The Diary of Heinrich Witt

Volume 9

Edited by

Ulrich Mücke

BRILL

LEIDEN | BOSTON

[1] Volume IX.

[2] Commenced in Lima, on the 26th April 1880, by Mr. Neat Ladd

Residence in Lima.

Thursday, 13th of March 1879. A few days back I lent Alejandro, of my own funds, \$15,000, at 1% monthly, upon some ground in Miraflores, measuring 54,000 square varas, which some time ago he had bought from Domingo Porta.

At 2 o'clock I went by the Oroya train to Callao; when there, accompanied by Mr. Higginson, to the store of Grace Brothers & Co., to purchase some duck, "lona", which I required for the curtains, or "velas", in my Chorrillos rancho, those which I had bought several years back, at the same time as the rancho itself, having become torn and useless; various samples were shewn me, however I made no purchase, because, as the salesman told me, of the quality best adapted, they had several bales aboard a vessel in the bay, from which they could not be landed for eight or ten days.

Enriqueta was again ill with migraine, and kept her bed; neither did I go in the evening to the salita, where Garland played rocambor with his friends.

Friday, 14th of March 1879. Ricardo read me an article from the Cologne Gazette which said that the plague which had committed great ravages mostly in the vicinity of Astrakhan, owed its origin to the clothes and other articles, which, torn off on the field of battle from half putrefied corpses, had been carried by the Cossacks to their homes on their return from the late Turco-Russian war.

Garland, Enriqueta and the little girls went by 2 o'clock train to Chorrillos. As soon as [] had left I called upon Mrs. Rafael Velarde and [...] to which ladies I said [] [3] the name of Mr. and Mrs. Garland and in my own that we should be most happy if they would favour us with a visit whilst we were in Chorrillos whenever it was convenient to them. Several times I had to go to the Chorrillos terminus to look after the luggage; I did not rest till I saw it fairly sent off, and thus it was nearly five before I got home.

The new Pope Leo XIII was the subject of an article in the "Eclectic" read to me to-day by Bryson.

By the 6.15 train I went out to Chorrillos; (by this train I henceforth intended to go) when I arrived it was nearly dark. The luggage had safely reached our rancho, and though Enriqueta and the servants had been very busy, much still remained to be done. The Batchelors had by no means left the rancho in such a clean state as we had expected, the kitchen shockingly dirty, some plates and dishes unwashed, ewers and chambers without handles, and so on. Instead of

a large wash-hand basin and a ewer of a proportionate size, we found a basin and ewer ridiculously small. We dined at a late hour with Ricardo and Antonio, and before my lying down the former read to me a little in German.

Saturday, 15th of March 1879. My bedroom was the same as last year, that which was formerly Mariquita's; that contiguous to it was now occupied by Maria, accompanied by a black servant-girl Maria, lately engaged by Enriqueta. Garland, Enriqueta, Corina, and the other servants, had the same rooms as in former years, and, finally, that which was Juan's when here was now arranged for Ricardo and Enrique.

I was awake by six, and at seven I started for the highest point of Moro Solar, which, walking very, very slowly, I reached in 55 minutes [...] for five minutes, and then [...] [4] the sky was overcast, it was rather warm, and I felt quite tired. When I got home I lay down on my bed and listened to Ricardo's reading till it was breakfast time. The train of 11.15 took me back to Lima.

At a little past one I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario, where, in conformity with the statutes, even the Suplentes Francisco Paz-Soldan and Calisto Pfeiffer were present, for we had to treat on the loan to be made to Zavala, which amounted to about \$300,000. After all, Candamo, one of the Directors, sent word that he could not come, and we therefore broke up without having done anything.

Carlos Prevost had applied to the Municipality for permission to illumine Lima by means of the Electric light.

In Chorrillos I found Enriqueta quite tired, really knocked up, so occupied had she been the whole day long. Garland, unwell, went to bed immediately after dinner. Alejandro came: I talked with him for half an hour, and by the 8.45 train I returned to Lima; where I at once retired to rest.

Sunday, 16th of March 1879. I was awake by six. At seven I was with my flowers in the pantheon, a little past eight at the barber's, and half an hour later again in bed. I rose at a little past ten and made my breakfast upon a tumbler of cold water, three small biscuits, and a diminutive piece of chocolate.

Bryson came as usual and read to me the "Nacional", by which we learned that in Italy, [...] the Mediterranean ports of France, measures had [...] to prevent the spreading of the Ast[...] [5] [...]han plague. We were occupied with my old diary of April 1876, and by the 3 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, where I found Garland rather indisposed, and the servant Juan ill in bed. Enriqueta gave me a cup of tea; I then looked in at General Pezet's who the servant told me was dangerously ill, and, afterward, had a very long chat with old Mrs. Pfeiffer and her son Calisto, of course in English.

At dinner, to which we sat down in the corridor at as late an hour as seven, we had the entire family Garland except Guillermo and Alejandro, also Jorge

Valle and John Urquhart. Garland rose before we broke up, and went to bed. I, well, but sleepy, followed his example at ten.

Enriqueta did everything in the house, she was up early in the morning, and late at night.

Monday, 17th of March 1879. During the night I suffered from diarrhœa, rose before six, Enriqueta and the little girls went to bathe, Aurelia gave me a cup of tea, a soft-boiled egg, some bread and butter, and by the 7.15 train I returned to Lima, where from 8 to 10 Guillermo wrote my cash journal for November and December of last year. From 10 to 12 I felt sleepy and knew not what to do.

At noon Davies came, he first read to me the “Nacional” of last night, filled with invectives against Chile. On the 1st inst. Hilarion Daza, provisional President of Bolivia, had given two decrees, the one which ordered all Chilians to leave the country, and to deposit in the Bolivian Treasury all net profits arising from mines worked and other enterprises undertaken by them. The second decree reduced all salaries above 300 dollars (Bolivian) annually paid by the Government to the employés, viz. from 300 to 5000 dollars, 10, 20, 25% progressively, and those above 5000 dollars, 33 1/3%. When we had done with the “Nacional” he read Prescott’s “Ferdin [...] Isabella”. At two Bryson [...] [6]

Thermometer at 2.30, in my office, 80° F.

I returned to Chorrillos by the 6.15 train, dined by myself, for the others had just done. We had a visit from Henry Higginson, and at somewhat past ten all went to bed.

Yesterday there had been a numerous gathering of the students in the college of San Carlos, and of the other young Peruvians who had been invited to join them. Many speeches were made full of patriotism, of good feelings for the Bolivians and ill-will towards the Chilians. Upon the whole they had behaved with moderation.

Tuesday, 18th of March 1879. For the last three days I had been up at six. To-day I rose somewhat later, without having been able to sleep after daybreak.

Enriqueta and the little ones were again in the water at an early hour. I intended not to take any sea-baths because, drawing a conclusion from the complaint of water in my knee from which I suffered the year before last, and from the severe attack of fever and ague last year, I was of opinion that, at my advanced age, the reaction, which means the returning warmth, was delayed too long after my body had been thoroughly cooled by the sea water, so that my frame, instead of being strengthened, was actually injured. I went to Lima at 11.15.

At a little past one the five Directors and the two Suplentes of the Banco Hipotecario, together with the two shareholders Dionisio Derteano and J. V.

Oyague, were assembled in the Bank's office. The object of our meeting was to treat on Zavala's proposal, of which I gave the particulars on the 11th. Gallagher read all the documents relative to this loan [...] well as the report of the bank's lawyer Ramon Ribeyro [...] The matter was thoroughly [7] discussed, and all were in favour of it being made. I, who sat next to Correa, was first asked for my opinion. Before doing so, I enquired of Gallagher to how much did the valuation of the different fincas which were to be mortgaged amount, taking the predios urbanos for our guide. His answer was four hundred and eighty odd thousand soles; from which, I observed, thirty-five thousand had to be deducted, in conformity with Ribeyro's report, to cover a loss which might perhaps arise from some judicial proceedings still carried on against Zavala by persons who claimed part of the property; consequently, there remained, at a low valuation, \$450,000, upon which I thought \$300,000 might safely be lent. All present were of the same opinion.

Bryson read to me from the "Eclectic" an article about Egypt, which said that the first king known to have reigned in this country was Menes, but when he flourished nobody could say, at all events many centuries before the building of the great pyramids, the date of their construction being again put back much further than the forty centuries, or 2000 years, B.C., to which Napoleon referred in his proclamation to his army just before the battle of the Pyramids in 1799. An Egyptian writer, Manetho, enumerated thirty dynasties from Menes, but did not say till when. I supposed till the conquest of Egypt by the Romans. The length of these dynasties was not known; perhaps also some of them were contemporaneous.

Wednesday, 19th of March 1879. San José. Guillermo was with me from eight to ten bringing up my books. At eleven Bryson came, and at about two I went to Doña Josefa Bazo, whose saint's day it was. She gave me some idea of the causes of her husband's failure in London. When he had separated from the South American Co., he formed an establishment, more or less for the same object [...] South American, but on a smaller [...] [8] of Paris promised to furnish the funds, say £40,000, and actually paid in £35,000. M. G. Chavez in Lima, Gordillo's half brother, was named their agent. He immediately granted to various persons, of whom I remembered the name of José Muro, and that of the Salitrera "La Peña", very large credits. They drew on Gonzales, and at first covered their drafts before they fell due, so that for the first year the new firm left a profit. By and by the remittances, particularly those from Muro did not come in time; the funds of the house did not suffice, and the stoppage was the consequence. \$50,000, Gonzales's own, were also lost.

In Chorrillos I merely called upon Doña Juana Guise, with whom I found Virginia La Torre and Dr. Vidaurre, still very unwell, and upon Doña Paula

Benavides, also suffering. In our rancho I met Limpricht and José Maria Peña, who gave me some information hitherto unknown to me, for instance, that in the Salitrera of Antofagasta, which had given rise to the rupture between Chile and Bolivia, Gibbs were interested for one third, say about one million Chilean dollars, Agustín Edwards for another third, and the third third was held by various persons of importance in Chile. He was further of opinion that the nitrate could be produced there as cheap as, if not cheaper than, in Tarapacá, because here it had to pay to Montero's railway the enormous freight of 40 cents silver per quintal, whilst there the owners had their own railway. Alpaca wool had gone out of fashion in Europe and was down to 1s 3d to 1s 5d. In Bolivia bark was getting scarce. Peña himself had some cut in the Interior, and shipped in Pará, but it turned out of a very inferior quality and he had lost upon the speculation. Markham, the English traveller, took plants of the tree [...] and the English Government had [...] [9] them in the East Indies, where the climate was well adapted for their growth. Peña believed that Gibbs had a bark plantation in the Island of Ceylon.

Afterwards I played a game at chess with Limpricht, which we finished after dinner, and it was a most extraordinary game. Towards the end I had king and queen, he king, queen, and one pawn, with which he pushed on, and I thought the game gone, when a happy idea struck me, I put my queen close to his king and gave him check, if he took the queen it was my move, and my king was so placed that I could not move without getting into check, thus it was a drawn game, either eternal check, or stale-mate.

Thursday, 20th of March 1879. Guillermo was again with me early in the morning and in the course of the day.

In Chorrillos we had Manuel Seminario y Váscones, Jorge Valle, and Gregorio Benavides to dinner. With these three Garland played rocambo till 10.15, when it was time for them to hasten to the terminus.

Friday, 21st of March 1879. I was up early as usual. The morning was very foggy, so that the summit of the Moro Solar with the cross could not be seen until I was close to it. The ascent took me again 55 minutes, the descent much longer for I lost my way.

I went to Lima at 11.15 and had some conversation in the train with Heudebert and Felipe Varela, which latter told me that for his guarantee in the Eten Railway business he had made an arrangement similar to mine with Canevaro, Candamo, and Derteano. His father José Maria had guaranteed \$80,000 of the bonds, of which sum one fifth, or \$16,000, corresponded to him, he, Felipe, having four brothers and sisters; and to get released from this responsibility, he [...] paid \$4000 to the said three gentlemen [...] [10] \$8000 for my guarantee of \$30,000.

Guillermo did not come to write my books, but to Enrique I dictated a long letter to be written by him as Consul to the Danish Government.

Limpricht told me he had seen in a Hamburg paper that Mr. John Henry Schröder of Hamburg, not long ago made Baron whether by the King of Prussia or the Emperor of Germany I did not know, 95 years of age, had of late celebrated the 60th anniversary of his wedding.

In the evening Enriqueta and I had a visit from José Sevilla, and another, rather too long, from young Naylor, salesman at Gibbs's, son of that Naylor who, a good many years ago, was in Lima at the time of the failure of Naylors, Conroy & Co. He remained till near eleven.

Saturday, 22nd of March 1879. It was an extremely foggy morning. At about seven I walked down the Calle de Lima and returned by that of the train, when I was accosted by a young Tirado, nephew of the wife of General Pezet, who requested me to be one of the cortège, which at nine o'clock was to accompany the holy sacrament from the Church to the General's house, whose end was hourly expected. I was at the Church at the appointed time, and perhaps half an hour later the Vestry filled with many gentlemen, amongst whom I recognized José Maria Romero, and Heudebert. Bishop Huertas was also there, and after he and some other clergymen had put on their gala dress we walked in slow procession, all the gentlemen carrying lighted wax tapers, one line on each side of the street, the bishop under a canopy, followed by a military band, to the house of the General, which we entered, and remained perhaps twenty minutes in the hall, [...] was upstairs performing his holy off[...]. [11] We then accompanied him back to the Church, deposited our candles in the vestry, and each hastened to his own house. I also noted Garland and Alejandro, and was told that there had been Generals Buendia and Freyre, and other known gentlemen.

Last night the letters from Europe were delivered. I had no letter from Mr. Schutte, of whom Juan wrote that the state of his health was getting worse from day to day; he could not move without the assistance of two servants. Besides, his weakness was such that he was unable to retain his urine.

By the 8.45 train I returned to town, and when there went immediately to bed, and was asleep in a few minutes.

Sunday, 23rd of March 1879. I was up by six o'clock. In the chapel I was detained longer than usual, for the dried up flowers had fallen down and were lying on the ground, and thus the cleaning and sweeping took up some time.

Bryson and I were occupied with the account current for Mrs. Schutte.

By the three o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, called upon Higginson, Mr. and Mrs. Dibos, not at home, and upon Mr. and Mrs. Peña, with whom I remained a

long time. Peña occupied the house built by Went, then bought by Stubbs, who sold it to José Maria Costas, from whom Mrs. Peña, his sister, had inherited it.

At dinner we had many guests: Mr. and Mrs. Seminario, very nice people, and their daughter, Gregorio Benavides, Antonio Villacampa, the clergyman Aguila, whom I did not like at all, Urquhart, and young Naylor. Jorge Valle came at eight, and then Garland had his rocambor. They were still pl[] when Enriqueta and I retired to rest [...] [12]

Monday, 24th of March 1879. I left the rancho at a quarter past six, when the fog was so dense that I could not find the paths which lead up on either side of the pantheon, though I knew them well enough; thus I had to wander and wander about, and it took me about an hour and a quarter before I reached the summit where the cross stands. When back in my rancho I lay down for a short time, as it was my habit, whilst Ricardo read to me an article from the "Gartenlaube", which treated on the commercial bubbles which had sprung up in Germany immediately after the conclusion of the French war, and the originator of which was a Polish Jew, whose real name was Baruch Hirsch Strausberg, and who, after some absence in England and the United States, returned to Berlin as Bentley Henry Strusberg. He flourished before the breaking out of the war and cheated hundreds and thousands out of millions of Prussian Thalers. I could not make out exactly whether he also lost his fortune or not, for the article said that he was a poor man, having made over what he possessed to his wife. For some time he went by the name of the Railway King. Amongst others of his speculations he brought into the market 65 million thalers of Roumanian railway shares, paying, or at least promising to pay, 7 1/2% per annum, at 71%, by which speculation he was said to have made six million thalers.

With the usual solemnity the Convocation for a Congress Extraordinary to meet on the 24th April was proclaimed in the streets of Lima.

Thermometer at 4.30, 78° F. In the day time the sky was cloudless, but towards six it became [...] [13]

In the evening Enriqueta and I called in Chorrillos upon old Mrs. Pfeiffer and her son Calixto. She had of late visibly fallen off, the natural consequence of her advanced age and many infirmities.

This morning at about nine died General Juan A. Pezet after prolonged suffering. He was born in Lima in the year 1808, and was present at the battle of Ayacucho as Ensign or 2nd Lieutenant in the Patriot army. Though in all his lifetime he did nothing particularly grand, nor distinguished himself by any heroic deeds, he gradually rose to be General, was several times prefect of various Departments, once Administrador of the Callao Custom House, twice Inspector-General of the Army, took his share in the civil disensions of

Perú, and for two years, from the end of 1863 to 1865 ruled the destinies of the Republic. When San Roman was chosen President, he was elected Vice, and Pedro Diez de Canseco, 2nd Vice. At the time of San Roman's death in October 1862, Pezet was in Europe, and my wife and I saw him frequently in Vichy in May 1863. During his absence Canseco took the reins of Government, and delivered them up to him on his return. Under his administration the Spaniards took in 1864 the Chincha Islands, and in January 1865 he concluded a peace with them; this was the cause, or at least the pretence, for Prado's revolution, which broke out in Arequipa on the 28th February, and which ended on the 6th November of the same year, when the revolutionary Chief entered the Capital, and the Constitutional President embarked in Callao, see Volume VI, pages 706 and 707. His wife, Juana Tirado, survived him; she was a native of Arequipa, and this was the reason why my wife and consequently I were on very friendly terms with him and her.

Tuesday, 25th of March 1879. At 8 [...] [14] and Guillermo with me, occupied with my books. It being a holiday, La Encarnacion, Bryson came at eleven. I dictated my letter to Juan, and, when he was gone, walked towards 3 o'clock to the Chorrillos station to accompany Pezet's corpse to the pantheon. I overtook a gentleman whom I did not recognize but who knew me, for he accosted me with great politeness and offered to be my guide. Gradually, many persons, of whom I knew Dr. Muñoz, Generals Pedro Cisneros and Fermin Castillo, assembled in the waiting room; we stood about for some time, got tired, and, to rest a little, took our seats in the railway carriages. When the train with the corpse had arrived from Chorrillos, we had to look out for a coach, and my guide took me to a private one, that of Dr. Barrenechea. Besides us two the Doctor himself and General Manuel Mendiburu were its occupants. This latter, who, I was sure, knew me, as well as I knew him, took the lead in the conversation, which ran exclusively on political events of former times, in which I took no share whatever. I here learned that Pezet had been the last of the Generals who had been present at the battle of Ayacucho; and that General Fermin Castillo was now the Senior of the body of Generals. Of the many coaches which followed and of the hearse which preceded us, I saw nothing, neither anything of the troops, infantry, cavalry and artillery, who were on the move. I merely noted the great number of people who lined the streets. On our reaching the pantheon the crowd was such that I lost my companions, and could not see what was going on. The coach I could not find, and thus thought it best to return to town on foot, which I did so rapidly that I was back at the same time as the first coaches, [...] train: thus one with another the [...] [15] was to me a very stupid expedition. In my house I waited till past 7:30, and then took the 8 o'clock train. Of course in Chorrillos they had already dined.

There were Rafael Velarde with part of his family, José Sevilla, Limpricht, Dr. Middendorff, Moreno, a Spaniard, to me a new face, and Jorge Valle. Garland had his rocambor. A young Peña came in, who kept Enriqueta in conversation, whilst I went to my room at 10.30 as soon as the Velardes and Limpricht had left.

Exchange on London, 20d.

Wednesday, 26th of March 1879. Owing to yesterday's fatigue I was sleepy the whole day long. Early in the morning Guillermo was again with me; and in Chorrillos, Garland, Enriqueta and I had already retired to our respective bedrooms, when near 10.30 the President's wife, accompanied by a brother or cousin of hers, Ugarteche, came to pay a visit.

Thursday, 27th of March 1879. This morning I rose as late as seven. Ricardo continued reading to me those articles in the *Gartenlaube*, of which I spoke on the 24th; if they were to be believed, in the years 1871 and 1872, 780 joint-stock companies were formed in Prussia, nearly all in Berlin, of which in all probability but few were at present in existence. During the same time about 400 were established in Austria and Hungary, whilst during the 80 years from 1790 to 1870 no more than 300 had been formed.

The papers of last night informed us that the Chilians had made themselves masters of Tocopilla, a port not far distant from the river Loa, which formed the southern boundary of Perú.

When I reached Chorrillos at the usual hour of 6.45 I found Jorge Valle and Urquhart with [] family at the dinner table. [. . .] [16] from her habitual migraine, had to go to bed. Dr. Ricardo Zevallos was sent for to be the third at the rocambor table, and Ricardo read to me till ten when I retired to rest.

Friday, 28th of March 1879. Enriqueta, who had passed a very bad night, was still suffering from her headache.

I rose at seven, walked down the Calle de Lima, and descended to Aguas Dulces, the name given to a part of the shore a little to the north of Chorrillos. Hereabouts, the Italian Tenderini was making great improvements in a quebrada, where he was levelling the ground, forming roads, canalizing the rills of water, planting trees, etc. To the left of the cuartel or barrack where Antonio Bazo used to drill his battalion of sergeants, the high road, with newly planted trees on both sides, leads to Barranco. This I followed and returned on the railway.

The papers said that two Buenos Ayrean men-of-war were expected in Antofagasta; and that Miguel Grau had taken command of the "Huascar".

I had hitherto omitted to say that Maria went every day to town, with her father, at eleven o'clock, who left her at the college of El Sagrado Corazón, and again fetched her at five. Corina stayed with her mother in Chorrillos,

and was taught by her. Twice in the week, Castañeda gave them lessons on the piano.

In the evening, when Garland and Enriqueta had gone out to pay a visit in the neighbourhood, two Misses Armero, Eliza, the eldest, and Jesus, the youngest, both of a respectable age, came in, and I had to receive them till the return of Mr. and Mrs. [...] ladies, and their sister Margarita [17] all three unmarried, occupied a very handsome rancho in Chorrillos, which, after the death of their parents, fell to their share in the division of the property. Eliza assured me that the family had been a loser to some extent by the construction of the bridge over the Rimac, called that of Balta, which their brother Enrique had contracted for in the sum of \$300,000. At his death, it was not yet finished, and its completion had cost his heirs many thousand dollars more than the original sum.

I went to town by the 8.45 train, and immediately to bed.

Sunday, 30th of March 1879. At an early hour I was with my flowers in the chapel. On my return I lay down whilst Guillermo was working at my books and brought them so far up as to have them ready for the trial balance. I took my light breakfast with him and his wife Eliza. Afterwards I waited for Bryson, who did not come.

By the 2 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, where I arrived at the same time as Doctor Jervacio Alvarez, his daughter Santillana, and her daughter Maria, my wife's godchild, of about the same age as our Maria. It was rather a long time to while away without rocambor being played, however, we succeeded pretty fairly. Dr. Mariano Alvarez of the Superior Court called, and amongst other things, he told us that when the Spaniards ruled in this country the Viceroyalty of Perú extended so far south as the river Paposo, between the 25° and 26° of south latitude, which at present flows in Chilian territory, also that Chiloe belonged then to Perú. Further, that, when the Liberator Bolivar decreed in 1825 the formation of the new independent republic of Bolivia, he merely said, that it was to [...] the territory until then kn [...] [18] which nowhere touched the Pacific; and that at the time that Santa Cruz was Protector of the Perú-Bolivian Confederation he took from Perú and added to Bolivia the small tract of seacoast between Chile and the river Loa with the port of Cobija.

The "Comercio" gave the news, which it said came from a trustworthy source, that Chile was inclined to purchase the Bolivian territory which its troops had occupied, and that the funds would be supplied by the nitrate producers; and the "Nacional" informed its readers that the Chilians had taken possession of Calama, an oasis in the desert of Atacama.

Monday, 31st of March 1879. Thermometer at 4.45 p.m., 80° F.

Tuesday, 1st of April 1879. I started from my rancho at 6.30, and reached the summit of the Moro Solar somewhat tired; however, after having rested a few minutes, I thought I might as well prolong my walk as far as the end of the ridge of hills. Having proceeded some distance I changed my mind, thinking that I might be too late for breakfast, and then descended into the plain; here I found myself in a sea of deep drift-sand, the wading through which was no joke. Further on I came to the high road, also sandy, and little trodden, where the walking was no easy matter either. Thus ere long I felt so much fatigued that I had to lay down on the ground. I reached my rancho quite knocked up, and did not recover until in Lima I had lain down and slept for some time.

Wednesday, 2nd of April 1879. Alejandro received in Chorrillos a telegraphic dispatch from his brother Geraldo, [_]rning him not to sell a single bill on England. [...] I learned that Chile had declared w[_] [19] against Perú; but the truth was that the Chilian Government had requested the Congress to authorize it to declare war on Perú whenever it thought proper to do so.

Thursday, 3rd of April 1879. From 8 to 10 I was occupied in Lima with Guillermo in making the closing entries in my books.

The papers confirmed the report which had been afloat for several days that an ironclad was actually on the way from England, destined for the Peruvian navy; not a few affirmed that she was a present from Mrs. Dreyfus. Calama was taken on the 23rd March by 1200 Chilian soldiers, so the newspapers said, whilst the Bolivians numbered only from 100 to 120. The combat lasted from two to three hours, and sixty men were killed on both sides.

At one o'clock the Directory and the two Gerentes were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Gallagher made known that the escritura with Zavala was signed, and that he had given the cédulas in payment to the bank at 80 1/2%. With these cédulas we now intended paying to the shareholders the second third of the million of the capital which had to be returned. Gallagher was of opinion we should give them at par. I objected to it, and thought preferable to give them at 85, their present value. It was resolved to leave the decision to the shareholders, who should be called together for this day fortnight. This discussion took up a pretty long time. Next, Gallagher gave us the particulars of a loan of \$100,000 made in 1873 by Francisco Garcia Calderon, then Manager of the Bank, to some landed proprietors in the neighbourhood of Trujillo called Ventura. If the most common precautions had been taken it would have been an excellent investment, but, by an unpardonable [_] of Calderon's, the mort [...] [20] estate, amounting to \$100,000, for the cancelment of which the new loan had been made, were not cancelled, and thus the bank's mortgage, instead of being the first, was the last. These not cancelled mortgages had now with

interest swollen up to a frightful amount, and if the estate were brought to the hammer, it was very probable that the bank would lose the entire amount of its claim. Consequently, in consideration of these circumstances we authorized the Gerentes to accept an offer for \$50,000; for the amount due by the Venturos if better could not be done.

The office which the Gerentes and clerks at present occupied was dark, damp and unhealthy. They said that they could not remain there the next winter, and were now looking out for another locality. Gallagher proposed for this purpose the ground floor in Enriqueta's house, N° 96, Calle de Zarate, which he and Correa were instructed to examine. From the Hipotecario Dr. Loayza, Bryce, Candamo and I went to the office of the Gas Company, where a meeting of more than two thirds of the shareholders took place. As soon as the balance sheet of the Memoria was read I was the first to speak, and called the attention of all present to the exorbitant expenses: \$220,000 net gain, and no less than \$114,000 expenses. These I said must necessarily be diminished, and I was certain that Mr. Marriott would do his utmost to do so. Then again \$13,000 to the collecting clerks; further expenses for keeping horses, a salary to Prentice in England – for what purpose? – losses by advances made to the clerks of the establishment; such advances I said should be decidedly prohibited. I was answered by Oyague and Marriott: The contract with Prentice had expired, and [...] in the salaries of the engineer [...] [21] saving of more than \$10,000 annually, had been made in the beginning of the year, and Marriott explained in what manner. There were six collecting clerks, so that each received annually about \$2000, which was considered not to be too much; and the horses were not kept for them; for whom I did not learn. The result was that what had been done in the course of last year was approved, and the Directors were recommended to name a committee in order to introduce economy where possible. Of course nothing would be done, for the passive resistance of Oyague and Marriott was an insurmountable obstacle to every radical improvement. Then the first named proposed that as there was no money in cash to pay the four per cent dividend, which, due on the 31st December last, ought to have been paid on the 31st ultimo, the shareholders should take in payment the Municipality Bonds, which the Company had received at 80, at the rate of 70%. This, after a short discussion, was agreed to. Next came on the tapis the long pending motion, originally signed by George Petrie, Alexander Ruden, John Bryce, Juan Diez and myself, which said that no shareholder who, in his own name or as representative of another person, had commercial transactions with the Company, could be elected Director. It was lost. The four only who voted for it were: Ruden, Bryce, Dr. Loayza and I. Hereupon Manuel O. de Villate moved the following amendment: the Director,

who, in his own name or as representative of another person, has commercial transactions with the Company, is not allowed to discuss, to vote, and not even to be present (this last was added by me at Mr. Williams's suggestion) when any question referring to these commercial transactions is brought before the Directory for its decision. [...]ally, the seven Directors went out [...] [22] I begged Böhl to write on a piece of paper any names he liked, only on condition that he included Dr. Loayza. I handed in this paper and left.

Friday, 4th of April 1879. Before breakfast, I walked out to the Barranco and back.

Enriqueta and Garland proposed to me to make some material improvements in my rancho, which I agreed to.

In Lima, Guillermo came at somewhat past twelve, to tell me that his wife had just been confined of a little boy.

Bryson told me that through the medium of Godoy, Chilian Minister in Perú, the former Republic had declared war to the latter. Godoy would leave to-morrow, without taking his wife, Marianita Prevost, with him. Lavalle was shortly expected back from Chile.

Yesterday more troops embarked for Iquique, commanded by La Cotera. Buendia was named General-in-chief, Pedro Bustamante Chief of the Staff.

The interest on the Nitrate certificates was again paid by drafts on Baring. The Government had decreed that these certificates should also be redeemed according to contract, but how the contractors would manage to do this, I could not understand; and this was probably the cause why the Banco La Providencia, which was deeply interested in the Nitrate business, had not yet advertized the payment of 2 per cent dividend, due on the 31st of last month.

At three o'clock I went to see Doña Dolores Puente, to congratulate her on her saint's day, Viernes de los Dolores. I found with her Pedro Puente her cousin, Panchita Risco, the widow of her brother Loren [...] Marriott, with her two children Maria [...] [23] Federico, and an old friend of hers Tadeo Barrios. The war was of course the theme of our conversation. José de la Riva Agüero had been chosen a few days back President of the Concejo Departamental; he had a few votes more than Dr. Francisco Rosas. Carlos Pividal had been named by the Government Peruvian Minister at the Court of St. James. When I was in the street going to Dolores Puente, a multitude of people were collected before the Cabildo, where they were harangued by some one from the balcony; thence they removed to the Plazuela de los Desamparados, where the President addressed a few words to them. Great enthusiasm prevailed; they shouted for the President, for Perú, for liberty, etc. A similar scene had taken place last night in Chorrillos, when everybody in our house was quietly in bed, or playing rocambo. The military band, after having played on the malecon, as was usual

on Thursdays, had had to strike up the National hymn, and then to proceed to the President's dwelling, where a deputation from the crowd, amongst whom I noted the name of Leopoldo, one of the sons of J. V. Oyague, had entered the house, expressed their patriotic sentiments, and been very kindly received by Don Mariano Ignacio.

In the course of this day, Friday, I received a letter from Marriott, in which I was informed that on the preceding day I had been named by the shareholders of the Gas Company, Director *Suplente*. This I looked upon as an insult, and therefore answered in the following terms: "En contestación a su apreciable de ayer, en la que me comunica que he sido nombrado Director Suplente, tengo que decirle que no me es posible admitir este importante cargo faltandome las luces suficientes para desempeñarlo debidamente, lo que se servirá poner en conocimiento del Directorio."

Saturday, 5th of April 1879. On the 3rd inst. Godoy [_] Chilian Minister in Lima addressed [...] [24] [_]yen, Minister for Foreign Affairs, which he closed more or less with the following words: "I consider my mission of peace at an end, and ask for my passport." This, as far as I understood, was the sole declaration of war Perú had received from Chile, though it was true that Godoy spoke also of rupture of harmony and of the friendly relations existing between the two countries. The reasons he gave were very flimsy: Firstly, the secret alliance concluded between Perú and Bolivia in 1873. Secondly, the clandestine assistance said to have been rendered by Perú to Bolivia in furnishing the latter republic with arms; and thirdly, the warlike attitude lately assumed by Perú.

We saw by the papers that Meliton Porras had offered, as long as the war lasted, all his income, except what he required for the maintenance of himself and family, and his immovable property, if necessary, to be sold, to defray the expenses of the war. The clerks of the Concejo Departamental had placed at the disposal of the Government one tenth of their salaries, those of the Ministry of Finance, their entire salary, or part of it, as the necessity of the State might require. Other offers were made, of which, as soon as the exact amount be known, I shall give a detailed account.

In the course of the day various telegrams were received from Iquique: the one said that several vessels were in sight, the other that there were five Chilian men-of-war, another that the Admiral Williams Rebolledo had sent a dispatch to the Prefect, allowing 24 hours for the inoffensive inhabitants to leave the place.

Sunday, 6th of April 1879. Having remained in town this last night as I regularly did on Saturday, I was [...] the Chapel with my flowers. W[_] [25] back in my house I lay down for a short time, and then breakfasted with Guillermo and a friend of his, Taboada. Eliza was in bed, apparently quite well, her new born in her arms.

Afterwards I occupied myself with Bryson, remodelling the old diary of 20th and 21st May 1876; with Guillermo I made the closing entries for my last mercantile year.

I went out to Chorrillos by the three o'clock train, but alighted at the Barranco, where I called upon the family of Dr. Ribeyro, with whom I remained nearly an hour. Both he and his lady were very polite as they always were. Our conversation ran of course on the war with Chile, when the Doctor expressed himself in the most violent terms. "Should Iquique be blockaded then, he said, the heads of the Chilians resident in that place, ought to answer for the damage done." I then walked on the railway to Chorrillos, where Enriqueta had a large party at dinner; of the Basagoytias, not less than six, Doña Juana Rosa, two of her half-sisters, two of her daughters, and one of her sons. The table was so crowded that I willingly ceded my seat to Enrique, and went to the saloon where my dinner was brought me, and where I was joined by Dr. Middendorff who had been as little pleased with his neighbour, Mrs. Basagoytia, as I had been with mine, a half-sister of hers.

Meanwhile in Lima the Concejos Departamental and Provincial had cited a public meeting, and about 8000 to 10,000 people were said to have been assembled in the Plaza Mayor. From the balcony of the Cabildo, many speeches were delivered, and more or less applauded, all of course full of patriotic sentiments and of invectives against Chile; that of the notorious Dr. Fernando Casós was generally considered the best. He compared Melgarejo, once President of Bolivia, to Genserio, King of the Vandals. Manuel Pardo to P[_]les and Aristides. [26]

Monday, 7th of April 1879. In the night from Saturday to Sunday, Godoy, the Chilean Minister, had embarked in Callao on board of a North American man-of-war.

In the forenoon of this day, Monday, the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was assembled, to treat on the amount with which this establishment could assist the Government under present circumstances. We thought that a loan of \$120,000 in twelve monthly instalments would answer the purpose, and instructed the Gerentes to advertise for an extraordinary meeting of shareholders to be held the day after to-morrow. Voluntary offers continued to pour in. From Iquique advice had been received that the Chilean Admiral Williams Rebolledo did not allow merchant vessels to load or unload, and had conceded them ten days to leave the port. The great question was whether Nitrate of Soda was contraband of war or not. Rebolledo pretended it was; the majority of the Diplomatic Agents resident in Lima, who met for the purpose, decided it was not. The Chilean fleet consisted of the two iron-clads "Blanco Encalada" and "Lord Cochrane", the "O'Higgins", the "Magallanes" and "Chacabuco". The Peruvian troops commanded by La Cotera, who had

embarked the other day in Callao on board the “Chalaco”, had safely reached their destination, Arica.

Tuesday, 8th of April 1879. The shareholders of the banks “La Providencia”, Perú, and Nacional were respectively cited for 12, 2 and 4 o’clock. I went to the first named, where at about half an hour past noon only five Directors and seven or eight shareholders were present. Aurelio Denegri presided, and opened the proceedings with saying that the shareholders had been called to [...] hether they would offer the Government [27] any assistance in money, and to what amount. I, who sat in the first row between Castillo and Derteano, said that as all the means of “La Providencia” were absorbed by the Nitrate of Soda contract, the Directory would best know whether the bank was able to come forward with some money or not. Denegri replied. “El Señor Witt is not exact when he affirms that all the funds of ‘La Providencia’ are absorbed by the Nitrate Contract. Part it is true is absorbed, and the Directory has thought it more advisable to employ it in this manner than to lend it out on securities exposed to continual fluctuations.” If this be the case, I answered, and the bank has funds disposable, let the Directors decide what amount can be lent.

Dinegri. “Will you make a motion to this effect?”

I. “Yes, be so good as to put my ideas on paper”

Derteano. “With Mr. Witt’s permission I would modify his motion in so far as to authorize the Directory to render the Government assistance either by lending, or in any other manner, for it is not yet officially known that the Government wants to raise a loan.”

I agreed to his amendment. Castillo insisted that the motion should say, “under present circumstances created by the unjust war declared by Chile”. Nobody else said a word. Denegri wrote out in clean what we three had suggested, Derteano and I signed it, all present approved it, and the meeting broke up.

Again advices had been received that the “Chalaco” had succeeded in transporting the troops under La Cotera from Arica to Pisagua, a small port not far north of Iquique. It became known that the Government had bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. one of its stea[_] for a sum in silver soles equivalent as Al [...] [28] to £58,000.

Generals Buendia and Pedro Bustamante, who had embarked on board one of the steamers belonging formerly to the Chilian Company, had gone on shore in Chala fearful of the many Chilians who formed part of the crew. The gunboat “Pilcomayo” and the corvette “La Union” had gone to sea under the command of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, and with sealed orders; there were many who flattered themselves with the hope that they were to meet an iron-clad which was on her way out to reinforce the Peruvian fleet. That such a vessel was expected by Government had been rumoured for many days, but

Don Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan, Minister for Justice, upon whom and his wife Enriqueta and I called this evening, assured me that there was not the slightest reason for this report.

Wednesday, 9th of April 1879. Before breakfast I walked out to the Barranco, and on my return to Chorrillos met the broker Salcedo, from whom I purchased for C. W. Schutte £120, Grace Brothers & Co. on Baring Brothers at 18 1/2d, which Alejandro afterwards told me was the current rate of the day; had I been inclined to take £1000 or £2000 he would have given them to me at 19d. The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was again assembled, at one o'clock. Only one shareholder, Noel, came exactly one hour later, when we were on the point of breaking up. We therefore resolved that another meeting should be called together for Saturday. Whilst we were by ourselves it was discussed whether it would not be more advisable to present the Government with \$50,000, rather than lend \$120,000. Though I was at first against this idea, I was persuaded by Correa's and Gallagher's arguments that it would be better to do so. We would tell the Government that the Banco Hipotecario in [...] its Statutes could not make any loan [...] [29] upon satisfactory security, but that a present could be made if the shareholders agreed to it; and in this manner we thought that the door would be shut against further applications.

The Compañía Salitrera had paid the 2 per cent interest on Certificates in bills on Baring.

Thursday, 10th of April 1879. Holy Thursday. C. W. Schutte's a/current till 28th February I sent by this day's steamer. Juan's we had not been able to get ready, and whilst Bryson and I were calculating interest on the same, Lembcke came in, and said he wished to speak to me. We sat down in the corredor, and the object of his visit was the following. There had been a meeting of many Germans in the Club, and they had resolved that under present circumstances we also had to do something, not for carrying on the war, which we as neutrals ought not to do, but for the wounded, and for the families of those who might be killed or become confirmed invalids. A call to that effect, printed in German, and addressed to all the Germans, was to be published in the Lima and Callao papers, and it was desired that I should place my name at the head of the signers of this advertisement. This I decidedly refused to do, but said that I had no objection to be second or third. Lembcke then kept me in conversation till 2 o'clock; with increase of years he began to be rather prosy. He told me he had instituted a claim against the Banco de Lima for the 5% which corresponded to the Gerentes of the Bank on the gains of the year 1877. The Directory resisted his claim because, according to them, there had been no profits that year. He also confessed to me in strict confidence that he had certainly expected the Swedish-Norwegian Government would, after he had been in their employ as

Consul General for 25 years, have some way or other expressed to him their satisfaction with his services. The Norwegian order of St. Olaf might he thought have been sent him, for the Swedish of Wasa he already had. I replied [...] [30] Government had not conferred on me an order superior to that originally received until I had given in my resignation.

By the 4 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, there I found Enriqueta suffering from migraine, Garland with his three rocambor players, Moreno, Vallé and Gregorio Benavides. I, not knowing how to pass my time, went to bed at nine.

Friday, 11th of April 1879. Good Friday. I went to town at an early hour in hopes that Guillermo could occupy himself with my books. He, however, had to inscribe his newly-born in the civic register, which took him several hours, and thus he was prevented from coming to me.

I returned to Chorrillos by the 10 o'clock train. After breakfast Ricardo read to me for a considerable while, and at a later hour Limpricht came, with whom I played chess from 3.45 till sunset, and again a few minutes after dinner. He gained the first game, again the second, after a few moves; the third, where moves were given back on both sides, I was the winner, and the last I gained with all honours. At dinner only he was with us. Garland, who had been reading the whole day long, felt feverish, and went to bed early. Enriqueta, Limpricht and I, remained together in the corridor till I had to leave for Lima by the 10.30 train.

Saturday, 12th of April 1879. Sabado de Gloria. This day as well as the previous one Bryson was not with me having gone with his brother to Supe. Davies came at the usual hour of twelve.

At two I was in the Banco Hipotecario with the two Gerentes and three Directors, Correa, Loayza, and Bryce. Only seven or eight share [...] but as this was the second meeting [31] any number formed a quorum. Correa as President said that the Government wanted a loan of \$120,000; the other banks had lent the following amounts: Perú, Nacional and "La Providencia", each \$220,000, Garantizador, \$170,000; Territorial, not clearly understood whether a present or a loan, \$50,000. Noel, one of the shareholders, observed that in his opinion the Banco Hipotecario was prevented by its statutes from making any loan unless upon sufficient security, but might give \$50,000 as a present. Gallagher, Correa, Loayza, coincided with him. Dionisio Villate remarked that he did not object to the present being made, but that no majority of shareholders could oblige any shareholder to make a donation if not inclined to do so. The correctness of his observation was acknowledged, and to get over this difficulty it was resolved that if any shareholder should object to the gift the bank itself would pay his share and carry it to the debit of Profit and Loss. We broke up at 3 o'clock.

I was then occupied in my office, and went to Chorrillos at 5 o'clock. At 8.45 I returned to town, and went immediately to bed.

Sunday, 13th of April 1879. Easter Sunday. Last night a fire had destroyed the pastry-cook's shop on this side of and close to the arch upon the bridge, also a cigar shop on the other side of the arch, and the top part of the arch itself with the clock. It broke out at about 2 a.m., and was got under by about five. I heard nothing of it.

Before six I was in the Plaza de Bolivar, there was a thick fog which cleared up in about an hour's time. As usual I walked to the pantheon with my flowers, and on my return I could only lie down for a few minutes, because Guillermo came to close [...] books. My stock account was [...] [32] [...] creased \$25,000. The result would have been much better had I not thought prudent to value my \$70,000 Nitrate Certificates at 30% discount. To-day they stood at 40% discount. Exchange was 20d, consequently my property, except about £8,000 which I had at Gibbs's, had again decreased in its actual value, viz.: from 24d which was the exchange when I closed my books in 1878, to the present figure of 20d.

I breakfasted with Guillermo, Eliza, and Ricardo. The newly-born was christened yesterday Carlos Geraldo, and Garland Senior stood Godfather.

From the South no news of importance had been published. It was said that Admiral Rebolledo would not bombard Iquique, and that all the vessels except one, fully laden with Nitrate, had left the port.

The patriotic donations continued. The widow of Pedro Paz-Soldan, Valentin Gil, Nicolas Rodrigo, and Cipriano Correa had each subscribed \$500 monthly. Strange to say Oyague, the Villates, and the Barredas had not yet come forward. One of the sons of Manuel Pardo had given in six rifles.

The Contra-Almirante Lizardo Montero had been named commander-in-chief of the Arica Batteries, which nomination he had accepted, though, as he said in his answer, he should have preferred to have been employed in his naval capacity. During his absence, M. M. Valle, one of the Editors of "El Nacional", would be at the head of the Concejo Provincial or Municipality as its Vice Alcalde. More troops had landed in Arica, and General [...] had taken the command in chief till the [33] [...] rival of General Buendia. The Chilian ex Minister in Lima Godoy had been ordered to Quito by his Government; and to counteract his machinations Emil Bonifaz had been sent thither as Special Envoy by the Peruvian Government.

I went to Chorrillos by the 2 o'clock train, and after having changed my dress got through with a good many calls. Firstly, on Mercedes Elster, just returned from Europe with her husband, who was not in, having gone to a grand raffle

which was to come off in the house of Felipe Varela, and the proceeds of which were destined for the repairs, or rather rebuilding of the sanctuary of Santa Rosa of Lima, which, she being the Patron Saint of the Capital, the Papal Delegate Moncenni had taken much at heart. Collections for this purpose had been and still were being made all over the town. The wife of Dr. Loayza was the President of the Committee, Fortunata Nieto, widow of Sancho Davila, Vice President, and Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, and Rosa Orbegoso de Varela, respectively Secretary and Treasurer. From Elster's I went over the way to Mariquita Moreyra, widow of Prevost, and her daughter Marianita, married to Godoy, both of whom excused themselves on the plea of illness. In the same house lived Dr. Maclean, whom I had not seen for a length of time. He had been dangerously ill, and now in his convalescence was still very poorly; he told me that he was born towards the end of 1805, and was thus my junior by six years. With him I remained a long while. I was also some time in the house of General Freyre, where he and his wife being both in bed, I was received by their daughter-in-law, and by Mariana and Juan José Moreyra. With Emilia Orbegoso, wife of Vicente Gonzales, I found Ford of Dreyfus's house; her daughter [had] been confined a few days back. I [...] [34] to look in at the sisters Armero, at Dr. Manuel Ortiz de Zevallos, and finally at Vicente Campos, whose wife and family I had not seen for perhaps eight or ten years; for six years they had resided in France, mostly in Nizza, and their sons and daughters, whom I had known as children, were now all grown up.

At dinner we had Diego Masias, wife, sister-in-law, and daughter Justa, Limpricht, and Urquhart. At a later hour Gregorio Benavides and Böhl called, and one with another the day passed over pleasantly enough.

Monday, 14th of April 1879. Easter Monday, by a bull of the Pope, no more a holiday. In the Exhibition Palace a concert was given, the proceeds of which were to be handed over to the Government towards the expenses of the war; at the door no fixed entrance money was asked, it being thought advisable to leave the amount to the liberality of each visitor. Though the shopkeepers shut up at 12 o'clock, Davies and Bryson came to me at their usual hours as on a working day.

A telegram, yesterday received from Iquique, was published in the papers. It said that the Chilian man-of-war "Magallanes", after having been chased by the "Pilcomayo", had joined the Chilian fleet in Iquique bay. The second half was certain, the first doubtful.

To Chorrillos I went as usual by the 6.15 train, and found a small party round the dinner table: Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Alejandro, Ricardo, Juan, and the two little ones, Urquhart, Jorge Valle, Doña Juana Carbajal who had been with Enriqueta from an early hour in the morning, Federico Panizo, and his

wife Manuela Orbegoso, which latter was quite able to keep up [...] conversation of a whole party. When we had risen [...] took their seats at the card table. I [talked] [35] a long while with Alejandro, and whilst Doña Manuela had gone to see her sister Rosa, wife of Felipe Varela, I slipped away and went to my bedroom, at 1/2 past ten.

Tuesday, 15th of April 1879. The music-master Castañeda, who came to teach the little ones, brought the news that last night, at about nine, there had been a very numerous meeting in the Calle de Palacio and adjoining streets. The President had had to appear at the window of the palace; the assembled multitude had demanded that all Chilians should be expelled the country, which however Prado would not agree to; some parts of his speech were ridiculed by the populace, and at past ten he advised them to go home, and wished them good-night. The papers published an official dispatch of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia who commanded the "Union" and "Pilcomayo". On Saturday he had descried in the vicinity of Iquique, the "Magallanes"; he had given her chase, and after a combat which, according to him, had lasted two hours, she had taken refuge with her consorts. I was of opinion that neither of the combatants had done any harm to his opponent. Admiral Rebolledo had ordered all vessels loading guano to leave their anchorage within forty-eight hours. Many Lima ladies, with the name of the President's wife at the head of the list, and in which we also found that of Enriqueta's, had been invited by the Vice Alcalde of the Municipality to collect funds for such as might suffer by the war.

From Carlos Elizalde, upon whom I called in the course of the forenoon, I learned that the Banco del Perú had lent their \$220,000 in acceptances of \$20,000 each, that Tenaud and César Canevaro had discounted them at 1% monthly, and paid for them in bills on England at 18d upon whom drawn he did not know, and that the bills had been employed in part payment of the steamer bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. Tenaud and Canevaro [...] how to unite patriotism with their own [...] [36]

Wednesday, 16th of April 1879. Ricardo read to me from the Gartenlaube various interesting articles; one on the all surpassing elegance, extravagance and luxury which prevailed in Vienna from September 1814 to March 1815, when several of the Sovereigns of Europe had assembled in Congress in order to re-adjust the affairs of the world, which had been put out of joint by the French revolution and its consequences. It was of this august assembly that the Prince de Linge very quaintly observed, Le Congrès dance, mais ne marche point. Napoleon's return from Elba fell between them like a cannon ball, and sent them back to their respective homes. Another article gave an account of the marriage of a Zanzibar Princess, of a light complexion, not at

all of the negro type, with a Hamburg merchant Mr. Ruyte. She had embraced Christianity and learned English and German. He took her to Hamburg where she had been well received, and perhaps still resided at the present day; he came to an untimely death by an accident on the tramway.

Lembcke came to me in the office, and I signed the call upon the Germans, which had already been published in the papers. At the head of the subscription list stood John Gildemeister with \$1000, then Lembcke with \$200, and I put my name down with \$350, all monthly. Lembcke told me that Gildemeister had thought of signing \$2000, from doing which he, Lembcke, had had some difficulty to dissuade him.

The papers contained the Government's decree which ordered all Chilians to leave the country within 8 days, excepting those who were married to Peruvians, possessed immovable property, and had resided at least ten years in the country.

Enriqueta returned from Lima, whither [...] in the morning by the 8 o'clock train. S[...] [37] was very tired, but was well satisfied with the success she had had in obtaining subscriptions for the war fund, of which I have spoken on the preceding day.

Thursday, 17th of April 1879. The "Nacional" made known that the platforms from which the Guano used to be shipped in Pabellon de Pica and Huanillos had been destroyed by the Chilians, and all the launches belonging to these ports carried off. Thus the loading of guano was now put a stop to, and consequently the Government drafts on the Guano Company, Limited, would also soon come to an end.

At one o'clock I was with the other Directors and the Gerentes in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. We resolved to call a meeting of the shareholders for Friday of next week, when we intended to propose to them the re-payment of the second third of the one million in cédulas at par. There being two Chilian shareholders in this bank, viz. Godoy, the recent Chilian Chargé in Lima, and a certain Rubio, it was determined that the parts of the donation of \$50,000 to the Government corresponding to these two should be paid to them or to their representatives, and carried to Profit and Loss. Two persons had asked for loans, the one for 200,000, the other for 25,000 soles; both we refused. Gallagher also read over to us the long list of tardy, doubtful and bad debtors, amongst whom I noted the names of Carlos Elias and Dr. Mariano Alvarez, who owed much, but paid nothing. Against many of them judicial proceedings were being carried on; to two or three others we ordered the Gerentes to write one last dunning letter, and if these had no effect, to sue them likewise. We broke up at past two, and I then went to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where, whilst I had been in the Banco Hipotecario, Moscoso Melgar,

Gil, Menchaca, and Isaacson had been assembled [...] [38] been considered as present. It had been resolved to convoke a general meeting of shareholders for Thursday next, to learn from them what amount the Company should present to the Government for war expenses.

When I came home I found Mr. Thomas Elliot waiting for me. In 1824 and 1825 I had been well acquainted with him in Arequipa. He was now a fine old man with white beard and whiskers. For more than thirty years he had been residing in Coracora, taken an Indian woman for his wife, learned to speak Quichoa, and, what was the main point, made a large fortune by collecting wool, and sending it on his own account to London. Once while I was established with Mr. Schutte he had been with us and bought some articles from the firm, but of this I hardly had any recollection. The object of his present visit was to enquire of me whether it was possible in Lima to make a loan in silver soles, on condition that the interest should be paid and the capital returned in the same coin. I told him it was not, for silver soles were at present merchandize, not a circulating medium.

This day Alfred Böhl, head of Gibbs's house, embarked via Panamá for a long holiday; his place was to be filled provisionally by Mr. Henry Read, a native of Arequipa, who for some years had been in Gibbs's employ, first in Valparaiso, then in Iquique. He was the eldest son of Mr. Henry Read, a Yorkshireman, who about thirty years back was head of the firm of Tayleurs & Co. of Lima. This Mr. Henry Read Senior who was a great chess player and with whom in his time I had many a hard-fought battle, had been married with two sisters successively, Antonia and Manuela Cosio of Arequipa, the former of whom was the mother of Henry, the latter, still alive, the mother of Sarah, wife of Mr. [...] of the firm of Graham, Rowe & Co. [39] Nicolas Pierola with his family, and Juan Antonio Lavalle with his suite, had arrived from Valparaiso.

At dinner we had Jorge Valle and José Basagoytia. Afterwards Dr. Maclean, Peter Gallagher and Dr. Ricardo Zevallos called; the two latter were quickly pressed for the rocambo table.

Geraldo gave the following account of the expedition of the "Union" and "Pilcomayo", which vessels had entered Callao in the course of the day. Both had been in pursuit of the "Magallanes", the "Union" at such a rate that the boiler burst, and on board the "Pilcomayo" the engine got out of order at no great distance from the "Magallanes", and thus both had to give up the chase.

Friday, 18th of April 1879. As far as I could judge from what occasionally came to my knowledge, President Prado was fast losing the popularity which he had hitherto enjoyed. As a proof, I may mention that last night a popular meeting, certainly not with a friendly intent, had been convoked; the police knew of it in time, and took the necessary measures to prevent it being held. One of the

recent decrees of Prado was that which ordered the expulsion of all Chilians from the Peruvian territory, even including those who had been excepted in the last decree; another raised the import duty on Chilian produce, 50%, whilst on similar produce introduced from other countries, the duty was lowered the same, 50%.

Both yesterday and to-day telegrams were received from the South: One which said that at Mollendo the Chilians had destroyed the launches, that they had been fired at from shore, and that they had sent some cannon balls into the place without doing any damage; another, that the Chilian commander had made known to the Prefect of Iquique that within a few [_]rs he would destroy the machinery [...] [40] for the condensing of water; a third, that Pisagua had been bombarded and burned, that the launches had been seized, but that when landing the enemy had been repulsed.

Within these last days Alejandro had sold £10,000, on London at 19 1/2d to 18 3/4d.

Thermometer at 2.30, 78° F.

Saturday, 19th of April 1879. This morning I rose at six. When in the street the sun was just above the horizon, ascended to the cross without much fatigue, and by a quarter past eight was again in bed, and rested for full half an hour. A telegraphic dispatch received this morning from Iquique brought the news that at 10 a.m. eleven cannon balls had been fired into the place.

This being Saturday, I returned to Lima by the 8.45 train, and when passing Dr. Middendorf's lodging entered and begged he would be good enough to go out to Chorrillos, for little Corina had had a very bad attack of asthma during the night, and been ill the whole day long. The Doctor, who himself was very unwell, promised to go.

Sunday, 20th of April 1879. This morning I was up quite as early as on the previous day, but my walk lay quite in another direction, to the chapel of my dear Mariquita. On my return I had Guillermo with me for some time, working at my books, breakfasted with him and his wife, waited in vain for Bryson, listened to Ricardo's reading of the daily paper, and went by the 2 o'clock train to Chorrillos.

M. F. Benavides, just recovering from a severe illness, was with us the whole, Gregorio Benavides, part of the day; both remained to dinner.

I made several calls: upon the wife of [...] who had a store in Calle de Judios, Li[_] [41] and had rented the ground floor of the rancho close to ours, (Luna's). Next, upon Ruden, with whom I had a long chat, whilst other friends played rocambor, upon Mr. and Mrs. Dibos, Thomas Elliott, and Doña Juana Guise.

After dinner Jorge Valle came, then Garland had his rocambor, and I went to my bedroom at 10 o'clock.

Monday, 21st of April 1879. I was again up early, walked to the Barranco and back.

In Lima, Davies sent word that he was ill of the terciana, Bryson came as usual.

At the notary Murgado's I was notified that he had been named in my suit against Aliaga in lieu of Prieto, who, it will be remembered, was recused the very last day before the Tribunals went into recess.

A few days ago a number of shopkeepers as well as one or two importers of second rank, such as Strömsdorffer of Philip Ott & Co., and Le Chevalier, late partner of Ayulo, had had a meeting at the Consulado, and had signed a document in which they bound themselves not to take any bills at a lower exchange than 24d, and to withdraw their funds from the banks. In my opinion this would not affect the exchange as the signers expected it would do; on the contrary I feared it would still get worse, for later on no bills would be drawn either against Nitrate or Guano, the shipment of both articles having been stopped by the Chilians.

In Chorrillos at about 9 p.m. when Garland had gone to his rocambor at Felipe Varela's, the two sisters Orbegoso, Manuela and Rosa, called upon Enriqueta and gave her an account of what had taken place in the course of the day in the palace where Mrs. President Prado had convened the fifty ladies, of whom I made mention on [...] 15th, and of whom only fourteen had attended [...] [42] Enriqueta had been of the number of those not present. The object of the meeting had been to form a subscription list for the sufferers by the war. Magdalena U. de Prado had headed the list with \$2000, then had signed: the wife of the Minister Irigoyen \$1000, the wife of J. V. Oyague, \$1000, our informant Rosa Orbegoso de Varela, \$500, the wife of the Minister M. F. Paz-Soldan, \$300, Mrs. Ricardo Zevallos, \$300; the amounts signed by the others, the two ladies did not recollect.

Tuesday, 22nd of April 1879. I was up by 5.30, washed by candle-light, and was in the street before the sun had risen; once more climbed up to the cross, lay down again on my return, and listened to Ricardo's reading till breakfast-time.

In Lima, Davies again did not come. From the United States Guano Company I received the \$8000 which they had had of mine for a series of years, together with the interest for the last month, \$90. At 2.30 I was in the office of the South American Insurance Company, Alexander Ruden in the chair, to the right and left of him, his co-directors, Ayulo, Bartolo Figari, Manuel Candamo, and Polis, also the Gerente Calixto Pfeiffer, of the shareholders, only I and the representative of M. G. Chavez & Co. The usual forms were gone through with, which over, Ruden said the object of the meeting was to ask the shareholders

whether they had any objection to the resolution taken by the Directory, which was, to contribute to the expenses of the war, \$1000 monthly; though I thought it rather too large a sum I agreed to it. Candamo and Polis then raised the same objection as that which Dionisio Villate had made in the Banco Hipotecario, viz.: that the majority had no right to dispose of the property of any shareholder who was not incline to make a donation. Ruden was of the contrary opinion. [...] t[...]lled a good deal; I, of the same opinion as C[...] [43] and Polis, took no share in the discussion; and at last the \$1000 monthly was simply voted with the understanding that he who was opposed to it might make known his objection to the Directory.

The dictating of letters to Juan and Schutte took up the remainder of my time.

In the evening Enriqueta had a visit from Sevilla; afterwards, from Antonia Yriarte, widow of Dibocq, and her two grown-up daughters. I was at home, Garland had gone out.

Wednesday, 23rd of April 1879. I rose as late as eight.

In Lima, Davies was with me at the usual hour. Edward Knauer came to bid me Good-bye as he intended to embark for Europe on the following day. This day, Urquhart, being a Chilian, left for his native country. In the Sagrario Guillermo's last born was christened both with water and oil. He was named Carlos Geraldo, and Garland Senior with Mrs. Higginson stood sponsors. I was not present, but was called for a short time to Guillermo's house, where I found the just mentioned, also Enriqueta with Corina, María Luisa Higginson, Zoila Velarde, Guillermo, Eliza, and their first born Guillermito.

From the South we had no telegrams of importance, neither yesterday nor to-day.

In the evening Alejandro was with us in Chorrillos, and I had a long conversation with him; he said that he knew for a certainty that the Government had £500,000 at their disposal in London, but where the money had come from he could not say. He feared that on the 30th June the interest on the Nitrate Certificates would not be paid, and was of opinion that some day or other these certificates would be exchanged for bank notes. He was also convinced, the same as I, that the Government could not carry on the war without [...] [44]

Thursday, 24th of April 1879. Before breakfast I walked out to the Barranco and back.

I saw by the papers that Emilio Pierola, brother of Nicolas, and Guillermo Bogardus had arrived from Chile, both birds of ill omen.

In the Compañia de Seguros, "Lima", only two shareholders, Magill and a certain Leon, M. G. Chavez & Co. representative, were present besides the

Gerente Elizalde, and the Directors Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Menchaca, Robertson, and I. An idea of Elizalde's was well received by the Directors and agreed to by the shareholders. It was that the Directory should place at the disposal of the Manager \$4000, wherewith to satisfy all demands arising from the war which might be made on him as the representative of the Company. When the two shareholders were gone we resolved to send \$2000 at once to the commission named by the Government, presided over by the Bishop Tordoya, and to keep \$2000 for other eventualities. For a certainty we had acted more wisely than the South American Insurance Company. When conversing on the present state of affairs, Melgar expressed his firm belief that an ironclad belonging to the Peruvian Government would be in the Pacific before the end of next month.

Yesterday, in the last preparatory meeting of the Senate, J. A. Garcia y Garcia was chosen President. He had 34 of 38 votes. This must have been a great disappointment to Riva Agüero who continued Vice.

To-day the Congress Extraordinary was opened. Soldiers lined our street, the President drove to the Congress in a carriage with four horses, otherwise everything was uncommonly quiet.

[...] I leaned from the notary Alvar[_] [45] whom I had ordered to notify to Juan Aliaga y Puente that Murgado had been named notary in the suit instead of Prieto, that said Aliaga with his whole family had removed to Ancon, and that consequently he could not be notified. I mentioned this to my lawyer Eygurren, who replied he would examine the expediente, and then determine what was to be done.

In Chorrillos Jorge Valle dined with us, at a later hour the Spaniard Moreno came, and the two, with Garland, played rocambor till one in the morning. I was in bed by half past ten.

Friday, 25th of April 1879. It was an uncommonly cold and foggy morning. There blew a strong wind, and when I had reached the summit of the Moro I hardly rested a minute for fear of catching cold. My clothes were quite damp. Little Corina in bed with a cold in her throat.

Thermometer in Lima at 2.30, 75° F.

In the Banco Hipotecario only two or three shareholders were present, thus we could not proceed to business, and agreed to call another general meeting for next Thursday. Of the Directors neither Loayza nor Bryce attended; we three others refused making two loans, the one \$60,000 to Adrian Bielich upon his chacra of Santa Cruz, the other \$25,000 to José Antonio Garcia y Garcia upon his rancho in Chorrillos. The reason given was that under the present critical circumstances of the country, we thought it prudent not to grant any loan whatever.

Saturday, 26th of April 1879. I rose at as late an hour as 8 o'clock. There was a momentary panic in Chorrillos, for the fishermen had brought the news that the Chilian fleet was in sight. The vessels seen turned out to be the "Union" and "Pilcomayo" which had left the port to practice.

The lawyer and I agreed not to go to the expense of sending the notary to Ancon, nor to take any [...] steps to have Aliaga notified there [...] [46] for his return.

From Alejandro I learned for a certainty that Canevaro had sent a telegram from Europe, which had reached Lima viâ Panamá, to the effect that though the money was ready, there was no ironclad to be had.

Nicolas Rodrigo whom I met in the street told me that three Chilians who had been engaged on board the "Independencia", pretending to be Mexicans, had made an unsuccessful attempt to burn the vessel, and accordingly been put in prison.

In the evening in Chorrillos we had a visit from our neighbours, Sarria and wife, also from José Sevilla. Sarria told me as a fact that the "Huascar" had a good many bombs on board, but very few solid balls; a supply of the latter he believed was expected from Europe. Other visitors came in at eight, but I did not know who they were, for I had to leave per train for Lima.

Sunday, 27th of April 1879. I was up at a little past six, walked out to the pantheon, and as it was my custom adorned the sarcophagus with fresh flowers. When walking back to Lima I thought a great deal about the present state of Perú and the injurious influence it necessarily had upon my finances. There was now no chance of any interest being paid on the Peruvian Bonds in Europe. Nobody could foresee what would become of the Nitrate Certificates, of which I held \$70,100 nominal; also the Banco "La Providencia", so deeply interested in the Compañia Salitrera, would be in a very precarious situation, and there I was again the owner of 188 shares of \$200 paid up, besides holding another parcel as security from J. N. Hurtado. Things looked indeed very gloomy.

Ricardo had read to me of late some arti[...] [...] Gazette treating on the Zulus, of which [...] [47] following is an extract. In the beginning of this century the Zulus were one of the many tribes of Caffres, a negro nation which inhabits South Africa, north of Cape Town. Chaska, an energetic, cruel, and bloodthirsty man, was their chief; he overcame some other tribes and incorporated them with his own. He was killed by his brother Dingán, who again fell under the blows of his brother Panda, which latter had two sons, of whom the younger was Cetewayo, of the same ferocious character as his forefathers. Cetewayo's brother made war upon his father, but being slain, Panda and Cetewayo ruled for some time simultaneously, until, after the death of Panda, Cetewayo became the sole chief of the now powerful Zulu tribe, which, it was said,

though numbering only 300,000 souls, brought from forty to fifty thousand able-bodied warriors into the field. It was related that once Cetewayo being visited by an European traveller, in order to prove to him the unlimited power he had over his subjects, ordered thirty of them to his presence and bade them bring him a lion alive. They started on their errand. After a fortnight fifteen of them returned bringing a lion alive and firmly bound, which was speared on the spot. The other fifteen had been killed in the attempt. Anthony Trollope, the well-known novel writer, who had travelled in Africa and who entertained of Cetewayo rather too favourable an opinion, attributed to his interference the annexation of Transvaal to the British dominions; but howsoever this might be, the English and Zulus had of late been at war. None of the articles in the Gazette gave the exact reason why Lord Chelmsford had undertaken the march which turned out so unfortunately. His forces may have amounted to about 2000. He started from a place called Rorke's drift, where he left about one third of his men; he marched on, and in another place, a valley, surrounded by low hills, again one third remained with all the ammunition [...] provision waggons. On the 21st January [...] [48] or early in the morning of the 22nd, the vanguard under the command of Colonel Glynn, and accompanied by Lord Chelmsford, proceeded further on, and halted about three kilometres distant from where the main body had been posted. On the 22nd, early, the main body was attacked by the Zulus. When first seen they appeared in the guise of tirailleurs, and were opposed by the English in the same manner, soon the thick black masses showed themselves, the outposts were quickly drawn in, and the fierce struggle began. Ere long the English were surrounded on all sides. They had committed a great fault in not having drawn up their waggons in such a manner as to form a barricade, which the Boors, or descendants of the Dutch settlers, were in the habit of doing, and which went by the name of Wagonburg. The English rifles made dreadful havoc amongst the Zulus, but on they pressed, he who fell was replaced by him who followed. At first the Zulus made use of their rifles, then of their formidable assegais, short spears or javelins. On and on they came. The English fired as long as the ammunition in their pouches lasted, and now the fault committed in placing their waggons became evident; they were filled with ammunition, but were out of their reach. When the balls were expended, they stood to their bayonets; the Zulus hurled the dead bodies upon them, and in this manner impeded the free use of them. Now the carnage commenced; not one white man remained alive on the field, three or four made their escape to carry the fatal news to Lord Chelmsford, who, strange to say, though no more than three kilometres off, had not heard the firing of the musketry. The broken ground and the bushes with which it was overgrown were given as the reasons why the sound did not reach him. The whole combat did not last longer than

two hours. [...] and forty English rank and file, and [49] three officers were killed, two hundred and odd non combatants, and from three to four hundred native auxiliaries, who had also done their duty. The Zulus numbered fifteen thousand, of whom five thousand were kept in reserve. Their loss was above three thousand. After the battle they carried off the provision and ammunition waggons. Since then some encounters, favourable to the British arms had taken place, but upon the whole the English would remain on the defensive until the arrival of reinforcements expected both from the East Indies and from the mother country. Two million pounds sterling had been voted by the Commons for the Caffre war.

By the 2 o'clock train I went out to Chorrillos, and with Limpricht who had come in the same carriage with me I played two games of chess. The first he threw up, seeing my victory unavoidable. The second, as he was anxious to get away to Miraflores, he declared to be a drawn game, though I showed him that with a few moves he would have gained it. Meanwhile José V. Oyague had been with Garland and Enriqueta.

Our dinner table was but poorly filled, Gregorio Benavides, his wife, and her niece, as well as young Naylor of Gibbs, whom we had expected, did not come. Only Dr. Middendorf was with us. He was just recovering from a severe illness. Also Maria was absent, having been invited to spend the day with Juanita Barrenechea, a school-fellow of hers. In the evening Sevilla and Jorge Valle looked in. Garland was out in search of rocambor. I, having caught cold, went to bed very early.

Monday, 28th of April 1879. The papers said that the day before yesterday at 3 p.m. the Bolivian army commanded by President Daza was three leagues distant from Tacna.

I bought through the medium of the sons of Rey, the elder of whom, Luis, was provisional Gerente [...] the Water Company, 20 shares of \$400 each [...] [50] They had belonged to José Basagoytia, who had eighty more for sale. He was in need of money, for he was looking out for a farm or an estate, which when bought should be administered by his son Enrique, a grown-up young man, who was at present idling about doing nothing.

In the evening, in Chorrillos, we had a visit from Dr. Ricardo Zevallos and his wife Carmen, the daughter of the vocal Dr. Melchor Vidaurre. Whilst the ladies conversed by themselves, the Doctor amused Garland and me by relating the details of some intricate law-suits which, according to him, his clients had owed the gaining of, solely to his great skill and clever management.

Tuesday, 29th of April 1879. An uncommonly dense fog lay over the sea, and the Moro Solar, neither of which were visible when I left at seven for the

Barranco, and when I returned at nine the outline of the chain of hills just became discernible.

In Lima I dictated a draft of a petition to the Consejo Departamental asking for a reduction on my patente, which once more had been fixed at \$500 half yearly.

The Government had prohibited the steamers of the South American Company established in Valparaíso to touch in any Peruvian port. In the Chamber of Deputies they were eagerly discussing various projects for raising money by laying on new taxes and duties.

José Basagoytia, whom I saw in the office of the Water Company, told me that he had purchased one half of the Sugar plantation called Hualcarrá for \$240,000 cash. It belonged to the family Ramos, and was situated in the valley of Cañete. He was to administer the same, and to pay one [...] to the family. [51]

Wednesday, 30th of April 1879. I started at 6.30 and ascended to the cross, which I reached much fatigued and in a state of great perspiration. The same as on yesterday morning a dense fog covered land and sea.

The Chamber of Deputies resolved yesterday that henceforth an export duty of fifty cents paper was to be levied on all sugar exported from Perú.

The Ministers of Great Britain, Germany, France, Italy and United States, accredited in Lima, had signed a protest, in which they made the Chilean Government responsible for the damage done, and to be done, by their forces to the subjects of the respective Governments which they represented. This protest was forwarded to the Admiral of the British man-of-war "Triumph" to be delivered by him to Williams Rebolledo, Commodore of the Chilean squadron wheresoever he might be found.

José Antonio Lavalle's voluminous correspondence with the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs whilst he was on his mission in Santiago de Chile had been published in the "Comercio" and been read to me. He, personally, had been extremely well received by the President Pinto, by the Minister for Foreign Affairs, Fierro, and by a particular friend of his, Domingo Santa María, Counsellor of State. But as to the result of his mission it had been evident from the very beginning that his mediation would lead to nothing. The Peruvian Government had insisted that the Chilean troops should abandon Bolivian territory occupied by them. That the dispute between the two nations should be submitted to arbitration, and that whilst the conferences for arbitration lasted, this territory should be independent, and govern itself under the protectorate of Perú, Chile and Bolivia. The Chilean Government on the other hand had decidedly refused to give up the [...] occupied territory, and demanded from

the P[] [52] Government an unconditional declaration of neutrality which of course Lavalle could not give.

In the "Eclectic" of April 1879 there was an article on "Edinburgh Society as it was seventy years ago". Amongst other things it related that Henry Brougham, son of an Englishman, but born in Scotland, was such a precocious lad that at the age of sixteen he wrote a treatise on the refraction of light, which gained the prize at a German University. He entered the high school of Edinburgh, then directed by Dr. Adam, at the age of seven, and the University when fourteen years old. His great weakness was that he wanted to excel in everything, but, notwithstanding his vast store of knowledge, his extraordinary memory, and his great intellectual capacity it was utterly impossible for any one man to be at the same time a "Bacon", a "Newton", and a "Burke". Even in hard drinking he wanted to outdo the most seasoned toper. Dr. Adam, to whom the high school owed at that time its well deserved reputation, was in his youth the poorest of the poor. His whole pittance was three guineas the quarter, which he earned by teaching, out of which he had to pay four-pence a week for lodging, at a considerable distance out of town. When dying he was said to have uttered these words: "But it grows dark, the boys may dismiss". A proof of "Pope's": "the ruling passion strong in death".

Thursday, 1st of May 1879. A few shareholders and four Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, I of the number, were assembled at a quarter past three in the office of the bank. Correa, who presided, said in a few words that Zavala, with whom some time back we had made the arrangement about the debts of Marcone and others, had received a loan from the bank of \$300,000 in cédulas, that these he had paid in, in cancelment of his pagarées, and now the Direc [...] to the shareholders the second third [...] [53] one million capital to be returned to them, together with 2 1/2% interest on this one third, in Cédulas at par. Derteano spoke a few words in favour of this proposal, which was unanimously accepted. When going out I met at the door a small group, of whom I recognized Bohorquez, Pedro Helguero, and José Jimenez, who were of opinion that the other one-third of the million might also be returned in Cédulas, for it was well known that the bank held a considerable amount of them. I returned with this message to the inner room, where the greater part of those present were conversing on the actual state of the country. Manuel Candamo was of opinion, and this was the very thing which I had apprehended from the beginning, that the Chilians might land in the north of Perú, and even in Ancon, whence their march upon Lima would be no difficult matter. Their landing in the North where all the sugar estates are situated which are hypothecated to the Banco Hipotecario, would of course be a fatal blow to this establishment. When I returned to the street the above mentioned group was gone.

In Chile there had been a change of Ministers, and those who had entered were men of capacity and energy; one of their number was Domingo Santa Maria.

Yesterday passed in the Senate J. A. Garcia y Garcia's motion that all intercourse with Chilian Ports, and the Bolivian territory occupied by the Chilians, be absolutely prohibited, even if the vessels, which had left Chile for Perú, had first touched in a neutral port, and vice versa.

I learned from Limpricht and Middendorff that William Scheel had settled with Dreyfus's attorney, Ford, for the large amount which he had been owing. Dreyfus had taken in payment at high valuations, as was always done when the debtor was believed to be a doubtful one, several of Scheel's estates in the North, the greater part of his ranchos in Miraflores, and his large establishment in Lima [...] killing swine and making lard. [...] [54] Scheel remained owing after being credited for the value of the just mentioned immovable property, he had bound himself to pay in monthly instalments. Thus he was now quite white-washed, and could look everybody in the face.

In Chorrillos Jorge Valle dined with us, and he, Moreno, and Peter Gallagher played rocambor with Garland until one in the morning. Enriqueta had a visit from her compadre José Sevilla, who hardly ever says a word, and before half-past ten I was in my bedroom.

Friday, 2nd of May 1879. This being a holiday, the anniversary of the 2nd May 1866, I went to town by the 9 o'clock train, for on holidays Bryson used to come at eleven. In the train Henry Higginson sat near me, who seemed to be a violent patriot; he called the Chilians cowards and assassins.

Some days back, the British Chargé, Mr. Spencer St. John, in obedience to orders received from home, offered his mediation to the Peruvian Government, which was politely declined, because hostilities had now actually broken out, whilst his instructions had been given when Perú and Chile were at peace.

Thermometer at noon 76° F.

By the 2 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos. Limpricht also came out, and for nearly three hours we played chess; I gained the first game, he the last; the second was drawn.

The temperature was so cool that I caught cold, and thought it advisable to take my dinner in the saloon, not in the corridor. Little Corina, always delicate, joined me.

When I went to bed at 10.30 such a fit of debility came over me that I could not clean my teeth, nor hold my customary colloquy or rather soliloquy with [...] Enriqueta made me drink [55] half a glass of port, and without my knowledge she sent for Garland who had gone to Dr. Manuel Cisneros' to play rocambor. He took my pulse, and declared it to be as strong as could be expected at my age. Soon after I fell asleep.

Saturday, 3rd of May 1879. The letters per North Steamer were delivered. Both Schutte and Juan, which latter wrote from Paris, knew already of the probability of a war between Chile and Perú. They ordered me not to make them further remittances, the former until the exchange reached 28d, the latter until it improved to 24d. I had also letters from my cousin Frances Cresswell, and my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, both congratulating me on my birthday the 11th inst.

Limpricht told me that he found it impossible to keep up a regular list of the donations made to the Government as he had promised to do, and I therefore might note down that J. V. Oyague and the Compañía Salitrera had each given \$10,000, Derteano \$8000, the brothers Cox, the brothers Denegri, and Alejandro Garland, each \$5000. Enriqueta had contributed on her own account \$300, and collected nearly \$1000, which sums she had handed in, against receipt, to Mrs. Isabel Oyague, the treasurer.

Sunday, 4th of May 1879. I rose at about six, and walked out to the pantheon with much difficulty, for I felt extremely weak. On my return I lay down for an hour; then went to Guillermo's for breakfast, where the broth and the tea did me good, but did not entirely restore my strength.

Here in Lima the only project which had passed the Chamber of Deputies was that of levying a poll-tax on all Peruvians, I supposed males only, of \$4 half-yearly on the coast, \$3 in the interior.

The papers said that, in Guayaquil, popu[_] meetings had been held, favourable to Perú, hostile [...] [56] for which reason Godoy had not proceeded to Quito. It was further said that the president Veintemilla would not carry out the conditions of a secret treaty concluded between Ecuador and Chile at the time when Garcia Moreno and Joaquin Perez had respectively been Presidents.

In South Africa the situation of the British Colony, as far as I could judge, required speedy reinforcements to secure it against the aggressions of the Zulus, although Oham the brother of Cetewayo was said to have surrendered with several hundreds of his countrymen. Also in Afghanistan Yakoob Khan was not so friendly inclined towards the English as stated some months back, and the British forces would again have to invade the country as soon as the season would permit their passing the different mountain paths.

Some English troops had been sent into native Birmah; and, finally, the Emperor of Russia had once more been fired upon, but, of five balls from a revolver, not one had struck him.

When reaching Chorrillos I begged Enriqueta to give me a little port and a biscuit. I then called upon Doña Paula Benavides and Mercedes Soyer, George Elster's wife, with whom I remained perhaps three quarters of an hour in very pleasant conversation. At José V. Oyague's no one was in the saloon, and I merely left my card. In the corridor of our rancho, Melchor Velarde,

Antonio Villacampa, and our neighbour Sarria discussed the political state of the country for more than two hours. Melchor, after an absence of three months, had returned from Ica, where the baths of Huacachina had apparently not done him so much good as he had expected. At dinner we had the said Villacampa – Melchor had gone to Lima by an early train – young Naylor [] [Peter] Gallagher. Garland played rocambor in the [57] forenoon and evening. Enriqueta had a visit from Dr. Aguila, the curate of Moyabamba, and at 10.30, I went to my dormitory.

Monday, 5th of May 1879. This morning the fog was so dense, the temperature so raw, and there blew such a wind, that I hardly ventured into the corridor, and took my breakfast in the saloon.

Thermometer in Lima at 3.30 p.m. 74° F.

Tuesday, 6th of May 1879. Enriqueta, who had passed a very bad night, rose with a severe migraine. Corina had suffered from her asthma, and Garland from fever. The state of the weather was like that on the previous morning.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company, "Lima", he quickly dispatched our routine business. Elizalde was instructed to collect, as much as he possibly could, from the various persons whose debts to the company were not sufficiently guaranteed by the securities held, which had materially decreased in value within the last few weeks. The donation of \$2000 Elizalde had not sent in to the committee named by Government to receive such donations, and at his suggestion we now instructed him to pay \$400 monthly, instead of \$2000 all at once.

In Chorrillos I found Enriqueta in bed. Garland and I received our neighbour Mr. Sarria, and José Sevilla. Garland then went to Gallagher's to play rocambor, and I listened to Ricardo's reading.

Wednesday, 7th of May 1879. We were all up at an early hour. Enriqueta, though unwell, finished packing the trunks; the servants took down the duck curtains, and everything was made ready for our departure. After Garland and I were gone, the luggage was sent by a cart to Lima, and Enriqueta, still unwell, with the little ones arrived by the one o'clock train.

Exchange on London, 17 pence per Sol. Silver bars []ld not be had at 20 soles the mark. [58]

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 74° F.

Here follow a few extracts from the Cologne Gazette: On the 13th March the marriage of Arthur Patrick, Duke of Connaught with Louisa Margaret, the youngest daughter of Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia, was celebrated in St. George's Chapel, Windsor Castle, with extraordinary pomp. Queen Victoria was in mourning, for though she had determined to divest herself of her widow's weeds on this occasion, she had again been obliged to wear black on

account of the death of her daughter the Grand Duchess of Darmstadt. Of her children only the Marchioness of Lorne, and the youngest, Leopold, detained on the Continent by indisposition, were wanting. Present were moreover the King and Queen of the Belgians, the Crown Prince of Russia, Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia, and other princely personages related to the English Royal Family. In the inviting of the other guests great care had been observed, and the Chamberlain had not been allowed to send a single invitation without the express command of the Queen. The Ambassadors of the Great Powers with their ladies, if they had any, sat along the wall to the right of the Altar, and, strange to say, the Turkish Ambassador at the head, he being the Senior of the whole body. Opposite to him, not Earl Beaconsfield, as I had expected, but the Lord Chancellor, next to him, the President of the Council, the third, the Lord Privy Seal, and the fourth, Earl Beaconsfield, after whom the other Ministers. The two leaders of the opposition, Earl Granville in the Upper, and the Marquis of Hartington in the Lower House, were present. Even the reporters of the principal London papers had their seat allotted them near the Organ. The Archbishop of Canterbury officiated. The entire ceremony includ [...] lasted from 11.30 till 3.30, at which hour by far [...] [59] greater proportion of the party returned by an express train to London, and the newly married couple set off for Clairmont, there to spend their honeymoon.

Some pages back I spoke of the plague which had broken out in the department of Astrakhan; the gazette now informed us that the Governments of the neighbouring countries had taken stringent measures to prevent its spreading, and that Austrian and German physicians had been on the spot to investigate its origin, and to make themselves acquainted with its nature; happily, it was at the present time gradually decreasing, and would probably ere long disappear. Many infected houses had been burnt down by order of the Russian Governor Lores-Melikoff. The secret society of the Nihilists had spread to a fearful extent amongst many classes of Russian society. Men high in office, especially those connected with the Police, had been victimized by them. Two individuals, one of them a Prince, who had successively been named, by the Emperor, Chiefs of what is called the St. Petersburg 3rd Division, had both been assassinated by them, and the third, who with difficulty could be induced to accept the post, had lately been fired at; his coachman had pursued the perpetrator, who rode off and fell with his horse, but a droshka stood ready to receive him, and he escaped. In Odessa the Colonel of the Gendarmes was found strangled in his own bed by an unknown hand. Near his bed lay a paper with the words, "By order of the Russian Socialistic Revolutionary Executive Committee". Another received a threatening letter with the following words: "We know you do not fear death, but we can strike you through your daughter

whom you idolize". Two printing offices with types and hundreds of copies of papers of an inflammatory character had been discovered in St. Petersburg.

In the evening I had as yet no lector; Enriqueta was unwell, and Garland went to bed early. Limpricht was with me till past eleven. [60]

Thursday, 8th of May 1879. In the course of the forenoon I went to the Cabildo, now called the Municipality, where I received payment of the coupons of 2%, due 31st March, on the Municipality Bonds lately received in payment from the Gas Company.

In the evening, I, being still without a lector, went to Enriqueta's bedroom when the rocambor players came to play with Garland, and remained with her till nearly eleven.

Friday, 9th of May 1879. I saw by the papers that, in the nocturnal session of the Senate on the 7th, the project laid before them by the Minister of Finance, Izcue, to increase the circulation of bank notes to \$25,000,000 (twenty five million soles), that is to say to issue \$8,200,000 more, had been approved by a considerable majority. They had also resolved that the redemption fund should be increased to two millions annually, and to consist of the proceeds of the increased duty on various articles, in conformity with the law which Pardo drew out just before his death. Secondly, of the proceeds of the export duty on Sugar, which the Senate had reduced to 2% on its value, the balance, if these two items should not complete the two millions, was to be taken from the proceeds of the poll tax.

Geraldo related at breakfast that the submarine cable between Arica and Mollendo had been cut by the Chilians.

From Brierley I received his answer to a note written him, in which he said that, having removed with his wife to Miraflores, he could not resume his post as my evening lector, which I much regretted.

In the course of the forenoon I called at Maury's hotel upon Luis Martinez, of whom I spoke [...] 6th [...] 1879. He, with his brother Carlos, [...] [61] their respective wives and families, had come hither from Valparaiso to remain probably as long as the war lasted. Neither his, nor any other property belonging to Peruvians had been confiscated or destroyed in Chile. I of course had a long talk with him, when he said that the Chilians were positive that they would force the Peruvians to conclude a peace on, to the latter, very disadvantageous conditions. If President Daza remained faithful to the Peruvians, then, they said, it would be no difficult matter to put up some other chieftain to upset Daza, and make common cause with them. Chile counted upon appropriating the entire coast as far as the bay of Camarones, somewhat to the north of Iquique, and thence, as far as Mollendo, was to fall to the share of the Bolivians. Martinez assured me that this was the plan of the Chilean Government.

In the evening Ricardo read to me more than an hour an article in the *Gartenlaube* which gave a very well written account of the last moments of David Livingstone, who expired in Central Africa in a miserable hut, when left by himself for a short time, in the first hours of the 1st May 1873. His death was caused by great debility, the consequence of continual dysentery. His servants and followers seemed to have been very faithful men, and much attached to him. They preserved his body as well as they could, and carried it to Zanzibar, where they delivered it to the English Consul.

Saturday, 10th of May 1879. I had recommenced my walks before breakfast as far as where the Guadalupe Gate once stood.

I saw by the "Nacional" that the Deputies insisted upon the export duty on sugar being 50 cents, whilst the Senate had reduced it to 2% ad valorem. Also in the poll-tax they disagreed. The Deputies had fixed it at \$4 for the Coast, and \$3 for the Interior. The []ate had made it \$3 for the entire population. [62]

The Bolivian and Peruvian Government had made the following agreement: As long as they were on Peruvian territory Prado was to have the chief command of both armies, when on Bolivian, Daza; over the fleet only Prado.

After dinner no one read to me, and I had thus a very dull time of it. Juan Garland, whom we may call the only black sheep of all the brothers, came in his uniform as an officer of the battalion N° 11 of the National Guard, whose Colonel was Pedro José Zavala of Iquique, the same who of late had made the extensive purchase of bad debts from the Banco Hipotecario. He came to tell his parents that in all probability on Thursday next his battalion and some other troops would embark with the President for the South. His principal object was to ask his mother to buy shirts and drawers for him.

Sunday, 11th of May 1879. I completed my 80th year; I rose at 6.30 and walked to the pantheon with a bunch of flowers, which was rather too heavy. I felt so weak that with difficulty did I reach the chapel, where I remained full half an hour. Also on my return I had to walk very slowly.

At the French barber's I paid today for the first time three rials for shaving instead of two as hitherto. At home I rested for about an hour, in my bed. Enriqueta sent me a cup of tea, which together with breakfast restored my strength. Enriqueta, in her own name, and for her two little girls, sent me some presents, as was her habit. Also Ricardo presented me with a German book. Dr. Middendorff likewise came to congratulate me. So did the other young Garlands.

I started rather late, say at past three o'clock, and had only time to call upon the family of Doctor A [...] the wife of Rufino Torrico, the only daughter [...] [63] my good friend Bartolome Araoz, upon Dolores Puente, and the family of Rafael Velarde.

At dinner we had the whole family with the exception of Alejandro and Juan; Antonio Villacampa, Johannes Limpricht, Zoila and Sofia Velarde, and the two little Lacroix, Maria and Corina's great friends. Of course on the birthday of one of the family a turkey could not fail to be placed on the table. When Limpricht and Villacampa had left, I went to my bedroom; it was not yet 9.30. Also Antonio had entered as Volunteer in a squadron of cavalry. His rank was that of Ensign, his Colonel, Julio Tenaud, his barrack near Santa Sofia.

Monday, 12th of May 1879. It was rumoured that the Chilians had again appeared in Pisagua, and had destroyed all the boats and launches, whilst the Peruvians on shore had not fired one single shot.

It was on the 14th April this year that an attempt upon the life of Alexander II of Russia was made in St. Petersburg. The first attempt, also in the capital, was made on the 16th April 1863, the second in Paris on the 16th June 1867; hitherto he had escaped unhurt. Within the course of a fortnight 1140 Nihilists had been arrested in the whole extent of the Russian Empire.

In the evening I had again a lector from 7.30 to 9 viz. Davies, who was my lector in the morning, and with whom I had made a new arrangement on the same terms as with Brierley. He said that he was born at Swansea; when two years old had been carried over to Colombia, and that at a later time he had again been in England, for about eight years. His pronunciation was generally good, but when the words were a little out of the common way, he faltered. We continued "Palgrave's Journey in Arabia", and "Dickens's David Copperfield". When he was gone I went to my bedroom, and to bed before 10.30. In the adjoining salita Garland had a great [...] [64] of rocambor players.

Tuesday, 13th of May 1879. El Congreso Pleno, that is to say, both Chambers united, had thrown out the Government project to increase the paper issue to twenty-five million soles. They had fixed the export duty on sugar at 2 per cent ad valorem, and the poll-tax at \$3 per male head all over the Republic.

Having been cited to the Insurance Company, "Lima", I went at one, but found none of the Directors. Elizalde told me that Valdivieso the head clerk, who was serving in the battalion N° 11 of the National Guard, had asked for leave of absence if he should be ordered out of Lima. I gave it as my opinion that we could not do otherwise than grant him this permission, but on condition that he paid his substitute out of the salary which he would receive during his absence.

Somewhat later I was in the Banco Hipotecario. Of the Directors, Manuel Candamo was wanting. We granted two small loans upon houses in Lima, which being done, Gallagher explained to us the great difficulty which the Gerentes experienced in getting money from Pablo Vivero, whose debt with penal interest amounted to \$180,000, and proposed that the collecting of this

sum should be entrusted to the lawyer Saldaña, who was famous for getting money out of people who would not pay to others. Saldaña had asked as his remuneration not less than one third of what he might recover, he of course paying all expenses. Gallagher thought he would be satisfied with 25%; I was of opinion that 20% would be sufficient. Doctor Loayza however took a very different view, and said, that, as we had a lawyer of our own, we were not authorized to make such an arrangement as that now proposed with any other lawyer. It would also be an insult to our lawyer [...] [Ribeyro] as if he were not capable to do his duty. [65] Correa followed in Dr. Loayza's wake, though I had no doubt that at first he had also been inclined to employ Saldaña; and it was finally resolved to stimulate Ribeyro's exertions by offering an extra remuneration if he succeeded in making Vivero pay.

In the evening, when Davies was gone, Enriqueta, Limpricht, and I were together till nearly eleven. Garland had gone to the palace where rocambor was still played at night though the President took no hand.

Thursday, 15th of May 1879. In the course of the forenoon I went to the office of the South American Insurance Company to enquire of Calixto Pfeiffer how Mr. Ruden was, and to my great sorrow I received the answer that he was very dangerously ill. Dr. Espinosa, who was his family physician, had treated his disease as if it were one of his habitual colics, whilst Middendorff had given it as his opinion that it was a pulmonary disease. Dr. Bravo, called Bravito, had sided with Espinosa, and now three more medical men were called in. Alejandro Garland had likewise gone down to Chorrillos to be present at the consultation. I had seen Ruden last on the 7th, when I met him in the Chorrillos station called "El Buen Pastor", which was nearest to the Gas Company's office, where both he and I had had something to do; he was then perfectly well. With Calixto I met M. O. de Villate and Bartolo Figari; the state of the country was our theme of conversation, and I was assured as a fact that in order to have the export duty on Sugar reduced to 2% ad valorem, not a few of the Senators and Deputies had been bribed by Sugar planters. Garland told me afterwards that he knew that one vote had been bought by the gift of a horse. To Calixto I sold Mr. Schutte's 10 shares in the Banco Hipotecario of \$1000 each and the [...] [66] of \$5000, together \$11,666.66, at 65%.

This being Thursday, rocambor evening, there were in the Salita Jorge Valle, M. F. Benavides, Manuel Seminario, and the Spaniard Moreno, round the table. Garland looked on. Mrs. Seminario and her daughter on the sofa with Enriqueta. Ricardo, Limpricht, and José Basagoytia came in at a later hour. Of the last named I bought for C. W. Schutte, and by his order, 20 shares in the Water Company of \$400 each at 98%, and I not having the entire amount at the bank, Basagoytia contented himself with a vale of mine, due next Saturday,

for half the amount; the other half I of course paid Cash. At past ten I went to my bedroom.

Friday, 16th of May 1879. Alejandro Garland told me that Ruden was not likely to recover, which news I received with real sorrow for I liked him well.

In the English colony an occurrence had caused great surprise: The English clergyman the Reverend Campbell Mackinnon, whose wife turned Catholic when last in England, and who had returned hither not long ago, had also converted him to what I suppose she believed to be the true faith, and thus the English residents were now without clergyman.

From an article in the "Eclectic" of May on Ancient Egypt I learned an extraordinary fact which hitherto I had not been acquainted with, viz.: that in the entire Pentateuch Moses never spoke of nor even alluded to a future state, in other words, to the immortality of the soul, and that this dogma was taught to the Jews by later prophets.

Yesterday the Senate approved a project signed by César Canevaro, and which had passed the Chamber of Deputies. Its principal features were: A voluntary loan, amounting to \$10,000,000, to be raised all over the Republic [...] annual interest, and to be issued at 80%, [...] [67] a redemption of 10% per annum. If within 45 days after the promulgation of the law the 10,000,000 soles were not subscribed, then paper money was to be issued to make up the 8,000,000; and to the redemption of the one or the other, the proceeds of new imposts, amongst which the poll-tax, were to be exclusively applied. Seminario called it very appropriately "una emisión con prólogo".

Saturday, 17th of May 1879. Last night, at 7.30, President Prado, with a numerous accompaniment, amongst whom the Vice President General Luis La Puerta, went to Callao by the Transandine train, and exactly at nine he embarked on board the "Oroya" for Arica where he was to take the command both of the land and sea forces. He bore the title of "Supremo Director de la Guerra", which in my opinion was a ridiculous epithet, for no military man, not even Von Moltke, can direct a war; he can only direct the military operations of his own army and fleet. The "Oroya" was accompanied by the "Huascar" commanded by Miguel Grau, the "Independencia", by Moore, as well as by the transports "Limeña" and "Chalaco". Prado's wife left the Palace immediately after her husband's departure, and went to the house of Julio Tenaud, where she would remain until the house of the Monteros, opposite the side wall of the Church of San Pedro, would be ready to receive her.

In the course of the day the Vice President La Puerta, who now held the reins of Government, tried to form a new Ministry, for Prado's Ministers had all resigned. Probably General Manuel Mendiburu would be Minister of War and President of the Council. He was known by the nickname of "El Padre

de la Buenamuerte", because more than once he had been called in when the existing administration lay in its last agonies. I however did not mean to say that this was now the case.

In the evening Garland went to play rocambor at Federico Panizo's. Limpricht [...] [68] and myself, but we were all very dull. Before separating he read to me a letter from my cousin Mrs. Kramer, who informed him that in September next her nephew Anton Hugues would marry her faithful companion Luisa Hintze. They had been engaged nine years, and had quietly waited until circumstances permitted their union. Anton, the only son of my cousin Theodore, had entered the Hanoverian army when a young man. At the time that Hanover was incorporated with Prussia he left the service, but had entered again; for a short time he had been Prussian Commander of Altona. At present he was about 47 years of age and resided in Dresden, where he was tutor to two young Hanoverian Counts Wedel who attended the college of that place. He was well paid by their father, and had besides inherited a small fortune from his own father. Luisa Hintze, left an orphan when a young girl, was taken into the house of my cousin to be brought up with and to serve as a companion to her daughter Maria, now Mrs. Siemssen. When Maria married she remained with Mrs. Kramer, and had been to her the best, and most trustworthy companion. I could form no idea what Nelly would do without her. Luisa, when young, seemed to be consumptive, now, about the same age as her betrothed, she enjoyed perfect health. She also possessed a small fortune left her by her parents which had gradually increased during her long residence in the house of the Kramers. Anton, Limpricht told me, was rather a hypochondriac. Luisa was in every respect an excellent creature.

Sunday, 18th of May 1879. I walked to the pantheon in a much better state of health than last Sunday. The weather, though a little foggy, was not disagreeable. Alejandro, who breakfasted with us, told us that Ruden after a long agony had expired at 4 a.m. this morning, and that [Middendorff] had been with him till the very last moment. [69] Ruden, who died childless, had declared in his will, signed one or two days before his death, his wife, Doña Josefa Puch, the sole heiress of his fortune; to no one had he left a legacy, not even to Lola and Alejandrito Elespuru, whom during his lifetime he had invariably treated as his own children and overwhelmed with kindness and presents. They were the children of Eulogio Elespuru and of the daughter of the late General Deustua, killed in the battle of La Palma on the 5th January 1855, and of Dolores Puch, sister of Ruden's wife.

At a little past one, I, together with Enrique and Antonio, went to the building called the University of San Carlos, where, in one of its large saloons,

Dr. Falb, the renowned prophet of the earthquake which was *not* felt in Lima in the first days of October 1869, was to hold his first lecture; entrance money \$2 each person. The saloon is large and airy, its ceiling vaulted; where the curve commences three windows on each side admit the light; two rows of galleries run all around; below, are two rows of seats, the one somewhat higher than the other, and at the extremity opposite the door, upon a somewhat raised platform, Falb took his stand. His voice was loud and clear; his pronunciation of the Spanish pretty fair. Generally he read from a manuscript, but when he spoke extempore it seemed to me as if he could not easily find the words which he wanted. He began with explaining his theory on earthquakes. According to him they arise from the influence which the moon has, not only upon the waters on the surface of the earth, but also upon those below the earth's crust. He next spoke of a deluge, which he said had spread over the whole earth, and which had occurred about 4000 years before Christ, when the Sun was on the 21st September in its perihelion, that is to say in its nearest proximity to the earth, and when it had exercised such an influence upon the waters of the earth as it will not again until [...] years after Christ, when its perihelion will [...] [70] the 21st March. At present the perihelion is on the 1st January more or less, consequently every 10,000 years there will be a deluge. Another deluge took place 14,000 years before Christ, and a proof of this Falb said he had found in the ruins of Tiahuanaco in Bolivia 12,000 feet above the level of the sea, upon which he himself had seen many cuttings, one representing the figure of a man, or supposed god, who holds in his hands rays, meaning, not light, but rain; from his hair falls rain, from his eyes rush torrents of rain, close to him and under his feet are vessels, not mere canoes; what can all this mean but the representation of the deluge which rose as high as Tiahuanaco, where even vessels shewed themselves. Hitherto I, Witt, had been told that Tiahuanaco takes its name from the saying of an Inca who addressed a propio or Chasqui, who with astonishing celerity had brought him fish from the coast with the words: "Tia", stop here, "Huanaco", the name he gave him because the huanacos are noted for their quickness in running. Falb, on the contrary, said that every syllable of the words Tia Huanaco, twisted and turned about in eleven different ways, always give as a result a word which means agua, or water, in a language spoken before the Incas, or as he called it, "el idioma pre-incasico". But how did he learn this language of which no vestige remains? Speaking metaphorically he asserted that he had learned it from Kolloauqui of Illimani, or the old man of the mountain. Then again he affirmed that Peru had derived its name from the Quechoa word Pirhua, which means Maiz hanging down from the chapel, or abundance of Maiz, or abundance of everything; and this meaning, viz.

superabundance, is also that of the Hebrew word “Ophir”, the name given in the Old Testament to the place from which Solomon drew his riches for the construction of the Temple in Jerusalem. Thence follows, according to Falb, that Ophir is the same place [...] Atalantis, the lost country of which Gr[] [71] authors speak is in his opinion Perú and nothing but Perú, further that the Athenians, I have always learned, the Phenicians, who made a voyage of three years, did not reach India round the Cape of Good Hope, as my schoolbooks have taught me, but Perú, round Cape Horn; and that they performed this voyage carried along by the currents of the ocean. The Greek talent of silver, worth more or less 1000 North American dollars, is a word well-known to all who have read Ancient History. Falb derived it from the lost country Atalantis. The Stadium, of 1/8th of an English mile, is a well-known Greek measure of length. Falb said that its length was unknown. In his next lecture he promised to explain in what manner he had discovered the key to the hieroglyphics upon the Tiahuanaco ruins, and he concluded with a compliment to the Peruvians and Limeños, whom he called the representatives of South American science, and civilization; a winding up which of course elicited a thundering applause from the audience. When I came home Dr. Middendorff asked me what I thought of Falb’s lecture, my answer was, that it appeared to me to be a “farrago” of absurdities.

In the evening, Enriqueta having gone out, Limpricht and I played two games of chess, of which each gained one.

Monday, 19th of May 1879. At 4.30 p.m. I was in the Chorrillos station, where the hearse bringing the mortal remains of poor Ruden arrived per Chorrillos train. A great many friends accompanied them to the Pantheon. I was in the same coach with Dubois the North American, Vicente Gonzalez’s son-in-law, Geraldo Garland Junr., and Luis Prevost. The coffin was provisionally deposited in the vault of General Alejandro Deustua.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables, and Enriqueta had to remain up till past one with the tire[] Doña Juana Rosa de Basagoytia. I [...] [72] salita, and went to bed early.

Tuesday, 20th of May 1879. Last night I dreamt of my dear wife, but in a rather confused manner. I saw her as I had known her 30 years back; her black hair hanging over her back and shoulders. We were disputing about something, what it was I did not know.

At an early hour this morning Enriqueta, Enrique and I, with the servant Juan on the box, drove out to the Pantheon. Enriqueta had taken with her a great many flowers, which she arranged so tastefully upon the sarcophagus that it had really a pretty and cheerful appearance.

When I came home I had a most tremendous fright: I wanted some of my cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario which I believed I had put away in a press which stands in the room where my wife and myself used to wash ourselves; I opened the press, no cédulas were there, neither the Nitrate certificates, amounting together to a very considerable amount of money. Where had they gone to? I could not tell. I called Garland, I called Enriqueta, I was actually in despair. Garland said, "Look and search". I opened a trunk, and here they were; I had placed them there, but had entirely forgotten I had done so. Afterwards I had to run about a good deal to get the money from Pfeiffer, to whom I had sold Schutte's shares in the Banco Hipotecario, as mentioned a few days back. Then I dictated my letter to Mrs. Schutte, and thus other thoughts prevented me from recollecting what had occurred on 20th May 1876 as much as I ought to have done. Enriqueta was very sad and tired, and retired to her bedroom at a very early hour. Garland was out playing rocambor. Limpricht was with me till near eleven.

Wednesday, 22nd of May 1879. Ascension Day.

This morning at 6 o'clock the "Quito" of the Pacific St[_] [73] Navigation Company brought the news that she had seen the Chilian fleet opposite Cerro Azul, and soon after, this fleet, consisting of five vessels, two of which, ironclads, were discernible from Callao, about six miles off. They were first seen a little to leeward, about Bocanegra, somewhat later they were cruising about. Enrique, who had been to Callao told us at breakfast that the distance at which he had descried them was he thought less than six miles. Antonio, who had slept in his cuartel, Dreyfus's Santa Sofia, came on horseback to the house, left his watch and ring with his father, and said that his squadron was about to start for Callao. Little Corina began to weep bitterly. We did not know whither Juan Garland was gone with his battalion; he had passed the house about eight. Afterwards we learned however that neither the cavalry nor the infantry had been ordered to Callao, but of people, curious to have a look at the Chilians, thousands and thousands had gone down by train. At about one the fleet gradually got out of sight, when the "Pilcomayo" was sent after it to ascertain its course, which was to the South-west.

Bryson and I remodelled my old diary of July and August 1876. From 2.30 to 5.30 I played chess with Limpricht. He gained two games. Towards the end of the third we had each the king, the same number of pawns, he, castle and knight, I, only castle, but had the good luck to keep him in continual check, and thus to make it a drawn game.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff and Jorge Valle. After dinner, contrary to our agreement, Davies did not come; instead of him Ricardo read to me a

German novel "Der Comerzien Rath", written by E. Marlitt, exactly in the same style as other novels by the same authoress. Here however the plot seemed to be a little more intricate.

I did not go to the salita, where Garland [_] two rocambor tables, but was in bed by ten o'clock. [74]

Friday, 23rd of May 1879. Yesterday at 2 o'clock Manuel Irigoyen, who had resigned his portfolio when Prado left, again took his oath as Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Saturday, 24th of May 1879. Queen Victoria's Birthday. Twenty-eight years ago on this day I arrived in Southampton with my wife and the family Schutte. Mariquita, who went then for the first time to Europe, admired and was pleased with everything she saw. Corina and Amalia Schutte had to be placed in school in Hamburg. Mr. Schutte and I had to take many steps for our joint business to be established in Lima, and what was to me of the greatest importance, I, though short-sighted, could still see distinctly.

About 12 or 1 p.m. there was a ringing of bells and a running to and fro in the streets. I went out to enquire what news had been received, and learned that an official telegram had brought the advice that the Peruvian Squadron had surprised in Iquique, on the 21st inst., the Chilian men-of-war "Esmeralda" and "Covadonga", and the transport "La Mar"; that the "Esmeralda" had been sunk, and that the two other vessels were pursued by the "Huascar" and "Independencia". It was certainly an advantage gained. The Limeños hailed it as a great victory. The "Esmeralda", about 800 tons register, was built in England in 1854, and it was on board of her, in 1865 or 1866, that Williams Rebollo, then Captain, by hoisting the English flag, surprised and took the Spanish "Covadonga".

Sunday, 25th of May 1879. I rose at six. When going into the street there was such a dense fog that it was difficult to distinguish any object at a short distance. I walked out to the chapel, placed my flowers, got shaved, and was back by 8.30.

To judge by the papers the state of things all over Russia, and particularly St. Petersburg was in [...] disheartening; the police and the authorit[_] [75] were utterly unable to keep down the machinations of the Nihilists. When Bryson was gone I went out to make visits and was fortunate to get through with ten of them. The first I went to see was Antuca, the eldest daughter of Dr. Morales, who with her brothers occupied the altos in which formerly Teodoro de la Rosa lived, opposite the Church of La Concepcion; she told me that her father lay dangerously ill. At Dr. Bandini's I left my card. At J. P. Escobar's I was received by him in very high spirits owing to the news yesterday received; he expected wonders from the Peruvian fleet and army, and said that it was not at all impossible that the Allies would dictate peace to Chile, even in

Santiago itself. Also Dr. J. A. Ribeyro was elated, though he did not entertain such unreasonable expectations as Escobar. At Dr. Morales' I was received by his wife, who told me that her husband, whom she considered in great danger was suffering from inflammation of the lungs, that he had had a quarrel with his children, and that this, as well as his incapacity to pay me the \$1000 which I had lent him, and which had fallen due on the 13th inst., weighed heavily upon his mind, and contributed to augment his illness. On Thursday he had been in my house to speak to me on the subject of his debt when I did not see him, because I was locked up with Limpricht. In the evening of that day he had fallen ill. With Doña Josefa Prada, Dolores Puente and Dr. Muñoz I left my card. With the wife and daughter of Rafael I met a large circle of gentlemen, the natural consequence of his being now Minister. I remained but a few minutes, whilst on the other hand I spent a very pleasant half hour with Mr. Henry Read, the present Chief of Gibbs's house, and his young wife. When I came home little Maria received me with the news that the "Independencia" had been lost. In the course of the afternoon and evening the newspapers gave the following details: When the "Huascar" and "Independencia" appeared in the roadstead of Iquique they found the "Esmeralda" lying at anchor [_] such a position that she could fire from one side [...] [76] town, from the other upon the Peruvian men-of-war; perhaps she actually did so, and therefore Grau thought best to run the ram of the "Huascar" into her, which was done, and the "Esmeralda" sunk at once. One account said that at that moment the Captain of the "Esmeralda", Thomson, jumped down upon the "Huascar" accompanied by forty of his men, when young Jorge Velarde, the eldest son of Melchor, lost his life. Another account related that he was killed by a musket ball from on board the "Esmeralda". The boarders, if they really boarded, were all cut down. Of the crew of the "Esmeralda", thirty odd were said to have been saved and made prisoners. The "Independencia", as she had been ordered, went in pursuit of the "Covadonga" for about five miles distant to the South, when the "Covadonga" steamed into low water, the "Independencia", having rapidly gained upon her, followed after her, and struck upon a rock near the Punta Gruesa where she stuck fast. Grau, seeing that she could not be got off, after taking on shore all such things as could quickly be saved, ordered her to be burned. The "Covadonga", as well as a transport, of course escaped. Probably Moore, and Raygada, the first and second in command of the "Independencia" had gone on board of the "Huascar" or of the transport "Chalaco". The "Huascar" then went to Pisagua, whence the above news was forwarded hither, probably landed there the crew of the "Independencia" and steamed off again, whither was not known. Daza and Prado with their troops were in Arica. These sad advices threw a gloom over the whole town.

Monday, 26th of May 1879. Enriqueta went to see Melchor Velarde, to condole with him on the loss of his son Jorge; another of his sons, Melchor, also in the naval service came to see me, and related that the "Oroya" had about the altitude of Nasca been pursued by the Chilian squadron, some of the vessels carrying sail, but that she quic [...] of sight of them. [77]

Tuesday, 27th of May 1879. I learned from Geraldo and also from Limpricht that the exchange was 15 3/4d, Silver bars were quoted at \$23 the mark, Coined silver 133 to 134% premium.

Yesterday there had been a meeting of merchants in the office of the Minister of Finance, J. Rafael Izcue; they told him there was no possibility of raising the loan of ten million soles at 80%, for the very plain reason that nobody had any considerable amount of billetes at his disposal. I, for my own part, was convinced that this really was the case, for I knew that there was a great scarcity of money.

The papers said that the Prince of Batenberg, about 23 years of age, had been named Prince of Bulgaria. He was closely related by marriage with the Imperial Russian and Royal English families. His father, a brother of the late Grand Duke of Darmstadt was brother of the Empress of Russia, whilst the son of another brother lately deceased was the present reigning Grand Duke, and husband of the Princess Alice of England who had recently died.

Thermometer at 4.30 in my office 69° F.

Friday, 30th of May 1879. One day passed like the other, and of my own way of living, certainly not a merry one, I had nothing particular to say. On Mondays and Thursdays, Garland had his rocambor players, when I went to my bedroom quite as often as I joined the party. The other evenings of the week, when Garland was generally out, I, sometimes with Limpricht, kept Enriqueta company till near eleven.

More particulars had been received, partly by private advices, partly by official dispatches, of the events which had occurred in the Iquique roadstead on the 21st inst. It was about 8.30 a.m. when the combat commenced; three times the "Huascar" tried to run her ram into the [78] "Esmeralda"; the third time she hit her amidships. Of her crew about forty had been saved and sent as prisoners on shore in Iquique. Her commander was not Thomson, but a certain Prats who, with four or five men, had actually jumped on board the "Huascar" and fired his revolver upon young Velarde, whereupon he and his companions had been struck down by the "Huascar's" crew. Now, it was about noon, the "Huascar" took up the pursuit of the "Covadonga", which the "Independencia", having run on a rock, had been obliged to give over; Grau, seeing that the Chilian vessel was far ahead of him and could not be overtaken before nightfall, returned to assist the "Independencia". By all accounts the "Covadonga" had been much injured, having been hit by more than one

ball from the “Independencia”; and the general opinion was that she would have great difficulty in reaching Antofagasta. Under N° 1, a cutting from the “Comercio”, which gives a correct account of the whole affair, will be found in the Appendix.

The census taken in Great Britain and Ireland on the 30th June of last year gave the following figures:

Population of England and Wales	24,854,397
Scotland	3,593,929
Ireland	5,433,640
Total	33,881,966

From a foot-note to the sixth chapter of General Miller’s Memoirs, which Davies read to me in the forenoon, I copy the following: “Amongst the South Americans confined at Las Bruscas for their adhesion to the cause of the mother country was Captain Santa Cruz, who, having escaped to Perú in 1819, served with the Royalists again until 1820, when the Spanish General O’Reilly was defeated at Pasco; upon which Santa Cruz with a party of Royalists passed over into the ser [...]”. Bruscas was at the time [...] [79] General Miller visited it towards the end of 1817, a small estancia on the pampas, a considerable distance to the south of Buenos Ayres, and not far from the borders of Patagonia. Captain Santa Cruz was the same Andres Santa Cruz who for many years was President of Bolivia, and from the first months of 1836, when he defeated General Salaverry at Socabaya, till the 20th January 1839, when he was routed by the Chilian General Bulnes at Ancachs near Yungay, Protector of the Perú-Bolivian Confederacy.

At 2.30 p.m. I was in the office of the Water Company, where some of the shareholders, but not a sufficient number to form a quorum, had assembled. Young Rey, who still acted for his father, informed us that the offer of two thousand Soles which the Directory had voted as a donation to be made by the Company had been so ill received by the Committee named by the Government that the actual payment had not yet been made. He now wanted the shareholders to decide how much was to be given. Moscoso Melgar, as attorney for the Goyeneches, had given his written opinion for \$500 monthly; I thought that \$400 would be sufficient; but when Oyague came, who completed the number of shareholders, he opined that we should not give more than \$3000, once for all, the same sum as the Gas Company had presented. I said that if the Directory thought this sum was enough I should certainly not object, and authorized them to do whatsoever they deemed best. Then Mathison and I rose and left.

In the Banco Hipotecario all the Directors were present, together with the Gerentes and the lawyer Ribeyro. Candamo soon left us. Several requests for loans were granted. Other proposals, partly accepted, partly refused. In about

an hour's time we got through with a good deal of work. Dr. Loayza [...] [80] was a very useful member in this Directory, confirmed to me what Mathison had just told me, viz.: that the Gas Company was really in a very bad plight. The Government and the Municipality owed them again \$200,000. With the exchange at 16d they lost on each street light, and so short were they of funds that in order to make remittances to their correspondents in Liverpool and to make the donation for the war expenses they had been under the necessity of borrowing money from the London bank.

Sunday, 1st of June 1879. Whit-Sunday. Early in the morning, as it was now my custom every Sunday, I took my bunch of flowers to the chapel in the pantheon.

Bryson and I left off our work at 1.30, when I started on my round of visits, of which I made as many as twelve. I left my card with Dr. Dorado, Mr. and Mrs. Ricardo Zevallos, Dr. Vidaurre, the family Basagoytia, the family Pinto, and Colonel J. N. Vargas. I found at home Doña Asuncion Santillana, Doña Juana Guise, Eleonor Pinto and her husband the Buenos Ayrean Minister Uriburu, upon whom I had not called since their marriage, Doña Dolores Puente, with whom I met Rafael Quiroz, a very agreeable young man, Mrs. Rafael Velarde and daughter, and Doña Irene, Dr. Muñoz's wife.

Doña Asuncion's youngest son, also Doña Juana Guise's nephew Domingo Valle-Riestra, had both been on board the "Independencia" at the time she was wrecked. They said that at the first moment they felt the shock they thought their vessel had struck the "Covadonga" with her ram; immediately afterwards the "Independencia" leaned over, and the water rushed in like a cataract. The Chilians had really fired upon [...] P[...]s when in the water, some were drowned, others [81] killed; and the remainder, saved by the boats of the "Huascar", were landed considerably to the south of Iquique, whence they had to walk for some distance until they were provided with mules, on which they eventually safely reached their destination. Jorge Velarde was the only one who had died on board the "Huascar"; he, Guillermo Garcia y Garcia, killed on board the "Independencia", and the Chilean Commander Prats, were buried together in the Iquique cemetery, and a small cross with their respective names had been placed upon each of their graves.

In the course of the day General La Puerta and his ministers held a review of the Guardia Urbana, which from two to three thousand men strong had assembled in the Plazuela de la Exposición; there were Peruvians, Ecuatorians, Colombians, Italians, Spaniards; a column from Miraflores commanded by Scheel, the only one which carried muskets; the French, commanded by Fort; the English, by Ford and Isaacson. Only the Germans were wanting, because they had not got their uniforms ready. This Urban Guard was to serve as the police of Lima in case the celadores should be called away. Their commander-in-chief was Vice-Alcalde M. M. Valle.

This day had been fixed upon to receive the first subscriptions for the voluntary loan of \$10,000,000.

At dinner we were but few; Maria and Corina had however some of their playfellows with them. Garland went to bed early. Also Enriqueta and I were very sleepy, so that by 10 o'clock all lights were put out.

Monday, 2nd of June 1879. Whit-Monday. A papal bull had decreed that this day should cease to be a holiday as hitherto; however, it was kept by the greater part of the Lima population. The banks and the greater part of shops and stores were closed; only a few establishments were open. I looked upon it as a working day, and thus Davies was with me from 11.30 to 1.30, Bryson from two till half-past five, and Davies again from 7.30 to 9 in the evening. [...] [82] he left, it was perhaps seven minutes past the hour, a very severe earthquake was felt. To me it seemed that it did not last long, but the rocking of our house was fearful. The rocambor players rushed out, so did Enriqueta with the children and servants, some ran down stairs and reached the patio; nothing however was broken or fell from its stand, as it had happened to my Peruvian antiquities or huacas on the 22nd April 1860. In my opinion the earthquake of 13th August 1868 which destroyed Arequipa and other places along the coast lasted longer, but was not felt so much here in Lima as that of this evening.

Tuesday, 3rd of June 1879. We saw by the papers that on Sunday last the members of the Lima Municipality had resolved to subscribe \$100,000 to the voluntary loan, and in order to make up this sum, the expenses for schools and for the "baja policia" – that is to say, for the cleanliness of the town – also the number of gas street-lights, were to be diminished, besides which, houses belonging to the Municipality were to be mortgaged, and Municipal Bonds to be sold. Meliton Porras informed the Municipality that he was ready to pay in as his share of the voluntary loan the proceeds of one of his houses in Lima whichever the Municipality might think proper to sell. It was further made known that the "Huascar" had been in Antofagasta, exchanged some shots with the fortifications, and had taken two Chilian vessels laden with ore, probably silver ore, had thence steamed for the Iquique roadstead where she had again exchanged some shots with the Chilian squadron, eight vessels strong.

Yesterday, at the same time that the earthquake was experienced, Falb was holding his second lecture in the Theatre to an audience of about 260 persons; and when the earthquake was felt he said that it corresponded exactly with his theory, and that he had pre [...] his tables, whereupon some one present cried out [83] that it would have been better if Falb had foretold that it was going to take place during his lecture.

Wednesday, 4th of June 1879. The "Talisman" had arrived from Panamá, and brought with her more than seven hundred boxes of various armament. Fears had been entertained that the authorities on the Isthmus would not have

permitted the embarkation, but if any difficulties had arisen they had been overcome by the Peruvian Consul.

By the merchant steamer "Amazonas" arrived two or three days back the Chilian Domingo Godoy, brother of Don Joaquin late Chilian Minister in Lima, with his secretary Vial, whom the Chilian Government sent as Ambassador to the Republics of Central America. Godoy's intention had been to tranship at once to a steamer for the North, but as the "Amazonas" had been delayed he thought proper to go on board of the North American man-of-war "Pensacola". The North American Minister resident in Lima, however, instructed the Commodore of the vessel that he ought not to keep on board neither the Minister nor the Secretary, and thus they were under the necessity of leaving their temporary asylum, and the very moment they were climbing up the steps of the "Payta", of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, to sail to Panamá on Thursday next, they were arrested by the Callao police, taken on shore, and immediately sent off to Tarma, where they were to remain as prisoners. With regard to the "Luxor", a German steamer last from Valparaiso, a question on International law had arisen which I thought few people here in Lima were capable of solving. When leaving Montevideo a considerable number of boxes were embarked on board of her for Valparaiso, the contents of which the Captain said were unknown to him. When landed, they turned out to be armament for the Chilian Government. Now, here in Lima judicial declarations had been taken from the captain and the crew, and some seemed to be of opinion that the Captain [] the "Luxor" had infringed the laws of neutrality, and that [84] consequently his vessel was liable to confiscation.

Thursday, 5th of June 1879. There seemed to be no doubt that the "Covadonga" was also lost; probably they had run her on shore in Antofagasta.

In the course of the forenoon I had a visit from two gentlemen who made themselves known to me as officers on board the North American man-of-war "Pensacola". The younger of the two, Mr. Rae, was a relative of George Shattuck, Amalia's husband, the brother of his mother, a Mr. Whitside, being married to Eleonor, George Shattuck's sister; his companion, Mr. Terry, was a Commander in the United States' Service. From the former I learned that Amalia, at the request of her father, who was very desirous to see her, had embarked for Europe with her two eldest children, those of Lavalle. The latter told me that Godoy and Vial had not been on board the "Pensacola", and that in his opinion the Peruvians were in the right when they arrested them, for they, being Chilians, had no business to be in Peruvian waters. As regarded the affair of the "Luxor", he would not give a decided opinion.

At a later hour I went to the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Old shares which had been exchanged for new ones, also valueless cupons, and cupons which

had been paid, were burned, at which proceeding I was present, having been named for this purpose in one of our last meetings. At 3 p.m. the Directory was assembled. To Francisco Garcia Calderon we granted a loan of \$30,000 upon the house which he possessed near La Recoleta; and to Zavala the Salitrero from Iquique we for the second time negatived his request to exchange the mortgage upon various houses in Callao and Lima for another mortgage upon the estate of San Juan near Chorrillos, which he was desirous to take in ex[] for the said houses. We were of opinion that [] [85] urban was preferable to a rural mortgage, and consequently could not accede to his wishes.

At last, after many preliminary steps not specified in this my diary, the notary Murgado had laid this day an embargo upon the interior of Juan Aliaga y Puente's house, Calle de Palacio, upstairs and downstairs, and an escribano de diligencias had notified to the tenants to hold the rent at my disposal, but had received the following answers: from Isabel, wife of Dr. Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, who had rented a department in the first story, whilst another was occupied by the owner himself, that her husband was absent, and that she did not know what rent he paid; from the second tenant, Francisca Diaz, widow of Aguilar, that she paid \$150 monthly, due the first of each month, and that she had advanced the rent for five years; and from José Pio San Martin, the tenant of the ground floor, that he had advanced the rent for eight years.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables. I did not go to the salita, and was in bed by 9.30.

Saturday, 7th of June 1879. At 1.30 the Directory of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Menchaca excepted, and the Gerente Elizalde, were assembled. To the latter the house of Gibbs had addressed a letter advising him that they had removed, and were about removing their merchandize from the Callao Custom House Stores to stores which they had rented in Lima close to the Montserrate Station, and that they wished the Insurance to be transferred from the one locality to the other, to which we did not object. Secondly, we resolved to take no share in the National Loan. Thirdly, we authorized the Gerente to lend money upon Cédulas, and upon shares in Banks, taking the former at 70% (seventy per cent), the latter at 20% below their quotations. Lastly, we could not accede to the request of Dubois the son-in-law of Vicente Gonzalez Pinillos, who was []ous that we should make a transfer of Gonzalez' [...] [86] him the writer, without his presenting Gonzalez's written authorization. Thence I went to Dr. Palacios's office, who instructed the lawyer Eygurren to present another escrito demanding an embargo upon all the shops and stores belonging to Aliaga's house in the Calle de Palacio, because, as the rents had been paid so many years in anticipation, the interior of the house if brought to the hammer would fetch considerably less than if they were paid regularly

when due, and not beforehand. At the notary's I heard to my great regret that Dr. Quiroga, Juez de 1ª Instancia, clever, energetic, and upright, before whom I had hitherto carried on my suit against Aliaga y Puente, had provisionally been raised to the Superior Court.

In the evening, when Davies was gone, I found Rafael Velarde in the Salita, who was quite the same as usual notwithstanding that he had recently been raised to the Ministry; he, however, said more than once that this visit was to Enriqueta and to me, giving thereby to understand that it was not made to Garland, who certainly was sometimes remiss in making visits, which in Lima is indispensable.

When he was gone Ricardo read to me a letter just received from Henry Sieveking Junior, by which I learned to my surprise and sorrow that, in the night from the 19th to 20th April, my niece Elizabeth Bobertag had quietly departed this life. Her unmarried daughter Emma had asked Sieveking for 1500 Reichmarks, to defray the expenses arising from her mother's death, which he had of course sent her. From Rosa's letter to Enriqueta we learned the death of Dr. Acosta in Paris, whose loss would be much felt by the entire Hispano-American colony in that capital, and particularly by the Schuttes, in whose house he had been quite as much a friend [...] adviser. [87]

Sunday, 8th of June 1879. I awoke at five, rose by candle-light, and left the house very early on my usual Sunday errand.

Schutte's and Juan's letters were of no importance. There was not the slightest chance of an ironclad being procured in Europe for the Peruvian Government.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. 71° F.

To Bryson I dictated letters to Henry Sieveking, the eldest son of my late friend, and to Emma Bobertag, the unmarried daughter of my niece. Limpricht then read me a letter in which this young lady gave the details of her mother's death. She had been gradually becoming weaker and weaker. On Friday the 18th she could hardly move from her arm-chair. On Saturday she seemed to be a little better. When going to bed her daughter Emma, as it was her habit, put on the apparatus to keep up her head, not that with iron bands which she wore in the day-time. She then lay down. In the middle of the night the daughter was awakened by an unusual and strange noise; for some moments she was doubtful whether to rise or not, fearful that by lighting the candle she might disturb her mother, but when at last she ventured to her mother's bedside she found that life had fled. She added that the countenance of her dear mamma had borne a most quiet and placid expression, no feature denoting the slightest pain; she appeared to be asleep. On the 23rd April she was buried. This reading being over, which Limpricht could not accomplish without shedding many

tears, we sat down to chess. We played four games in less than two hours and a half, and I gained as many as three.

At dinner we had the two North Americans who had been with me on Thursday last, also Dr. Middendorff, [_]ng Naylor from Gibbs' house, and Carlos Alva [...] [88] the last two invited by Antonio, who, in all probability, would leave on Thursday next as attaché to a diplomatic mission to Bogotá and Carracas. The envoy was M. M. Rivas, brother-in-law of J. N. Vargas, and a great friend of the late Manuel Pardo. As secretary went said Carlos, the second son of Manuel Alvarez Calderon. Mr. Terry, who spoke a little Spanish, having been on the coast before now, took Enriqueta to the table, and sat to her right, to Garland's right, Mr. Rae, who did not know a word of the language, both were dressed as Civilians.

Monday, 9th of June 1879. By the two o'clock train I went to Callao on the Oroya line, and received in the Pacific steam Navigation Company's Agency £22 in coined gold, dividend for last year on my eleven shares.

The papers continued to give frightful accounts of the condition in which Russia was at present. To suppress the Nihilists, the Government saw itself under the necessity of taking the most arbitrary and despotic measures, their adherents being found in all classes of society, and their machinations having spread all over the country. In New York a socialist meeting had been held to express their sympathies with the Nihilists.

I saw by General Miller's memoirs that Colonel Soyer, the father of Mrs. J. V. Oyague, Mrs. José Canevaro, and Mrs. George Elster, was in 1819 purser on board the Chilian man-of-war "Lautarro", and as a volunteer was present on the 7th November at the taking of Ica, when Miller, who commanded the patriot forces, received I do not know how many wounds, and by a miracle escaped with his life.

In the evening Davies did not come, for which reason I entered the salita sooner than usual. Some of the rocamboristas were already there, and the conversation ran on what Miguel Grau of the "Huascar" had done [...] undone, when last in the port of Antofagasta. [89] The one pretended that he had received express orders from Prado not to set fire to the place; the second said that he had not had a sufficient supply of projectiles, either bombs or balls; and the third that the fortifications of Antofagasta, consisting of several files of bags filled with sand, were impenetrable to cannon-balls. Another topic which was much discussed was an occurrence which had taken place yesterday: N° 7, a battalion of the National Guard, commanded till of late by José de la Riva Agüero, was marched to the Church of La Merced in order to hear mass. The soldiers, to whose knowledge it had come that they were to be

incorporated into N° 1, whose Colonel was José Unanue, threw down their arms and dispersed in all directions. The greater number had been apprehended, and distributed amongst various battalions, so that N° 7 no longer existed. It was not at all unlikely that General Mendiburu the Minister of War, who was ill-inclined to the Civilistas, had taken this step in order to get rid of a battalion whose chiefs were without exception of that party.

Tuesday, 10th of June 1879. I dictated my letter to Juan.

In the evening after Davies was gone, only Limpricht and I were in the salita. Garland and Enriqueta had gone to Guillermo's, whose second child, Carlos, was dangerously ill.

Wednesday, 11th of June 1879. Enriqueta had remained the night at Guillermo's, and did not come to breakfast. At about 10 or 11 in the morning the child was on the point of dying; Dr. Macedo gave him up and left the house. Young Dr. Bravo did not know what to do. Only Dr. Middendorff persevered, and in all probability owing to his remedies the child was saved. Enriqueta's assistance could not be sufficiently praised; the remainder in the house had all lost their heads.

In the evening Limpricht and I were []ain by ourselves, for Garland had retired at ten to his bed[]. [90]

Thursday, 12th of June 1879. Enriqueta, who had once more passed the night at Guillermo's, came home to breakfast, and expressed her belief that the child would escape. This forenoon Garland and some of his sons accompanied Antonio to Callao, where he embarked for Panamá as Civil Attaché to the Peruvian Embassy to Nueva Granada and Venezuela. His salary was \$50 silver, monthly, and six months, say \$300, as well as \$1000 silver for expenses of the voyage and what was called the first instalment he had received in paper with a premium of 148%. For the greater part of this he had taken a bill from Gibbs at 16d. I gave him £5 to pay his passage across the Isthmus. Also to Guillermo I had made a present of \$200, for his expenses at this time could not but be very heavy. I recommended to Antonio to behave steadily during his absence, and he promised he would.

At noon, thermometer in my office, 69° F.

It being a holiday, that of Corpus Christi, I called upon Doña Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, Doña Manuela Mendoza, and upon her son Manuel, whose saint's day it was. Also upon Doña Virginia de la Torre, Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, Doña Manuela Portillo, and her granddaughter Amalia Alaiza widow of Manuel Ferreyros, and upon the Juez de 1^a Instancia M. A. Puente Arnao. Everywhere, the Chilians and the probability of their disembarking near Lima, was the topic of conversation, "if they should venture to land they would be beaten without fail"; only Augusta was of opinion "que sus paisanos

eran toda boca y nada mas". At Doña Virginia's I met two Bolivians, the younger of whom said, "better burn Lima than deliver it to the Chilians". Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, who was at Manuela Portillo's, talked so incessantly that none of us other three could get in a single word, all to the same effect, namely, that Lima [...] be taken. Juan Elizalde, whom I met at M[...] [91] wondered that I, who had been so many years in the country, entertained such a poor opinion of his countrymen.

At dinner we had Antonio Villacampa, at present Prefect, and Dr. Middendorff.

In the evening Davies read to me; we were now occupied with Palgrave's *Journey in Arabia*, and Dickens's *David Copperfield*. When he was gone I went to the salita where I listened to Ricardo's reading of the papers till it was bedtime. All the rocambor players were at Panizo's; Enriqueta asleep, recovering from her two bad nights.

This year we had had no rain hitherto.

Friday, 13th of June 1879. Thermometer at 5 p.m. 69° F.

Saturday, 14th of June 1879. In the evening Enriqueta for the first time accompanied her husband to Federico Panizo's, who, on Saturday nights, had the rocamboristas with him; his wife was Manuela Orbegoso, an extremely talkative and lively lady.

Sunday, 15th of June 1879. I was up very early, before daylight. The three male servants in our house, Juan, Carlos the porter, and Ayao the Chinaman, were already up and stirring.

Here follow a few extracts from daily papers: The Prince Imperial, the son of Luis Napoleon, was in South Africa, where he had taken service in the English army to fight the Zulus. The house of Fletcher in Liverpool stopped payment about the middle of May. They were the successors of Jack Brothers & Co., which, originally established in Arequipa enjoyed for many years the very best credit. The Jacks changed their name into that of Fletcher, their mother's surname. John, with whom I was well acquainted, and whose name is to be found in my list of foreigners when I first arrived in Arequipa, and whom I saw last in Paris in 1863, had died a few years back. I did not know whether [...] brother James was still alive. Neither of the two was [92] connected with the firm of Fletcher.

On the 15th May, Delegates from various nations called together by Monsieur Ferdinand de Lesseps met in the saloon of the Geographical Society in Paris to discuss the project of the Inter-oceanic communication between the Atlantic and the Pacific Oceans. Some were in favour of cutting a Canal through the State of Nicaragua, others through the Isthmus of Panamá, from Colon to Panamá. The preference was given to the latter route. There the Canal would measure

73 kilometres; in Nicaragua, 292. In the former 47,000,000 cubic metres of earth and rock would have to be removed; in the latter 48,000,000. In the former the cost was estimated at 475,000,000 francs, the time to be employed, 6 years, and the annual expense for preserving and working the canal to be 5,000,000 francs. In Nicaragua these figures were respectively, 525,000,000 francs, 10 years, and 15,000,000 francs. In Nicaragua 21 locks would be required; in the Isthmus, none. In Nicaragua artificial ports would have to be built; on the Isthmus there exist Colon and Panamá. On the Isthmus the existing railroad would greatly facilitate the cutting of the canal. On the other hand a tunnel of four miles in length would have to be bored, which, however, some engineers were of opinion could, by means of an increase in the expense, be changed into an open cutting. Now it remained to be seen whether the money required would be subscribed.

Though I left before 2 o'clock I only got through with six calls, for everywhere, except at Josefa Bazo's, who was not in, they had so much to say about the war with Chile, that it was impossible for me to leave them, as the Spaniards say, "con la palabra en la boca". The persons whom I visited were: Trinidad, wife of [] Cisneros, M. F. Paz-Soldan, the Minister, Melchor [93] Velarde, Dolores Puente, and the family of Rafael Velarde.

At dinner we were but few. Of the young men only Ricardo and Juan, the lieutenant of N° 11, I was surprised to see the latter, for a review was being held near the monument of Dos de Mayo of four battalions of the National Guard, amongst which was N° 11.

Ricardo read to me for an hour in the insipid German novel: "Im Hause des Comerzien-Raths"; until eleven I kept Enriqueta company, for Garland silent or yawning when he was with us, had gone to his bedroom at ten.

A telegraphic dispatch from Mollendo brought the advice that the Bolivian General Campero had taken Calama, and that 1500 Chilians had been killed. This news however required confirmation.

Monday, 16th of June 1879. Being cited by Lembcke, I was at 3 o'clock in one of the rooms of the German Club, where I met said Lembcke, John Gildemeister, Dr. Contzen, head of the German Institute founded by Pardo, and a certain Plenge, a shopkeeper. We five formed the committee chosen by the Germans in Lima who had contributed to the fund for the relief of the sufferers by the Chili-Peruvian war. Lembcke, by common assent, presided. He said we had to decide on three questions; firstly, from what date the collections were to be made, secondly, where the money collected was to be deposited, and thirdly, in what manner it was to be distributed. It was resolved that the first receipts should be dated the 1st of May, secondly, that the money should be deposited in the Swedish and Norwegian Consulate General, and thirdly, that, at the proper

time, advertisements should be inserted in the papers that such persons as thought themselves entitled to relief might apply to the German Committee. Contzen was of opinion that we should confine ourselves to Peruvians; Lembcke and I thought that all nationalities who [...]ght against the Chilians should be included. [...] [94] was left in suspense. At somewhat past 8 p.m. I went with Alejandro to the office of the Finance Minister, who had cited more or less twenty persons. One of his clerks read a letter addressed to him by General La Puerta, in which it was said that he, La Puerta, looked upon a new emission of paper money as the greatest calamity which could befall the country, and he therefore requested the Minister to make a last effort, in order to complete the voluntary loan of 10,000,000 soles. Accordingly, the Minister J. R. Izcue, began with asking Gildemeister how much he would subscribe. The answer was that he had already made some loan through his Iquique establishment, and that he had now no money disposable. Next came I, who sat alongside of Gildemeister. I answered, that with my best will I had not the means to contribute anything. I had no money unemployed, and were I to be squeezed like an orange, nothing could be got out of me. Perhaps some would not believe what I said, but it was the truth. The third asked was my right hand neighbour, Calixto Pfeiffer, who said: I am merely the Gerente of the South American Insurance Company, and cannot determine anything, without having first consulted my Directory. Grace thought that the emission of paper money would better answer the purpose than the loan; nevertheless, he subscribed \$25,000. Juan Revoredo, and Serdio, both millers, spoke so low that I could not understand them; at all events their reply was in the affirmative. César Canevaro and J. V. Oyague, both with a short preamble, agreed to sign \$25,000 each. José Unanue's reply I could not understand; he, however, gave \$25,000; if not \$50,000; Lembcke, with a few words, \$3000; Rey and Oscar Heeren, representatives respectively of the Water Company, and the Mercantile Bank, gave answers similar to Pfeiffer's; Alejandro said he had done so much when the donations were [...] for that it was out of his power now to subscribe any- [95] thing. Izcue gave his thanks to those who had declared their willingness, and we were on the point of rising when Dr. Fernando Palacios brought forward a project which he recommended to the serious consideration of the Minister; hereupon we left. At home I found two rocambor tables; I had to give an account of the result of the meeting, and was in bed by eleven.

Tuesday, 17th of June 1879. In order to verify my last night's assertion, I lent Alejandro \$9000; viz. \$4000 for Rosa, \$2000 for Juan, and \$3000 for myself; so that at present I hardly had \$2000 in the Bank.

Wednesday, 18th of June 1879. At 3 p.m. the five Directors, the two Gerentes, and Ramon Ribeyro the lawyer, were assembled in the office of the Banco

Hipotecario. Zavala, through Dr. Casós, had made another proposal; he was unable to pay the first three-monthly instalment of \$9000, due the 2nd July. His pecuniary circumstances were said to be in a very bad condition; and he therefore proposed that his debt of \$300,000 should be divided, he to remain responsible for \$50,000, secured upon part of the immovable property which had become his by means of the late transaction with the bank, and Dr. Fernando Casós to become the Bank's debtor for \$50,000, secured upon the remainder of the mortgage. We resolved not to accept this proposal, and ordered the gerentes to proceed judicially without loss of time in case the \$9000 were not forthcoming.

A strange thing had come to light: The *Sindicos del Concurso* of Marcone had signed the *Escritura* of the sale made to Zavala, in which they said that they had received the purchase money of \$250,000, whilst in reality they had only received a vale for the said amount, and this vale Zavala could not pay at present. Both lawyers, Loayza and Ribeyro, were certain that the security we held upon the immovable property sold by the *Sindicos* to Zavala was not in the least invalidated by the *blatant* [] [96] [] larity of the former. At the time that the defraudations of Simon Soyer were discovered he offered to the bank in partial payment the debt due to him by a certain Arizola. Arizola had no money, but a house in Callao. This he mortgaged to the bank for \$80,000, received the *cédulas*, handed the *cédulas* to Soyer, who again delivered them on account of his debt to the Bank. Not a single three-monthly instalment did Arizola pay; the bank sued him, and he now came forward with the extraordinary assertion that during his absence in Europe his brother had sold the house to a third party, and in fact, by *escritura*, it was proved that the sale had actually taken place, and that the house had already been sold when Arizola mortgaged it as if it were his own. We determined to pursue him criminally, in the expectation that he, fully aware that he ran great chance of being put into prison, would come forward with some proposal or other. Through another person \$25,000 had been offered in cancelment of the entire debt, but been refused by the *Gerentes*.

Thursday, 19th of June 1879. The Water Company had cited its shareholders for the third time. I had intended not to go, but as Bryson was prevented from coming in the forenoon, I, after a long walk through the streets of Lima, was in the office at three o'clock, the hour fixed upon. Half an hour later, Oyague, Pratolongo, Thomas Hart, I, an elderly gentleman with whom I was not acquainted were assembled, according to statutes, sufficient to form a quorum, viz. more than three shareholders representing one thousand shares. Rey, the father, being incapacitated by the weak state of his health from attending to the management of the Company, his eldest son, Luis, had filled his place for

more than a year. The father had hitherto received his salary of \$5600, and [...] an extra gratification. We now resolved that [97] from the 1st July onwards the \$5600 should be divided between father and son, and that the latter should, besides, receive a gratification as he had done hitherto. We further resolved that the Company should take no share in the voluntary loan.

In the evening Garland had one rocambor table, and two lookers-on. I retired at eleven.

Saturday, 21st of June 1879. The North Steamer brought me my usual letters, which did not contain any particular news. Rosa wrote her sister that her husband was very, very ill, he having just recovered from a severe pulmonary attack. He hardly left his bed, suffered from severe pains all over the body, and even when in bed could not move without assistance.

Sunday, 22nd of June 1879. I was up at my usual hour, and walked out to the pantheon.

On Thursday last J. A. Lavalle with his secretary and attaché embarked viâ Panamá for Rio Janeiro as special envoy from Perú to the Brazilian Government.

The other night \$138,000 had been brought together in Izcue's office towards the voluntary loan, viz.: \$50,000 promised by Unanue; by Oyague, Canevaro, and Grace, \$25,000 each; Pratolongo, \$10,000; and Lembcke, \$3000.

Last night's "Comercio" said, that in Paris £48,000 had been subscribed for the war expenses, whether as a gift, or as a loan, was not mentioned. The subscribers were Canevaro, Candamo, and Goyeneche, each £10,000; Althaus and Toribio Sanz, each £5000; Mrs. Cotes, £4000, Luciano B. Cisneros and Aranivar each £2000. Mrs. Cotes however wrote to Garland that though these amounts had been put down, she doubted that they would be paid.

The "European Mail" made known that [98] the Peruvian Government was making strenuous efforts to purchase two iron-clads, which, if bought, would be paid for the Dreyfus, Bros. & Co., who, according to the same paper, owed £3,000,000 sterling to the Peruvian Government, which debt they were ready to cancel by the cash payment of £1,000,000.

From a cutting of a paper sent me by Juan, I took the following figures. The Peruvian Government owed to the Peruvian Guano Co., Limited, London, on the 31st December 1878 £1,597,519 17s 9d sterling. On that date this Company held a stock of 362,605 Tons of Guano, and in the last six months of 1878 had sold to the amount of £696,410 sterling.

From the Panamá Star and Herald of 12th June 1879 I extracted the following: The International Delegates, assembled in Paris, and presided over by Ferdinand de Lesseps, had resolved on the 29th May that the Interoceanic communication between the Atlantic and Pacific should be opened by means of a canal to be cut through the Isthmus from the bay of Limon to the bay of

Panamá. Its length was to be 73 kilometres; its estimated cost was 140,000,000 hard dollars. It was to have 12 locks, nothing was now said about the tunnel. The communication once effected, it was calculated that 6,000,000 tons would pass through annually one way and the other; and for each ton fifteen francs would be charged.

I dictated my letter to Juan, and then played with Limpricht three games at chess, gained two, lost one. It was now half-past four, and on going to the Plaza I saw a considerable number of troops returning from a review near the monument of the Dos de Mayo, perhaps 10,000 men, who, as far as I could judge, had a very fair appearance. The best battalion was that [...] "Ayacucho" commanded by Prado, nephew of the Pre[...]. [99] The cavalry was less to my liking.

At dinner we were but few; and the evening I spent in the most tedious manner. Enriqueta was in bed with migraine. Ricardo suffered from toothache; and thus I had nothing better to do than make multiplications in my head.

Monday, 23rd of June 1879. Corina took her first lesson from a new master, a Frenchman, who was to teach her the rudiments of English, the Catholic catechism, ciphering, writing, and geography; he came one hour every day for which he received \$30.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 70° F.

The paper called "La Tribuna", of this evening, published a letter signed by N. N., which said that there was no truth in the Paris subscription of £48,000, mentioned by me on the preceding day.

Tuesday, 24th of June 1879. San Juan. Formerly a holiday, abolished by a papal bull, and yet partly kept by the Lima people. The tribunals were open till 3 o'clock, the banks shut, also by far the greater part of the shops and stores. Davies came to me in the morning and in the evening, Bryson not, which put me in bad humour, because I feared that we should not have time to finish my correspondence for Europe. Ricardo read to me, but he did so so slowly, and with so many stops, that it put me quite out of patience. The article was highly interesting. It gave an account of an unsuccessful attempt made in 1794 by Lafayette to escape from his prison in Olmütz. Bollmann, a German physician, who had in the previous year assisted in effecting the escape of the French Minister Narbonne from Paris to England, was employed by Lafayette's friends in Paris. By means of the physician of the prison, he put himself in communication with Lafayette, who was allowed to drive out every day in an open carriage, a coachman on the box, a corporal alongside of him and a [100] soldier standing behind. On the day fixed upon by Bollmann, the weather being fine, Lafayette and the Corporal alighted, and walked arm in arm; the carriage

was allowed to drive on. Suddenly, Bollmann, together with a North American, of the name of Huger, on horseback, with a led horse, overtook them. After a severe struggle the corporal was overpowered, Lafayette rode off being instructed by Bollmann that a few miles off in a place called Hoff he would find a carriage with horses and a postillion ready to receive him. Lafayette mistook the road; in his broken German addressed a peasant, offering him a handsome sum of money for a fresh horse, for his was completely knocked up. The peasant, who suspected him had him arrested, and he was carried back to Olmütz. In the meanwhile, one of Bollmann's two horses had run away, frightened by the scuffle; and this was the one which Bollmann had taught to bear two riders. Twice he and Huger tried to mount the other, but in vain; Bollmann then mounted it by himself and galloped off to Hoff, where he found the carriage which had been provided. He drove away, and at the post-office of the next town asked for horses for the frontier of Poland, without knowing that the postmasters were not allowed at that time to give horses for that destination. Thus he also gave rise to suspicion, and was arrested. Huger, on foot, was caught by some peasants to whom the Corporal wounded and bloody had complained of the ill treatment he had received. He and Bollmann got off with an incarceration of no more than eight months, thanks to the intercession of persons high in power who took an interest in them; but Lafayette had to wait several years before he was placed at liberty.

Wednesday, 25th of June 1879. Bryson came as usual, and we finished my correspondence for Europe.

Thursday, 26th of June 1879. In the Exchange Roo[] [101] in the altos of the Consulado a meeting was held of the holders of Nitrate Certificates. When I went at 2.30 they had already broken up, and I was told that they had named a commission, consisting of John Gildemeister, Carlos Elizalde, and Modesto Basadre, who were to go to the Minister of Finance and ask him whether it was true that the Compañía Salitrera had addressed him a note to the effect that they could not pay the interest due on the certificates on the 30th June, and secondly, whether, if this were true, the Government intended to take any steps in the matter.

In the evening, as soon as Davies was gone, I went to my bedroom and turned in.

Friday, 27th of June 1879. I mentioned a few pages back that the German Steamer "Luxor" of the Hamburg Steam Company Kosmos was detained in Callao for having brought armament from Montevideo to Valparaiso for the Chilian Government. Within these last days the Corte Superior had sentenced that she should not be permitted to sail, and that the Courts of Justice should

decide whether she was a lawful prize or not. Now last night's "Comercio" said that the German Government had given orders, I supposed to the Chargé, to demand her release.

The Municipality of Paris had subscribed two million francs towards the cutting of the Panamá Interoceanic Canal.

Saturday, 28th of June 1879. The port of Pisagua had on the 23rd been once more cannonaded by the Chilian men-of-war. The Peruvian Government's steamer "Chalaco" arrived yesterday morning from Panamá, bringing as it was said about six thousand rifles, and one million cartridges, which had been bought in the United States.

Whilst I left Bryson copying the old diary, we were now in October 1876, I ascended the lower range [...] San Cristoval from the Paseo de Aguas side, but though the [102] height is inconsiderable I was so fatigued that I had to sit down and rest for a few minutes, a proof that my forces were decreasing, and I feared that I must at last give in and leave off ascending San Cristoval to its summit.

Sunday, 29th of June 1879. Dia de San Pedro y San Pablo. At an early hour I was in the chapel, on my return looked in at the barber's, and rested in bed full half an hour, till it was time for me to rise and dress for breakfast. On Tuesday last, Dia de San Juan, I had not called upon any Juans or Juanas of my acquaintance, for which reason I started early, to congratulate both those of this name, and the Pedros and Pablos, and Petronilas and Paulas. I got through with no less than thirteen visits. I did not find at home Doña Juana Salaverry; Juana Rosa, wife of General Freyre; Eliza, Guillermo's wife; Doña Juana Guise; Don Felipe Barrera and his lady; and the aged mother of Don Manuel Pardo. On the other hand I was received by the youngest daughter of Dr. J. A. Ribeyro; by the wife of Dr. Morales; by Mrs. F. Marriott, with whom there were a few visitors; also Carlos Paz-Soldan's deaf wife was not quite alone. With Dolores Puente I met Juan José Moreyra; with Masias's wife and her sister Transito I stayed perhaps twenty minutes, and I closed my long round with Dr. Muñoz, who seemed to be in bad humour; at all events he was not so friendly as it was his wont.

At dinner we had with us, Juan Bazo, his sister Pepa, and her husband Anibal Gonzales; they remained till about ten, and the time passed away pleasantly enough. Geraldo made his escape from the dinner table to take the eight o'clock train for Chorrillos, where, in Alejandro's rancho, one of his wife's sisters, a Miss Roel, was married to the young lawyer Manuel, the eldest [...] Manuel Alvarez Calderon. [103]

Monday, 30th of June 1879. Enriqueta and Maria were vaccinated afresh to protect themselves against the small pox, of which epidemic not a few people had died in Lima and Callao.

Tuesday, 1st of July 1879. I saw by Robertson's history of Charles V, which Davies read to me in the forenoon, that the first sovereign in Europe who introduced a standing army in his dominions was Charles VII of France. From the papers I took some stray news: The Government in Lima had issued a decree which ordered that, from the 15th of this month, the import duties in Callao and the northern ports of Peru had to be paid in coined silver, or the equivalent in paper money.

The Government of Bogotá had declared that all descriptions of articles, whatsoever they might be, and whatsoever might be their destination, were allowed to be transported across the Isthmus on the railway. The news from Russia concerning the Nihilists, and the steps taken by the Government to put them down, became worse from steamer to steamer. When the Emperor and his family travelled from St. Petersburg to the South of his Empire, the most extensive precautionary measures were taken; and on the other hand the Nihilists had gone so far as to send a threatening letter to the Russian Consul General in New-York. It was also reported that the Prince Imperial Louis Eugène Napoleon had lost his life in an engagement against the Zulus in South Africa.

Within these last days the English man-of-war "Triumph", with Admiral De Horsey on board, he who about two years back commanded the "Shah" in the naval encounter with the "Huascar", had anchored in the port of Callao.

My lawsuit against Aliaga had progressed one step. On the 7th of last month I said that Dr. Quiroga had been raised to the Superior Court; in his [104] stead Dr. Herrera had been named Juez de 1^a Instancia, but, as he had been Aliaga's lawyer, he could not act as Judge in the same case, and thus it was referred to Dr. Puente Arnao, one of whose notaries was Pedro Pablo Garcia, whom I had chosen, he having been recommended to me as the fittest of the two or three who attended Arnao's office. Now both Villavicencia and the wife of Aliaga had given in their escritos opposing themselves to the escritura de oficio of the sale of the house in Polvos Azules, ordained by Quiroga; and to-day Puente Arnao had declared their opposition unfounded, and confirmed Quiroga's sentence.

Wednesday, 2nd of July 1879. Before 8.30 I was in the house close to the Church of San Marcelo, where Andrés Rey of the Water Company had died about forty eight hours previously. The number of gentlemen who filled the room and stood about in the patio was uncommonly great. Young Rey requested me to take hold of one of the ribbons; the coffin was carried by several young men who relieved each other alternately, and a considerable number walked on foot bareheaded nearly as far as where the office of the Water Company is. Here the hearse was waiting. I then entered a coach, and found in the same, Juan Bazo and his brother Francisco, with whom I conversed pleasantly enough during our drive. In the pantheon I had a talk with Lembcke, who gave me a long account

of some altereation which he had had with Oyague, of whose unbounded vanity he spoke, whilst, in my opinion, it would be rather difficult to decide who of the two was the vainer. I also learned that the Peruvian Government had ceased addressing the Consuls with the words *Vuestra Señoria*, as hitherto.

Soon after breakfast I went to the Banco Hipotecario to collect the interest on my Cédul[] [105] and at two o'clock the Directory assembled, when a new difficulty which had arisen with Zavala was brought to our knowledge. After the lawyers had spoken, for Ribeyro was also present, I said the question was whether we should sacrifice \$5000 in order to obtain about \$50,000, or go to law, and that I was in favour of the former of the two alternatives. The result was that the Gerentes were authorized to settle the affair as well as they could, that is to say, to endeavour to reduce the loss to two or three thousand if possible.

Thursday, 3rd of July 1879. The papers contained a decree dated 30th June, signed by Izcue the Finance Minister, and provided with the flourish of the President, which, for various reasons, none of them over well founded, ordered the Compañía Salitrera to pay the interest of 2%, amounting to £85,000, due on the Nitrate Certificates on the 1st of this month.

This year the so-called rainy season was uncommonly dry; hitherto we had had hardly any rain, neither much fog. Thermometer at 4 p.m. in my office, 68° F.

Saturday, 5th of July 1879. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", the Gerente, Moscoso Melgar, Valentin Gil, Mathison, Menchaca and I were assembled. Elizalde told us that Gabriel Saco, to whom a considerable amount had been lent upon the security of Nitrate Certificates at about 72 or 73%, far above their present market value, was unable to decrease his debt or to increase the security. What was to be done? Elizalde and Gil considered it best to take the certificates in payment of the debt, which would leave to the Company a considerable loss, but they did not see that anything better could be done. I gave it as my opinion that we should first endeavour [] obtain from Saco a further payment of interest and to act [] [106] Gil and Elizalde had proposed after the lapse of two or three months. This was more or less the resolution finally come to. Elizalde was also authorized to insist upon the payment of part of the debt from all such to whom money had been lent upon the at present insufficient security of Nitrate Certificates. Moscoso Melgar explained to us that the Government had not the slightest right in insisting upon the payment of the interest due on these certificates on the 30th June, for not only did many clauses in the contract release the Company from the payment on the occurrence of certain eventualities, exactly such as had now come to pass owing to the war, but moreover when the account current with the Government would be drawn out considering as sold all the Nitrate on

hand in England and afloat, the Company would still remain creditor for more than £600,000. Notwithstanding these unfavourable circumstances, the latter Cipriani, who certainly knew what he was about, was purchasing these documents at 50%; a proof that not everybody entertained such a desperately bad opinion of them as that held by Moscoso Melgar.

Sunday, 6th of July 1879. The whole night long I suffered from diarrhœa; nevertheless I started for the pantheon before it was full daylight. When I arrived I was much fatigued; also the dusting and sweeping tired me more than usual, so that when I reached home I slept full two hours. In the course of the day I did not feel quite well; once for all I may say that I hardly ever had any appetite, that I ate extremely little, and that notwithstanding this my abstinence, I regularly suffered from heart-burn after dinner, and even sometimes after breakfast.

Schutte's and Juan's letters were dated respectively 30th and 31st May. Amalia Shattuck and her two eldest children had arrived in Paris. The children had forgotten [107] all their Spanish, spoke English fluently, but with a decidedly Yankee accent. In Schutte's health there was no improvement. Juan was still suffering from an inflammation of the gums.

The news of the death of the Prince Imperial in an encounter with the Zulus was confirmed. He had gone out with a small reconnoitering party, and fallen into an ambush of a superior number of Zulus.

In the last days of the month of May, Mount Etna had been in full activity. New craters had opened, and streams of lava had desolated the surrounding country.

The German papers mentioned the death of Godfried Semper, an architect of some renown in Germany, a younger brother of my good friend Charles, of Altona, who, Charles, according to all accounts, was still active in mind and body, notwithstanding his advanced age of 84. Juan informed me of the death of Silvestre Guiroy, the Frenchman many years book-keeper with Gibbs, afterwards with the National Guano Company, and finally, until his departure for Europe, Gerente of the Insurance Co., "Lima". Juan added, that the bad conduct of his son, married to the youngest daughter of Francisco Quiroz, had contributed to accelerate his death.

Here in Lima it was rumoured, and even stated by the papers, that the Chilians were about embarking their troops in Antofagasta, in which port seven transports and thirty odd launches had been collected by them.

The "Huascar" and the "Chalaco" left Callao this morning at a very early hour on an expedition, the object of which was not known.

When Bryson had left me, [108] Limpricht and I played chess till 5.30, and I had the good fortune to gain all three games. Enriqueta sent me a little port,

which did me much good. Limpricht also read to me letters received by him from my cousin Mrs. Kramer; from Charlotte Murray, his brother Henry's wife; and from Fischer, the husband of his niece Maria, all treating on the loss the family had sustained by the death of Mrs. Bobertag. Mrs. Kramer wrote that Godfried Semper had died in Rome.

At dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, I, and the two little girls with their friends the daughters of Isabel Aliaga. Enriqueta went to bed early with her migraine. Garland went out, and I was in bed by nine, and notwithstanding interruptions similar to those of the previous night I slept pretty fairly.

Monday, 7th of July 1879. My diarrhœa continued, I did not join the rocambor players, and went to bed at somewhat past 10.30.

Tuesday, 8th of July 1879. Once more I had incessantly to rise during the night, and I therefore applied this morning to Dr. Middendorff, who breakfasted with us. He prescribed some castor oil, which I took.

The Minister of Finance, Izcue, had resigned. The reason he gave was bad health.

It was a gloomy, disagreeable day. Thermometer at 4 p.m., 69° F.

Exchange on London, 15d tending to a further rise. Premium on Silver Soles, 150%.

In the evening, Garland went to his rocambor. Enriqueta was with her little girls, both of whom were unwell, and Geraldo read to me uninteresting political articles from the papers until Limpricht came in [] ten and kept me company till eleven. [109]

Wednesday, 9th of July 1879. I passed a night similar to the previous ones. Shortly after I had risen I took two cups of tea with a little cognac and some bread, which I much enjoyed, at breakfast some broth, and sago and milk. Dr. Middendorff came, and said that I was extremely weak; he prescribed rhubarb pills, of which I had to take one every time I went to stool.

Exchange was to-day, 15 1/2d.

The weather, like yesterday.

The Chilian Admiral had made known to the Captains of the ships loading nitrate in the port of Pisagua that they must stop doing so, because, from the 15th inst., Nitrate of Soda would be considered contraband of war, and the vessels which had this produce on board, a legal prize. This order was in every respect unjust; firstly, because Nitrate of Soda was not contraband of war; secondly, because enemies' property was safe on board neutral vessels; and thirdly, because Pisagua was not properly blockaded.

Thursday, 10th of July 1879. I slept the whole of last night without waking. To-day my pulse was a little stronger than yesterday.

Juan Garland had thrown up his post as lieutenant in Zavala's battalion of National Guards, and he therefore took at present his meals with us.

By last Panamá steamer Garland received a letter from his son Antonio on board the "Don" in the port of Colon, on his way to Bogotá.

At dinner we had with us Jorge Valle, Dr. Middendorff, and Luis Martinez, and in the evening, though I was again quite well, did, for the third time running, not join the rocambor players. Both Maria and Corina were suffering from a bad cold.

The "Talisman" had arrived [110] from Panamá a day or two ago with still more armament bought in the United States.

The Buenos-Ayorean Congress had disapproved the so called Ferro-Saratea treaty, which had in its time settled the dispute about limits on the Atlantic side of Patagonia between Chili and Buenos Ayres. It had also authorized the Government to purchase forty thousand rifles. This news was looked upon as favourable for Perú.

I saw from Miller's memoirs, that in 1827 the Peruvian Budget had stood as follows: Revenue, \$5,233,000; Expenses \$5,180,000; Surplus, \$53,000. Who would take upon himself to affirm that such a surplus had really existed?

From Europe we learned that the French Parliament would henceforth hold its sitting in Paris, not in Versailles as hitherto. Further, that the Khedive of Egypt, after having turned out his English and French Ministers, had been induced to resign.

Saturday, 12th of July 1879. Though Middendorff said that my pulse was stronger, yet I felt to-day considerably weaker than yesterday.

In the Banco Hipotecario the numbers of the Cédulas to be paid in full at the beginning of next year were drawn. First Gallagher, when he was tired, Candamo, called out the numbers drawn; Garland and several others noted them down, which being done, they were again called over as they stood on the table by one of the clerks. The Directors, except Correa, and one or two other individuals, shareholders, were present. A telegram, received this morning from the Prefect of Mollendo, addressed to General La Puerta, was published. It said that the "Huascar" had done considerable damage to the Chilian transports "Abtao" and "Cousiño", []chored in Iquique roadstead, and that the "Pilcomayo" [111] had caused some damage to the launches in Tocopilla.

General Miller said in the 33rd chapter of his memoirs, that he himself had seen a pastoral circular addressed by José Sebastian Goyeneche, who in 1818 was raised to the Episcopal See of Arequipa, to the clergy of his diocese, in which he enjoined them to refuse absolution to the dying, unless they had previously abjured patriotic principles.

Sunday, 13th of July 1879. I was awakened last night by two shocks of earthquake; they were rather sharp, but of very short duration. Aurelia entered my bedroom to ask me whether I had felt them; she said it was a quarter to one. Garland had not yet come from his rocambor party.

This morning it was 6.30, full daylight, when I went out to the Chapel. I was by no means so fatigued as last Sunday, in fact I felt quite well.

The prices of all articles imported from Europe were rising, to an extravagant height: The ton of English coal, for domestic purposes, cost \$60 the ton; a vara of silk velvet, \$20; a vara of first-rate Gros, called here Paño de Lyons, \$10 the vara; a reel of sewing silk, 80 cents. Ladies' and childrens' boots, \$15; a hundred of dried Chilian walnuts, formerly sold at one rial, now cost three rials.

Of the various visits which I made in the course of the forenoon I will only specify that to the young wife of Rafael Quiroz, who, the daughter of Spanish parents, had been educated in Paris, where her family still lived. She seemed to me a very agreeable young lady.

At dinner we had Zoila Velarde and the Dane Von Moltke-Kofod, who had brought a letter of introduction from the Danish Consul in Valparaíso to Enrique, Danish Consul in Perú. Enriqueta, who had of course given him the seat next to her, told me when he was gone, that she thought him much like a F[_] [112] man, which might well be accounted for, for we learned from him in conversation that he had spent several years of his life in the French Capital. He spoke English and Spanish fairly, not perfectly, and had a good deal to say for himself; he was travelling about for pleasure, and had already seen much of the world. He also pretended to be, and perhaps really was, a connoisseur of the fine arts; music, painting, and sculpture. At a later hour the Canon Mora, Rafael Velarde, Minister of the Interior, his wife, and two of his children, came. Zoila, Ricardo, and the little ones, played the piano, the gentlemen conversed, and the time passed away quickly till about eleven, when all retired.

Juan Garland, at the earnest request of his Colonel, Zavala, had again joined his battalion of National Guards.

There was no truth in what I said on the 9th of a notification made by the Chilian Admiral to the Captains of ships loading nitrate in Pisagua. It seemed to have been a piece of news made up by the Compañía Salitrera to answer their own purpose.

Monday, 14th of July 1879. In the evening, Garland had two rocambor tables; Manuel F. Benavides, who was not quite well, looked on. In Enriqueta's large saloon were a few young girls, who, under the direction of Castañeda the music-master, were practising on the piano, for a juvenile concert, which he was intent upon giving in Enriqueta's room on Corina's birthday. They left at an early hour, and by eleven I was in bed.

Tuesday, 15th of July 1879. In the Banco Hipotecario, two unimportant questions were quickly disposed of by Dr. Loayza, John Bryce, and myself, which bei[_] [113] done, we, Bryce and I, went to the Banco del Perú, he to take his seat amongst the Directors, I with the shareholders; but as by two o'clock no sufficient number was assembled, we were dismissed by Manuel Candamo the President without anything having been done.

A few details as to the proceedings of the "Pilcomayo" and the "Huascar" had been published. Besides the launches laden with grain and hay, a small vessel whose papers were not in order, and therefore supposed to be Chilian, had been burnt by order of Carlos Ferreyros, the "Pilcomayo's" commander. The "Huascar" had entered the port of Iquique on the 9th long after sunset; finding there no hostile vessels a boat had been sent on shore, when Grau was informed that the enemy had stood out to sea. He immediately went in chase of him; the first vessel he overtook was the Matias Cousiño, which, after a few shots had been fired, was forced to surrender; but before possession could be taken of her, the "Abtao" hove in sight; then appeared the other Chilian men-of-war, too many even for the brave commander of the "Huascar"; he sheered off, fired to the right and to the left, and made his escape. It was supposed that the "Cousiño" and "Abtao" had been considerably injured by the few shots fired into them.

The first tenant of the ground floor in the house, Calle de Zarate, at present Enriqueta's, after my wife and myself had concluded the necessary repairs, had been Felix Dibos and family; after him, Henry Meiggs, who, and his successors under various denominations, had continued to occupy it until this day, when their place was taken by the Banco Hipotecario, to which establishment Enriqueta had rented it at \$300 monthly, not including the garden, which she kept for her own use. The last tenant, la Compañia de Cerro de Pasco y de la Oroya, had been in arrears for their rent; however, [_] Mr. Cilley paid one half, and the other half the [114] Gerentes of the Banco Hipotecario promised to pay, they having bought from the other Company, carpets and sundry movables.

The papers published the nomination of the new Finance Minister who was to replace J. R. Izcue. The choice had fallen upon Emilio A. de Solar, who had just arrived from Paris, where he had left his wife Maria Lastre. By profession he was a lawyer, and for some time had been working in the office of Dr. José Aranivar. I was slightly acquainted with him, he having been one of my colleagues in the Directory of the unfortunate "Constructora" Company. Another decree suspended for the present the effect of a previous one, in virtue of which both export and import duties had to be paid from the 15th inst. onward, not in paper money as hitherto, but in coined silver or gold, or in paper money with the premium quoted at the time for coined money.

This suspension of the decree even before it had come into force was a clear proof that it had solely been given in order to induce merchants to withdraw their merchandize from the Callao Custom House Stores, and thus to obtain from them considerable amounts in payment of import duties. Government wanted money, and much money, for without it the war could not be carried on.

Wednesday, 16th of July 1879. From the notes to the first volume of Robertson's history of Charles V, I gleaned some extraordinary facts worth preserving: In the 9th century in Germany a contested point in law was sometimes decided by single combat. For instance: A question had arisen whether children could inherit their grandfather's property, if before their grandfather's death their father had died, or in other words whether their uncles, that is to say, their father's brothers, were the legitimate heirs. A champion was named for each [115] side of the question; he who defended the children was the victor, and thus the case was decided.

In the eleventh century, in Spain, one party wanted to introduce a new liturgy recommended by the Pope; another party adhered to the old liturgy; again champions were chosen, and the old liturgy gained the point. In 1340, according to Robertson, there were thirty thousand students in Oxford, which I however could hardly believe, and at the same time ignorance in geography was so great that on one solitary map discovered in "Les Croniques de St. Denis" upon which the parts of the earth then known were depicted, Jerusalem was placed in the centre of the map, and Alexandria as near to Jerusalem as Nazareth. In the same century the riches accumulated in Italy and the Netherlands owing to the commerce carried on by these countries were such, that the Duke of Brabant gave to his daughter married to the Black Prince a dowry of, equal to in our money, £300,000; and the Duke Galiazzo de Visconti of Milan, £200,000 to his daughter, engaged to the Duke of Clarence, another son of Edward III.

Thursday, 17th of July 1879. At 1.30 a limited number of the shareholders, all the Directors, and the Gerentes of "La Providencia" were assembled in the office of the Bank. Aurelio Denegri, who presided, read the memorias, both of the Directory and of the Gerentes. Heudebert and Cudlip made a few observations. The German Jew Moses delivered a long and confused speech in his bad Spanish, to which Denegri replied in a few words. To neither I gave the slightest attention, nor did I open my mouth a single time; though displeased with the bank for having taken a share of 40 per cent in [] Salitrera Company, of which the nominal capital [116] was £800,000, I thought it useless to say a word on the subject, because what was done could not be undone. According to Denegri, the Government owed to the Salitrera, £320,000. The result of the

“Providencia’s” business for the year ending 30th June was not particularly satisfactory. Upon the paid up capital of \$1,600,000 a profit had been made of \$192,000, of which, firstly, 8% went to the shareholders, say \$128,000, secondly, of the remaining \$64,000, 25% to the Directors, say \$16,000, and the balance of \$48,000 again to the shareholders; but for the payment of these last \$64,000 no day was yet fixed. On account of their share of 40% in the Salitrera “La Providencia” had paid in \$1,024,000. To the Peruvian Government, for war expenses they had lent \$220,000. Of the Internal Peruvian Debt they held an amount which was cast out with \$147,004; of Peruvian Bonds of 1872, \$86,426. Nowhere was it said whether that was the actual cost, or at what rate they had been valued. All this was not what it ought to be.

In the evening there was again practising on the piano in the saloon, and rocambor in the salita. I listened in Enriqueta’s bedroom to Ricardo’s reading, and was in bed by eleven.

Friday, 18th of July 1879. Here is another fact from Robertson’s notes: In 775 A.D. the Bishop of Paris and the Abbot of St. Denis quarrelled about an abbey of little value. Documents were adduced, witnesses called in, but no one could decide who was in the right. Then some one, it is not said whether Charlemagne himself or some one else high in power, resolved that a method to discover the just claim [...] should be resorted to which was considered to be [...] fallible. The Bishop and the Abbot each chose a champion. The two men placed themselves before an altar, their arms extended in the shape of a cross. He whose arms dropped first or even changed his posture, lost, and his constituent was in the wrong. The champion of the Bishop first gave way, and the Abbey was adjudicated to the Abbot of St. Denis.

Sunday, 19th of July 1879. Federico Palacios, his wife Mercedes, and daughter Maria having returned from Paris, Enriqueta’s little girls were sent to welcome them. Maria Palacios came back with them, and in the evening her father came to fetch her. From what he told me it seemed that he had obtained the object of his voyage, viz. the payment of the inheritance left by the deceased Manuel Argumaniz to his sisters, Palacios’s mother and aunt. Mr. Schutte was in a deplorable state of health. He was beyond measure deaf. Both his legs were dreadfully swollen, and he had to rest them upon a stool; the left was completely paralyzed, the right had still some vitality. He sat the whole day in an arm chair which could be rolled about. Of course he was unable to do anything without assistance, and Rosa wrote Enriqueta that every night she had to get up four or five times to render her husband some service or other. Juan in his letter sent me two cuttings from daily papers, which go affixed in Appendix, under Nos 2 and 3. The one refers to four enormous cannons, each weighing one hundred tons, two of them destined for Gibraltar, two for Malta;

they cost each £16,000, the weight of the projectiles being 2010 lbs. From the other cutting it would appear that for the present the electric light was not likely to be used for domestic purposes.

The Viceroy or Khedive of Egypt had resigned in favour of his son Mohammed Tevfik.

To-day Guillermo again left Lima [118] to take charge of the copper mine of Canzas near Ica.

Sunday, 20th of July 1879. I rose by candlelight, and though I suffered from a little rheumatism in the right hip I reached my chapel without fatigue, did however not venture to sit down on the step of the altar, fearful that I might find it somewhat difficult to get up again.

To Bryson I dictated my answer to Juan; with Limpricht I played three games of chess till past five; the first was very toughly contested; it finished with being a drawn one; the second I threw up after a few moves; the last I gained.

At dinner we had with us Dr. Middendorff, Juan Bazo, his sister Josefa, and her husband Gonzales. The first two named left shortly after we had risen; and I was heartily glad when at about ten the two others also withdrew.

Monday, 21st of July 1879. This year we had had no rain whatever; to-day it was quite a summer day. The sun was out, and at 2.30 p.m. the thermometer marked 67° F., two degrees higher than last year.

In the Banco Hipotecario the Directory was assembled at 3 o'clock. The object of our meeting was to sign the acta or protocol referring to the drawing of the Cédulas which had taken place on the 12th inst.

In the evening Garland had his two rocambor tables, and in the saloon a good many people with their little daughters and the prodigy, little Staub, were practising on the piano. They broke up at past eleven.

Tuesday, 22nd of July 1879. Once more practising on the piano, but with a smaller attendance than on the previous evening.

Wednesday, 23rd of July 1879. Already at 9 a.m. Castañeda was at the piano, making Maria and Corina play [_]hat they had to perform in the evening. I presented [119] Corina whose birthday it was with a cédula of the Banco Hipotecario for \$100, which I thought preferable to playthings which would be broken in a day or two. In the course of the day an extraordinary number of presents came in, some of more, some of less value: from Dr. Middendorff, from Jorge Valle, from Castañeda, from Limpricht, from her brothers, and from a great many of her little friends. A table was completely covered with them. We dined somewhat earlier than usual, with Middendorff, Valle, Castañeda, the two little Lacroix, Maria Palacios, Sofia Velarde, Maria Luisa Vargas, and the youngest cousin of Jorge Valle. At about eight o'clock the guests came in, invited and uninvited, and half an hour later the concert began on two pianos.

The performers were: Anita Bergmann, Maria Jesus Ballen, Maria Santillana, Maria Luisa Harvey, Dolores Marquez, Sofia Velarde (the worst of them all), Maria and Corina Garland, and little Victor Staub. Those who understood something about music said that some of them played extremely well, in fact much better than could be expected from their tender age. Present were: Castañeda, the most important of the party; Rafael Velarde and family, without his boys; Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, wife and one of their granddaughters; J. M. Peña and daughter Julia; Doña Jacinta Sotomayor; Luis Bryce, wife and child two years of age; Felix Dibos and daughter Anita; Dr. Ricardo Zevallos with his two little boys; John P. Gallagher with his little son Juanito; Manuel F. Benavides with his Carlitos; Maria Mendoza; Federico Panizo and wife; Maria Teresa Santillana with her sister Aurora and mother Asuncion; Jose Basagoytia with his wife and one sister-in-law; Staub and wife; Harvey; Ballen; Marquéz; Manuel Candamo; Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.; Rand the North American; Rufino Torrico and wife; and in all probability several more whom I either did not see, did not distinguish, or did not remember. [120] Some of the gentlemen got tired and sat down to the rocambor table. Others conversed, only a few listened. I talked with the one and the other. The music was over by about eleven. The girls were in excellent spirits, were of course much applauded, huzzaed more than once for Castañeda, surrounded and drew him again to the piano. Enriqueta gave tea, sweetmeats, sandwiches, ices, and for the gentlemen, wine and spirits. It was nearly one before the last, Julia Cavenecia, Frederick Bergmann's widow, left us. The whole had gone off very nicely, and I felt sure that Enriqueta had gained golden opinions from all those who had been with us; but at the same time I could not help fearing that more than one of our acquaintances who had not been invited had been hurt, perhaps even offended, at what they might look upon as want of due consideration.

Thursday, 24th of July 1879. Exchange was at about 15 1/2d to 15 1/4d. Premium on silver soles more or less 150%. Silver bars \$25.40 the mark.

In the evening, Garland had again his rocambor; Enriqueta and I a long visit from the Dane Von Moltke.

Friday, 25th of July 1879. A telegram came in from the South, which brought the news that the "Huascar" and the "Union" had visited several of the northern Chilian ports, and destroyed a great many launches. On their return they had captured the Chilian steamer "Rimac", with a regiment of cavalry called "Yungay" on board, with horses and arms, which they had taken to Arica; also three sailing vessels with copper and coal, which were expected in Callao.

Solar had thrown up his post as Minister of Finance, which he had hardly filled a week, because, [...] it was said, he insisted upon issuing six million soles in [121] billetes, to which La Puerta would not give his consent. In Solar's place

Dr. José Maria Quimper had been sworn in. He was one of the five Ministers at the time of Prado's Dictatorship. His colleagues were then, Toribio Pacheco, who died of the yellow fever in 1868; Galvez, who was blown up in Callao on the 2nd May 1866; Pardo, assassinated on the 16th November 1878; and Simeon Tejeda, who had died a natural death.

In the evening, Limpricht, Enriqueta, and I, counted the guests of the 23rd. There had been exactly one hundred, of whom forty-one or forty-two were children from two to fourteen, at the utmost fifteen years of age.

Saturday, 26th of July 1879. On the 15th inst. the previous decree which had ordered the payment of import duties in silver, or its equivalent in paper, had been suspended for an indefinite time, and this day, by another decree, it had again come into force.

Sunday, 27th of July 1879. At an early hour I went with my flowers out to the pantheon, but the sciatica or lumbago, from which I had suffered for about ten days, was so painful, that with difficulty did I reach the chapel. On my return I walked with more ease, for even the carrying of the small bunch of flowers had inconvenienced me on my way out.

When Bryson was gone I called upon Mrs. Higginson; Eliza; Mrs. J. M. Peña and daughter; Dolores Puente, not in; Rafael Velarde's family and Mrs. Portillo, with whom I stayed a very long time. Rafael told me that from the Banco Garantizador the Government had obtained a loan of one million soles, without interest, and for one year, upon the following terms: In pursuance of a previous decree this bank had to call in all its notes by the 2nd September, which in all probability it would be unable to do; consequently Bartolo Figari and Aurelio Denegri, both interested largely in this establishment, had had [...] interview with Quimper, who had allowed them another ye[...] [122] respite for the calling in of their notes; and, as a compensation, for this favour, the Bank had paid the Government, cash down, \$500,000; \$300,000 more would be paid in three monthly instalments, and the balance of \$200,000 in five monthly instalments of \$40,000 each; the total to be returned by the Government within a year, without interest. \$300,000 had already been received and immediately been distributed amongst the Government's numerous creditors, and \$200,000 would be sent to Prado in Arica. From Zoila I had to purchase five tickets of one sol each for a grand lottery which was to come off, day not yet fixed, in the Exhibition Palace, of a great many objects of all descriptions which had been collected by a group of ladies, of whom Rosa Mercedes Riglos de Orbegoso was the President; Doña Josefa, Rafael's wife, one of the collectors; and to her I, myself, had sent, about a fortnight ago, a very pretty tea-caddy presented by Doña Manuela Salmon on her return from Europe to my wife. The proceeds of the lottery were destined for the orphans and widows of such as might fall during the war.

At dinner we had Federico Palacios, wife and daughter, who remained till nearly ten.

Monday, 28th of July 1879. Yesterday in the preparatory meeting of the Chamber of Deputies, Carrillo, Wenceslao Espinosa, and Julius Pfucker y Rico, were chosen respectively, President, first and second Vice, the same as last year.

The Chilian Government had bought from the Pacific Steam Navigation Co. the "Amazonas", a swift steamer, for £75,000.

An export duty had been imposed upon the nitrate from Antofagasta, viz.: 20% upon the value of the article, after deducting \$1.50 for its original cost.

The Peruvian Congress which was now [123] [...]vened annually, not every two years as hitherto, was opened by the Vice President Luis La Puerta.

After Bryson was gone, Limpricht and I played three games of chess till 5.30. He gained the first, I, the second, the third we could not finish as it was getting too dark. Of course we saw nothing of the so-called festivity, but Enriqueta told me afterwards that her balconies had been filled, mainly with children. The festivity itself had been very miserable; the street had been lined with soldiers, and the President with his Ministers had driven to the Congress in two or three carriages and returned to the palace after a lapse of hardly half an hour. Thus there had been no accompaniment of the Judges and other corporations as it was generally the custom when the Presidents walked and returned on foot to and from the Congress Hall; in fact there had hardly been any lookers-on in the streets.

Geraldo had been some days in bed with fever and ague. I visited him frequently in his bedroom. When at past six I went to the dining saloon I was surprised to find a large party round the table: Enriqueta in the centre, to her right Dr. Middendorff, Juan and Ricardo, Anita Bergmann, Maria Jesus Ballen, Sofia Velarde, Doña Juana Carbajal, Garland, opposite Enriqueta, Mrs. Bergmann, Castañeda, Enrique, Ernesto Velarde, Federico, Mrs. Bergmann's son, and I. At a separate table sat: Maria and Corina Garland, Maria Palacios, Maria Velarde, and Isabel Bergmann. Several of these guests had brought their servants with them, so that in the kitchen Enriqueta had to provide food for about fourteen or fifteen persons more. It was always a bore, to have so many at dinner. Davies, though he had promised to come, did not make his appearance. The rocamboristas came as usual; also Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa. The piano was played, and Castañeda [124] kept the children amused with all kinds of games, so that it was past eleven when we broke up.

M. F. Benavides, with whom I conversed a few words, though he was generally very reserved, assured me that the loan of one million soles from the "Garantizador" was a myth; that they *had* paid in \$300,000, but no more, and that these had not sufficed to pay the various hungry creditors of the Government.

The President's message which he had read in the Congress was an insignificant document which said nothing. Quimper had published two decrees: the one, which, as long as the war lasted, put a stop to the redemption of the Internal Debt, not to the payment of interest on the same; the other suspended the payment of all salaries due before the 1st April, and of every order drawn on the Treasury previous to that date. This last was a very harsh, perhaps however necessary measure.

Tuesday, 29th of July 1879. Once more a holiday. Also Mrs. Ribeyro had sent me four tickets for the lottery, very moderate indeed; I sent her the four soles.

Bryson, who came at eleven, remained till two; then Limpricht and I played chess till five. I gained the game not finished the day before, but lost three.

At dinner we had again a few guests: Jorge Valle, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, which two latter kept Enriqueta company till past ten. Garland and Valle were, as usual, at Basagoytia's to play rocambor. Davies read to me, and I was till near midnight with Geraldo, who related to me many interesting events of his journeys and voyages.

Wednesday, 30th of July 1879. Holiday by order of the Alcalde M. M. Valle, who threatened to levy a fine of \$200 upon every one who dared to open his establishment. How[_] [125] Davies and Bryson came at their usual hours.

A review was held in Meiggs's Alameda of the ten or twelve thousand soldiers at present in Lima. Yesterday, the "Pilcomayo" commanded by Otoya, from on board the "Huascar", in lieu of Carlos Ferreyros, arrived in Callao, bringing the officers taken on board the "Rimac", amongst whom were two of the name of Bulnes. There had been on board the "Rimac" 245 Chilian cavalry soldiers, and 215 horses.

In the Senate the following had been chosen: Dr. Rosas, President; Francisco de P. Muñoz, Vice; J. J. Elguera, 2nd Vice; all three belonging to the Civilista party. It appeared as if nobody took any notice of Riva-Agüero.

Whilst Bryson was copying my old diary, now in December 1876, Limpricht and I played chess. Each gained a game, but it was evident to me that he was the stronger of the two. In the first game he made a bold, not well calculated attack, lost an officer, and yet I had the greatest difficulty to mate him. The second game he played cautiously, and I had no chance. He drove back all my officers till a mate was the unavoidable consequence. Davies read in the evening at present: "Rienzi" by Bulwer, and Stanley's First Expedition into Africa in search of Livingstone. Rienzi flourished about the middle of the 14th century. Stanley was sent on his errand by Mr. Bennett, owner of the "New York Herald". After having visited various countries in the East, he arrived at Zanzibar in November 1870. He remained there several months in the house of the North American Consul, made enquiries, and began his preparations. He then went

over to a port on the mainland called Bagamayo, where, with a great deal of trouble, he obtained the necessary carriers, who go by the name of Bagazis. He started for the Interior on the 21st March 1871. [126] His party consisted of nearly 200 persons: He, himself, Farquhart and Shaw, a Scotchman and an Englishman; Selim, a boy from Jerusalem, whom he calls the Arab interpreter, but it is not said anywhere that he, Stanley, understood Arabic, as Palgrave and Baker did; probably the boy understood English. Then he had some soldiers, several of whom had already served under Speke and Grant, these were Arabs; and, finally, the carriers, each carrying 72 lbs, all negroes. He had also with him twenty odd donkeys. For paying the carriers and trading with the chiefs, he carried beads, which he compared to copper coin, cloth, equivalent to silver, and copper wire, to gold. As far as I could judge, by the word "cloth" he did not mean woollen cloth, but North American sheeting of various qualities.

Thursday, 31st of July 1879. The last three days I had not left the house, and the pain in my hip had somewhat decreased. Geraldo was still in bed. Tribunal, banks, shops, all open.

By Robertson's history I saw that the towns which in 1524 were the first to embrace Luther's doctrines were the free towns Nuremberg, Hamburg and Frankfurt; and that the first sovereigns who had encouraged the preaching of the new doctrine were the Elector of Brandenburg, the Duke of Brunswick Luneburg, and the Prince of Anhalt.

At dinner were present Jorge Valle, Eliza and her sister. In the evening one racambor table and three lookers-on. I kept Geraldo company until bed-time.

Friday, 1st of August 1879. The "Illimani", one of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's Steamers, 4400 tons register, built in 1870 on the Clyde by John Elder & Co., had been wrecked on the Island of Mocha. Passengers, [] and mails were saved. [127]

Quimper issued decree after decree. One, which prohibited the exportation of silver bars, another, which ordered duties to be paid in silver coin, not in its equivalent in paper.

When I was still at dinner Davies' sent word that fever prevented him from coming. I had thus a rather tedious evening, though Limpricht kept me company for some time. He had been up to Chicla with young Gildemeister, his bride, a Danish lady, and the family of Corssen, who many years back was Danish Vice Consul in Iquique.

Saturday, 2nd of August 1879. Davies did not come this forenoon either.

After a great deal of trouble I obtained the embargo of seven shops in Aliaga's house, but now it turned out that the rent of them all had been embargoed by other persons previous to my embargo being laid, and thus no rent would be paid to me, or rather to the depository Alejandro.

Again Davies stayed away in the evening. However, as Ricardo read to me a pamphlet written by José Rey de Castro, the time did not hang heavily on my hands. This pamphlet treats on a mutiny which in April 1828 broke out in Chuquisaca against the then President of Bolivia, Antonio José Sucre. Rey de Castro had been an eyewitness, employed I believe in one of the Ministries. According to him, and no doubt he is correct, Sucre governed Bolivia in a very proper and liberal manner. Rey de Castro does not give the names of those who were at the bottom of the rising; when Sucre entered the barrack a volley was fired upon him, and he had his right arm broken; he however managed to get back to the palace, and though the mutineers had the upper hand he sent off a messenger to General Lopez, who had a few troops with him [] Potosi, and who made his appearance in a few da[]; after [128] a combat, which lasted some hours, the mutineers were overcome. This however was merely the prelude to the real revolution which put an end to the Colombian preponderance in Bolivia. General Gamarra, at the head of a small Peruvian army, entered Bolivia, and the treaty of Pesquiza was signed, in consequence of which in the first days of August Sucre and his Colombian soldiers left Bolivia, never to return. If I am not much mistaken, shortly after, General Blanco was chosen President of this country. He was overturned and succeeded by General Santa Cruz. I give these particulars because I find that in my diary N° 1, where it treats of the events of 1828, not a word is said of the above.

Sunday, 3rd of August 1879. It was nearly by 6.30 a.m. when I left my house. It had not rained, but the streets were wet with the heavy dew which had fallen during the night. Walking slowly, and taking very short steps, I felt hardly any pain in my hip both going and returning.

The letters from Schutte and Juan brought no news of importance.

The papers said that even Queen Victoria's life had been threatened by the Socialists.

Rafael Canevaro and family returned from Europe after a year's absence.

The steamer "Luxor" belonging to the German Company Kosmos had been condemned as lawful prize.

In the night from Friday to Saturday the monitor "Manco Capac", commanded by Carrillo, was towed from its moorings in Callao bay by the transport "Oroya"; her destination was probably Arica. Yesterday the prisoners from on board the "Pilcomayo" were landed and sent off by the Oroya line for Tarma, there [] keep company with their countrymen Godoy and Vial. [129]

It was a fine sunny day. Thermometer at two o'clock, 69° F.

In the course of three hours I got through with a good many visits. The wife of Sarria, who, during her last stay in Chorrillos, occupied with her family the rancho of Luna, close to ours, I called upon for the first time.

Garland was out in the evening. At past nine Julia Cavenecia came to fetch one of her daughters; also Limpricht looked in.

Monday, 4th of August 1879. Davies made his reappearance to my great joy. On the other hand my Chinaman Ayao had fallen ill last night, and by Dr. Middendorff's advice, who said that his illness might perhaps be the small pox, which was at present very prevalent in Lima, I sent him under charge of the servant Juan to the hospital del 2 de Mayo, where I was sure he would be well taken care of.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor, but I did not join the players.

Wednesday, 6th of August 1879. This being the anniversary of the declaration of Bolivian Independence in 1825, the Alcalde Municipal made known that it was to be kept as a civic holiday. However, at my request, both Davies and Bryson came at their usual hours. The blockade of Iquique had been raised, and it was known that the entire Chilian fleet was together in Antofagasta.

The Bolivian Minister Flores gave a large dinner party to the Vice President, the Ministers Irigoyen and Velarde, the Diplomatic Body, J. V. Oyague – I know not whether as Consul or as a private individual – five Senators, five Deputies, five members of each of the Concejos Departamental and Provincial, and others, all together perhaps sixty persons. [130]

At our dinner we were only three, Enrique, Ricardo and I. Garland, Enriqueta and the girls had gone to Palacios's, Guillermo was in the copper mine, Alejandro with his family in Chorrillos, Geraldo in bed, Juan I knew not where, Antonio in Nueva Granada.

Thursday, 7th of August 1879. The "Rimac", under the command of Carlos Ferreyros, arrived in Callao. On the 31st July, when on her way to the South with the "Huascar" and "Union", she parted company, something being wrong in the machinery, which had to be repaired in Callao.

Arteaga, an elderly man, hitherto General-in-Chief of the Chilian Army had given in his resignation.

In the evening we had some rocambor players; Rafael Velarde and family were also with us.

Friday, 8th of August 1879. Since the beginning of the week the Banco Hipotecario was removing to the bajos in our house.

Saturday, 9th of August 1879. Davies was once more prevented from coming at the usual hour of 11.30. I however whiled away the time, partly with making some calculations – drawing out the cubic root – which Juan Garland had shewn me how to do from a German Arithmetic, partly with receiving a visit from Mr. Luis Bryce with whom I had of late become acquainted, having lent him some money on account of Mr. Schutte and my son Juan. In course of conversation he gave me the details of the highly improper, not to say dishonest

conduct observed towards him and his mother-in-law, Mrs. Cotes of Paris, by her brothers Emilio Althaus and Julio Tenaud. Shortly after the marriage of M. M. Cotes with Grimaneza Althaus, many years back [131] Cotes formed a partnership with his brother-in-law Emilio, to whom he lent \$40,000, and gave him an interest for $\frac{2}{5}$ ^{ths} in the business. When Cotes died the business was liquidated, and there appeared to the credit of Mrs. Cotes, \$600,000, which Althaus and his half-brother Tenaud bought for \$400,000, an allowance of \$200,000 being made them for doubtful debts. The \$400,000 they promised to pay in instalments, and signed for them pagarées in francs, due on different consecutive dates, some in favour of Mrs. Cotes, the remainder in favour of her four children, one of whom, Gertrudis, Luis Bryce had married, and had thus become the holder of such of these pagarées as corresponded to her. I believe the first was paid, the second and the later ones not. Now Bryce had demanded payment, when Althaus and Tenaud proposed to pay the francs at the present exchange of 1 franc 70 centimes instead of f 4 70c which was the exchange when the pagarées became due. This proposal if accepted by Bryce would naturally have caused him a heavy loss. He therefore sued them before Dr. Quiroga, Juez de 1^a Instancia, and had been cast, because as Quiroga said francs did not exist in Perú. He had now appealed to the Superior Court. Garland, who held full power from Mrs. Cotes, had instituted a similar claim against her two brothers for the considerably larger amount which they owed her for her share of the \$400,000, and interest.

At a later hour the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Robertson excepted, were assembled, when Elizalde the Gerente communicated to us the particulars of a loss which the Company would probably have to suffer, and with which we had hitherto been but superficially acquainted. More or less two years ago we insured \$16,000 on the freight of the vessel "Esther" on her voyage from Callao to Valparaiso, thence to another port, [] here the cargo was to be landed; the "Esther" suffered [] [132] from bad weather on her way to Valparaiso, where her Captain found himself under the necessity to take up money on bottomry bond, for the repairs which his vessel required. She was afterwards sold, and the proceeds did not cover the money borrowed, and thus the lenders on bottomry, the insurers of the vessel, and the insurers of the freight – our, the "Lima", Company – all were the losers. Elizalde, who had carefully studied the documents relative to the case which the insured had laid before him when making their claim for the \$16,000, was of opinion that the Captain had more than once acted in an illegal manner, and he therefore thought that we might resist the payment on the plea of barratry; consequently we authorized him to compound the matter if possible, and if he could not obtain any reduction, then to submit the case to arbitration, in conformity

with one of the clauses of our policies. We also ran over the different pagarées of the debtors of the Company, on which no particular observation was made. The worst guaranteed was that of Gabriel Saco, whose security was a nitrate certificate taken at 75%.

Sunday, 10th of August 1879. At four o'clock I was awake, and, at a little past six, in the street. It was light, but certainly not full daylight. My walk to and return from the Chapel gave me but little trouble, for the pain in the hip was gradually decreasing. Two games at chess with Limpricht, one lost, one gained, occupied us for nearly three hours. He dined with us and kept me company till about ten, for Enriqueta, owing to her headache, and Garland, had both gone to bed early.

Monday, 11th of August 1879. The monitor "Manco Capac", of whose departure from Callao I spoke a few pages back, had safely reached the port of Arica, [] here she was now to remain. [133]

On the 31st July, when the news of the seizure of the "Rimac" reached Chile, disorders had broken out in Santiago, which were however easily suppressed by the military force.

Here in Lima, exchange on London had improved of late. The broker Salcedo begged me to purchase £500 drawn 27th July by the Government on the Peruvian Guano Company, Limited, 90 d/s., at 17d, which after some consideration I refused to take, not because the exchange was not sufficiently favourable, but because I did not like either the drawer or drawee.

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 69° F.

Tuesday, 12th of August 1879. Garland received a letter from his son Antonio, dated Bogotá, 18th July. He wrote that on the river Magdalena the thermometer had risen to 106° F. in the shade; in Bogotá it had fallen to 50 odd. Rivas's public reception had not yet taken place, but in private houses they had been received in a very friendly manner, Antonio thought almost too friendly to be really sincere.

To-day exchange was 17 1/2d, Government offered to the public first-rate bills at 17d. The small, dirty notes of two rials, one rial, and half a rial, could at present be changed for the small nickel coin which the Government had received from Belgium; thus the dirty paper would soon be out of circulation. I affix in the Appendix, under N° 4, a specimen worth five cents, to give an idea to what a circulating medium we had been reduced in Lima. It is the half of a ten cent note of the Compañía de Obras Publicas.

The forenoon three Directors, Bryce, Candamo and I, met for the first time in the new office of the Banco Hipotecario on the ground floor of Enriqueta's house, 96 Zarate. We did not treat on anything of importance, but it became every day more evident that the bad debts made by previous Gerentes came

to an enormous [_]ount, which might perhaps absorb all the profits made in [134] the last two or three years. I had no idea how we should manage to give a dividend at the end of 1879. The interest on the cédulas and the redeemed cédulas would always be paid.

Wednesday, 13th of August 1879. Within the last few days fears had been entertained that a conflict between the Congress and Quimper, the Minister of Finance, would have been unavoidable. More than once he had refused to attend in the Chamber of Deputies, where some members wanted to question, or interpelar him. He had even gone so far as to say in a note addressed to the Secretaries that the Deputies had no right to call a Minister whensoever the one or the other of them thought proper to do so. This day however he made his appearance, and answered the question put to him. Carlos Elias attacked him very properly on the last contract with the Banco Garantizador, which in fact sanctioned a new issue of one million soles in paper money. His reply was not satisfactory, and what Elias said was unanswerable.

I bought through Alejandro, at 18d, £400, 90 d/s., from Duncan, Fox & Co. on their Liverpool firm, which I remitted to Gibbs, with whom I intended to leave the money should the exchange remain stationary or improve, should it get worse, then I thought of drawing for exactly the amount which I had paid in billetes, making thus a gain of 3d or 4d as the exchange might be 14d or 15d.

Thursday, 14th of August 1879. Davies did not come either in the forenoon or in the evening.

In the Senate the late decrees and all the financial projects of Quimper were unanimously disapproved.

At dinner we had Manuel Costas, who, the other day, had called upon me, and who, since the death of his wife, was very low spirited, Dr. Middendorff, Jorge Valle, and Zoila Velarde. Generally I took a share in the conversation of the guests, and hardly ever [_] [135] their merriment. At the usual hour the rocambor players came, also the wife of Basagoytia with her two half-sisters, which latter to my great joy did not remain longer than eleven o'clock.

Friday, 15th of August 1879. Día de la Asuncion. Bryson sent word that he was prevented from coming, but I had the good luck that, both last night and this forenoon, Ricardo read to me a very well written article on the revolution of February 1848 which overturned the Orleans Dynasty and Guizot Ministry. Louis Philippe, with fourteen persons belonging to his family and most intimate adherents, escaped on the 24th at about half past one p.m. from the Tuilleries, hardly an hour before the insurgent populace, together with the National Guards, entered and ransacked the Palace. These fifteen persons were crammed into two hackney coaches which they by chance found in the Champs Elysées, whence they drove to St. Cloud. On the same day they continued their

journey northward, but it was not before the first days in March that they embarked at Honfleur for England, where they proceeded to Claremont, the property of the King's son-in-law, Leopold of Belgium. The Duke of Nemours, the widowed Duchess of Orleans and her two boys, the Count of Paris and the Duke of Chartres, remained in Paris and made an effort to preserve the crown to the eldest boy, with his mother as Regent, in which, as it is well known, they did not succeed, and the Republic was proclaimed.

I paid my visits to Asuncion Santillana, whom I also presented with a parasol, and to Transito Llosa, with whom were many gentlemen, amongst whom, Juan de Dios Rivero, Oficial mayor de Quimper. With him I and two other gentlemen had on animated dispute regarding Quimper's financial plans. I was also a long while with Magdalena Peralta the widow of Pedro Galvez, [_]o resided with her brother-in-law M. M. Galvez. Of [136] course she spoke mostly of the loss she had sustained, was extremely low spirited, and wept more than once. In the round of these my visits I learned that this very day the Chilian men-of-war had resumed the blockade of Iquique. Also, that on her last voyage southward the "Huascar" had run great danger, owing to the heavy sea and violent gales. The "Union", it was supposed, was cruising at the mouth of the Straits of Magellan in expectation of one of the steamers of the English Pacific Company, which, by letters found on board the "Rimac", was known to have armament on board for the Chilian Government.

In the evening Davies did not come, and though I had a tedious time of it I stayed up till eleven in Enriqueta's company.

Saturday, 16th of August 1879. To-day Davies came, he complained of a very sore throat.

Isabel C. de Canseco sent me the \$300 which I had lent her in April of last year. To get them I had been under the necessity of writing her more than one dunning letter.

This day in the Chamber of Deputies Quimper was again questioned, but nothing elicited from him, and, to my surprise, a vast majority annulled that part of the law of 20th May which authorized the Government to issue paper money if the entire loan was not taken up.

One or two days ago arrived the Government transport "Limeña" from Panamá with armament and a torpedo launch on board.

Sunday, 17th of August 1879. I awoke in the middle of the night, rose very early, and went out to the Chapel with few flowers, for flowers were very scarce at this season of the year.

With Bryson I remodelled the diary [137] of March 1877.

My intention was to make many calls, but, as only Dr. Dorado was not in, and the others whom I visited were very communicative, I got through with

no more than six. The daughter of José Rey de Castro, Eliza, whom I had not seen for many, many years, had to relate to me so much of her travels, in the company of her father, all over Italy, part of Portugal, Spain and France, also of her residence in London, and of her sister the widow of Edward Stubbs, that it was difficult for me to get away. The very same was the case with Juana Rosa Lastre the widow of Vicente Camacho, just returned from Paris, with Francisca the talkative wife of Gregorio Benavides, and with Luis Martinez, who gave me very interesting details of the immense coal mines in Chile, of those of Lota, opposite the island of Querequina, property of the family Cousiño, for which, he assured me, two million pounds sterling had been offered and refused, and of those belonging to General Prado, also of very great extent, not worked at present. The last visit was, as it was my habit every fortnight, to the family of Rafael Velarde.

At dinner we had the widow of Federico Bergmann with her two daughters; and from eight till past nine Ricardo read to me the "informe" of the two Finance Committees in the Senate. They rejected and disapproved the projects and late decrees of the Minister: the project to levy a contribution of 2% on all the capitals in the Republic; that of raising a loan of £500,000 sterling; the various decrees which ordered respectively the payment of import duties in coined silver, the export duty of 5% on silver ore, of 10% on Peruvian coined silver, of 3% on coined gold and silver foreign coin, [...] finally, that which prohibited the exportation of silver [138] bars. Only the contract of the Banco Garantizador remained in force.

Monday, 18th of August 1879. On Saturday last \$900,000 of the old notes, which had been exchanged for new Government notes, were burned in the Plaza.

The house of General Echenique, opposite the church of Jesus Maria, was sold in public sale to Meliton Porras for 81,000 soles, exactly 2/3rds of the valuation, \$122,000. It was the Banco Hipotecario which had forced the General to bring it to the hammer.

From Europe we learned that Von Bismarck had made his peace with the Pope, and that he had turned protectionist, that is to say, by his influence with the majority of the Chambers he had obtained from them the approval of his late laws which imposed a heavy import duty upon many foreign articles, even upon grain. The army of the German Empire, when on a peace footing, had been increased by 33,000 men. It now numbered 434,000.

In 1878 the gross amount received from the vessels which passed the Suez Canal came to 32,000,000 francs. Each ton register paid ten francs. 5% on the capital was distributed amongst the shareholders, and 3,000,000 francs carried to Reserve Fund.

In the evening Rafael Canevaro came, and as he did not play cards I conversed with him for about an hour. He assured me that all classes of society in France

were pervaded by one feeling, viz. that of a burning desire to avenge upon the German people the late disastrous war, and the consequent ignominious peace.

Tuesday, 19th of August 1879. Last Sunday two smugglers were drowned in Callao Bay. At 5.30 a.m. two individuals had pushed off from the shore in a boat which, the sea being very rough, was soon upset. Some hours after- [139] wards their corpses were taken out, and round the waist of each was found a belt with 1080 silver soles. To judge by their names they were either English or German, probably Jews.

Wednesday, 20th of August 1879. Yesterday had been Maria Garland's birthday. Its celebration however was put off till next Tuesday, because to-day by order of the nuns del Sagrado Corazon she had to retire from the World for four days, remain till Sunday in the college, make her confession, and take her first communion. She wept bitterly when she bade us Good-bye.

From my lector Davies the Colombian I received a note, in which he told me that he was again confined to his bed by fever, and that I might look out for another lector. By Ricardo I sent him the \$38 which I still owed him.

Having now no occupation I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval from the side of the Paseo de Aguas, and returned over the Balta bridge. I was absent about an hour and a half, by no means tired, though the sun was out. The pain in the hip was gone, but that in the knee, from which I suffered two years back, again made itself felt occasionally.

Thursday, 21st of August 1879. In the forenoon I had various things to do, to go to the notary, to the lawyer, to the printing office of the "Comercio" to have an advertizement for a new lector inserted in that paper, and thus the time passed pretty well till Bryson came, but not so in the evening, for Ricardo was absent I did not know where; I walked up and down the corridor till past nine, and was in bed by ten, without having seen any of the rocambor players.

Friday, 22nd of August 1879. At last I obtained from the Juez Puente Arnao the sentence that the purcha[_] of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules should pay me the purchase [140] money of \$5300. I, myself, had to pay the escritura of the sale made out by the notary Francisco Palacios. The stamps alone came to 106 soles.

Various individuals presented themselves to serve as lector. As yet I did not come to terms with any one.

After dinner Ricardo read to me an article in the German Rundschau relative to Earl Beaconsfield. From ten to eleven Limpricht kept me company. Both Enriqueta and Corina were in bed at an early hour, the one suffering from migraine, the other from asthma.

Saturday, 23rd of August 1879. I arranged with an Englishman, Mr. Ladd, who presented very good certificates of his previous conduct, to be with me as lector on the same terms as Davies had been.

The letters received on the previous evening from Juan, dated Kissingen, 10th July, and from C. W. Schutte, Paris, 15th of the same month, were read to me; both the one and the other dilated on the extremely bad weather which they had had all over Europe. Rain had fallen to such a degree as to render the failure of the wheat crop a dead certainty. With regard to the crop of the beet-root, similar apprehensions were entertained, but as this crop comes off somewhat later than the grain harvest, there was still some chance of a better result than at present anticipated. Nothing but some fine weather was wanted. Calculations had already been made in France that this failure of the wheat crop would cost the country five to six hundred million francs. Juan had got rid of his rheumatism and would therefore not visit Wildbad this year. Schutte, who merely signed his letter with his flourish, not with his name, complained of the bad state of his health. Corina and her husband Schön had arrived in Paris from Berlin; the [141] former was shortly expecting her confinement.

The only political news of importance which I noted was that in Turkey the post of Grand Vizier had been abolished.

At 4.30 Geraldo came to my office with the news that in yesterday's secret session of the Deputies the Doctor Adan Melgar had denounced the Directors of the Banco Nacional for having issued \$1,300,000 in notes over and above their authorized circulation. I immediately went out to give this news to Rehder & Co., from whom I learned that they had already for some time closed their account with the Banco Nacional, and had it now with the Banco "La Providencia".

From Limpricht I heard to my great regret that he had \$2,000 to his credit with the bank. His shop was filled with Germans, all talking on the subject. There were Lembcke, Krämer, Krüger the Austrian Consul, Carlos von der Heyde, Calixto Pfeiffer, and others whom I did not know. That the bank had been shut before three was a fact. Krämer assured me that a cheque of \$33,000 had been presented, which the bank had not been able to pay, and therefore closed its doors. Quimper had been present in the Chamber of Deputies on the previous day. It was reported that he had known of the over-issue, and that he had kept it secret because the bank had lent the Government \$600,000, but that he had given his word in the Chamber that he would now take effective measures to sift the matter. For to-morrow at one o'clock an extraordinary meeting of the shareholders of the Banco Nacional was convened.

Sunday, 24th of August 1879. It was nearly 6.30 a.m. when I left my house. The streets were very wet, for it had rained during the night, the atmosphere was foggy. However, when I reached the Chapel with my few flowers, [142] I actually perspired. I placed the flowers upon the large mass of withered and dried flowers which had gradually accumulated, dusted and swept the interior,

rested a few minutes on the steps of the altar, and was at the barber's before eight.

Enriqueta and Corina were at breakfast. They had been to the Colegio del Sagrado Corazon, to be present whilst Maria took her first communion. Corina was quite well, Enriqueta nearly so.

The Directors of the Banco Nacional were at this time: Dionisio Derteano, President; Pedro Correa y Santiago, Vice; José N. Hurtado, José Boza of Ica, Lecca, Enrique Cox, and Dubois the North American, son-in-law of Vicente Gonzales; the two Gerentes, Climaco Basombrio, ever since the bank was established, and José Lucas Oyague, from the time that Rufino Echenique had been dismissed.

To Bryson I dictated part of my letter to Juan; and with Limpricht I played chess till a quarter past five, having been interrupted by Dr. Dorado for about a quarter of an hour; I gained the first, he the second game.

At dinner we had Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, who left at nine. Before 10.30 we were all in bed.

Monday, 25th of August 1879. Before breakfast Alejandro and Geraldo were with me and gave me a short account of the two sessions of the Deputies which had been held yesterday, the one in the forenoon, the other in the evening. In the forenoon Adan Melgar had spoken at great length, given a short biography of Dionisio Derteano, whose character he had torn to shreds, as it well deserved. In the evening the session had been still more stormy. Carlos Elias had repeat[ed] an expression already made use of by Adan Melgar say- [143] ing that if these filthy notes of the Banco Nacional were closely examined with a microscope, spots of blood would be found on them. This allusion to the assassination of Pardo, and to the known fact that the Banco Nacional, especially Derteano, belonged to Pierola's party, was immediately understood, and received with loud applause by the audience. Another deputy, Leon, Juez de 1^a Instancia, said that he regretted that according to the present legislation such criminals as the Directors could only be sentenced to the second grade of imprisonment in the penitentiary; he wished that such cheats, such thieves, such defrauders, could be hanged, each gallows to be placed in one of the public places in Lima. To which the Barra responded, to the gallows! To the gallows! The four Ministers, Quimper excepted, had been present; Rafael Velarde of the Interior was questioned why he had not apprehended the seven criminals together with the two gerentes, he gave the lame excuse that he had not known that such a fraud had been committed by the Banco Nacional until this very day, Sunday. The immediate arrest of them was then voted, but probably by this time they would all have got wind and had had time to conceal themselves. It was now known for a certainty that Quimper

had been cognizant of the fraudulent issue of the \$1,300,000 for the last twenty days, and that he had kept it a secret from his colleagues, because he had received from the bank, for the Government, a loan of \$600,000. That the Chamber would proceed criminally against him was as yet a mere report. On the other hand a loose sheet had yesterday been distributed in the streets of Lima, which contained two decrees of the said Quimper, the one which named a commission of Masias el Sordo, Finance Minister under Balta, J. F. Lembcke, and Aurelio Denegri, with the object of investigating and examining all the affairs of the bank, and to prevent the Directors from withdrawing any of their funds; the second ordered judicial proceedings against the Direct[...]^[144] of 1875, the year in which the first fraudulent issue had been made. On Saturday at 1 p.m. Rosas, President of the Senate, Julius Pflucker, who presided in the Deputies – Carrillo being absent, and Espinosa ill in bed – and some others had waited upon La Puerta and informed him of what had occurred in the Banco Nacional. It had been José Maria Cantuarias of the Comision de Vigilancia who had discovered the over-issue. On Saturday Derteano had drawn upon the Banco Nacional a cheque for \$14,000, the amount he had there to his credit. He gave it to the broker Gmo. Salcedo for collection, but instead of going directly to the bank he, Salcedo, handed the cheque to the London Bank, and when they presented it for payment the doors were shut, and thus Derteano's object to draw his money out had been defeated by a mere chance. In yesterday's meeting of the shareholders it was resolved to pay in an immediate cuota of 5% upon the nominal capital of twelve million soles. The few notes of the Banco Nacional which I had were readily exchanged in the Banco del Perú. In the evening Enriqueta finished sewing a dress for Maria whose birthday was to be celebrated to-morrow. I kept her company and neither of us went to the rocamboristas.

Tuesday, 26th of August 1879. We celebrated Maria's birthday, I presented her with a cédula of \$100, which cost me 91%. At dinner twelve little girls sat down, and fourteen grown-up people, amongst whom Eliza, the Doctor, Jorge Valle, Federico Palacios, Castañeda, and Manuel Costas. I, however, got up at 7.30 to listen to the reading of my new lector, Mr. Ladd, who yesterday morning had come for the first time. When I returned to the other side of the house I found of course the rocambor players at their work, and the young folks, led by Castañeda playing at forfeits. Rafael Velarde, who^[145] came to fetch his daughter Sofia, read me a letter he had received from Juan de Dios Quintana, President of the Comision Investigadora which said that on the 5th November 1875 the first clandestine emission of \$530,000 notes of the National Bank had been entered in a special book, and signed by the then Director M. Espantoso, the next acta to the same effect for \$300,000 and odd had been signed by Vicente

Gonzalez y Pinillos, the third, for \$45,000, by D. Derteano, and the remainder, down to 17th February 1877, for one million and several hundred thousand soles, by Scheel. Espantoso and Basombrio the Gerente had already been taken up, and were now under arrest in the Intendencia. Rufino Echenique, Derteano, and Scheel, were being searched for by the police officers.

At 3 p.m. I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario with Bryce, Loayza and Candamo, when a letter was read to us from Pedro Correa y Santiago our President, in which he said that he being one of the Directors of the Banco Nacional, thought proper to retire for the present from the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, to which we ordered the Gerentes to write an answer to the effect that we saw no reason why he should deprive us of his valuable services, but that if he insisted upon his temporary withdrawal, we would grant him the license asked for.

Thursday, 28th of August 1879. In this day's meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario Correa again attended. When I entered the room he was just giving an account of the manner in which the clandestine emission of the notes of the Banco Nacional had been discovered. After the acta of the last session had been read, approved, and signed by Bryce, Gallagher informed us that they, the Gerentes, had received an offer for the debt of Pablo Vivero, which for various reasons we considered to be not sufficiently [146] secured. The offer of course entailed a loss to the bank. We, however, authorized the Gerentes to accept it in case the opinion to be given by the lawyer Ribeyro in writing coincided with that of the Directors and Gerentes.

At dinner we had Manuel Costas, Alejandro, Jorge Valle, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, whom Enriqueta had invited to partake of a puchero, a dish which for sometime past had not appeared on our table. I got up when Mr. Ladd came.

At a later hour two rocambor tables were formed. At the one, Manuel Seminario the Senator, Jorge Valle, Rafael Canevaro, and Garland, at the other, Costas, Luis Bryce, M. F. Benavides, and Dr. Middendorff took their seats. At past eleven, when Eliza and her sister were gone, Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

Follow, some stray news: Rufino Echenique had presented himself, and was likewise under arrest in the Intendencia; also Derteano said that he would deliver himself up as soon as the state of his health allowed it; Scheel had been arrested in Trujillo. In the Senate three different projects had been presented by the members of the Finance Committee for procuring funds to carry on the war. In the Deputies one member had moved a criminal accusation against Quimper, which, however, was not taken up by the majority. A steamer of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company, which had arrived in Callao, brought the news, hitherto doubtful, that the English man-of-war "Opal" had captured a

vessel, not English, called the “Veloz”, which under English colours, had on board armament for the Chilian Government, and, with the consent of the English Chargé in Santiago, an embargo had been laid on her.

T[] big guns of the “Independencia” had been raised [147] from the bottom of the sea, and landed in Iquique.

Peace had been concluded between the Spanish Government and the Republic of Perú: Juan Mariano Goyeneche having been the negotiator. On the one hand nothing was said about the recognition of the Independence of Perú, on the other, not a word of the pecuniary claim made on previous occasions by the Spanish Government. A contract had been signed for laying a cable from Panamá to Callao, touching at Buenaventura, Payta and Eten. The merchant steamer “Colombia” coming from the South had on board silver bars to the amount of \$100,000, shipped in Tacna, also a considerable amount of Peruvian silver coin coming from Valparaiso, the one and the other bound for Panamá; the former the Callao Custom House officers looked upon as contraband, and had it landed, whilst the latter of course could not be touched by them and went on to its destination. Further, not long ago, on board of the merchant steamer “Santa Rosa”, many packages containing provisions had been shipped in Callao for Iquique. Owing to the rough sea only part of them could be landed; the remainder which had gone on to Valparaiso the Chilians authorities had considered as a lawful prize.

At 3 o'clock I went to the Intendencia to see Espantoso, Rufino Echenique, and Climaco Basombrio; I found them in a spacious apartment, carpeted, in three corners of the room a bedstead, or rather stretcher, in the centre of the room a large table, round the same the said three individuals, and several visitors. The officer on guard, also the Intendente came in, and though the conversation was not exactly lively, yet it did not slacken either, Espantoso was jocose as usual; Basombrio, on the other hand, hardly opened his mouth.

Saturday, 30th of August 1879. Santa Rosa. The []itement caused by the suspension of the Banco Nacional [148] having in some measure subsided, I shall now endeavour to give an impartial account of what had occurred. On the 6th of the present month Correa y Santiago – Vice President of the Directory – observed that there was one account in the books called “Deposits”, which came to a very large amount, which for a long time past had always remained the same, and which he thought looked rather suspicious. He asked the Gerente Basombrio for an explanation, but received no satisfactory answer. On the same evening, whilst he was in the Club, Enrique Cox, another Director, pale as death came to him and informed him that La Comision de Vigilancia, in reality J. M. Cantuarias, had discovered that the bank had issued more notes of fifty soles than it was authorized to do. Now to me, Witt, it seemed rather

strange that these two discoveries should have been made exactly on the same day.

On the 7th an extraordinary meeting of the Directory convoked by Correa, Cox and Lecca was held. Cox spoke first, and requested those present to give him every possible information regarding the over-issue. Derteano answered that there had certainly been, an extra, or as he said, a provisional issue, and which had been indispensable in order to meet the exigencies of the times. This issue amounted to 2,186,000 soles, (a sum which corresponded more or less with the amounts given by me on the 26th August), and this issue as it turned out afterwards, had been entered in a separate book, and signed by only one Director, and the Gerentes. Of these \$2,186,000, Derteano continued saying, \$706,000 had been withdrawn from circulation and burned, the “acta” of this burning was only signed by two individuals, and \$120,000 had also been withdrawn, and were about to be destroyed. Consequently, \$1,360,000 re[] in circulation. All present except Derteano [] [149] Basombrio protested against this clandestine emission, and three of them were authorized to inform La Comision de Vigilancia of the whole affair. Next day they had met again, when it was agreed that Derteano should go to the Minister of Finance, and try to compound the affair; and this had been done on the following conditions: The Bank to pay to the Government \$400,000, which would come in good time to defray some of the war expenses, the donation lately made of \$220,000 to be placed against the balance, and what still remained the bank bound itself to pay in certain instalments. Quimper, without saying a word of the whole transaction to his colleagues – the other Ministers – had communicated it to the President La Puerta, but placed it in such a light as if it were in every respect similar to the arrangement lately made with the Banco Garantizador. Thus things stood for some time. On the 23rd inst., as said at page 141, the bank had closed before the usual time because it had not been able to pay the cheques presented. On Sunday the 24th a meeting of the shareholders was held, and on the same day the Congress, roused by the many rumours which were afloat, met both in the forenoon and evening; see the affixed “Comercio” of the 25th August in Appendix under N° 5, as well as what I said on pages 142 to 145. Since then all these occurrences had been canvassed and discussed in the Senate, in the Chamber of Deputies, and in every house, store and shop in Lima, and the result up to this day was that the contract between the Minister and the Banco Nacional had been cancelled, that against the former a motion of censure had been moved in the Chamber of Deputies, and that of the five individuals considered to be the delinquents, three were already under arrest, and the other two would shortly be secured. The Bank continued [150] closed, and two commissions had been named to investigate its situation: the

one consisting of the deaf Felipe Masias, J. F. Lembcke and Aurelio Denegri, named by the Government; the other by the Comision de Vigilancia consisting of Meliton Porras, Enrique Read of Gibbs's house, Roca Pratolongo, Modesto Basadre, and Anibal Gonzales, all five being shareholders. This last committee had asked for a quota of 5% in the nominal capital of twelve millions, and stated that in all probability all deposits and accounts-current would be paid within a fortnight. According to the same commission the circulation of authorized notes amounted at the present day to:

In Banco de Lima Notes	\$2,150,135.00
In Banco del Perú Notes	\$5,060,644.00
In Banco La Providencia Notes	\$1,865,136.00
In Obras Publicas y Fomento and Extra issue by Government	\$4,977,576.00 \$1,166,300.00
In Banco Nacional Notes	\$4,661,092.00
and Clandestine issue	\$1,360,000.00
Total	\$21,240,883.00

besides which the not authorized notes of the Garantizador; which might perhaps come up to two millions or more. Having many visits to pay I started at as early an hour as 1.30. I called upon nearly all the Rosas of my acquaintance, also upon Eliza to enquire how she felt, Dr. Middendorff having the day before burned the inside of her throat with lunar caustic (piedra infernal). Upon Mr. and Mrs. Charles Von der Heyde, where I found the door closed, upon Mrs. Pfeiffer, who her son told me kept her bed being very ill of dropsy, upon the lately arrived Inéz, Rafael Canevaro's wife, where I was received by her mother and one of her sisters, and finally upon Rafael Velarde. One with another I got through with ten visits. After dinner, it being a [151] holiday – not Sunday – Ladd came and read to me.

Sunday, 31st of August 1879. This morning I was somewhat later than usual, say 6.30, before I started for the chapel with my flowers. On my return I again lay down for an hour as it was my habit.

With Bryson I corrected the diary of April 1877, and once more I made as many as six calls, amongst which I will mention that to Augusta Bergmann, who was of course low spirited on account of her husband's detention, but was quite certain that nothing criminal could be brought home to him; I had learned from Enriqueta, who had heard it from Rafael, that Espantoso and his two companions in misfortune had been removed to the prison of Guadalupe, of which I did not say a word to her – and which news by-the-by turned out incorrect. My next call was upon Carolina La Fuente, the unmarried daughter of the late General, whom I had not seen for many years. She bitterly complained of her present situation. She had been the spoilt child of her father, and now

she said her only income, the montepio, less 20% deducted for war expenses did not suffice for her daily wants. Her paternal house, which now stood empty, she had been obliged to leave, and her present apartments in the first story of Pedro Correa's house, though small, were well furnished.

At dinner we were by ourselves. Ricardo read the continuation of an article on Beaconsfield. At nine, I went to Enriqueta's salita, and by 10.30 I was asleep in my bed.

Monday, 1st of September 1879. This evening Garland had only one rocambor table, and I was just on the point of retiring when Manuel Seminario and José N. Hurtado came in from the Senate, and Enriqueta and I had now of course to converse with them. Quimper's resignation [...] his post as Finance Minister had been accepted by the [152] President. The silver of which I spoke on the 29th August as having been found on board a steamer, was not contraband, it having come from Bolivia, and been merely shipped by the Tacna Bank. The Lima mint had recommenced coining, having received for this purpose from the London Bank of Mexico and South America bars to the amount of \$180,000.

The removal of Espantoso and others had certainly been ordered, but as all three pretended to be sick, they were still allowed to remain in the Intendencia.

Tuesday, 2nd of September 1879. This year we had had hardly any winter, at all events no rain. Now and then some cold days, but upon the whole an unusual number of sunny and cloudless days. This day the thermometer stood at 5 p.m. at 70°F.

Wednesday, 3rd of September 1879. Notwithstanding Quimper's resignation he had been working yesterday in his office as if he were still Minister and signed a decree which said that the Compañía del Carguio de Guano had no right to charge the loading expenses on the stones which were shipped, mixed up with the guano. The Senate had disapproved three decrees lately given by him, the one which ordered import duty to be paid in silver, another which prohibited the exportation of silver bars, and a third which put a stop to the redemption of the internal debt. An official telegram published to-day made known that the "Union", commanded by Aurelio Garcia y Garcia had been seen according to last advices in Punta Arenas – Straits of Magellan – and that the "Huascar", which had destroyed and taken some launches in the Chilian port of Taltal, had been in Antofagasta, where she had silenced a land battery, damaged the "Abtao", and done some other injury. Miguel Grau her commander had been raised to the rank of Admiral (Contra-Almira[...]). [153]

It being the birthday of Garland, born in 1811, Enriqueta had invited several gentlemen to dine with us. At near 7 o'clock we sat down, and were ranged as follows: Enriqueta in the centre of the table, to her right, the Prefect Antonio Villacampa, next to him, Basagoytia, Melchor Velarde, Juan Garland, Maria and

Corina, Alejandro, Federico Panizo, Eliza, Garland, opposite his wife, Mercedes Palacios, Manuel Seminario, Federico Palacios, Jorge Valle, Johannes Limpricht, I, and Manuel Costas, to the left of Enriqueta. Dr. Middendorff had declined coming because he was suffering from terciana, Rafael Velarde was prevented because the President had ordered him to go to Callao. To me the party was less tedious than usual, for I conversed a little with my two neighbours, and also with Seminario. Hardly had we risen, at about nine, when four of the gentlemen, Garland included, sat down to cards. I was very sleepy, and in bed by 10 o'clock.

Quimper had issued another decree by which it would seem that in the second half of 1878 not less than 6000 tons of stones had been shipped, mixed up with the guano. The Chamber of Deputies passed this day a vote of censure on him. The Minister of War – General Mendiburu – was said to be ill, and did not go to his office.

Thursday, 4th of September 1879. In the evening Garland had eight rocambor players; Enriqueta, the wife of Manuel Seminario and her daughter. I did not join them, and, after Ricardo had read to me the "Nacional", went to sleep at about eleven.

Friday, 5th of September 1879. Once more a warm, sunny day, thermometer at 2.30, 68° F.

The notorious Colonel Joaquin Torrico had published a pamphlet, in which he proved that the [...] [154] rangement signed on the 28th September 1878 by the Fiscal Delegates J. F. Selaya, Simon Paredes and Ulises Delboy, with the firm of Thomson, Bonar & Co. of London was illegal in every respect. I took from the same the following figures. The illicit gains made by the said firm during the time that they had sold the Guano for the National Guano Co., amounted as per first calculation to £1,143,000. A few of the items were rather difficult to prove and consequently the correct claim was reduced to £916,450, and in cancelment of this debt the Delegates had contented themselves with £350,000 in Peruvian Bonds, the value of which Torrico erroneously put down at £27,521. Calculating they could be bought at 11%, their present value, their cost did not exceed £38,500, certainly a sum ridiculously small for cancelling a claim of £916,450, besides interest on the same, the heavy expenses caused by the long, protracted litigation, and the unpaid coupons, amounting to £52,000.

Saturday, 6th of September 1879. The papers made known that Quimper had given in his resignation as Minister of Finance and that it had been accepted by President La Puerta. Quimper said that on the 25th July he had accepted his nomination as Minister for Finance because his and the President's views agreed, and that he now retired because his opinions and those of his colleagues did not coincide; to which General Mendiburu – President of the Council of

Ministers – replied, also in the daily papers, that he and his colleagues could not have disagreed with Quimper because his plans had never been submitted to them for discussion.

Sunday, 7th of September 1879. This morning I was in the street at a little past six. The weather was foggy. In the chapel I had something more to do than usual, for I took away all the faded and dried-up flowers, and placed the fresh [...] [155] in their stead. I was however at the barber's by 8 o'clock, and at home slept again till past ten.

Yesterday a lawyer, Dr. Pasos, had been sworn in as Minister of Finance.

The correspondence which I received on Friday night consisted of five letters, viz.: from Antonio Garland, Bogotá, 25th July; from my cousin Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill, 20th to 27th July; from her brother Diederich, 1st August; from my son Juan, Kissingen, 21st July; and from Mr. Schutte, Paris, 31st July. Antonio gave a short account of his journey: In Guayaquil he said the performance in the theatre had been so bad that he and his companions had not remained to hear it out. From Colon the steamer "Don" after having touched at Cartagena had landed them at a small miserable port called Salgar, whence a special train for the Peruvian Minister had carried them in 40 minutes to Baranquilla at the mouth of the river Magdalena, where Fahrenheit's thermometer stood at 106° in the shade. After a detention of a few days a small steamer had conveyed them up the river. The heat in the forenoon had been excessive; regularly in the afternoon they had had rain and thunderstorms. They had met a steamer in such a bad condition that they had had to take the passengers on board, and after 9 days they had reached Caracolí; here they had to bestride mules, and a land journey of three days had brought them at last to their destination, Bogota, the capital of New Granada, now called United States of Colombia, 2400 metres above the level of the sea. The town Antonio said was not so handsome as he had expected, it was dirty. At a ball in the Palace the society was much mixed, the ladies generally ugly and full of pretensions, a girl with whom he had danced asked him for a cigarette, which he gave her, and she smoked. He concluded with saying that [...] and his friend the secretary Carlos Alvarez Calderon were [156] on very friendly terms with their superior, Rivas.

In Paris the heat was such that Mr. Schutte complained of its debilitating influence upon him, and Rosa wrote her sister that the perspiration was running down her face whilst she was writing. Juan in Germany, and my cousins near London still complained of the bad weather. Frances's daughter Henrietta and her cousin Anastasia Cresswell had this year extended their summer excursion to Lizard Head, where they had taken up their residence in a small place called Kynance Cove. Here Henrietta wrote to her mother the sea was continually in such a state of agitation that no boat could possibly live in it; as regards the

Eddystone lighthouse they had been told that though at present a new one was being constructed, there was a possibility that it would not be finished in time, for the old one was so undermined by the incessant dashing of the waves that it might come to the ground when least expected. The conversation she added carried on by the people of the place was interesting, but sad, for the perils of a seafaring life, wreck and wreckers, were the only themes on which they liked to dilate. Diederich, whom I had begged to make enquiries as to the solidity and standing of A. Gibbs & Sons, wrote that I might be quite easy, that they ranked as high as ever; and Frances spoke of their immense wealth.

With Limpricht I played four games of chess from 2.30 to 5.30, of which I lost three, and gained but one, which much annoyed me. There was no doubt that he played somewhat better, but to me my want of good sight was a great drawback. After dinner I passed some tedious hours till past nine, when Garland and Enriqueta went to Rafael Velarde's, and Ricardo read to me the daily papers, from which I made two or three short extracts: The sudden change of the weather in France had given hopes that the crops would not turn out so bad a[] [157] had been previously feared. In her speech the Queen of England had said when closing Parliament that for the present England was on a friendly footing with the new Khedive of Egypt, Ismael's son Tefwik, also with the new Ameer of Afghanistan, Yakoob Khan, and that the frontiers of her Indian Empire in that direction had been strengthened by the last peace. She also held out hopes that the Zulu war would soon be brought to an end. It was true that their king Cetewayo had been abandoned by his brother and several of his chiefs, nevertheless the Commons had thought it expedient to vote £3,000,000 for the expenses of the war, so that the previous surplus in the budget had been reduced to a deficit of £1,700,000.

At the usual hour I made a few calls, and both from Doña Asuncion Santillana, whose son was on board the "Huascar", and from Alberto de la Barrera, Mrs. Rafael Velarde's brother, who had come from Iquique on furlough, I learned the particulars of the accident which had occurred on board the "Huascar" when on the 28th August she had exchanged shots with the fortifications of Antofagasta: The firing had ceased from both sides, and three officers, Carlos de los Heros, son of the lawyer Don Juan, second lieutenant, who had two pieces of artillery under his charge; Ugarteche, one of the brothers of the President's wife, an officer of the Marines; and the second in command were conversing together on deck, when all of a sudden a piece of heavy ordnance was fired from on shore, and before the report reached the "Huascar" one of the three – young Heros – was literally blown away, no vestige remaining of him. A shell – a three hundred pounder – had carried him off, struck a hole in the wooden deck, and bursting, its splinters had sorely lacerated a soldier,

Alciades Gutierrez, son of Don Silvestre, one of the movers and victims of the July revolution of 1872. [158]

After dinner Ladd came as it was his habit. We had finished Stanley's Search for Livingstone, a work to my taste very uninteresting, and written in a vulgar style. We had now begun, I for the second time, Gibbon's Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. As soon as he was gone, I went to bed, for I was suffering from a sore throat. Enriqueta gave me some milk with a little cognac, I covered myself well up, and perspired freely.

Tuesday, 9th of September 1879. My throat, though not quite well, did not feel so sore as yesterday.

At dinner we were only Enrique, Ricardo, Limpricht and I, Father and Mother and the two little Girls dined at Federico Palacios's, Juan, I did not know where, and Geraldo had left on Sunday last, for the mines of Canzas near Ica, where Guillermo was, in the expectation that change of climate would cure him of the intermittent fever, of which he could not get rid here in Lima. When Ladd was gone, at somewhat past nine, and I entered Enriqueta's salita, I found there visitors whom I had certainly not expected, viz.: Barrenechea, to whom, many years back, when he was Minister for Foreign Affairs, the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies had given a dinner in Huth's house, and who had at present given himself up to drink. He was however still Gerente of the "Paternal", and of the Salitrera Barrenechea. With him had come his wife Juanita Raygada, of whom I had nothing better to say than that she was uncommonly stout, and his daughter by his first marriage, a grandchild of the late General La Fuente. Hardly were they gone when another couple entered, the notorious lawyer Fernando Casós with his daughter; him Garland employed in the suit which on account of Mrs. Cotes of Paris he carried on against Althaus and Tena[_] [159] He talked a great deal, but to all he said implicit faith could not be given. His daughter on the other hand hardly said a word.

Wednesday, 10th of September 1879. At dinner we were only Ricardo, Juan and I, for Garland, Enriqueta, and the little ones were at Eliza's, whose birthday it was; I had begged to be excused.

Thursday, 11th of September 1879. From 1 p.m. till dinner time I had not a moment's leisure. I attended firstly a meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima". Besides the Gerente and myself only Moscoso Melgar and Menchaca were present, and we were informed that the claim against the Company for the Insurance on the freight per "Esther", see our last meeting of 9th August, had been submitted to arbitration, John Gildemeister having consented to act for the Company. Thence I hastened to my lawyer Eygurren, who in my suit against Aliaga y Puente had entirely superseded Palacios, with whom he worked in the same office. It was about 3 o'clock when I went to the

Banco Hipotecario where three quarters of an hour were taken up by animated discussion on the subject of the Banco Nacional, whose proceedings were violently attacked by Gallagher and Candamo, and unsuccessfully defended by Loayza and Correa. At last, at my suggestion, we turned to the business of the Hipotecario, when to our regret we learned from Gallagher that Montero y Rosas, a relation of Pezet's, who had proposed to buy from the bank the debt of Pablo Vivero, had withdrawn his offer. Robertson had asked for a loan of £120,000, upon the various chacras round about La Legua, property of his wife Fanny Meiggs; Josefa Tristan, the widow of Admiral Forcelledo, for a loan of £26,000. We declined granting either the one or the other. Now I had to run to the notary's, where his clerk told me that he did not know whether Pedro Villavicencio who [160] had been notified to pay me the amount of his purchase of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules had presented an escrito or not. Next, to Dr. Manuel Morales, whom at the request of Luis Bryce, I begged to look with a favourable eye upon the suit which he carried on against Althaus and Tenaud, and finally to Eliza, to whom I made my excuses for not having been with her on the previous day.

At dinner we had Jorge Valle and Mrs. Federico Bergmann with her two little girls. Garland had only Valle and Limpricht to play rocambor, his other friends being no doubt kept away by the nasty weather. I, however, thought it rained, went to the house of Calixto Pfeiffer, whose mother had died the previous day at 6 p.m., with the intention to accompany her corpse to the Callao Railway Station, but finding the door shut I returned home.

Friday, 12th of September 1879. It had rained hard during the night, so that when at about eight I walked to the Callao Railway Station the streets were very wet and dirty. After waiting a short time, about thirty gentlemen assembled to accompany Mrs. Pfeiffer's corpse to the Bellavista cemetery. They were for the greater part English or descendants of English: Isaacson, of Bates, Stokes & Co.; Polis, a Belgian, head of Isaac & Co.; Enrique Read of Gibbs's; John Gallagher; Norman Evans, married to Bella Gallagher; Alejandro Garland; Arthur Rowe, clerk at Graham, Rowe & Co.'s; Mrs. Pfeiffer's grandson; Mr. Young of the Lima, Callao and Chorrillos Railway Co.; Thomas Conroy, from Callao; Manuel Candamo and Manuel O. de Villate, these two Directors of the South American Insurance Company; the book-keeper of this Company, Lembcke; and several more whom I did not know, or did not recognize. The train stopped at the Bellavista Station, whence we walked on foot over the wet ground to the cemetery. I was one of the six whom Calixto Pfeiffer had [...]ested to take hold of the ribbons attached to the coffin. [161] In the chapel the Callao English clergyman read prayers and at the foot of the open grave the funeral service. I was home in good time for breakfast. Mrs. Pfeiffer, who had died of dropsy, was

I supposed more than 80 years of age. I had known her and her husband ever since 1827, when for the first time I came to Lima. It was said that she had been a quakeress, and I should not at all wonder if it had been a runaway match between her and her husband, for Pfeiffer, a Hanoverian, though in later years very corpulent, had certainly in his younger days been very good looking. He was rather vulgar, by no means well educated, and an eater and drinker of the first class. When he was half seas over, which was frequently the case, he was many a time very rude towards his wife, and though she loved him dearly she must have suffered much from his violent outbreaks, and in my opinion the happiest time of her life had been that which after her husband's death she had spent in Chile and in England with her two daughters, Emily, the elder, married to Charles Rowe, and Caroline, wife of James Hayne. I had always been received with kindness in Pfeiffer's house, but was not intimate, because he was only fond of those who would keep company with him when drinking. John Hayne was a particular friend and boon companion of his. Mr. and Mrs. Pfeiffer came to Lima shortly after the declaration of the Independence of Perú. They had not been long here when Mr. David Moss, who had carried on an extensive flour business, left, and Pfeiffer, who as merchant knew very well what he was about, managed to get into his place. At that time the Lima market received all its flour from the United States, which was exclusively imported by the firm of Alsop, Whetmore & Co. Pfeiffer bought the entire cargoes, and then retailed the flour to the bakers; the profit made in [_]is manner laid the foundation of his fortune, which never [162] large, was sufficient to enable him to live in a decent manner, and to eat and drink as much as he liked. For a short time he formed a partnership with a certain Hesterberg, as import merchants, which did not answer. Afterwards he purchased the mill known as that of Otero, and one with another kept above water till his death, which took place in 1857. His eldest son, Federico, died young, from epilepsy, for several years he had been a complete idiot; Calixto, at whose christening I was present in 1828, after many vicissitudes had now settled down as Gerente of the South American Insurance Company; Guillermo, the third son, died not many years back; and the two daughters are alive, residing in England.

Saturday, 13th of September 1879. The new Minister of Finance and some of the most influential members of the Chamber of Deputies had had within these last few days several private conferences in which the measures were discussed which might procure for the Government the funds which it required, not only for carrying on the war but even for its usual daily expenses. In all probability the issue of paper money would finally be resorted to, firstly five million soles, wherewith to pay the Government's debts, and to defray its current expenses, then eight millions more for the war. The influence which such an emission of

paper money would have upon the exchange on Europe was for the moment counteracted by an advertisement published by the Compañía Salitrera, to the effect that they were ready to pay the interest of two per cent, due 1st July, on the Nitrate certificates, and thus I was able to purchase for Mr. Schutte a small bill on London at 18 3/4d.

Sunday, 14th of September 1879. At my usual early hour I walked out to the pantheon. By the two o'clock train I [_]t to Miraflores, where I had not been for the last four [_]. [163] The two cars on the tramway which took the passengers to the village were completely filled; they stopped before the hotel where I alighted and went to see Doña Josefa Bazo who with her whole family occupied several rooms on the ground floor. Two gentlemen and ladies were with her, and as for a long time I did not recognize them – they were her brother Francisco and Colonel Coz with two of his daughters – I did by no means feel at my ease. I was more pleased with Doña Petita, Marriott's wife, who had rented the rooms at the other corner. Both told me that the house was completely filled, and that the living was fair and by no means expensive. Miraflores had entirely changed since my last visit. There were many new and very handsome houses, all surrounded with gardens. I may mention those of Meliton Porras, Oscar Heeren, Kruger the son-in-law of Derteano, and Tomas Carbajal, besides the extensive premises of Scheel. My weak sight did not allow me to form a correct idea of them, but I was assured that they were not only handsome, but convenient. A long descent had been cut through the high sandy cliff which runs all along the coast of Perú. Upon the whole it was very gentle, and consequently very long. It finished with a small platform surrounded by a railing, whence the view upon the sea was really pretty. Forty or fifty steep wooden steps lead thence to the beach covered with pebbles and stones, where a small row of apartments for undressing had been built. The ascent took me nearly a quarter of an hour. The steep hills on both sides which lined the road were without the slightest vegetation. Only one row of trees was planted, and one with another it was by no means so picturesque as the descent in the Barranco. Upon the stairs which lead to the sea I met two ladies who were resting. I of course did not know them, but they accosted me. They were Narcisa the youngest daughter of General La Fuente and her daughter Elvira. I walked back to the Station [164] and in the train had, for my neighbour, Federico La Fuente – one of Narcisa's brothers, Peruvian Consul in San Francisco.

At home we were by ourselves, and I, very sleepy, went to bed early.

Monday, 15th of September 1879. As Bryson was prevented from coming I, to while away the time, walked as far as the Exhibition, thence along Meiggs' Boulevard, of which nobody was taking any care at present, to Santa Sofia,

transformed into a barrack. The building was completely stopped; and I feared that the edifice would never be finished.

In the evening there were again no rocambor players, only Jorge Valle, who conversed very pleasantly, and Garland, Enriqueta, he and I remained together till nearly twelve o'clock.

Tuesday, 16th of September 1879. A gloomy day. Thermometer at 4 p.m. 68° F. It generally rained during the night, and hopes were entertained that this cool weather would put an end to the small-pox, as yet very prevalent in the town.

I had gradually disposed of the greater part of C. W. Schutte's Municipal Bonds received from the Gas Company in payment of the last two dividends. To-day I sold \$3000 at 69%.

Wednesday, 17th of September 1879. Enriqueta's birthday, when, as it was my habit, I sent her under cover \$300. Presents came in in the course of the day, the same as last year. At dinner we were a pretty large party. Dr. Middendorff, Melchor, and Rafael were not present, the two former being prevented by bad health, the last because his daughter Zoila was ill; she had been vaccinated, not with the true fluid, but with a liquid taken from some other tumour of the cow; the same had been done to Julia Peña, and both, but especially Zoila, suffered much [165] because their blood had actually been poisoned. We were at dinner, the family, except Guillermo, Geraldo, and Antonio, who were absent from Lima, Manuel Costas, Jorge Valle, the music-master Castañeda, Limpricht, Eliza, with her sister Maria Luisa, Enrique and Filomena Basagoytia, and, finally, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor. I rose at 7.30 to listen to Mr. Ladd's reading; when I returned to the party also José Basagoytia, Colonel Masias, Melchor, and Rafael Velarde had made their appearance. They were for the greater part in the corridor when all on a sudden they heard continual firing in Callao, which caused such a surprise, not to say fright, that the gentlemen ran into the street to enquire what was the matter. They brought no satisfactory advice, and it was then supposed, which was no doubt the truth, that the English man-of-war was practising, the darkness of the night being dispelled by the Electric light displayed on board.

Dr. Pasos the new Finance Minister, after having for some time been treating with the finance committees of the Senators and Deputies, had called to his office the other night the Editors of the various newspapers to take their opinion as to the financial measures which they might recommend, and this certainly had been a strange step. Now he had cited una comision consultiva – a number of gentlemen whom he wanted to consult with. They were: J. V. Oyague, Enrique Read of Gibbs's, Joseph Macandrew of Graham, Rowe & Co., J. F. Lembcke, Manuel A. Fuentes (El Murcielago), José Bresani, Elguera (Pardo's Minister), Valentin Gil, and José Maria Cantuarias.

Thursday, 18th of September 1879. I had hitherto omitted to mention that the corpse of the Prince Imperial, embalmed, had been conveyed per steamer to Woolwich, and thence with extraordinary pomp and great solemnity to Chiselmhurst, where it had been deposited in a small church in a vault, close to his father's []ffin. The Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, and [166] Duke of Connaught, the Duke of Cambridge, the Prince of Monaco, and the Prince Royal of Sweden had taken hold of the ribbons attached to the coffin, which was covered with the Union Jack. Many Napoleonists had come over from France to attend the funeral. The Republican Government had however refused Marshals Mac Mahon and Canrobert, and General Le Boeuf the permission they had asked for, also to attend this solemnity. In England they spoke of erecting a monument to the Prince in Westminster Abbey, which in my opinion would be highly improper, for what had he done for the English Nation to deserve such a distinction?

For some time past the relations between Germany and Russia had been less friendly than usual, whilst on the other hand an intimacy began to grow up between the latter empire and the French Republic.

Federico Palacios and his wife Mercedes sat down with us to dinner. At a later hour Garland, Panizo, Valle and Du Bois, the German of Graham, Rowe's house, played rocambor, and in the saloon, after the lapse of more than three years, the roulette was again opened, much against the wish of Enriqueta, and at the earnest request of Alejandro. The players were: the Senator Seminario, José Basagoytia, wife, sister-in-law, and son Enrique, Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, and Enriqueta with her daughter Maria. I did not go near them, and was in bed before eleven.

Friday, 19th of September 1879. A fine, sunny day, very different from last year. Thermometer at 3 p.m., 70° F.

The morning edition of the "Comercio" contained the particulars of the voyage of the "Union" from Arica to Punta Arenas, and back again to Arica, which had taken her 45 days. The advice received some time back that she had arrived in Montevideo was consequently incorrect. The object of her voyage had been to intercept an English [167] steamer laden with armament for the Chilian Government, but on her arrival in Punta Arenas her captain, Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, learned that this vessel had passed some days before; thus the object of his voyage was frustrated, and he had had to return.

Saturday, 20th of September 1879. We had an extraordinary meeting in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", present were: The Gerente Elizalde, Gil, who presided, Menchaca, Robertson, Mathison and I. Elizalde informed us that Gabriel Saco had paid interest on his pagaré of \$37,000 to the 23rd inst.,

but that he was unable to pay any more, and that he therefore proposed to cancel his debt by leaving in the hands of the Company the Nitrate Certificate for \$50,000 which we held as security. The coupon of 2 per cent, due since 1st July and payable in a few days to be for him. We agreed to his proposal, and authorized the gerente to dispose of the certificate if he could do it at 69%, which would leave the Company a loss of \$2500. Elizalde was rather inclined not to sell it at a sacrifice, but we Directors were of a different opinion, because the Company held already certificates for \$100,000, which had cost 100%. The South American Insurance Company offered us an interest of \$25,000 on a cargo of wheat from San Francisco to Callao on board a vessel under Nicaraguan colours at 2 per cent premium, the South American having taken the other \$25,000. As the name of the vessel had lately been changed, Menchaca offered to enquire how she was previously called, and Elizalde might then refer to Lloyd's register to see how she was classified.

The new Finance Minister had laid before the Chambers fifteen new financial projects, of two or three of them I will give a slight idea. The object of one was to levy an income tax of 2 per cent on every description of income; the other to levy 1 per cent, once for all, upon all [168] immovable property in the Republic. The third, to exchange Nitrate Certificates for Nitrate Bonds, which, payable in coined silver, were to bear interest till the end of the year, but not longer; by the Custom House they might be taken in partial payment, whilst they would be received in their totality in payment of the Salitreras bought under Pardo's administration, should these establishments ever be offered for sale to the public. Lorenzo Garcia presented a similar project, but with the notable difference that the bonds should always gain 8% interest until cancelled.

By the North Steamer I received my usual letters, from Juan now on the Rigi, and from C. W. Schutte, Paris. In both places the weather had materially changed for the better, whilst in Hamburg my cousin Nelly wrote Limpricht that they had again had much cold. The papers stated that for the purchase of grain £400,000 in gold had been shipped from Liverpool, and £600,000 from Havre to the United States, besides £200,000 from England to Roumania and Hungary for the same purpose. In Cabul the English Minister Colonel Cavagnari with his entire military suite had been assassinated. The Russian Grand Dukes, sons of the Emperor, Alexis and Wladimir, had paid a visit to their grand-uncle the Emperor of Germany, whilst on the other hand Austria and Russia were said to be by no means on friendly terms. Lesseps it would appear had met with some difficulty in the prosecution of his grand scheme, the cutting of the Panamá Canal, the cost of which had been calculated to come to £16,000,000, in 800,000

shares of £20 each. As a first instalment 10 per cent of these 16 millions, say £1,600,000 had actually been subscribed, and 5%, or £80,000, equivalent to about 2 millions of [francs] been paid in. [169]

Sunday, 21st of September 1879. I was in the street when it struck six. It was a disagreeable, wet and foggy morning. I had with me some pretty flowers, mostly red roses, which looked very well when placed upon the cold white sarcophagus. In the forenoon I paid a few visits: To the detenidos in the Police office, Basombrio had several of his children with him, Pio Echenique came to see his brother Rufino, but one with another they seemed to be very low spirited, and complained that Derteano was throwing impediments in the way, which delayed the sentence being given, and which they were confident would be favourable to them. Thence I walked to Dr. Middendorff's, who occupied a suite of apartments in the house belonging to Sousa Ferreyra; for many weeks past he had been ill of the terciana, to cure which he had taken much quinine, this again had affected his digestive organs, and he could now hardly take any food without running the risk of an indigestion, and consequent colic. With Doña Dolores Puente I met Rafael Quiroz, a very agreeable young man, and our conversation was so animated that it was as late as five when I took my leave. Rafael Velarde and family were by themselves; he gave me his version of the occurrences which had taken place in the Bolivian army stationed in Tacna and Arica, and which according to some had been nothing less than an attempt at a revolution, fortunately suffocated in time. According to the account given me by the Minister of the Interior, a certain Perez, General in the Bolivian army, a man of an advanced age, and much beloved by the troops, had filled the post of Comandante General del Ejercito; but Daza, President of the Republic of Bolivia, whose mind had been filled with slanderous and unfounded accusations against him had resolved to deprive him of the [_]ame. He therefore first requested him to give in his [170] resignation, but on Perez refusing to do so he actually took the command of the army from him. As soon as this became known, four Colonels who commanded as many battalions threw up their commissions because they would not serve without Perez. This seemed to me a serious matter; also Zoylo Flores the Bolivian Minister in Lima had suddenly started for Arica, no doubt to bring about a reconciliation between Daza and Perez; but on the other hand the daily papers had taken no notice whatever of these occurrences.

Monday, 22nd of September 1879. The Compañía Salitrera paid to-day the 2 per cent interest on the certificates due since the 1st July in the usual manner, in bills on Baring at 44d.

In the evening only Jorge Valle, Gregorio Benavides and Garland played rocambor.

Tuesday, 23rd of September 1879. According to the Almanack we were in spring since yesterday, but the weather was cold, gloomy and rainy. Thermometer at 5 p.m. in my office, 69° F.

After a great deal of trouble I obtained this day payment of the \$196 overpaid on my patente of the first half year of 1879, which had been reduced from \$500 to \$304 in conformity with my petition. Exchange on London 17d, more or less, with a tendency to a further deterioration.

Wednesday, 24th of September 1879. Dia de las Mercedes. I took my letters to the Post Office, which was still in the house formerly occupied by Huth, Gruning & Co., crossed the wooden bridge called de la Palma, and once on the other side of the river through streets quite unknown to my emerged into the wide thoroughfare de Malambo, between the two churches of Francisco de Paula, Mayor and Menor; a good distance further down, and turning off into a [] to the right I reached the large house of the present [171] Prefect, Antonio Villacampa, the name of whose daughter, married to Federico Palacios, was Mercedes. She showed me all over the house, which on the ground floor contained many large, airy and handsome rooms. A garden and an extensive orchard adjoin the house. Whilst I was with her entered Dr. José Almenavas, a dark sambo, who enjoyed some reputation as a slashing surgeon. He was very polite, but did not please me at all; however I accepted his offer of his coach, and he put me down before the house of Mercedes Guise. Here, as it was always the case on her and her mother's saints' days, their receiving room was like a beehive, gentlemen coming in and going out continually. The only other visit I paid was to Ernestina Pflücker, a very pleasant talkative young lady.

At dinner we were Enrique, Juan, Ricardo, Limpricht and I. The father, mother and daughters dined at Federico Palacio's. Mr. Ladd came after dinner. He was reading to me some very interesting books; in the evening Gibbon's *Decline and Fall*, and Bulwer's *Rienzi*; in the morning Prescott's *Philip II*, and Walter Scott's *Kenilworth*.

Thursday, 25th of September 1879. A fine sunny day. Thermometer at 5 p.m., 70° F.

The dirty, greasy bank notes of four, two and one rial were no more to be seen in circulation; they were replaced by nickel coin, rials and half rials, imported from Belgium.

It would seem as if the rocambor players had for some reason or other abandoned the house. The only one present was Jorge Valle, who had dined with us.

Friday, 26th of September 1879. Garland and Enriqueta having gone out, I had to receive in the evening Enrique Gibson, one of the sons of the late James Gibson, who was married to Does, one of the daughters of Candelaria Möller.

He was [172] very deaf, and had a very good opinion of his mercantile capacity. For about three years he had done business with Alejandro in bills of exchange and in coined silver, and, as he told me, not one single transaction had left them a loss, which I was inclined to attribute more to Alejandro's cleverness than to his.

Saturday, 27th of September 1879. No doubt there had been something out of joint in the Bolivian army, and from what I heard I came to the conclusion that Rafael Velarde's account of the same, as he gave it to me on the 21st, was not in every respect a correct one, and that things had been worse than he had described them.

Yesterday the battalion Ayacucho, the best in the Peruvian army, 1000 men strong, and commanded by Prado's nephew, embarked for Arica together with Zavala's battalion of the National Guard, now termed provisional of the line, the same in which Juan Garland had previously served.

Sunday, 28th of September 1879. Before six o'clock I was in the street. Full daylight. The weather somewhat foggy, but not wet. I was back, already shaved, before 8 o'clock. The music-master Castañeda, who was at breakfast with us, related that it had been the object of part of the Bolivian army to possess themselves of some shore battery near Arica, and to deliver it up to the Chilians, for which reason the Blanco Encalada had of late been hovering about said port. This was the grand feat with which the Chilians had intended to celebrate the anniversary of their independence. He added that one battalion called El Colorado, consisting of La Jeunesse Dorée of La Paz, had been dissolved by Daza.

The daily papers said that the war in Afghanistan had taken a very dangerous turn. The entire population had risen, and a holy war had been declared against [173] the unbelievers. From "El Nacional" of last night I took the following: In the year A.D. 120 holy water was invented, confession in 157, monks and nuns came into life in 328, mass 494, extreme unction 550, purgatory 593, adoration of images 715, baptism of bells 1000, indulgences 1019, inquisition 1204, and the immaculate conception in 1849.

On the 27th the Vice President La Puerta had put his *cumplase* to a law given on the 23rd by the Congress, in virtue of which henceforth the different descriptions of guano were to be mixed up in Europe, so as to produce a guano containing on an average 6 to 7% Azoe, and such guano was not to be sold by the Peruvian Company, limited, under £12 10s per ton.

The following are sundry quotations during the last three years:

in 1877, Exchange on London 20d to 21d per sol; premium on coined silver, 90%; price of bar silver, \$20, per mark; in 1878, exchange on London, 26 1/2d

to 27d per sol; premium on coined silver, 52%; price of bar silver, \$5 per mark; in 1879, exchange on London, 16 3/4d per sol; premium on coined silver, 130%; price of bar silver, \$22.60 per mark.

After Bryson had left, Limpricht and I played two games at chess, which were toughly contested, and which lasted till 5.30, I gained the first, he the second.

At dinner we had only Eliza. Till nine Ricardo read me a German article treating on the commercial crisis of 1873, which broke out in Vienna in the first days of May, and then travelled to Berlin, Hamburg, England, and made itself felt both in North and South America. In the salita Enriqueta and Eliza amused the little girls with playing at cards, and I, having been up early in the morning, walked to the pantheon and back, also before dinner to and from the Guadalupe gate, was sleepy, and went to bed before ten. [174]

Monday, 29th of September 1879. Alejandro told me that in a secret session of the Congress the Government had been authorized to issue four millions of paper money, which would just suffice to cover the first indispensable outlay. He did not believe that the Bolivian battalion "El Colorado" had been dissolved, because it was the very body-guard of Daza consisting of La Paz youths which bore this name, and it was not likely that they would rise against their own Colonel, the President of the Republic.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor; and several ladies: Mrs. Manuel Panizo, Basagoytia's wife and one of her sisters, Mercedes Palacios, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, also Enriqueta, sat down round the roulette. The gentlemen were: Federico Palacios, Basagoytia, his son Enrique, and Enrique Garland. I merely saluted them, and soon withdrew to my bedroom. I could not bear the idea to approach the roulette table. Little Corina was very ill of her usual pulmonary complaint.

Tuesday, 30th of September 1879. This morning she could not take her lesson from the Frenchman who was in the habit of coming daily, except holidays and Sundays, and who taught her arithmetic, geography, Scripture history, and a little English. Generally speaking he was satisfied with his pupil.

Wednesday, 1st of October 1879. Official telegraphic dispatches from Arica brought the welcome news that the "Rimac", which, convoyed by the "Union" left Callao with more than 1500 soldiers on board commanded by General Bustamante, had safely reached Iquique, landed the troops, and returned to Arica. From Panamá the "Oroya" had arrived in Callao with a considerable armament on board, which had come across the Isthmus, and been embarked in the said [_] notwithstanding the many difficulties thrown in the w[_] [175] by the Chilian Consul, which however had been overcome by Cesar Canevaro, who, duly authorized by the Peruvian Government, had gone passenger by the

“Oroya” and known how to distribute thousands and thousands of silver soles in the proper quarter amongst the President of the State and some subaltern authorities.

Thursday, 2nd of October 1879. Bryson came to the usual hour of somewhat past two, but begged me to allow him to absent himself for a day or two, because his brother, in whose office he was employed, wished him to go to Supe, there to transact some business for him; though his absence would be rather disagreeable to me I gave my consent. He bade me Good-bye, and promised to be again with me on Sunday at 11 a.m.

Mr. and Mrs. Gregorio Benavides had presented Enriqueta on her birthday with a fine sheep. This was killed for to-day’s dinner, and Melchor Velarde with his son Melchor – a naval officer on board the “Oroya”, Luis Martinez from Valparaiso, and Eliza, had been invited to partake of it. I left the table at 7.30 to listen to Mr. Ladd’s reading. We finished Bulwer’s Rienzi, and continued Gibbon’s Decline and Fall, in which book we had come to his famous 15th chapter, which treats on the rise and spreading of Christianity. It was nearly 9.30 when I went to Enriqueta’s side of the house, and as the servants told me that the gentlemen were at rocambo and the ladies at roulette, I preferred remaining in her dormitory till it was time to go to bed.

Friday, 3rd of October 1879. Last night’s “Nacional” contained the particulars of the treaty of peace between Perú and Spain signed on the 15th August in Paris by the Peruvian and Spanish Plenipotentiaries, and ratified on the 2nd October in Lima. All previous misunderstandings were consigned to eternal oblivion; mutual diplomatic agents would be named; commercial and other treaties of minor importance would be concluded hereafter.

Saturday, 4th of October 1879. Enriqueta read to me the [176] letters received last night from Juan and Rosa. The former was still on the Rigi on the 30th August; and Schutte, according to Rosa’s letter, was very poorly and sad, Corina was daily expecting her confinement, and was suffering much; Amalia’s children, well brought up, were their grandmother’s delight. J. F. Johnson had died in London, about the 20th August. Of the life of this gentleman, whom I had known ever since my arrival in Perú, and who was my elder by two or three years, I gave a short sketch in the first volume, pages 105 and 106; this sketch was written about the year 1859, since when, with the money inherited from M. M. Ugarte, he managed to live in a respectable style. In April 1859, when I was in Arequipa, he and his family overwhelmed me with kindness; in later years he occasionally came to Lima, when he always dined with my wife and myself once or twice. After the death of his wife Augustina he settled over to England with his two eldest girls and their husbands, paid one or two visits to the West Coast, and remained hale and active till death put an end to his long earthly career.

Sunday, 5th of October 1879. At the customary early hour, I went to the pantheon, and on my returning from the barber's I met Geraldo in the street, who had just returned from Ica. He was in excellent health, and Guillermo he said was stout and doing well. The mine was going on favourably. He and Alejandro breakfasted with us, when the latter gave me the outlines of a proposal made to the Government by the French holders of Peruvian bonds, brought hither by Captain Lara, just arrived. They were that the debt should be reduced to one half, that the Government make over to the bondholders all the Guano in existence, and that for each ton shipped the bondholders should pay the Government £2 10s in gold, and £2 10s in bonds, all expenses, losses, or gains being on the bondholders account. If required, they were ready to make [177] a large advance, for which they would be reimbursed by retaining the £2 10s cash which they proposed to pay on the shipment of each ton. Bryson I was glad to see at the usual hour of eleven.

At 12 o'clock Garland entered my room and read to me an official telegraphic dispatch from Arica, dated 9.30 in the morning: The entire Chilian squadron was in sight, but out of reach of the Peruvian guns. On shore they were ready to receive the enemy should they disembark. A dispatch received a few hours later informed us that the entire fleet was out of sight, and had steered southward.

I made a few visits. Limpricht, who dined with us, remained an hour or so in the evening. Garland then read to me a pamphlet drawn out by the lawyer F. Casós, whom Garland employed in the suit which he carried on for Mrs. Cotes of Paris against her brothers. It contained an exposition of the merits and demerits of the case, laying of course particular stress on what was in favour of his client, to whom it was of the greatest interest, not so to me. I, however, listened to it until it was time to retire to rest.

Monday, 6th of October 1879. Mr. Ladd felt unwell at about noon, when he had to leave. I then took a walk in the heat of the day, which made me very sleepy.

At dinner we had Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios and her little Maria, Eliza, and her sister Maria Luisa. At a later hour two rocambor tables and the roulette, however, I did not mix with the gay party, but remained in Enriqueta's bedroom and was in bed before eleven.

Tuesday, 7th of October 1879. Last night's "Nacional" informed its readers that in the Chamber of Deputies, by a majority of 40 to 39, an export duty of 25 centavos in silver had been laid upon each quintal of sugar; it was however very probable [178] that the Senate would disapprove of the same. If it should pass it would weigh heavily upon the producers of sugar, and perhaps affect the Banco Hipotecario, and even the Cédulas. The Executive had made its observations upon the law of the Congress which annulled the payment of import duties in silver. These observations were founded mainly upon three points; firstly, that in the Arancel the value of all import articles was given in

silver; secondly, that in the southern departments import duties were levied in silver, and the constitution did not permit any distinction being made between the different parts of the Republic; and thirdly, that during the present war with Chile, the Government must necessarily increase its revenues as far as it was in its power.

At two o'clock I was with Elizalde in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima"; Menchaca had been there before me, and as no other Director came, Elizalde merely informed me that the arbiters in our case regarding the insurance of the freight per "Esther", of which I gave the details on the 9th August, had given their award against us. Thus we had now to pay the total of the amount insured, say \$16,000, which would of course make a great hole in our gains of this year, which on the 30th September came up to 56,000 soles.

Enriqueta went with Doña Mercedes Palacios and Enrique to the Canon, now Bishop Bandini, by whom Maria and Corina Garland, Maria Palacios and Guillermito Garland were to be confirmed. Doña Angela Villena, the good old lady who had attended my wife in her illness, stood godmother to the first, Doña Mercedes Palacios to the second, Enriqueta to the third, and Enrique to the fourth.

Wednesday, 8th of October 1879. I saw by last night's "Nacional" that the Chamber of Deputies in yesterday's session had approved one of the projects of the Minister of Finance which [179] laid a contribution of 15% annually on all income, "sobre todas las rentas". My opinion was that the Senate would reduce the 15% to 10%.

In the evening I waited in vain for Mr. Ladd, and I had a most tedious time of it; Garland and Enriqueta had gone out, Ricardo was, I did not know where, and I was by myself till near ten, when Limpricht looked in, and Enriqueta came home soon after.

Thursday, 9th of October 1879. Again Ladd did not make his appearance; however, I managed to while away the time quite to my satisfaction. I went to my lawyer's, who dictated an escrito, praying the judge to order sentries to be placed before Villavicencio's house, because he had not yet paid the \$5300 purchase money of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules. This I myself took to Puente Arnao in his office. I then walked over Balta's bridge, where the toll was one cent, and down the second Alameda del Acho, which was not at all taken care of. On the side near the river there was not a single tree; also on the left side many had been cut down. On the other hand, in the course of the last ten years or thereabouts many huts had sprung up in the bed of the river, merely of cane and plastered over, occupied by negro and sambo families, who planted all kinds of trees, principally plantains, and bred fowls. I ascended the lower range

of San Cristoval, and descended near the paseo de Aguas. By two o'clock I was home. The weather was getting warmer, thermometer at 3 p.m., 72° F.

At about 3.30 when I was on my way to the lawyer I was stopped by Alejandro, who came out of the printing office of "El Comercio", and told me that the Government had received a telegram from Prado in Arica, which said that on the previous day at 8 in the morning the "Huascar" had been engaged with the "Blanco Encalada" and "Cochrane", and that in all probability she had been completely beaten, "derrotada". Hardly had I come home when the black servant Virgini[_] [180] brought the same news from the street. It was already known all over the town, and had spread general consternation. Jorge Valle and Eliza dined with us, and the loss of the "Huascar" was the only topic of conversation. All were low-spirited. Ladd again did not come, and whilst Ricardo read to me in my inner room Enriqueta came with the joyous tidings that an officer on horseback, followed by huzzaing boys, had given the news that the "Huascar" had arrived in Arica. Since the 20th May 1876 I had not for one moment felt so happy as I did when Enriqueta gave me this information.

At past nine I went to the salita, where I was told that this was a false report. There were, besides Valle and Eliza, the wife of Gregorio Benavides with her eldest son, Federico Palacios and wife, and, somewhat later, Manuel Seminario came in on his return from the Senate. Neither card nor roulette playing was thought of. Seminario inveighed against the Pierolistas in unmeasured terms, and Palacios blamed the Government, and with great justice, for negligence and want of foresight. When last in Paris Luciano B. Cisneros had told him, that he had more than once warned Prado, because he knew that the Chilians were preparing for war, and that Prado had answered him that, whilst his friend Pinto was President in Chile and he in Perú, the former Republic would never declare war to the latter.

Friday, 10th of October 1879. More than an hour was I awake last night; my thoughts dwelt on the loss of the "Huascar" and the probable consequence of this event; wheresoever I turned my looks I saw nothing but the deepest gloom, without the faintest ray of hope; the Chilians were now masters of the sea, they could land when and wheresoever they liked, they could blockade every port as far down as Tumbes; provisions would get scarce, and even the most indispensable articles rise in value. [181] Also the sugar planters would be prevented from shipping, they would not be able to draw for the value of the sugar accumulating on their hands, they would not be able to pay their debts to the Banco Hipotecario, and the shares, even the cédulas, might be affected. Again, there was every probability that, sooner or later, they would occupy the Department of Tarapacá, and possess themselves of the salitreras, and if

they did, what would be the fate of the Nitrate certificates; of these documents I held \$70,100 of my own, \$10,000 as a guarantee belonging to Gabriel Saco, \$70,000 Schutte's, \$35,000 Juan's.

Ladd did not come either in the morning or evening. After dinner I listened to Ricardo's reading.

Saturday, 11th of October 1879. With Ladd the same as yesterday. From twelve till near two I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval from the side of El Paseo de Aguas, and descended near the baths of Altázar. A few hours later I received a note from Ladd, in which he told me that he was ill, in bed, unable to come for some days, and asked me for \$25, which I sent him. It became known that all the Ministers had resigned. Some said that Lara had been sent to Europe for the purpose of making an arrangement with Dreyfus, who were to purchase an ironclad, and that a steamer of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's had been chartered to overtake the steamer which left on Thursday for Guayaquil.

Garland and Enriqueta went to Federico Panizo's, there to spend the evening. Ricardo read to me till nine the silly German novel "Im Hause des Comerzien-raths". Somewhat later Limpricht came in, and it was as late as 11.30 when I went to bed.

Sunday, 12th of October 1879. I was up and in the pantheon at the usual early hour. At breakfast Enriqueta [_]lated to me that at Panizo's they had given the following [182] reason for the resignation of the Cabinet. Mendiburu had insisted upon giving the order for the purchase of the ironclad to Aranivar. The others had thought it would be more prudent to give this commission to Pierola, in order to get rid of him, for it was much feared that his friends and adherents were intent upon some revolutionary movement here in Lima.

In the forenoon, whilst I was dictating a letter to Bryson to my cousin Frances Cresswell, telegrams received from Arica were hawked about in the streets. They said that the fight between the "Huascar" on the one hand and the "Blanco Encalada" and the "Cochrane" on the other had lasted six hours, which I doubted, that the Chilian ironclads had been much injured, that on board the "Huascar" the Captain, Miguel Grau, had been killed, the second in command, Aguirre, severely wounded, and that many of the officers and of the crew had also lost their lives; the turret had been knocked over, but nowhere was it clearly expressed what had become of the "Huascar".

With Limpricht I played chess from 2.30 to 5.30. The first game, which lasted long, turned out a drawn one, he remaining with king and queen, I with king, castle and pawn in an invulnerable position. The second I gained, the third I threw up after eight or ten moves, and the fourth I again gained.

At dinner we were very few, and at about eight Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo and I went to Rafael Velarde's, who told us that La Puerta would on no account admit the resignation of the Cabinet. There were besides us, Dr. Loli, the same who had behaved so kindly towards me on the day of Pezet's funeral; Felipe Salaverry, son of the notorious General of the same name shot by order of Santa Cruz; and Dr. Torres, Juez de 1ª Instancia, to whom the case against the assassins of Pardo [...] [183] been transferred; he had now to investigate all the circumstances of this atrocious deed, and would perhaps have to pronounce the sentence. It was a very insipid visit, and we were home at a little past nine.

Monday, 13th of October 1879. This forenoon, a great deal of my time was taken up with arranging the "dispensa", in doing which Enriqueta and the servant woman Aurelia rendered me much assistance, my daughter did however much more than either Aurelia or I.

We saw by the letters of the correspondents of "El Comercio" and "El Nacional" on board the "Union", which vessel arrived in Callao yesterday at 5 p.m., that she and the "Huascar" had entered the bay of Antofagasta on the 7th, that on the 8th before daybreak they had steered out of the bay, and when it was daylight they had seen part of the Chilian fleet – one ironclad and three others coming upon them. From these they had tried to escape, but another division of similar strength had hove in sight. The "Union", whose speed was 14 knots an hour, got away pursued by the transports and the corvettes, whilst the "Huascar", which steamed much slower, could not follow her. The "Huascar" then put her head towards the coast to protect her poop, her most vulnerable part. One of the Chilian ironclads approached her, and at 9.38 a.m. she began the fight by firing off her two 300 pounders.

According to the "Nacional" they exchanged many shots without however doing much damage to each other. The "Huascar" made an attempt to run down her enemy with her ram, but did not succeed. At 11.30 the other Chilian ironclad drew up, and from this moment the "Union" ceased to distinguish what was going on, the three combatants having become enveloped in a mass of smoke. There was now no chance left for the "Huascar". She carried only two 300 pounders, the "Blanco Encalada" and the "Cochrane" [...]h six of the same calibre; their armour was 9 inches thick [184] that of the "Huascar" four, at her extremities three. The result of the fight was known: The "Huascar" was in Antofagasta, and prisoners, Enrique Palacios – the fourth in command; Fermin Canseco – the friend of the late Jorge Velarde, Ugarteche – cousin of the President's wife who commanded the Marines, and Dr. Santiago Távara – nephew of the late old Don Santiago. Whether the remainder of the officers and the crew had all perished, or what had become of them was as yet unknown.

Admiral Grau, as already said, had been killed at the beginning of the fight, then Aguirre had taken the command, who was wounded, and thirdly Ferré, also killed.

In the evening Garland had one rocambor table, and Enriqueta, much against her inclination, together with Enrique was banker at roulette; each of them lost ten soles. I wished they would not play, but Enriqueta could not avoid it, for the visitors were so fond of the game.

Tuesday, 14th of October 1879. Subscriptions were again set on foot for the purchase of a new ironclad, at least this was the avowed object. Garcia Calderon, for the Goyeneches, subscribed \$100,000, Enrique Carbajal \$15,000, Domingo Laos \$4000, Riva Agüero \$2000, Gil \$2000, Gallagher \$2000, M. Porras \$5000, Alejandro Garland \$1000, and so on \$1500, \$500, \$200. Some had contributed their watches or rings; ladies had given in part of their jewelry; in short, much patriotism was evinced. But all this together was in my opinion no more than a drop on the ocean compared to the cost of an ironclad, the obtaining of which was, after all, very doubtful.

I paid this morning my last \$350 to Lembcke, the treasurer of the money collected from the Germans in Lima for the orphans and widows of those who might fall in the war, this made a total of \$1750, besides which, \$1100, my share as part of the \$50,000 presented [...] the Banco Hipotecario. Carlos Elizalde had also be[...] [185] authorized by the Directory to give \$2000 on account of the Insurance Company, "Lima".

The Ministers did not go out, and it was affirmed that Dr. Rosas had embarked, or would embark, on board of a steamer which would still overtake that from Colon for Southampton, the object of his voyage being to purchase in Europe the so much coveted ironclad.

The Juez de 1^a Instancia Puente Arnao admitted the appeal of Pedro Villavicencio to the Superior Court. More than a year back Villavicencio bought Aliaga's house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules in public auction for \$5300, and now he refused to pay this sum to me.

Wednesday, 15th of October 1879. Alejandro, who was a member of one of the commissions which went all over the town from house to house to collect for the purchase of the ironclad, told me that it was really surprising how rich and poor came forward with what they could give, and, comparatively speaking, the poor contributed more than the rich. As Ladd was not yet able to come, and perhaps would stay away some time longer, for he had written me that he had been ill of the "viruela loca", which was most contagious when the patient was convalescent, I was really sometimes very badly off.

To-day Garland, Enriqueta and the little girls had gone to Villacampa's, Ricardo disappeared immediately after dinner, and thus for two hours I was

by myself without any occupation except ciphering in my head. The papers said that the entire Cabinet had once more resigned. The “Nacional” contained a list of the Germans who had contributed to the above-spoken-of fund. It amounted to \$16,804; Gildemeister headed the list with \$5000, then came I with \$1750, Dammert of Paris \$1280, then four of \$500 each – Scheel, Bromberg, Lembcke and E. Voigt & Co., after them followed the smaller [...]ounts. [186]

Thursday, 16th of October 1879. This forenoon I whiled away my time from breakfast to 2.30 with arranging and indexing the contents of one of the partitions of my library. The commission for collecting funds also came to me. I put my name down as H. H. for \$1000, and promised to pay the amount the next day. In the evening, as usual on Thursdays, there was rocambor and roulette in Enriqueta’s rooms; the roulette players were few, she, Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Eliza, and her sister Maria Luisa.

The papers gave the names of the members of the new Cabinet: War and President of the Council – General La Coterá, Foreign Affairs – Estevan Guzmán, not long ago Juez de 1^a Instancia, who once gave a sentence in my favour in one of the suits about this house, 96 Zarate; Justice – Senator Dr. Arias, Interior and Finance – as heretofore Rafael Velarde and Dr. Pasos respectively.

Friday, 17th of October 1879. At 4 p.m. I went over the way to the house of Manuel Mendoza, who had died on the previous day at 9 a.m. of consumption. His last fatal illness had hardly lasted a month. There were a great number of people to accompany the corpse to the pantheon. I was in the same coach with Cipriano Correa and one of his sons. At present however, as long as the small pox was committing ravages amongst the population of Lima, only one or two coaches, with the nearest relations, were allowed to drive out to the pantheon. The remainder, this day a long file, halted in the Calle de Maravillas, and drove home when those from the pantheon returned.

Saturday, 18th of October 1879. The Supreme Court had confirmed the sentence of the inferior tribunals and declared the “Luxor”, belonging to the Hamburg Steam[...]ip Company “Kosmos”, a lawful prize; only Dr. Alvar[...] [187] differed. He said that the vessel should be set free, and that the Captain, if he had committed any illegal action, ought to be tried by the tribunals of his own country. For the seizure had voted Muñoz, Vidaurre, Sanchez, Manuel Cisneros, Leon and Morales.

The combat between the “Huascar” and the Chilian vessels took place a trifle to the north of the bay of Mejillones de Bolivia. It lasted about two hours, at first only the “Huascar” and the “Cochrane” were engaged, towards the end the “Blanco Encalada” came to the assistance of her consort. The “Huascar”, struck by many balls, had become a complete wreck. Both turrets, the small one where the Captain used to take his station, and the other with the two

cannons, also one of the cannons themselves had been knocked to pieces by the enemy's 300 pounders. The rudder and the machinery had likewise been damaged. The first, second, third and fourth in command, viz. Grau, Aguirre, Ferré and Rodriguez had been killed. The subalterns of known Lima families, such as Enrique Palacios, Gervacio Santillana, Domingo Valle-Riestra – a son of Federico Sotomayor – only 17 years old, Dr. Tavera and Ugarteche – officer of the marine, more or less wounded. All these, also Fermin Canseco, the only one not wounded, and perhaps eighty more had been taken prisoners, and were on board the Chilian men-of-war. It was further stated that two hundred men were busily at work repairing the damages done to the "Huascar" now in the hands of the enemy. Grau had been buried by the Chilian with all military honours. Their Admiral, Riveros, said in his account of the fight that neither of their vessels, nor the crew on board of them, had suffered much.

Here, in Lima, the collections for the purchase of the ironclad *Almirante Grau* continued with great spirit. Velarde and Pasos were no longer Ministers. Arias had provisionally taken charge of the Finance [188] Department, Guzman of the Interior.

I wrote Ladd a few lines, in which I told him that as in Dr. Middendorff's opinion the contagion of the small-pox could spread for six weeks after the patient had fallen ill, I thought it better that he should not return till the 20th of next month in case he continued unengaged, and I had no other lector.

Sunday, 19th of October 1879. I was up by 5.30, and by eight back from the pantheon, and in bed.

The letters per North steamer were brought in by Ricardo. Besides my usual letters from Juan and Schutte I had one from Mr. G. A. Schön, who informed me that on the 7th September his wife Corina Schutte had been brought to bed of a little girl, who, as Rosa informed Enriqueta, had been christened – Amalia Maria Cristina – in the St. Honoré Church, Amalia and Mr. Calvo having stood godparents, for Juan, whose place had been taken by Mr. Calvo, had not arrived in time, and Schön had been called away by his business to Berlin. According to all accounts, Corina had suffered dreadfully, and the French accoucheur had been under the necessity of assisting the parturition by a slight operation. Her labours had lasted from 30 to 36 hours. She was now well, but so weak that several weeks would elapse before she could recover her strength. The infant was strong, healthy, and uncommonly big.

As Bryson did not come Ricardo read to me a little, and I started on my visits at as early an hour as 1.30. To Dr. Alvarez, to congratulate him on the escape of his grandson Santillana. Only Aurora was in. To Mrs. Higginson, with whom Eliza resided for the present, she having left her own apartments because the small-pox was over the way. To Magdalena Peralta, with whom I was a long

while, the same as with Dolores Puente. Rafael Velarde no m[_] [189] Minister, was in bed, not one visitor was with his wife and daughter. I closed my round with a call on Dr. Muñoz. His wife had gone to the Exhibition, where the great raffle was being held.

At dinner we had Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios and Juana Rosa Lastre, Camacho's widow, lately arrived from Paris. Don Federico was so pleasant in conversation that the time passed quickly away, and it was nearly midnight before I was aware of it.

Monday, 20th of October 1879. This forenoon I made an arrangement with Mr. Perry, Corina's master, a Frenchman by birth, of English extraction; he took upon himself to read to me in English every evening from 7 1/2 to 9, Sundays excepted, but including holidays. I told him at the same time that I might perhaps dismiss him in case I preferred that Mr. Ladd, after his recovery, should resume his old place. In the evening, as usual on Mondays, rocambo and roulette were played, but I hardly shewed my face, and was in Limpricht's room till bedtime.

Tuesday, 21st of October 1879. My new lector, the Frenchman, read to me last night in English slowly and distinctly, but not without gross faults in pronunciation.

After a long interval the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, except Manuel Candamo, met at one o'clock. We merely refused making a loan to Agustin Escudero, for at present we did not think it prudent to make any loan whatever, and authorized the gerentes to pay a dividend of 2 1/2% on 2000 entire shares or two million soles.

The most important news received from Europe by last steamer was that the king of the Zulus was prisoner in the hands of the English, that the relations between Russia and Germany were by no means so friendly as they had hitherto been, and that Von Bismarck for Germany, and Andrassy for Austria had [190] already signed, or were on the point of signing a treaty of alliance, in which the two Emperors guaranteed to each other the integrity of their respective territories.

On the 16th October of last year I noted down a few details about the family of Earl Beaconsfield. From a German article read to me by Ricardo I took the following: Benjamin Disraeli was five times candidate for a seat in the house of Commons before he obtained his object. The first and second time he presented himself at High Wycombe, the third time at Maidstone, the fourth time at Marylebone, and was beaten every time. The fifth time, at Maidstone, he beat his opponent, a radical, Colonel Thornton. He took his seat for the first time in the first parliament which met after the accession of Queen Victoria, in November 1837, and delivered his maiden speech on the 10th December on the

question relative to a so-called Spottiswoode fund, which was a subscription set on foot by the Queen's librarian for collecting funds to assist the Protestant Electors in Ireland against the Catholic ascendancy. A Tory member had spoken defending this subscription. His speech had been torn to shreds by a violent reply from Daniel O'Connell, and Disraeli rose with the avowed purpose to attack the influential Irish leader. He was dressed in a green coat, his waistcoat covered with gold chains, he wore a black stock without shirt-collar. This un-English appearance, his pale face, black eyes, black hair hanging down in ringlets, his gesticulations, all prepossessed the audience against him. Hardly had he opened his mouth when ironical "hear, hear" resounded from all sides, the herculean frame of O'Connell sat opposite to him, his hat awry, and he smiling continually. Disraeli went on, the noise increased, he had to stop for a minute or so, louder and louder became the uproar, till at last, after unheard-of exertions to bear up a[_]st the storm which raged around him, he shouted [_] [191] a voice frightful for its loudness. "I am not surprised at the reception which I have met with, I have attempted more than one thing and I have always succeeded; now I sit down, but the time will come when you will listen to me." He was then 33 year old.

Thursday, 23rd of October 1879. In the forenoon I continued without a lector, and this would last till Ladd's recovery. Last night my new reader read to me in French, his native language, which of course he did well. Within these last days the Congress, which is the name given to the two Chambers when, unable to agree on a question, they meet in one body, resolved that the import duties in the northern Provinces of Perú should not be levied in silver, but in paper money as hitherto, secondly, that the export duty on sugar should be 2 per cent ad valorem in paper, and not 25 cents in silver per quintal as the Government had decreed, and thirdly, that an income tax of ten per cent be levied on all income, "un diez por ciento sobre todas las rentas". It was however doubtful whether the President La Puerta, who by the by was very unwell, would put his cumplase to these laws, and then they would have to stand over till next Congress, which was to meet on the 28th July 1880. Strange motions had been made in the Chamber of Deputies; the one, to annul Oyague's guano contract for Cuba and Porto Rico, another, to annul the contract made with Schmoll, Calderoni & Co., for the exportation of guano to Mauritius and other islands; the third, the object of which was to place the Executive power, in case La Puerta should be incapacitated by illness, into the hands of the President of the Supreme Court of Justice, at present J. A. Ribeyro, which, if carried, could at all events only be a temporary measure. The cabinet was still incomplete. There were but three ministers, who attended to five Ministries. In the evening I did not enter Enriqueta's apartments where the rocamboristas and [_]ral ladies were. [192]

Friday, 24th of October 1879. I was stopped in the street by a lady whom I did not recognize, but whom I knew when she told me that she was Virginia the wife of Moscoso Melgar. The object of her accosting me was to tell me that she belonged to one of the commissions named for collecting money for the purchase of an ironclad, and begged me to contribute something, which I politely and decidedly declined to do. I congratulated Rafael Velarde on his birthday, and when I had got home, at as late an hour as 5.30, I received a message from Zoila, requesting me to dine with them, to which I gave a negative answer; Garland, Enriqueta and the little girls went. In the evening the Frenchman read to me, till near ten, the life of Louis XIV extracted from St. Simon's memoirs.

Saturday, 25th of October 1879. I withdrew my money from the Banco del Perú, because I had learned through an authentic source that the Chilian squadron had left Arica taking a northern course, which made me fear that ere long they might land in the neighbourhood of Lima. This evening at 8.30 the Congress closed its sessions, after having authorized the Government to issue thirty-two millions of soles more in bank notes, viz. twenty millions for war expenses, two millions monthly, to begin on 1st November, eight millions for procuring armament, that is to say, an ironclad, and four millions for financial operations to improve the exchange, a most ridiculous idea. They had annulled Oyague's contract, whilst as regards Schmoll, Calderoni & Co.'s, it had been resolved to request the Government to have its merits examined by the Fiscal. The contract had been strongly defended by Garcia Calderon.

Sunday, 26th of October 1879. I was up at so early an hour that already at a quarter to eight I was back, shaved and again in bed. With Bryson I finished [193] the greater part of my letters for Europe for Thursday's steamer, and with Limpricht I played chess for three hours, two games, of which he gained the first, I the second.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorf. I was very sleepy, and retired to rest at an early hour.

Monday, 27th of October 1879. At last the \$5300, at which price Juan Aliaga's house, N^o 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, embargoed by me on the 20th August 1877 had been knocked down to Pedro Villavicencio in public sale, were delivered to me, as yet in deposit, not by the said Villavicencio, but by Aliaga's wife. I immediately gave in an escrito begging the judge to order that these \$5300 be placed at my free disposal on account of Aliaga's debt to me.

In the evening there was, as usual, rocambo and roulette, at which I was present for a short time, then went to Limpricht's room, and was in bed by 11.30.

Tuesday, 28th of October 1879. More details had reached us about the naval combat of the "Huascar" on the 8th inst. She had not sustained quite so much damage as at first said, though more than thirty balls had struck her. The engine

had not been injured, nor was the big gun knocked to pieces, it had been another one, a forty pounder, which had met this fate. The fight had lasted an hour and a half, and it seemed, but of this there was no certainty, that the foreigners on board had requested Garezon, the last who held the command, to surrender the vessel. He had, however, found the means to open the scuttles, so that when the Chilians came on board there were already two feet of water in the hold. The number of prisoners, many of whom wounded, came to 144. Grau had been cut in two by the ball which struck him. The lower part of his body was found in the turret which had been completely destroyed, whilst the upper part had been carried off into the sea.

In the forenoon I walked a great deal, [...] cended the lower range of San Cristoval and actually fati[...] [194] myself. With my French lector I got on very nicely, both he and I were delighted with St. Simon's Louis XIV, the most egoistical of human beings. In the beginning of his reign he had two mistresses, Mademoiselle De la Valière and Madame de Montespan, and both drove out in the same carriage with the queen – Maria Teresa, daughter of Philip IV of Spain – and the people of Paris stared at them, calling them the three queens. His last mistress, as everybody knows, was Madame de Maintenon, the widow o the paralytic satirical writer Scarron, and whose acquaintance he had made when she was with Madame de Montespan as her companion. She became his legitimate wife by secret marriage, and preserved her sway over him for 32 years until his death.

Wednesday, 29th of October 1879. Grau's obsequies were solemnized in the Cathedral, consequently, this day had been made a holiday, Bryson came at eleven, and I dictated to him my letter to C. W. Schutte.

A new Cabinet had been formed: La Coteria for War; Piérola for Finance; Yrigoyen, Foreign Affairs; Rafael Velarde, Interior; and Ramon Ribeyro, the only Civilista, Justice.

With Limpricht I played chess, lost two games, the one after a tough fight, the other I gave over in a few minutes, and the third I gained.

When we sat down to dinner, Alejandro, much excited, came in search of Geraldo, but not finding him with us hurried away without telling us what he wanted him for. At past ten, when Garland had already gone to his bedroom, Geraldo, out of breath, came with the news that another Cabinet had been formed, consisting of La Coteria, Minister of War and President of the Council; Irigoyen, Foreign Affairs; Ramon Ribeyro, Justice; Alejandro Arenas the lawyer, Interior; and Aurelio Denegri, Finance. [195]

Alejandro, who came at a still later hour, confirmed this piece of news, and related to us in high glee that at about half-past five he had been sent for by the late Finance Minister Arias, who had told him that he wanted for the

next day good bills on London to the amount of £50,000. Fortunately for Alejandro this sudden demand did not find him altogether unprepared, for a few days previously he had had a similar order, which had afterwards been annulled, and, consequently, he replied at once that he, Arias, might count upon the £50,000, and set to work without any further delay. A considerable number of silver bars, also silver soles, he shipped to Gibbs, another lot to Graham, Rowe & Co., and a third to the London, Mexican, and South American Bank, from which various establishments he obtained the bills, drawn against these shipments of treasure, with which and with a few others previously bought he made up the sum wanted by Arias, and so the business was done.

Thursday, 30th of October 1879. By this day's steamer, Julius, one of the sons of Charles Pflücker, with his entire family embarked for Europe via Panamá; the object of his voyage was to procure the so-much-spoken-of ironclad "Almirante Grau", and the Committee which had collected the funds for this purchase handed him bills on England to a considerable amount, they also requested him to take with him and to effect the sale of the jewelry and other objects which had likewise been given in, but this he refused to do. The treasurers of the above-mentioned Committee were J. V. Oyague, Manuel Candamo, and César Canevaro, three gentlemen who did not allow the Government to interfere in the least in their proceedings.

The Banco del Perú made known in the papers that from the 1st November no more interest would be allowed in account-current. From Elizalde, upon whom I called, I learned that this resolution had been taken at his suggestion, and that the other Directors had, after a short [196] discussion, consented. Though for the present there was no probability that the Chilean forces would disembark near Lima, yet there was a possibility they would do so sooner or later, and even occupy the Capital, in which case the Bank wanted to be free of all responsibility as regards the funds deposited in their hands, and this object the Directory was of opinion would be obtained if they did not allow any interest. Elizalde further told me that on the previous day at 5.30 p.m. the members of the Concejos Departamental and Provincial, those of the Callao Concejos, many Senators and Deputies, and other influential men had gone in a body, perhaps two hundred in number, to the house of La Puerta, whom they had found unwell in an interior room, into which Riva Agüero, President of the Departamental, M. M. Valle, of the Provincial, and Elias Mujica from Callao had been admitted. They had told the President that he must name a Cabinet, and that the last chosen by him was not to the satisfaction of the people. He answered, "name whom you like", but pleaded for La Coteria and Velarde. The latter he said was "el Ministro de su corazon"; but in vain, La Coteria they allowed

to pass, Velarde not. Content with the victory they had gained, they had gone to the houses of the new members, but had had much trouble to induce Denegri to accept the nomination. At 8 o'clock the new Ministers had been sworn in. Some details of the preceding I learned in the evening from Seminario and Jorge Valle who had come to play their customary rocambo; besides these two there were only Dr. Middendorff and a certain Hodges, a North American engineer introduced by Enrique. Not only Alejandro, also César Canevaro had shipped silver bars by this steamer, which had been insured by the Insurance Company, "Lima", in £4,000.

Friday, 31st of October 1879. Little Corina had been very very unwell last night, and some day or other, sooner or later [197] there was no doubt that we should have to leave Lima, for Dr. Middendorff said that if Corina grew up here in Lima till she reached her 12th or 13th year, he was almost certain that she would become asthmatic, whilst in Europe she might escape from this dreadful disease. The English troops had taken Cabul by storm; on the other hand the British Minister resident in Burmah had thought it prudent to leave his post. M. M. Valle, the active Alcalde of Lima, who was somewhat consumptive, had gone to Jauja, there to remain for some time, in hopes that a change of climate would benefit his health. The Vice Alcalde, Pedro Correa y Santiago, now filled his place.

At 3.30 I went to the Gas Company, where a general meeting of shareholders had been convened to treat on the necessity of raising the price of gas, because at the present exchange of 14d the coals stood in so dear that at \$7.20 the thousand cubic feet, at which rate the gas was sold to the public, the Company actually lost money. Many shareholders were assembled, who, as Oyague had not yet come, did however not represent a sufficient number of shares to form a quorum. At about four I left my power with Manuel Villate, and went to my notary Garcia, who told me that the judge had ordered my last escrito to be notified to the parties interested, "that they do take cognizance of its contents", and within two days state in reply whatsoever they think proper. When I returned to the Gas Company, the proceedings had just commenced. It was the Director Bryce who had moved the raising of the price to nine soles, but as the Directors had not been unanimous the shareholders had been called together. I expressed myself in favour of the rise, and added that in my opinion the Government and the Municipality ought also to be applied to, Mathison said a few words to the same effect. Then Dr. Loayza spoke: "The Company was certainly entitled to raise the price, because the contracts with the public [...] aid nine dollars in silver or gold, but in the present political [198] state of the country when the entire population of Lima was in great agitation, it was not prudent to moot the question, it might give rise to disorders, and nobody could

say to what these disorders would lead." He expatiated on this subject, and one with another expressed himself so convincingly that I immediately said, "el Señor Doctor me ha convencido, y estoy contra la mocion". This seemed to be the general opinion; only Mathison did not like it. We were rising when Oyague entered; he also agreed, and it was finally resolved that the question should be postponed till the Directory thought prudent again to call the shareholders together to discuss the same question.

At dinner I learned that the entire Cabinet, La Cotería excepted, had again resigned because the four others could not agree with him. This was confirmed by Federico Palacios who came in at ten to fetch his wife.

Saturday, 1st of November 1879. The Municipality of Lima prohibited the visiting of the pantheon for to-day, to-morrow and the day after, giving as the reason for this prohibition that the small-pox was still prevalent, and that therefore an unusual large concourse of people had better be avoided.

From a London Paper, the "Public Opinion" of 13th September 1879, Bryson read to me a short account of Professor Nordenskiöld's successful voyage round the northern shores of Europe and Asia to Behring's Straits, which is also called the North-East Passage, of which the following is an abstract: It was on the 4th July 1878 that the expedition left Gothenburg in a small teak steam whaler, the "Vega", built in Bremen and strengthened and fitted up for the voyage. She was a gift of Mr. Oscar Dickson. The Swedish Government had also rendered its assistance, and the last funds required had been furnished by Alexander Sibiriakoff. On the 28th July [1878] they had sighted Nova Zembla, and continuing their voyage eastward, the sea being comparatively speaking free of ice, or at all events only with loose masses which the vessel could easily pass through, they on the 19th August had made and rounded Cape Severo, or Tsejdskin, the most northerly point of Asia, 77 deg. 41 min. N. They then had passed the mouths of the rivers Lena and Kolyma, which carry much warm water into the Arctic ocean. On the 20th August they prepared for wintering. They had sufficient provisions and the crew was in excellent health. They remained in the ice for 264 days, the shortest day was three hours long, when only the upper brim of the sun was visible. On the 28th July 1879 they had started afresh, and on the 20th they passed Behring's Straits. They coasted the Asiatic shore, crossed over to America, and steering again westward reached Yokohama on the 3rd Sept. 1879. The spot where the "Vega" wintered was no more than 115 min. distant from Behring's Straits. On an archipelago called the Siberian Islands, to the north-east of the mouth of the Lena, bones of rhinoceros, horses, bisons, oxen and sheep had been found, and from the mainland of Siberia the natives frequently passed over in their sledges to these islands in search of ivory, the tusks of mammoths.

In the course of the forenoon I paid six visits, three long ones to Espantoso, Echenique and Basombrio, still detained in the Intendencia, to Doña Trinidad, wife of General Cisneros, and to Augusta Bergmann, Miceno Espantoso's wife, who was very eloquent on the injustice which in her opinion was being done to her husband; according to her no criminal action could be laid to his charge. In the month of October the Directory of the bank had voted the new emission, when Espantoso was not even in Lima; he returned in November when as Director de Turno he signed the "acta" in virtue of which the \$530,000 in notes had been issued. The Vista Fiscal had been in favour of the accused, but the judge Torres had not yet sentenced. [200] The three short visits were: to the family Ribeyro, to Eliza, Guillermo's wife, and to Mrs. Rafael Velarde. At Ribeyro's I met the newly made bishop Dr. Bandini, and a young officer who affirmed that in Callao and Lima there were more than 12,000 soldiers, that they were well armed, and that in Santa Catalina there was an abundance of spare rifles. Doña Josefa Velarde knew not a word of the new Ministry. Her husband Rafael had gone at eleven to La Puerta's, and had not yet returned. At a later hour I was told that he had taken charge of Foreign Affairs, that Dr. Adolfo Quiroga, not long ago Juez de 1ª Instancia, had been named Minister of Justice, Dr. Quimper of Finance, Buenaventura Elguera, until now Prefect of Callao, and at the last election competitor of La Puerta for the Vice Presidency, of the Interior, and that La Cotera remained, as hitherto, Minister of War and President of the Council. The "Comercio" contained the note signed by the four Ministers who had gone out, addressed to La Cotera, in which they said that they resigned their posts because they neither could nor would be responsible for measures in the planning and executing of which they had had no share. In La Cotera's answer he said that every Minister had his affairs under his own charge, and could not allow himself to be interfered with by his colleagues.

This evening the recruiting in the street was beyond measure severe; even Ricardo, who had accompanied the widow of Federico Bergmann to her house, was stopped on his return, and let go, because the officer thought he was a foreigner: "dejenle ir, no es de aquí", were the words he used.

Sunday, 2nd of November 1879. The papers contained an order of the Municipality that all shops should not open before twelve, and should be closed at five, in all probability with the object that the citizens in their new military capacity might have time to be drilled.

After Bryson had left me, I again went o[] [201] to pay some visits: Dr. Dorado, Rafael Quiroz and wife, and Dolores Puente were not in; to Francisco Prada, lately married to Josefina Ramos, I paid my congratulatory visit, and whilst I was with Virginia La Torre, to whom I had just mentioned that the entire Chile fleet had left Antofagasta, Sagastabeytia came in with the news

that two successive telegrams had been received, with the advice that sixteen Chilian vessels were at Pisagua attempting to effect a landing of their troops, which hitherto the allied forces had been able to prevent. With Doña Manuela Portillo I was about an hour, and I had to promise to see her again before the end of the year.

At dinner I learned that the Chilians had disembarked at Pisagua with 10,000 men, notwithstanding the tenacious resistance of the allies. The Bolivians, 1000 or 2000 strong, had retreated, in what direction it was not said. General La Puerta was unwell, even ill one might say; his disease being the gout.

Monday, 3rd of November 1879. It was generally rumoured and believed that the army in the South was short of ammunition, and that the Government here had not sent what Prado had asked for.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta had an uncommonly large party: Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Canevaro; Mr. and Mrs. Ricardo Zevallos; Mr. and Mrs. Seminario and daughter; Mr. and Mrs. José Basagoytia and daughter; Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios; the wife of Rafael Velarde and two daughters; he, himself, looked in at a late hour, and left again; Melchor Velarde; Jorge Valle; Mr. and Mrs. Federico Panizo; Mr. and Mrs. Luis Bryce, and perhaps one or two more; some of whom amused themselves with rocambo, other with roulette. I did not join them. After my French lector was gone, I walked the corridor, was in Enriqueta's bedroom, and in bed before eleven.

Tuesday, 4th of November 1879. Last night at 11.45 I was [202] aroused by a severe shock of an earthquake, but was hardly awake a few minutes.

The exportation of silver bars was again prohibited, and all duties were to be paid in silver. The English ironclad "Triumph" had entered Callao Bay, safe and sound, and had neither struck nor grounded as it had been reported.

Wednesday, 5th of November 1879. Not having been able to go to the pantheon on Sunday last on account of the prohibition already spoken of I was there this morning at the usual early hour.

In the course of the day I went to pay my respects to the German Minister von Gramatzki, lately arrived from Bogotá, who lodged in the Hotel de Francia, opposite the Church of Santo Domingo. After having waited a little, and sent up my card, the servant brought me word that he had gone out, which I did not believe to be true. At the notary's I was told that this day there had again been no tribunals, because the exequies of Enrique Palacios were being celebrated in the Cathedral.

Thursday, 6th of November 1879. The "Pilcomayo", which, under the command of Carlos Ferreyros, had arrived from Iquique, was ordered to return thither without loss of time with a considerable quantity of ammunition, of which it was said the troops there stood in great need.

If the "Comercio" was to be believed, the Allies, only 900 strong, had on Sunday last resisted for seven hours before the Chilian forces, numbering 12,000 men, effected their landing at Pisagua. The allied troops or rather the few who remained of them were retreating to the Interior. Pisagua had been reduced to ashes.

From Rehder I learned that the late decree issued by Quimper allowed import duty to be paid in paper money, calculating the silver sol at a premium of 140 per cent.

I remitted yesterday to C. W. Schutte £600 [203] drawn by the London Bank of Mexico and South America on their London establishment, at 14 1/8d, paying 1/4% brokerage to Alejandro.

In this day's meeting of the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", we were only the Gerente, Gil, Moscoso Melgar and I, and nothing of the slightest importance was transacted. Elizalde and Melgar, both of "La Providencia", told me that a dividend of 3 per cent had been declared, balance of the 12% of last year, but that for this year there would probably be nothing forthcoming. They further told me that neither the "Providencia" nor Banco de Londres allowed interest on new accounts, on the old ones they continued doing so as hitherto. The little money I had I kept in my safe.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 73° F.

In the evening there was only one rocambor table: Garland, Seminario, Luis Bryce, and Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co's house. The curate Aguila and Enrique Basagoytia looked in. At a little past eleven Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

Friday, 7th of November 1879. Felipe Salaverry had been named Prefect of Callao. He was in my opinion a by no means respectable character.

In the course of last night the "Pilcomayo" had left for the South.

In the evening, when Garland and Enriqueta had gone to Luis Bryce's house, and I was quietly with Ricardo and Limpricht, Juan Garland came in much excited, and asked for his mother; not finding her in he left, and then sent word that he wished to speak to me. He told me that he had resolved to go as common soldier with César Canevaro's battalion, which had been suddenly ordered to embark for Arica, and that he required sixty soles, which his mother had in deposit for him, and which I, not doubting his word, immediately advanced him. By the last train [204] he went down to Callao.

Saturday, 8th of November 1879. Enriqueta of course returned me the sixty soles. The "Chalaco", Captain Villavicencio, convoyed by the "Union" under the command of Portal, left Callao in the middle of the night with Canevaro's battalion on board.

For the last few days I had been rearranging and reindexing my books, which had kept me occupied for several hours in the forenoon.

The papers said that the Chilian army was 14,000 strong, that it had 50 cannons and many mitrailleuses, whilst the allies were short of artillery.

Sunday, 9th of November 1879. When the Cathedral struck 7.30 I was back from the pantheon and on my way to the barber's. Before breakfast I again lay down, as it was my habit. After Bryson was gone the German Minister von Gramatzki returned the visit which I paid him the other day. He was a man in the prime of life, polite, and, whilst with me, expatiated almost exclusively on the horrid state of Colombia, which Republic stood, in his opinion, on a lower scale of civilization than any other of the South American States. The interest on the external debt was paid it is true, because were it not done the English Government would immediately lay their hands upon the Custom House revenues. [205] When Gramatzki was gone I sat down to chess with Limpricht and lost the two games we played. In the first I had in the beginning by far the advantage, and yet towards the end he got the better of me. In the second I had no chance from beginning to end, which made me apprehend that my intellect was no longer so strong as it had been formerly. At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Mrs. Sotomayor, a to me very disagreeable woman. Ricardo read to me from a German review an account of the negotiations carried on between the European Cabinets before the breaking out of the Crimean war. It was interesting, but I could not listen with pleasure, for I felt pain in a back tooth lately plumed by the dentist Lince, and I therefore went to bed at somewhat past nine, after Enriqueta had cured me with some cotton soaked in laudanum. It was however past one before I fell asleep.

Monday, 10th of November 1879. This morning the pain was partly gone. I, however, went to the dentist, who prescribed a liquid with which I had to rinse my mouth as often as I liked in the course of the day.

We learned that the "Pilcomayo" had reached Arica safely last night at 9.30 p.m.

At 11 a.m. my lector Ladd, who had been ill of the small-pox, returned, and read to me from the Eclectic Magazines, from Gibbon's Decline and Fall, and from "Kenilworth".

Thermometer in my office at 3 p.m., 75° F. A decree of Quimper's prohibited strictly all intercourse with Chilian as well as Bolivian and Peruvian Ports occupied by the Chilians.

Espantoso, Echenique and Basombrio, hitherto detained in the Intendencia, had been set at liberty, against "fianza de haz", which means that some friends had [206] given bail for their appearance whensoever the judge should require their presence.

Though I made use of the remedy prescribed by the dentist, yet the whole day long I suffered from toothache, which about dinner time got so bad that I could not bear it any longer, and therefore went with Enrique to the dentist,

who with a good deal of trouble took out the paste, which had become as hard as stone, then put in a little cotton with some carbonic spirit to kill the nerve, and the pain was gone. This put me in such good spirits that after the French lector had left I conversed with Federico Palacios till past eleven, whilst some played rocambor, others roulette.

Tuesday, 11th of November 1879. Before nine I was again with the dentist who removed the cotton and put some fresh stuff moistened with spirit in its place.

A telegram had been received that the "Union" and the "Chalaco" had arrived in Arica.

Thursday, 13th of November 1879. At 2 p.m. the five Directors and the two Gerentes of El Banco Hipotecario were assembled. The object of our meeting was to discuss Quimper's decree of 10th inst. founded upon the Congress law of 21st May, which said that within fifteen days all banks, Insurance Companies, and all other establishments of this kind, as well as those who lent money on interest, had to pay 2 1/2% on their revenue, though, as I was the first to observe, we all had already paid our patentes, say 5% upon this same income. Now the question was what percentage should be paid upon the interest on the Cedulas, because, if we were to pay 2 1/2%, those who had purchased Cedulas since the 1st October would have to pay the 1 1/4% on the interest which the sellers had already received on that date. As we could not decide the question, we resolved to present an escrito to the Minister of Finance, which Gallagher and Correa would take to him. In the evening there was no rocambor, for the only one who looked in was Dr. Middendorff, who remained till ten, whilst Garland, Enriqueta and I did not separate till past eleven.

Friday, 14th of November 1879. Every morning at about nine I went to the dentist to have my tooth cured.

At about three I went to congratulate Doña Josefa – Rafael's wife – on her birthday, thence to Dr. Palacios, whom I consulted on the decree yesterday spoke of; his [207] opinion was that I should make an exact note of the various amounts lent by me on interest, even including in the same the \$7200 owing to me by Juan Aliaga y Puente, and at the same time pay the 2 1/2% upon interest actually received, excluding the interest due upon Aliaga's \$7200, which had not been and perhaps would never be paid.

From the South we learned that 50 Peruvian and 50 Bolivian Hussars had been nearly annihilated by a superior Chilian force.

From Callao, three long, narrow, shallow boats, each provided with a torpedo, had left for the South. As far as Chala they were convoyed by the "Talisman". On board of them were: the Cojo Larrañaga, the two Carrascos, these three known since the "Huascar's" mutiny in 1877, and Miguel Cotes.

Saturday, 15th of November 1879. The torpedo boats had returned to Callao, because the individuals on board of them could not support the tremendous heat.

Sunday, 16th of November 1879. This morning I went out to the pantheon at a still earlier hour than on previous Sundays, with a most beautiful bunch of red and white roses, with which I adorned the sarcophagus. By a mere chance I paid my usual Sunday visits to the same persons as last year; only Mrs. Muñoz I omitted to call upon. Then, in 1878, the assassination of Manuel Pardo, which had taken place on the preceding day, a Saturday, was the sole topic of conversation. To-day only the battle was spoken of, which it was expected would in a few days be fought between the contending armies in the neighborhood of Iquique, which port was again blockaded by the Chilian squadron. In the Church of La Merced it is true mass was said for the soul of Don Manuel, but his assassin and accomplices were still alive!

Enriqueta, Garland and the little ones dined with Federico Palacios, thus only Enrique, Ricardo and I were at dinner. [208]

Monday, 17th of November 1879. A submarine telegram was received from Arica, which stated that the cable between this port and Iquique had been cut by the Chilian man-of-war "Covadonga", and that the Peruvian army was in Agua Santa, from which it might be inferred that the Chilians had retired towards Pisagua.

This being Enrique's birthday we had a pretty large party at dinner: the entire family Garland with the exception of Juan and Antonio, both absent, Melchor Velarde, the music-master Castañeda, Federico Palacios, Eliza and Limpricht.

When my French lector came I sent word to him that I could not leave the table, and therefore begged to be excused. After dinner we sat in the corridor, and only the battle believed to be close at hand was spoken of. At the customary hour of nine the rocamboristas came with their wives, more or less the same as last Monday. With Guillermo I walked the corridor a long while, and contrary to my habit remained up till nearly half-past one, when all were gone.

Tuesday, 18th of November 1879. The "Comercio" published a telegram which said that Daza, who some time back had left Arica with part of his Bolivian forces for Iquique, had retraced his steps when about half-way, but that no blame ought to be attached to him for having done so until the details were known.

I was so sleepy that I went to bed at nine, as soon as my French lector had finished reading to me.

Wednesday, 19th of November 1879. The papers published a telegram from Prado to La Puerta which said that General Buendia with his army was in

Agua Santa, and Colonel Albarracin with his monteneros in Tana, thirty miles distant from that place. The "Comercio's" telegram added that Buendia "está arreando a los Chilenos", driving them before him. [209]

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 76° F.

Thursday, 20th of November 1879. Several telegrams were received in the course of the day, the pith of which was that Buendia had driven in the Chilian outposts, but that when he had come upon the main army he had been beaten back, whether it had been a total defeat or a mere check was not stated.

My French lector, much interested and highly pleased, the same as I, with the French novel which he was reading to me called "Fremont Jeune et Risler Aîné", remained till past 9.30. Garland had but few rocambor players with him; Mrs. Luis Bryce kept Enriqueta company, I did not join them and soon went to bed.

Friday, 21st of November 1879. My dear wife's birthday.

I was up before six, and at seven, Enriqueta, who took with her a profusion of flowers, also a funeral ornament ordered by her from Paris, Enrique, Maria and I, with the servant Juan on the box, drove to the pantheon; the sarcophagus in the Chapel Enriqueta actually covered with flowers, the ornament we placed on the Altar, and were back before nine.

In the Banco "La Providencia" I collected 3% dividend, the balance for last mercantile year, which had closed on the 30th June 1879, on my 188 and on Rosa's 32 shares.

The morning had been cool, now at 3 p.m. the thermometer stood at 75° F.

Saturday, 22nd of November 1879. The two criminal judges Carmelino and Torres had at last passed their sentence upon the assassin and his accomplices. They set out with saying that the object of the sergeants who had plotted the murder had been solely to revenge themselves upon Pardo, whom they looked upon as the prime mover of the bill at the discussion of which they had been present when on duty in the [210] Chamber of Deputies, and which bill debarred all such sergeants as had not some education from attaining a higher rank in the army. After this preamble the judges condemned Montoya the actual perpetrator to capital punishment, the three others, Garay, Alvarez and Decourt, who together with Montoya had been in the alfalfa field in October last where they had decided by lot who should do the deed, these three I say were now again to draw lots, one of them to be shot like Montoya, and the other two to be imprisoned in the penitentiary for 15 years. Poita, Montoya's uncle, was to undergo the same punishment as these two, whilst a fifth, Sanchez likewise implicated, was in consideration of his youth, for he had not yet completed his 17th year, sentenced to a shorter term of imprisonment. Ampuero was to be released, because there were no proofs, only suspicions

against him. Now of course there would be appeals to the Superior, and then to the Supreme Court.

Sunday, 23rd of November 1879. I did not go out to the pantheon having been there only two days ago.

Last night when Enriqueta, Limpricht, Ricardo and I were together in the salita, Garland had gone to Panizo's to play rocambo, we heard the tolling of the bell of the Cathedral. Ricardo said at once that it portended a calling together of the populace, and this was really the case. Our street however was perfectly quiet, and the street door being firmly secured with a heavy iron bar lately ordered by Enriqueta, I quietly went to bed about twelve. This morning I learned that the disorder just spoken of had in all probability been instigated by General La Cotera; he himself had allowed a lot of boys and some men of the lowest classes to enter the Cathedral and ascend to the steeple. At first there had been a shouting of "Viva La Cotera! Muera el Director de la Guerra!", whilst at a later hour La Cotera had been hissed [211] and the cry had been "Viva Pierola!". Him the mob had gone in search of, first in his house, next in Santa Sofia where his battalion was, but nowhere had they found him. During the whole night the bell had been tolling at intervals; however nothing of real importance had occurred.

Yesterday's telegram from Arica said, "We known nothing of Buendia's army". In Lima it was believed that it had been entirely annihilated, and that the gunboat "Pilcomayo", Captain C. Ferreyros, had fallen into the hands of the Chilians. Some days back together with the "Chalaco" and the "Union" she had been chased by a Chilian ironclad; the two latter had escaped and reached Callao, of her nothing *certain* was known.

Schutte's and Juan's letters from Paris of the middle of October were read to me. The news of the "Huascar's" loss had reached England on the 9th October, the first telegram having been sent by Edwards of Valparaiso. Juan wrote me that whilst under chloroform an operation had been performed upon him by a clever French surgeon which he expected would materially alleviate the pains and the sufferings which the piles had hitherto caused him. He sent me a cutting from an English paper which gives the details of a marine monster which was being built by order of the Russian Government, it will be found in Appendix under N° 6. By the contents of Mr. Schutte's letter I was much affected; not only was his health irretrievably destroyed, but owing to his mad speculations, he, who, when he left Perú, possessed a fortune of two million silver pesos, was now fearful that his income would not suffice to cover his indispensable daily expenses. Amalia had left for Boston with her two children in the beginning of October viâ Liverpool. Corina with her babe was still with her parents, whilst her husband was absent in Berlin.

After Bryson was gone Limpricht read a [212] letter adressed to me by his niece Emma, in reply to mine of condolence for her mother's death, also three letters to him, one from Emma's married sister Maria Fischer, the other from his brother Henry of Greifswalde, the third from my cousin Mrs. Nelly Kramer. The three from his family informed him of his nephew Emmanuel Bobertag's marriage with a young lady from Solingen, the Sheffield of Germany, here the wedding had been celebrated. Thence the newly married couple had removed to Berlin where Emmanuel would shortly undergo his examination. My Cousin wrote him of the marriage of Anton Hugues with Luisa Hintze; the ceremony had been performed in her, my cousin's apartments, and the wedding dinner, at which 47 persons had sat down, given by the Siemssens in Eppendorff. Mr. and Mrs. Hugues had started at 10 p.m. for Bremen, visited some of Anton's relations in Westphalia, and had settled down in Dresden, where Anton, as previously mentioned, was gaining a competence by taking under his charge young noblemen who were studying in that capital; for this purpose he of course required a spacious well-furnished house, good table, and good servants. He had also inherited a small fortune from his father. Mrs. Kramer further confirmed the death of Dr. Gustavus Schmidt, who had died in the beginning of the year of an inflammation of the lungs. Thus, of the friends of my youth there now only remained in Altona and Hamburg, Charles Semper, perhaps my elder by three years, Edward Reincke, Mrs. Knauer, and Mrs. Kramer, all of my age with a difference of a year or eighteen months.

Limpricht and I played two games of chess, which I gained. I then went out, found the plaza mayor occupied by some policemen, the streets, upon the whole, deserted, here and there groups of individuals, curious to see [213] what was to happen, and . . . nothing occurred.

A telegram received from Prado was published, which stated that part of the Peruvian army was in Tarapacá, of the other part nothing was known (I supposed they had dispersed and gone to their homes). The prefect General Lopez Lavalle had left Iquique and recommended its safety to the foreign Consuls; on his arrival in Arica he had been arrested. Chilian men-of-war were cruising in front of Mollendo. So far the telegram, where the Chilian army really was nobody could say. The submarine cable had been taken up and cut by them.

Dr. Middendorff dined with us and remained till nine.

Monday, 25th of November 1879. In the course of the day I went to the Caja Fiscal and presented to Garcia the treasurer the list of the money lent out by me on interest, which in my opinion I had made out with sufficient correctness, for it included my own funds as well as those of Rosa and Juan, minus from thirty to forty thousand soles. I accompanied this list with the pagarées and

other documents which served as vouchers for its exactness, and had in conformity with the Government's decree of 10th inst., founded upon the law of the Congress of 21st May, calculated 2 1/2% upon the interest gained by me in the course of the present six months, which came to \$211,88; this sum I had taken with me to pay to the Treasurer. However, on my mentioning to him that I had presented a petition to the Government in which I complained of the injustice done by the above decree, because having already paid my "patente" for this half-year of 5% on my annual income, the 2 1/2% now demanded would be paying the same impost twice. He refused to receive it, and said he would rather wait until the Government [_]e its answer to my petition; whereupon I observed to him that [214] by delaying payment I might expose myself to be fined; to which he replied that I need not trouble myself about the fine, for it would not be levied by him, "no tenga Ud. cuidado, no se cobrará". I then retired, satisfied with the result of the step which I had taken.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta had with them Mr. and Mrs. Basagoytia, Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Canevaro, and Mr. and Mrs. Luis Bryce. The gentlemen sat at one table with Garland, the ladies at another with Enrique, all playing rocambo; Enriqueta, who did not understand the game, must have passed some very dull hours. I went to bed at eleven.

Tuesday, 26th of November 1879. Garland and Enriqueta were in the evening at the Basagoytias.

Wednesday, 27th of November 1879. This morning at the dentist Lince's, where I regularly met Doña Polita Egúsuiza, she read to me from the "Patria" that on the 19th November about 7000 Peruvians and 3000 Bolivians had attacked the Chilian army fortified on the Cerro San Francisco, 300 feet high, and had been repulsed with great loss. The papers contained two decrees of Quimper's dated the 25th, the one which prohibited not only the exportation of silver bars and coined silver, but also of silver ore; the other which levied on export duty of one sol silver or its equivalent in paper upon each quintal of sugar, instead of 2% ad valorem, as per law given by the Congress. This new impost would of course affect the sugar planters, and consequently the Banco Hipotecario; therefore, for 4 o'clock this day, a meeting of hacendados and mineros had been convened in the office of the bank. Dr. Loayza, John Bryce and I were together for a short time, and we authorized the gerentes to accede to a proposal made to them for the purchase of the debt of Pablo Vivero for \$60,000 billetes. This sale would leave a great loss to the [215] bank, but the debt being guaranteed by an estate, the property, not of Don Pablo, but of his wife, we considered it would be prudent to accept the offer made.

Thursday, 27th of November 1879. All kinds of dictatorial if not unconstitutional steps were being taken by the Cabinet. Quimper had called to his office some

of the money changers in the Calle de Palacio and warned them to take care not to expose themselves to the effect of the usury laws when purchasing and selling drafts on Europe, and when one of them tried to say a few words in defence of their proceedings, he turned them out of doors. Buenaventura Elguera had prohibited the Editors of the "Comercio" to say anything about the internal affairs of the Government unless in praise of the measures taken by the same. The prefect Villacampa had resigned; so had Tenaud, Colonel of a squadron of cavalry consisting of volunteers. On the other hand Augustus Althaus was deprived of his Colonelship because he had asked for and received pay for a much greater number of soldiers than his battalion really consisted of.

In the evening only Garland, Dr. Middendorff and Luis Bryce played rocambor.

Friday, 28th of November 1879. The papers said that the Peruvian forces which had attacked the Chilians on the 19th had hardly numbered 5000 men, that on the 20th they had been overtaken and surprised by the enemy, and that their loss had been very heavy, which I easily believed, for the Chilians had great superiority in artillery, mitrailleuses and cavalry. The "Comercio" of last night had a correspondence which affirmed that Buendia and Suarez were with 5000 men in Tarapacá, that Bustamante with some infantry and the entire cavalry in Camarones, and that there were 7000 men in Tacna.

Saturday, 29th of November 1879. The great event of the day was the arrival of General Prado; he disembarked early this morning in Callao; a great many of his friends, two to three hundred [216] in number, went down to meet him, and accompanied him to the house occupied by Mrs. Prado, at the corner of the street opposite the side wall of San Pedro. When I passed it, a guard was at the door. In the course of the day he had a great many visitors, also Garland went to see him.

The South American Insurance Company sent me, on account of the gains of the year, \$400, say 25% on paid up capital of \$1600. Also Pfeiffer let me know that he was ready to return to me my loan of \$8800, which I was not at all pleased with, for I did not know what to do with the money.

Garland told me that Cédulas were up to 84%, Nitrate in London to 18s 6d.

Sunday, 30th of November 1879. Last night's "Comercio" had a tremendous editorial article against the Cabinet, of which La Cotería had been the head, and which the paper styled the dictatorial Government of 30 days. Of Rafael Velarde an anecdote was current, which had even been repeated by the Chronicler in "El Nacional". In an interview with Gramatzki the German Minister he had referred to his, the Minister's Government as that of Vienna, which, if true,

was really a proof of an unpardonable ignorance; perhaps it had merely been a lapsus linguae.

This morning I was up at an uncommonly early hour, walked out to the pantheon with my flowers as was my habit, was a short time in the chapel, and back at the barber's at a little past seven.

Bryson and I remodelled my diary of January 1878. We also finished arranging the books of my library. When he was gone I played three games of chess with Limpricht, which I lost; he was undoubtedly the better player. After dinner I went to Rafael Velarde's, where I found two or three visitors, very insignificant persons, nevertheless I remained nearly an hour. [217]

Monday, 1st of December 1879. As Bryson did not come at the usual hour, I went in search of him, and found him in bed with fever and ague. When I came home I occupied myself for some time counting the billetes brought me by Pfeiffer's clerk.

Garland and Enriqueta in the evening had a very numerous party; three rocambor tables, and at least seven or eight persons round the roulette, Enrique the banker, assisted by Ernesto Velarde! A new face I was told had been present, that of Meliton Porras, introduced by Federico Panizo. There had also been several members of Melchor Velarde's family, and Rafael's wife and daughter. I did not join them, and was in bed by 10.30.

As yet no new Ministry was formed. Colonel Leyva, for War; Garcia Calderon, Finance; Forrero, Justice; Manuel Alvarez Calderon, Interior; and Irigoyen, Foreign Affairs, were spoken of as likely to be the President's responsible advisers. To make Forrero, the greatest rogue under the sun, Minister of Justice, would be scandalous indeed; Garcia Calderon, at all events, was clever, and had been Finance Minister before now. Piérola had decidedly refused to accept any ministry. Yesterday the standard of his battalion had been blessed in the Church de la Merced, and after the ceremony a lunch had been given by Federico Panizo in his house. He and his wife had invited Garland and myself to be present both at the one and the other, Garland went, I remained at home.

From Arica a telegram had been received which said that the port was blockaded by two Chilian men-of-war, that there were 5000 Peruvians in Tarapacá, that the remnant of the defeated army was collecting in Arica, that the Bolivian troops were in Tacna, and, finally, "que había *conflicto billetes*". These last two Spanish words, I feared, portended much evil.

Tuesday, 2nd of December 1879. This morning the dentist Lince filled my decayed back tooth with paste, for the last fort- [218] night I had been with him every morning, when he had merely put in some cotton soaked in a strong liquid, for the purpose of killing the nerve. On my asking him what I owed he

answered, Nothing, he having had to perform the present operation because last time he had plumed my tooth before the nerve had been properly killed. At eight in the evening I had to leave my French lector, having been cited to a meeting of the five individuals named to dispose of the money collected from the German residents in Lima. Accordingly, I went to the German Club, where Lembcke, Gildemeister, Dr. Cöntzen, and Plenge were already assembled. Lembcke, who acted as our chairman, after having told us that besides the 16,000 to 17,000 soles collected in Lima, he had received from Trujillo for the same purpose \$4000 more or less, asked our opinion whether we should render any assistance to a German called Heckscher, who had applied to him, and who was at present in Lima with his wife and five children, with whom he had fled hither from Iquique, where he had lost everything he had ever possessed. I said that as the advertisement published by us in the papers a long time back was to the effect that the money collected should only be employed to alleviate the distress of the families of those fallen in the war, it was out of our power to do anything for Heckscher. Gildemeister, Cöntzen and Plenge were of opinion that in the present case we might make an exception. Lembcke said nothing, the majority having already decided, and we then fixed upon \$100 as the sum to be given to Heckscher. This being settled we remained together about half an hour longer, and we all agreed on one point, viz. that the situation of the Country was as wretched as well could be.

A new Cabinet had been named, consisting of Irigoyen, Foreign Affairs; Lara, War; Mariano Alvarez, Interior; Ramon Ribeyro, Justice; Aurelio Denegri; Finance. [219]

Wednesday, 3rd of December 1879. At breakfast Guillermo gave it as a certain piece of news that last night's Cabinet had again been dissolved, because Irigoyen, married to Mercedes the niece of General Castilla's widow, would not have for his colleague a man like Lara, who had once conspired against Castilla's life.

At a later hour I conversed some time with Alejandro, who was very low spirited. He said that no business whatever could be done at present. Coined silver could not be bought at 180% premium.

In the Banco Garantizador, where I wished to open an account current, I was told that they allowed no interest to new comers. In the Banco "La Providencia" I had no confidence. I therefore much against my inclination kept my bank notes in my own house. I also dunned Rönacher who told me that he could not pay me for the present. More or less everything went wrong.

Ladd read me this morning from an article in the "Eclectic" of March 1879, entitled "America Rediviva", that in June 1864 the Greenbacks were at 38, that is to say, 100 dollars in bank notes were required to buy 38 hard dollars. On one

day in the same month, date not given, silver dollars were at 180% premium, within a few hours they had fallen to 125. From 1860 to 1870 the taxes had been raised in the United States from £1 to £3 16s a head.

About 3 o'clock in the afternoon "La Opinion Nacional" published an official telegram received from Montero in Arica, which said that on the 27th at night 2500 Chilians had attacked Buendia's forces in Tarapacá, and been repulsed with heavy loss; seven pieces of artillery and four mitrailleuses had fallen into the hands of the Peruvians. It was further affirmed that the Chilian squadron had intimated capitulation to Arica, within 24 hours; if not, the bombardment would commence. Montero's answer had been that they might begin their work. [220]

It became known that the late Ministry of Irigoyen, La Cotera, Quimper, Rafael Velarde, and Quiroga had again been called in by Prado, and would continue for the present. The papers contained two decrees of Quimper's, signed 29th, in which the contract with Oyague for the purchase of Guano for Cuba and Porto Rico was annulled, and the Executive was authorized to take the necessary measures for rescinding the contract for the consignment of Guano to the Mauritius and other islands with Schmoll, Calderoni & Co.

Thursday, 4th of December 1879. As Ladd did not come, I, to while away the time, walked as far as the Descalzos, and two or three times up and down the Alameda. At past one I was in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente, Gil, Mathison, and Moscoso Melgar. Elizalde laid before us the following question. The Company for loading Guano had opened with us a floating policy for merchandize or produce shipped from Liverpool to Valparaiso. One vessel, which had safely arrived, they had declared in proper time; the next, with Rice valued in \$2300, had been lost before they had made their declaration to the Company, and thus their declaration and the advice of loss had come at the same time. Should we now pay the amount insured? We resolved to meet again to-morrow when all the Directors should be requested to attend.

In the evening my French lector Perry, who for the last two days had complained of hoarseness and cough, did not come; Ricardo was out. With Enriqueta I was in the corridor till 8.30, when Luis Bryce and lady, and Dr. Middendorff came. The gentlemen played cards, the ladies conversed, but, as I was not acquainted with Mrs. Bryce, I did not enter the parlour, and spent in fact a dull time till I went to bed at 10.30.

Friday, 5th of December 1879. Many were of opinion [221] that the victory of the 27th was a myth. Another decree of Quimper's modified that lately given relative to silver ore, in so far that an export duty of 5% ad valorem was to be paid on the same. Enrique told me that he preferred not to ship for the present.

In the Insurance Company, "Lima", only Robertson was wanting to complete the Directory, and, except Menchaca, we were of opinion that the Compañía del Carguio had no right to claim the amount insured. However, at the motion of Gil, and merely out of consideration, we resolved to submit the case to arbitration. As arbiter for the Company I proposed Lembcke, with whom the others were satisfied.

In the evening the Frenchman again stayed away; I was in the salita first with Enriqueta, afterwards with her, Limpricht and Ricardo.

We saw by the "Nacional" that on the 28th of last month a revolution had broken out in La Paz against Daza's Presidency; it was headed by a certain Dr. Nuñez del Prado, one of the members of the Municipality, who in all probability acted in unity with Reyes Ortiz, President of the Council of Ministers, who, during Daza's absence, had been and now continued at the head of the Executive.

Saturday, 6th of December 1879. I felt quite unhappy, for I missed one of the dearest keepsakes of my dear Mariquita, her album with many photographs. I must have put it away somewhere, but I did not know where, and could not find it.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went out, my Frenchman did not come, and thus Ricardo read to me a chapter or so of Marlitt's insipid novel. When Limpricht came in afterwards he told me that he had learned from Corssen, Gildemeister's agent in Iquique, [_]st arrived, that that port was garrisoned by 600 Chilians, [222] that the Prefect was a certain Lynch, and that public security was such that he had not hesitated to leave his family there whilst he had come to Lima on a short visit. As to the victory the Peruvians had gained at Tarapacá on 27th November, there was now no doubt about it, but it was equally certain that their loss in officers had been great, and that for want of provisions and ammunition they had been obliged to retreat upon Arica. This was also confirmed by a letter received by Mrs. Garland from her son Juan.

Sunday, 7th of December 1879. I spent a very bad night; when I awoke it was 2.30; the first thought that struck me was that of the album, where could it be? This led me to think of my dear Mariquita; should I ever meet her again? If we are not entirely annihilated, does memory remain to us? These and similar questions I frequently revolved in my head, and could not come to a conclusion. Then I thought of my advanced age, of my incapability of doing anything without the assistance of others; of the daily dwindling away of my fortune, without my being able to remedy it; of the little probability there was of my revisiting Europe, and so on. I made an effort to expel these painful thoughts by repassing in my memory all the Roman Emperors, I began to cipher, and

fell asleep at about five. At six I was again awake, rose, walked to the pantheon, came back quite tired, so that I slept till past eleven.

This forenoon Bryson and I began remodeling my diary of February 1878, thus we were quickly drawing to the end of my great undertaking.

Of the various visits which I made I will only mention that to Doña Asuncion Santillana, who received me in her bedroom. She wept, and was very sad, for about a week ago she had received advice that her youngest son Benjamin, educated in Germany, about 19 years old, [223] had died of consumption on board of one of Juan Revoredo's vessels, who had given him a passage gratis to San Francisco. Here in Lima he had been so ill of weak lungs that the physicians had counselled his mother to send him on a sea voyage as the only probability of prolonging his life, and now he had died on board.

The remainder of the day was very dull.

Monday, 8th of December 1879. Holiday. La Concepcion. Bryson did not come. Ricardo read to me a little, and I was thus enabled to start somewhat earlier than usual on my Sunday and holiday round. I called upon General La Puerta, with whom I had not been all the time he had held the reins of Government. When I entered several officers left. Rafael Velarde was with him, and hardly had he begun speaking of the lawsuit which Garland on account of Mrs. Cotes was carrying on against Althaus and Tenaud, which La Puerta said was the best founded claim he had ever heard of, when we were interrupted by the French Minister and French Admiral. I did not remain long, and went next to the German Chargé Von Gramatzski, whose house, N° 99 Quemado, I had much trouble in finding. He was talkative and agreeable. Of my other calls I need not say a word.

At dinner we had Mrs. Bergmann and her two girls; Dr. Middendorff, and Limpricht; also the children of Rafael Canevaro, Pepe and Inéz, the former clever, forward and spoiled boy of about six years of age, the latter a good little girl. At a later hour two rocambor tables were formed, each with four gentlemen; a third, with Mrs. Basagoytia, Mrs. Rafael Canevaro, Mrs. Luis Bryce, and Mrs. Federico Panizo; others were round the roulette, where Enriqueta and Enrique as bankers were in the habit of sacrificing their time and money. Of course I did not play, and was in bed by 11.30. [224]

Tuesday, 9th of December. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, and Geraldo's birthday.

To Bryson, who came as usual, I dictated my letter to Juan. If a letter from a correspondent to "El Nacional" was to be believed, the defeat of the 19th had been owing to the want of prevision, to the stupidity and even to the cowardice of General Buendia and of several Colonels. About 2000 Bolivians had thrown

away their arms, and dispersed without having fired a shot. On the 26th, in Tarapacá, the Peruvians certainly had fought well; however, to reach Tacna, for in Tarapacá they could not remain for want of food, they had had a tedious march before them, over a barren sandy plain, according to José Maria Peña 60 miles long, besides running the risk of being intercepted by the Chilians.

We were at dinner: the family, Castañeda the music-master, and Luis Martinez, but sat down so late that I had hardly eaten anything when I was called off because my French lector had come, who had recovered from his attack of bronchitis.

Wednesday, 10th of December 1879. The Minister of Finance prohibited in his decree of the 6th not only the sale of Nitrate to the Chilians, but even the exportation of this article; if exported by the contractors with the Peruvian Government, they would be fined ten times, if by the libres productores, five times its value.

Thursday, 11th of December 1879. From an article of the "Eclectic" of April 1879 entitled "The Earth's place in Nature", I took the following details, which the writer believed to be facts: Of the eight planets which belong to the solar system, the four which form the inner group, Mercury, Venus, the Earth, and Mars, are in size smaller than the four of the outer group, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus, and Neptune. Secondly, their polar compression is less. Thirdly, their rotation is not so rapid; and fourthly, their [225] density is greater. The writer further affirms that the earth is a dense mass to the very centre, and that the centre is denser than the crust.

Before one o'clock I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario with Correa and Bryce, when the Gerentes proposed to pay to the shareholders 133,333 $\frac{1}{3}$ Soles, so as to reduce the million to be returned to them to \$200,000, as well as the interest upon the 133,333 $\frac{1}{3}$ soles. They founded the propriety of their proposal upon the large amount of money which they had in hand, sufficient to make this payment, also that of the interest, and of the redemption at the end of the year.

I knew that this measure had been originally an idea of Alejandro's, who had convinced his father and Gallagher of its fitness. We three Directors also approved it, but made the condition that it should not be carried out unless Loayza and Candamo were of the same opinion as we. Gallagher told us that many of the sugar producers and exporters had made their private arrangements with the Minister of Finance. He had contented himself with the export duty of 2% ad valorem, on condition that they gave him bills on London at 15d for more or less half the value of the Sugar exported.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. in my office, 75° F.

In the evening, Garland, Luis Bryce, Dr. Middendorff, and the Doctor, brother of Don Manuel Seminario, sat round the rocambor table. Don Manuel looked on, and conversed occasionally with Enriqueta and myself. I withdrew at 11.30.

Friday, 12th of December 1879. Within these last few days Rafael Velarde had resigned his post as Minister for Foreign Affairs, which was now provisionally filled by Dr. Quiroga, Minister of Justice. Enrique Lara and Huguet, a relation of Doña Manuela Salmon, were []ce more Prefect and Intendente de Policia. [226]

Saturday, 13th of December 1879. Hitherto I had omitted to chronicle that some time back the Minister of Finance had ordered La Compañia Salitrera to pay the coupon due on the 1st October last, but only to such of the holders of the Certificates as were willing to sell their drafts to the Government at 20 pence. Now the papers published the answer given by Francisco Garcia Calderon, President of the Compañia Salitrera, to this decree, in which he explained in the most convincing manner that the Company was not able to pay the coupon. He showed that the Government owed to the Company a very heavy amount, and on the other hand that within the last year the quantity of nitrate exported had been but small. Time would show what measures the Government would now take. Last advices from Europe quoted Nitrate at the very high price of 18s 6d. Silver also had risen, it was at 53 1/2d per ounce. On the other hand, here in Lima the exchange was getting worse from day to day; 12 pence the sol was the very best exchange at which good bills could be obtained; the drafts which Quimper received and would receive from the sugar planters and others were, it was said, all remitted to Europe, to whom I could not learn, for the purpose of purchasing an ironclad.

Six hundred soldiers of the Tarapacá army had reached Arica.

Sunday, 14th of December 1879. This morning I was up very early. In the chapel I had to take off the sarcophagus all the flowers with which Enriqueta and I had covered it on the 21st November, and which were now completely dried up. This and the sweeping and dusting took up at least half an hour, and actually tired me. At home I slept till past ten.

The letters received last night from Juan and Schutte were read to me this morning. The former [227] in Monte Carlo complained of his want of health, whilst the latter was very anxious about remittances, and now I had to send him £400 or £450 at the horrid exchange of the day. Rosa informed Enriqueta that Pancho Luzarraga had died in Paris of disease of the heart. She added that of the entire family of the Luzarragas, he had been the only one who had not been entirely ruined by his unfortunate speculations; probably he had been prudent enough to preserve the dowry of his wife, the daughter

of Mr. Barron, a rich banker in the City of Mexico. About the year 1823 or 1824, Mr. Forbes and Mr. Barron, two Scotchmen, established themselves in San Blas, ere long they did a large business, and gained much money solely by smuggling transactions, which they carried on on a very extensive scale, jointly with the administrator of the Custom House, and even with the cognizance of the Government, for it was well known at the time that when the President wished to favour a friend of his, he named him chief of San Blas Custom House. Gibbs in London and their branch establishments on the Coast were Barron, Forbes & Co.'s correspondents, and I well remember that Invoices had to be made out in a particular manner, so as to facilitate their contraband business. Afterwards they became owners of quicksilver mines, and of a manufactory of domestics. In 1851 Mr. Forbes, one of the partners, about 70 years of age, was a fellow passenger of ours to Europe, where in his native country he thought of spending the rest of his life. One of the younger Barrons removed to the Capital of Mexico, and Mrs. Pancho Luzarraga was his daughter.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 76° F.

A review of the troops present in Lima was to have been held on the Callao road, but it had been postponed, because the uniforms were not yet ready.

Last Sunday having been my visiting Sunday, this day I devoted to chess. Limpricht and I played from 2.30 [228] till 5.30. The first game was a drawn one; he remained with king, white bishop and pawn, I with king, black bishop and two pawns, none of which I could possibly make into a queen. The other two games I lost.

At dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, Ricardo and I. The girls were at Rafael Canevaro's, Geraldo dined with his brother Alejandro, and Enrique had gone up the Oroya line to see how his mines were getting on. In the evening we were by ourselves, rather dull.

Monday, 15th of December 1879. The scarcity of bills on Europe was extreme; Alejandro could not procure me any at 11 1/2d.

Garland and Enriqueta gave a dinner party to a certain Suarez, secretary of the Columbian Legation, whose family had shown some attention to Antonio in Bogotá. I begged Enriqueta to excuse me, because I found no pleasure in mixing with so many people. Present were: of the family, Father and Mother, Enrique, Guillermo, Alejandro and Geraldo, the second and third with their respective wives; Eloida Roël, Alejandro's, had been on bad terms with the family ever since the marriage, but Alejandro had begged Enriqueta to make up matters, to which she had readily acceded, and he had accordingly brought her with him. The other guests were Luis Bryce and wife, Manuel Seminario, Antonio Villacampa the ex-prefect, his son-in-law Federico Palacios and wife, and Dr. Middendorff. At about nine many more persons came in, ladies and

gentlemen. There were rocambor and roulette till 12.30. I did not enter; after my French lector was gone, I went to Limpricht's room, to whom I dictated my codicil, which being done he read to me an article from a paper on Chess. According to the same the value of the men is, see next page: [229]

8 Pawns	each 2	16
2 Knights	each 7	14
2 Bishops	each 8	16
2 Castles	each 12	24
The Queen		21
The King		9
Total		100

This paper further observed that as chess is generally played, it is nothing but a combat of mistakes against mistakes. Also that the king's bishop is worth more than the queen's, in which I agree.

Tuesday, 16th of December 1879. With the greatest difficulty I obtained from Alejandro £200 3 d/s., at 10d 1/2, which I intended to remit to Schutte by Thursday's steamer, viâ New York, giving him at the same time a detailed account of the state of the country, miserable in every respect.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 76° F.

After my French lector had left, I went as it was my custom to Enriqueta's parlour, where I found two visitors with her: the younger brother of Francisco Garcia Calderon with his wife Victoria, a daughter of Enriqueta's good friend Josefa Bustamante married to the rich Romaña of Arequipa. He seemed to me a very agreeable and well educated man. Amongst other things he told me that the Cajero Fiscal had ordered sentries to be placed at the door of La Compañia Salitrera, in Goyeneche's large house at the corner of our street, and of which his brother was President. By means of these sentries, the Government expected to force the Company to pay the Cupon of 1st October last, which however they neither could nor would do. I also learned from him that Quimper, the Minister for Finance, was very ill of a large boil, here called "panal", on his back, the root of which extended nearly as far as his right lung.

Wednesday, 17th of December 1879. The port of Ilo was also blockaded by the Chilean men-of-war. [230]

Thursday, 18th of December 1879. A telegram sent by Montero to the President made known that Buendia with the remainder of his army, about three or four thousand men strong, had reached Arica this day.

It was the Saint's day of the President Prado, and the birthday of Guillermito, Guillermo's eldest boy. In celebration of the same, Guillermo had invited our family and that of his wife to dine with him; Enriqueta and I begged to be excused, and whilst we two were by ourselves at dinner, Enrique sent a few

words written in the Club de la Union, in pencil, to his mother, advising her that Prado had embarked on board the steamer for Panamá. An hour later this unexpected piece of news had spread all over the town; the populace assembled in the large square, and the bell of the Cathedral rang at intervals; however no disorder took place, but the usual rocamboristas thought proper to remain at home.

Friday, 19th of December 1879. We saw by last night's papers that Prado had been accompanied on board by some of his Ministers. In his address to the nation and army he gave them to understand that availing himself of the permission given him by the Congress in May last he now went to foreign countries, "al extranjero", there to take measures for the benefit of his country, that he would procure ironclads and armament, and that he would be back ere long. La Puerta, the Vice President again took the reins of Government. In Appendix under N^o 7 goes affixed a cutting from the "Nacional", which contains a decree given by the Minister of Finance relative to Bills of Exchange, and which only proves that this man has never understood anything about business, or, as one of the papers said, that he had lost his understanding.

I received this day from the Banco Hipotecario one third of the last one third of the million of the capital which million, as per resolution taken exactly a year [231] ago by the shareholders, was to be returned to them, leaving unpaid \$200,000, for which, Vales bearing 10% annual interest, would be given.

From the "Eclectic" of May 1879 I made the following short extracts: According to the Buddha creed, form, perception, consciousness, action and knowledge, are the five attributes of every human being. The union of these five attributes, which are considered as abstract qualities, and yet as forming the real constituents of every personality, dates from the moment of birth. Their full maturity brings on death. The Swedish explorer Nordenskiöld, in his late voyage round the north of Asia, had discovered in flakes of snow about Spitzbergen small particles of metallic iron.

Saturday, 20th of December 1879. At 2 o'clock I went to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where, notwithstanding the urgency of the Gerente's call, only five of us were present: Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Robertson, Mathison and I. Elizalde's questions were: "What shall I do with the \$50,000 Nitrate Certificates which we took in payment from Saco? What shall I do with the bank notes which are given in payment? Shall I effect insurances in pounds sterling? To the first question the answer, after a long discussion, was that he should not sell. Elizalde, Melgar, and Gil were of opinion that some day or other the certificates would be recognised by the Chilian Government if Perú should lose the province of Tarapacá. Mathison and I were against the sale because we saw no employment for the bank notes which we would receive

in payment. Robertson was not pleased with our having invested such a large amount in Certificates, but at the end he also coincided with the rest. As to the second question we were all of opinion that nothing better could be done than to continue lending money on good security as we had hitherto. As to the third no resolution [] taken; some of us were opposed to insuring in pounds sterling, [232] I of the number. Elizalde answered, "Then we shall not be able to effect any insurance at all; and if we cannot insure, it would be more prudent to liquidate", whereupon Gil as Chairman observed, "that such a weighty question as this should only be discussed when all seven Directors were present", and we therefore agreed to meet again next Monday.

Sunday, 21st of December 1879. This morning I was awake at four; at half past five in the street with my bunch of roses, when it was hardly daylight. On reaching the chapel I felt much fatigued, and became more and more convinced that my physical strength was fast failing me. No more than a year back I walked easily twice a day as far as where the Guadalupe gate had stood; at present once a day was the utmost I could do. At home I laid down till breakfast time, and this meal over, my letters and the daily papers were read to me. The former were from Juan and Mr. Schutte, who both ordered me in the most urgent terms to make them remittances, which I had to comply with even at the ruinous exchange of the day. The most important news given by the papers was, that the Peruvian Government transport "Limeña", which had been chased by the "Blanco Encalada", had safely arrived on Friday night in Callao from Pimentel with 500 recruits on board, and that 1350 recruits more were momentarily expected by the Oroya line. They also spoke of President Prado's departure in terms little complimentary to him; a clandestine flight was the word commonly used.

Within these days had died Dr. Mesones, who had more than once been Minister for Foreign Affairs, and been employed by his Government on several diplomatic missions.

At 2 p.m. I went out on my usual round. Eliza, Guillermo's wife, was bathing; Henry Higginson's drawing room I found empty. Virginia La Tor[] [233] had gone to Miraflores to pay a visit to her daughter Juanita, who, with her husband Selaya and two children had lately returned from France, and taken up her quarters in the hotel in that village. Doña Juana Guise was I thought not quite so friendly as on other occasions, perhaps owing to the lawsuit which Garland as attorney for Mrs. Cotes of Paris was carrying on against Emilio Althaus, her grand-daughter Maria Luisa Dartnell's husband. Dolores Puente told me as soon as I entered that a battalion had risen against the constituted authority, and that General La Cotera had been killed. I would not believe it, for the streets were as quiet as usual. Rafael Velarde however confirmed the report, and urged

me to get home as fast as I could. At the corner of Aldabas and Zarate I found a crowd of people, and still I anticipated nothing serious. However, at a quarter to six, suddenly, a tremendous firing began, which lasted without intermission till past seven. First came the rattling of the musketry, then the sharp crack of a solitary rifle, the strange noise, never heard before, of the mitrailleuses, and finally the booming of the artillery. Often as I had witnessed revolutions in Lima, this seemed to be of a graver character than any other I had hitherto experienced. Colonel Arguedas, the same who many years back had turned out the members of the Convention and who now commanded the battalion Ica, quartered in the barrack of La Plaza de la Inquisicion, had refused to obey the orders given him by the Minister of War, General La Coteria, and had shut himself up in his barrack. To reduce him to obedience, La Coteria had ordered against him several battalions of infantry, some mitrailleuses, and two pieces of artillery, which latter were solely used, though ineffectually, to batter in the door. He himself was present with his escort of cavalry. Enriqueta's little girls with the servants were below in the apartments of the bank; Enrique and Geraldo in the balcony belonging to their rooms; I was with them, but [...] back a little so as not to expose myself to any stray ball. [234] Hardly had the firing ceased, and we had sat down to dinner, when the same story began in the Plaza Mayor, where, as we learned on the following day, Piérola with his battalion had been in the portales, and had fired upon the cavalry and infantry, which, faithful to the Government, were in the Plaza and in the Palace; there the firing was over at about 8.30. A few minutes later, Enriqueta and Eliza, trembling and hardly recovered from their fright, came with Guillermito. In the forenoon, everything in Lima being still in its normal state, they had driven out to Villacampa's in Malambo, where, completely ignorant of what was going on in the town, they had quietly remained till about five. On their return they had observed that two battalions were drawn up in the Plaza Mayor, of which however they took no further notice. A few minutes later, when they were hardly a "cuadra" distant from our house, all of a sudden the firing in the Plaza de la Inquisicion began; then the coachman in the utmost fright turned round the corner, and drove off at a furious speed towards San Pedro. Fortunately, when at the corner of Juan Valdeavellano's house, Enriqueta saw him standing in the half open door. Though hardly acquainted with him, she begged him to give them shelter for a moment. They alighted, dined with him, and remained till the firing had ceased in every quarter of the town, when he, himself, and another gentlemen accompanied them home.

Monday, 22nd of December 1879. The entire family, except myself, had passed a bad night. All were up at an early hour. At seven I went to the Plaza de la Inquisicion, where one tree lay on the ground; the grass and bushes were

trodden down, and the houses in the vicinity of the barrack, particularly that at the corner, the property of Espiritu de la Torre, had been much damaged by the firing of the previous day. The Government troops it was said had suffered considerably, having been exposed to those of [235] Arguedas, which, on the roof, had been somewhat sheltered. Further on I met one of the Harts, the Scotch plumbers, who told me that one cannon ball on the previous evening had entered the bedroom of his brother, who occupied a house close to the Church of Santa Ana; also that Arguedas and his soldiers had on the previous night left the barrack and gone to Callao. Before the Cathedral lay four corpses, which however I did not see owing to the crowd of people which stood round them; one dead horse lay before the palace door, three at the corner of Las Mantas and Plumereros. The town was tranquil, but all houses, banks, stores, shops, were closed, and of private dwellings only the small door open. In the course of the day news was received that in Callao the troops had declared for Piérola. He was in possession of the castles and of the batteries, and had named Pedro Saavedra Prefect, in lieu of Felipe Salaverry, who had come up to Lima. At 9 a.m. two battalions had had a fight at the corner of Melchormalo and Aldabas. In the evening the Colonels of the different battalions present in Lima met in the Palace, together with Bishop Tordoya, when they signed a document in which they declared that they submitted to Pierola's authority in order to put a stop to the effusion of fraternal blood. Some one, I know not whom, was named and dispatched to Callao to treat with Pierola. The cars on the tramway in Lima had not run this day; neither the trains to Callao; also the telegraphic wires had been cut. To me it had been a most tedious day. Ladd came at the usual hour, but neither Bryson at two, nor the Frenchman in the evening.

Tuesday, 23rd of December 1879. The town continued tranquil, but all houses were shut up as on the previous day; no business was done, nor could I obtain bills for Schutte and Juan. The bells were ringing to celebrate the advent of Pierola.

Ladd came at the usual hour, also Bryson, [236] to whom I dictated my letters to Paris.

The papers said that on Sunday between 50 and 60 soldiers and a few officers had been killed, and more than 100 wounded, many dangerously. Carlos Higginson had received a slight wound in the arm, and been carried to the house of Rafael Canevaro. The Salvadores, the Ambulances, and the members of the societies of the White and Red Cross had distinguished themselves by the care they had taken of the wounded.

In the evening my French lector made his reappearance at the usual hour. He said that he had just passed through the Plaza Mayor, where Pierola had

arrived with his Callao troops, and had proceeded to the Palace. According to him the crowd which had assembled to meet him had been both great and enthusiastic; others gave a very different version.

Wednesday, 24th of December 1879. Before breakfast I took a short walk through the town, and found that everything was again in its normal state. The doors of dwelling houses, shops and stores were open. The policemen, or Celadores, were at their posts at the corners of the streets; only before the palace I noted an unusually large number of people. At a later hour, when the banks were open, I received from the Banco Hipotecario the interest on Rosa's and my Cédulas; from Alejandro I bought £500 on the London and Hanseatic Bank, London, at 11d for Schutte, and about £100, Gibbs on Gibbs at 10 3/4d for Juan. In the office of La Comision de Vigilancia, where I had been noted down for £200, Polo, who was there the head clerk, the same as he had been with the Banco de Lima, told me that the three members of the commission, Quintana, Bresani and J. M. Cantuarias had been called by Piérola to the Palace, and that they would not draw by this steamer.

Judging from general report, the number of [237] dead and wounded on Sunday had been much greater than given in the papers, and stated by me above. Both cannon and rifle balls had gone all over the town to places and houses where they certainly had not been expected. For instance, in the Plazuela de la Exposicion many bullets had fallen. In the Church de la Caridad a cannon-ball had nearly destroyed an altar.

A telegram was published in the course of the day, dated Arica this very day, and signed by Montero, who had given in his adherence to the present state of things in Lima. In the evening it became known that Piérola had named seven Ministers, or Secretaries of State, as they were now called, instead of five as hitherto, viz. Pedro J. Calderon, for Foreign Affairs, and Religion (Culto); Finance, Barrinaga; War, Iglesias from Cajamarca; Marine, Villar; Interior, Nemesio Orbegoso; Justice, Federico Panizo; and Public Works (Fomento), Echegaray, the Cuzco engineer; in my opinion, a poor set. Perhaps the cleverest, not of the best moral character, was Calderon.

Though it was Christmas eve, contrary to the general custom, there was no, what is called "Noche buena" in the Plaza; that is to say, there was no illumination, there were no promenaders in the portales, there were no stalls, no venders of Chicha and Picantes. Enriqueta and I, together with Ricardo, were in the parlour till nearly eleven.

Thursday, 25th of December 1879. Christmas Day. Enriqueta sent me in the name of her daughters, a dozen of very nice stockings, of which I stood in need, a black silk cravat, and two pairs of black gloves. I, for my part, distributed some money amongst Ricardo and all the servants of the house.

Nemesio Orbegoso, being absent from Lima, Pedro Calderon had meanwhile taken charge of the Ministry entrusted to the former. Of the Colonels of the different battalions, the last who submitted to Piérولا had been Manuel [238] Caceres of the battalion Callao; he had however thrown up his Colonelcy. So had Espiell, who commanded “La Legion de Honor”, and Fermin Castillo, his post as General of one division of the Army of Reserve.

Notwithstanding the forebodings expressed on the 25th December last year, I was able to make my Christmas calls. The first I went to were Mr. and Mrs. Olavegoya, who occupied a house in the Plaza de la Inquisicion exactly opposite the barrack. They told me that on Sunday last the entire battalion commanded by Antay, had been posted on the roof of their house, and that when the family had taken shelter in a safe apartment on the ground floor, the soldiers had had the whole house at their disposal, but had behaved wonderfully well. They had only gone to the kitchen to drink water, had not touched the dinner which had stood ready; they had not taken away the most insignificant trifle. Two or three wounded, whom they had deposited there during the fight, they had carried away with them when marching off. Whilst conversing with the Olavegoyas I suddenly felt a pain in my left side, which, when in the street, became so acute that it actually doubled me up, and I thought I should not be able to reach my house. I also felt nausea. With some difficulty I ascended the staircase, but by and by the pain left me as quickly as it had come. I took a little port, and continued my visits. At Felipe Barrera's nobody was in; I next looked in at Seminario's, in whose house I had not been before; both man and wife were pleasant people; with them I found my lawyer Eyguren, a Piura man, like them. At Henry Read's they were in the billiard room, where he and another gentleman were playing; his lady was very insignificant. At Macandrew's they were more agreeable; Mrs. Read Senior, the mother of Mrs. Macandrew, almost too talkative; and finally I went to Mrs. Portillo's, whose Saint's day it was. The events of the la[_] [239] few days were of course everywhere the topic of conversation.

Garland and Enriqueta had invited Alejandro and his wife to dine with us. She hardly opened her mouth. He on the contrary was very agreeable. Limpricht also was with us. At a later hour came Seminario and Luis Bryce and wife. There was one rocambor table, and I withdrew at eleven.

Friday, 26th of December 1879. Ladd came to read, Bryson to write for me.

Piérولا had given a decree, which annulled that previously given which had put a stop to all communication with Chile.

A torpedo launch, which after many negotiations, and probably after some outlay of money, the Panamá authorities had permitted to be delivered to some Peruvians who had taken charge of her, had been captured by the

Chilians in Ecuatorian waters. For want of coals she had been obliged to put into an unknown cove to the north of Payta, in expectation of receiving them from this latter port. Meanwhile the "Amazonas", to whose captain her place of concealment had probably been betrayed, had taken her out, and been seen with her in tow. The commander of the launch, Manuel de la Barrera, brother-in-law of Rafael Velarde, had been on shore, together with the second in command, Alfredo Vidal, and the "Nacional", when speaking of this new disaster, hinted at the criminal imbecility of the late Minister, to whose influence the paper attributed the nomination of his brother-in-law.

When Bryson was gone Limpricht and I played chess; I gained the first game, which was touch and go, whilst the second he beat me easily. The French lector came in the evening to my great joy.

Saturday, 27th of December 1879. We saw by the papers [240] that in the neighbourhood of Ica and Pisco, a band of robbers had sprung up. It consisted of more or less forty negroes, who had attacked in succession the estates of Hoja Redonda, property of Carlos Elias, of Larran, owned by Antonio Prada, and of San José, belonging to José Carrillo de Albornoz, quite a young man, married three or four years back to a very pretty young girl, Catalina, daughter of the late Dr. Valle, and sister of Don Jorge, a regular rocamborista of Garland's. On the three estates they had committed great outrages, plundered, and destroyed the machinery. In Hoja Redonda, the Administrador had been killed; in Larran both owner and administrador had met the same fate; in San José, young Carrillo and the first engineer had not fared better. Prada's brother had also been wounded. The papers said that four of the malefactors had been shot.

Juan Martin Echenique, a decided and steady adherent of Piérola, was now Prefect of Lima. I recollected that several years back, when he negotiated with the Pasco Railway Co. for the purchase of this enterprise, he had, in my presence and in that of several others, a conversation with Manuel Pardo, when he said, "When you, Don Manuel, are President of the Republic, you will make me Prefect of Lima, and we shall keep the Country in good order, arreglaremos el pais". Pardo answered him as if it were a joke, and nothing further came of it. Now in 1879 Echenique was Prefect, and Pardo was dead.

Sunday, 28th of December 1879. Of the loss of the torpedo launch Manuel Barrera gave a somewhat different account; however the fact remained the same; he and Vidal had been on shore when the launch was captured. The "Nacional" of last night resumed the character of Piérola and his Cabinet with great prudence. [241] Piérola and Calderon might be looked upon as the head and right arm of the entire body; the other members were as yet little known in the political world, excepting Barrinaga, who certainly had not shown himself a great light when last Minister of Finance. An accusation of the Chamber of

Deputies was still pending against him in the Senate, for a clandestine and illegal emission of bank notes. All eight were Ultramontanes.

Early in the morning I went out to the chapel, and, as it was now always the case, came home tired. After Bryson had left me I went out, and got through with many visits; Colonel J. N. Vargas, the Pintos, Juana Tirado, widow of General Pezet, Mrs. Rafael Canevaro, and the Bishop Bandini were either not in, or not inclined to receive visitors. With Doña Carmen the wife of Manuel Alvarez Calderon, and with Ernestina, Dibos's wife, I remained a pretty long time, ten minutes or so with Rafael's wife and daughter.

At dinner we were few. In the evening I was at home as always.

Monday, 29th of December 1879. The papers said that the banditti of the valley of Ica had not only attacked the three estates already spoken of, but also made an attempt upon the village of Chincha, where however they had been beaten back.

Under yesterday's date, the Jefe Supremo published an, what he called, Estatuto Provisorio, see N° 8 in Appendix, which must be considered for the present as the Constitution of the country, for as he was no constitutional president, the true Constitution could not be in force either.

At one the Directors and the Gerente of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where assembled, without Isaacson and Moscoso Melgar. It was resolved that in the next general meeting of shareholders, which would probably take place in the first weeks of January, the following resolutions taken by us this day should be submitted for approval. [242] We discontinue lending money on interest, and collect as soon as possible the amounts outstanding; secondly, we invest, part of our capital in bills on England to be remitted to a firm there, perhaps £4000; another proportion of our funds we invest in Cédulas, and finally, if required, we effect insurances in pounds sterling. A loss of £1100 which we had had to pay to Menchaca was settled with him at 11 1/2d without discount for cash payment. We rose at two, when I went to Alejandro's house, where I found him in bed; since he and his wife had dined with us he had been ill of quinsy, which was however, as Dr. Middendorff said, not of a dangerous nature.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta had a numerous party of ladies and gentlemen, amongst whom, for the first time, Felipe Varela, with his wife Rosa Orbegoso, the sister of Manuela; Manuela's husband, Federico Panizo, the new secretary of state for Justice, came somewhat later than usual, and was therefore a mere looker on; in his behaviour he was exactly the same as hitherto. I, being very sleepy, went to my bedroom after the French lector was gone, and before 10.30 was fast asleep.

Tuesday, 30th of December 1879. Bryson told me that as his brother and family intended to reside for some time near the mine which the firm possessed in the department of Huaráz he had necessarily to attend to the business more

than he had done heretofore, and could therefore not continue with me. I was sorry that he left me, for he and I were well accustomed to work together; he had been with me since October 1874.

Wednesday, 31st of December 1879. I made my arrangement with Mr. Neat Ladd, who had for some months been reading to me from eleven to one in the forenoon, to do for me the same work as that which Bryson had attended to, but he begged to be excused on Sundays, for since his childhood he had [243] been accustomed to keep the Sabbath, to which request I of course acceded.

This being the last day of the year I thought proper to bring up the one or the other occurrence, political and domestic, which I had omitted to chronicle: Yakoob Khan, the Ameer of Afghanistan, had been carried off as prisoner to Peshawur, having been suspected of complicity in the murder of the British Resident and suite, in Cabul. In all probability Afghanistan would be annexed to the Empire of India; however, according to late advices, the British forces in Cabul were in a perilous situation. In Lima we had the arrest of the Editors of the seven daily papers, "El Comercio", "El Nacional", "La Opinion Nacional", "La Tribuna", "La Patria", "La Sociedad", and "El Independiente". Probably the reason was that the editorial articles had been published without bearing the writers' signatures as had been decreed. General Beingolea had just been named General of the second army of the South; Fermin Castillo, General of the army of the Centre; Vargas Machuca, of the army of the North. A telegram from Arica, not official, said that President Daza had been deposed, and that Colonel Camacho was General-in-Chief of the Bolivian army. Yesterday a number of Peruvian prisoners, taken on board the "Huascar" and "Pilcomayo", amongst whom Carlos Ferreyros, Commander of the latter vessel, arrived in Lima. The exchange of the Peruvian and Chilian prisoners had been arranged through the medium of the British Minister resident in Santiago. By Juan Gallagher I was told that the Chilian men-of-war had destroyed, in Islas de Lobos, the launches, the platform, and everything necessary for the loading of guano.

Guillermo had left Lima about a week ago for the copper mine near Ica, whilst Maria was now at home, the vacations in the college having commenced, to last till the middle of March. [244]

Now a few words as to the events of the present year: Could they have been more disastrous for Perú? I think not. Was there a chance of Perú repairing her losses? No. Shall we have peace by the end of next year? Yes. What will peace cost Perú? The Guaneras and Salitreras. This was my confession of faith. And as regarded myself? With the exception of the pounds sterling which I had in Gibbs's hands, my fortune was dwindling away like icicles exposed to the

rays of the sun. A year back the exchange was about 25d; now it is 11d, 130 per cent worse. And my own state of mind? Certainly seldom, if ever, was I merry. Notwithstanding the great kindness of Enriqueta, I felt solitary, even forlorn; this was no exaggeration. Moreover the articles read to me from the "Eclectic" on so many extraordinary discoveries made in the last 20 or 30 years, on the infiniteness of time and space, also on Darwin's system of evolution; all this bewildered my mind. When by myself, I often pondered on these things, and my faith, never deeply rooted, was still more shaken. What would become of us hereafter? Surely I could not say.

1880

Thursday, 1st of January 1880. I began this new year fast asleep. Last night when the French lector was gone, Enriqueta and I were by ourselves in her parlour, only Limpricht was with us a few moments, and at 1/2 past 10 we retired to our respective bedrooms.

This morning I saw by the papers that of the seven editors of the Lima daily newspapers, two, Tobar of "La Sociedad", and Zegers of "La Tribuna", had been placed at liberty; the other five were still in the prison of Guadalupe[_], [245] moreover two of the Cronistas of "El Nacional" had been arrested; in its office policemen and officers were keeping guard; the office of "El Comercio" was closed and sealed up. On the other hand, three obnoxious decrees of Quimper's had been revoked. Silver bars, coined gold and silver, and silver ore were again allowed to be exported, the former on paying a duty of 5 per cent, the second of 3 per cent, the third, duty free.

In the forenoon Mr. Ladd and I occupied ourselves with correcting the diary for April 1878; when he was gone, I started for my usual round, this day, to wish my friends a happy new year; and as many as twelve calls did I make, viz.: to the family of Dr. Gervasio Alvarez, to the family of Dr. Ribeyro, to Augusta Bergmann de Espantoso, to Mrs. Federico Panizo, to the widow of Santiago Felipe Salaverry, to Dolores Puente, to the family of J. V. Oyague, to Rosa Cipriano Correa's wife, to Mrs. Luis Bryce, all these I found at home, and with the exception of Mrs. Panizo I was well pleased with them. With Dr. Manuel Morales, the wife of General Freyre, and the mother of Manuel Pardo I merely left my card. Everywhere the affairs of the country were the topic of conversation, and, as far as I could judge, there was hardly one, man or woman, who would like to hear the word Peace pronounced. War to the last was the sole idea which pervaded them all.

At dinner we had only Limpricht. When my French lector was gone I went over to the other side of the house, where I found a pretty large party of ladies

and gentlemen, and, contrary to my custom, I remained up till midnight, when all retired.

The Supreme Chief's Levee had been well attended in the forenoon: there had been the entire diplomatic body; their senior, the Papal Legate, had read a speech, to which Piérola, in the uniform of a Colonel, had replied in the [] me manner; further, all the Judges of the different Tribunals, [246] those of the Supreme Court in their embroidered coats, and many, many others; even Garland had gone to pay his respects.

Friday, 2nd of January 1880. Mr. Ladd, for the first time, came at 12 o'clock; as usual he read to me for two hours, and then began his writing work.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., in my office, 79° F. Two hours later I had a visit from Dr. Mariano Dorado of the Superior Court of Justice, who merely came to ask me for a loan of \$900, which, of course, I could not refuse him.

At four o'clock I went over the way to the house of Doña Mañuela Mendoza, whence I accompanied the mortal remains of her daughter Emilia, who had died yesterday, to their last resting place, the family vault in the Catholic pantheon. The cortège was not numerous. Alejandro Garland and I drove out in his carriage. The old lady, Doña Mañuela, had now lost, in about a twelvemonth's time, her three children, Domingo, Manuel and Emilia, and her grandson Julio Carrillo, lately murdered.

This day the Banco Nacional reopened its doors, and recommenced business; Derteano had again full sway, as heretofore; Enrique Cox was the sole Gerente.

Saturday, 3rd of January 1880. It was said at breakfast that the Jefe Supremo had named Toribio Sanz, who resided in Paris, Peruvian Minister for France and England, with full power to settle all financial affairs; thus the last mission of Dr. Rosas had become useless, and the expenses incurred on the same been thrown away.

Mr. Ladd read to me in the "Eclectic" of July 1879 an article headed, "Melancholy of Educated English", in which I found a few words which chimed in but too well with my ideas; they are, "We know much and have no certainty about anything"; and again, "As knowledge progr[] [247] wisdom lingers behind".

At about 3.30 p.m., a sufficient number of shareholders of the Gas Company were assembled in the drawing-room of the Gerente Marriott. J. V. Oyague presided, as he always did. He proposed to raise the price of gas from nine dollars the 1000 cubic feet to ten soles, because, as it was evident to everybody, at the present exchange of 11d the coals stood in so dear that at nine dollars the Company actually worked at a loss. I was the first to speak, and asked whether the rise to ten soles sufficed, and was answered in the affirmative. Then Mathison, in his soft and low voice, and imperfect Spanish, affirmed and

explained that ten soles would not pay, and that we ought to charge twelve. Oyague opined that we might raise the price gradually, and not jump at once to twelve soles. Dr. Arosemena, in a long speech, sided with Oyague; Henry Read proposed to charge a price in proportion with the actual premium on silver soles; this was thought to be impracticable. I proposed that we should take the middle price of \$11, which idea found no echo; Mathison insisted on his \$12. Bryce said a few words to the same effect, but he who decided the question was Dionisio Villate, who made manifest that a gradual rise, for instance to-day to \$10, in a fortnight to eleven, in a month to twelve, would be more annoying to the public than if we came forward at once and said, we cannot do it for less than twelve. Dr. Loayza observed that the general opinion seemed to be in favour of \$12; then the objectors at last gave in, and it was unanimously agreed that, to begin with the month of February, the Company could not supply the public with Gas for less than \$12 the 1000 cubic feet. Guillermo Garland was named the auditor of the accounts for this year, which being done, we broke up.

Sunday, 4th of January 1880. I was up at 5.30, and with a beautiful bouquet of flowers walked out to my chapel; I was back by 7.30, and lay down till breakfast time. [248] Ricardo was not in, and thus the time hung heavily on my hands; moreover I felt uncommonly weak, and had to take half a glass of port before I started on my visits. The first, to Manuel Morales Junr., where I met Nicolas Rodrigo, who told us that a mishap had occurred on the Oroya line. Thirteen hundred or fifteen hundred recruits were coming down in the train, when suddenly a mass of stone fell on the last wagon from the mountains which line the road; two or three were killed and ten or more wounded. My second call was on M. A. Puente Arnao, Juez de 1^a Instancia, then to Dr. Valeri, the Roman priest, who thought that the Chilians could easily be expelled from the province of Tarapacá; the ladies at Dr. Zevallos's were of the same opinion, whilst Colonel Arencivia, just arrived from Iquique, who had been present at the defeat of San Francisco, and whom I met at Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa's, assured me that it would be very difficult, if possible at all, to move an army with provisions, provender for beasts, ammunition, cannons, and all other necessaries, by land from Arica to Iquique. My last calls were upon the widow of Mr. Prévost, and to her sister-in-law, widow of Francisco Moreira.

At dinner Maria and Corina had with them their little friends, the daughters of Isabel Aliaga and of Julia Cavenecia.

Monday, 5th of January 1880. At 2 o'clock Mathison, Gil, Menchaca and I were in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente; although we formed no quorum, the accounts of last year were laid before us, of which the details will be given later on; we agreed to declare a dividend of 15 per cent,

and to convoke a general meeting of the shareholders for the 15th inst. I bought from Alejandro £200, 90 d/s., Menchaca on Gruning & Co., Liverpool, at 11 1/4d, which I intended to remit to Schutte. Juan wrote that he would have [249] no remittances at the present ruinous exchange, and added that he had sufficient funds in Europe to live upon for one year and a half. He further said Corina Schön was far from well, and that Schutte was getting worse and worse.

In the course of the forenoon I had a visit from Edward Knauer, just returned from Europe, where he had been on a pleasure trip for about eight months. He told me that his excellent mother and my cousin Mrs. Kramer were still in very good health considering their advanced age, the latter being however much more agile than the former; Edward Reincke and Charles Semper, the last of the friends of my youth, were doing extremely well considering the many years which had passed over their heads.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables; Enriqueta, assisted by young Basagoytia had "nolens volens" to keep the bank for the roulette players; I, myself, retired at 11.30.

Tuesday, 6th of January 1880. Twelfth Day.

To Mr. Ladd, who came at eleven, I dictated a long letter to Juan. When he was gone, I, the same as last year, paid my last Christmas and New-year visits: to Melchor Velarde, Baltazar Aranivar, José Basagoytia, Mrs. Federico Marriott, not in; the wife of Dr. Muñoz, the widow of Domingo Valle Riestra, Dr. Melchor Vidaurre, Mrs. Escobar, and, finally, to Doña Trinidad Cisneros, where her eldest daughter Maria, a nice young girl, received me. I learned in the course of these my calls, firstly, that the Editors of the daily papers had been set at liberty; secondly, that on the 30th of last month, from five hundred to seven hundred Chilian soldiers had landed at Ilo, overpowered the small garrison, and proceeded by train to Moquegua; and thirdly, that the mishap on the Oroya Line had not been caused by the fall of a mass of stone, but that the carriage, not being duly stopped by the brake, had run with great velocity against the rock.

At dinner we were only Enrique, Geraldo, [250] Ricardo, and I. Mr. and Mrs. Garland and the little ones had gone to dine with Federico Palacios and wife.

Thursday, 8th of January 1880. Thermometer at 3 p.m. 81° F. In the evening my French lector did not come because his wife was on the point of being confined; in his stead Ricardo read to me the uninteresting German novel, of which I have spoken more than once, until half past nine; I then sat down on my side of the corridor until about eleven, when I went to bed without having entered Enriqueta's parlour, where there were the usual visitors, less numerous on Thursdays than on Mondays.

Friday, 9th of January 1880. There was a meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, at which I was not present, because Alejandro had begged me to transfer to him temporarily the few shares which I possessed of \$500 each. The result of last year had been very satisfactory, 23% dividend was declared, of which 4 1/2 had already been, and the balance would now be paid. The Directors had been re-elected, viz. Manuel Candamo, Carlos Elizalde, Juan Calderoni, Enrique Ayulo, and John Bryce. As Suplentes, Alejandro, by all votes except six in blank, and J. J. Elguera, Pardo's ex-minister, who had more than 100 votes less than Alejandro.

In the evening the Frenchman again did not come.

Saturday, 10th of January 1880. Before breakfast Alejandro read to me the new contract, dated 7th inst., concluded between the present Government and Dreyfus Brothers & Co., of Paris, represented here by F. Ford. It was a most shameful arrangement. The Government acknowledged the correctness of Dreyfus's account current of 30th June of last year, which shewed an amount to their credit of £4,500,000, whilst on the other hand the Governm[ent] [251] claims were to be decided within six months by the Supreme Court of Justice, the greater part of the members of which, as everybody knew, could easily be gained over. Until Dreyfus's balance be paid, all the Guano on hand and afloat was to be sold to them at £5 per ton. I thought that there must be a mistake in this figure, for £5 would be too wretchedly low. The Bondholders were to change their bonds for shares in a Company to be formed, to which all the Government railways in Perú had to be ceded; in other words they were to be paid by the railways, which, in many instances, did not pay the working expenses. Dreyfus & Co. were to make an advance of a large amount; how much was not said. Probably part for the purchase of an ironclad; part to meet the immediate wants of the Government. For further particulars I refer to the cuttings in Appendix, N° 9/10. Limpricht assured me that Ford would shortly go home, and that the management of Dreyfus's firm would be entrusted to Dubois the North American, married to the sister of Dreyfus's wife.

At 1 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled; the report for last year was read and approved, which being done the gratifications for Clerks, Gerentes and Directors were discussed.

Sunday, 11th of January 1880. By 6 1/2 a.m. I was in the street, walked out to the pantheon with my flowers, where I found that all those with which I had hitherto adorned the sarcophagus were lying on the ground. I replaced them with those I had brought with me, swept and dusted, and was home and in bed by 8.30. After breakfast Ricardo read to me the papers. There was no mistake in the price of £5 per ton of Guano sold to Dreyfus as yesterday stated.

Nominally this firm bought the article at £11 15s, but then, in conformity with the last contract, they were allowed to charge for all expenses, commission and freight included, as [252] much as £6 15s, which of course reduced the selling price to £5; for the same charges the London Guano Company, limited, who certainly would not work at a loss, did not deduct more than £4 5s . . . £2 10s less than Dreyfus; thus the enormous profit which Dreyfus would make if ever they obtained any Guano at all was as evident as the light of day. The Supreme Chief had published three new decrees of importance; the first abolished "patentes", "predios urbanos", and the 10 per cent on income lately decreed by Quimper; instead of these imposts an annual 6 per cent was to be levied henceforth upon all property, movable and immovable, as long as the war lasted; after its conclusion the 6% would be reduced to 3%, and the amounts on which these 6 and 3% were to be respectively calculated would be fixed by the Prefect, not by the Concejo Departamental as hitherto; the 2nd decree ordained that all claims on the Government previous to the 24th December 1879 should be liquidated by a commission named for the purpose and would be paid when the state of finances permitted, whilst from the said date forward all demands on the Government would be punctually discharged; in virtue of the 3rd decree the German steamer "Luxor" was given back to the Kosmos Co.

Limpricht was with me from two till near six. We balanced my Cash, he wrote up my clean Cash, and we played two games at chess. I gained the first with king and castle against his king; the second was drawn, each of us remaining with his king.

I omitted to mention that the Chilian troops had abandoned both Moquegua and Ilo, after a very short stay in both places; from the former it was said they had taken with them \$20,000, but whether private or public property was uncertain.

Monday, 12th of January 1880. Thermometer at 4.30 p.m., 81° F.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta's [253] usual Monday party was pretty well attended; Alejandro and his wife were there, which I was very glad of. I, myself, did not join them.

Tuesday, 13th of January 1880. Thermometer at noon 81° F. The heat was such that I had discontinued my walks to the Guadalupe gate.

In the evening Government received advice that five Chilian men-of-war had been seen off Ancon, and without loss of time troops had been sent off to the said port, also to Chancay and Chorrillos.

Wednesday, 14th of January 1880. At last, after a delay of more than two months, my two expedientes against Aliaga were returned from the Superior Court to the secretary of the 1st Chamber with the sentence that Villavicencio's demand for, I did not remember what, was inadmissible. It was owing to Dr.

Dorado, to whom the other day I had lent \$900, that this trifle had finally been despatched.

At 4 o'clock, I, Gildemeister, Dr. Contzen, and Plenge met in the office of Mr. Lembcke, who told us that he had been with the clergyman Roca, and informed him that the German colony had collected more than \$20,000, solely for the purpose to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded and the distress of those who lost their protectors during the War, such as widows and orphans. Roca had particularly recommended two officers who had been severely wounded in the war, to each of whom we authorized Lembcke to pay from fifty to 100 soles. He further informed us that he had to absent himself for some time, being on the point of embarking for Valparaiso, consequently Plenge would henceforth occupy his place, however with the difference that every Saturday he should give us an account of his proceedings. Also that the money hitherto under Lembcke's charge be deposited in the Banco del Perú.

Thursday, 15th of January 1880. Gabriel Saco paid me the balance of his pagaré, \$5600; and from the Banco [254] del Perú I received \$1925, being 18 1/2% on my \$5000 or 10 shares which I had in the Bank; 4 1/2 per cent had been paid previously, thus the dividend for the entire year had not been less than 23%.

At 3.30 p.m. the Directors and several of the shareholders were assembled in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima"; Valentin Gil presided. He read the last "acta", the report for the last year, the balance sheet, and the Profit and Loss account, and declared a dividend of 15 per cent, all of which was unanimously approved. He next explained to the shareholders that nobody was at present inclined to insure in paper soles, every one insisted upon insuring in pounds sterling. Hitherto the Directory had not considered itself authorized to do so, and would now ask the opinion of the shareholders, also whether they thought advisable to remit part of our capital to London in pounds sterling, so as to have a fund to fall back upon in case of need. The reply of the Shareholders was that they gave full power to the Directory to do whatsoever they thought best for the interests of the Company. Gil, Robertson, Isaacson, and Menchaca, the Directors who went out by rotation, were re-elected; for examiners of the accounts at the end of this year, Enrique Calderoni and Alejandro Garland, for their suplente, Enrique Barron, were chosen. In the course of last year, the premiums received on sea-risk amounted to in round numbers \$12,000, on fire risks, \$19,000, interest gained had run up to \$50,500; thus a very large dividend might have been given had it not been for the losses, amounting to \$44,000, which we had had to pay in 1879, and of which two, those per "Esther" and "Karnac", dated several years back. We had also paid \$5,000, our subscription towards the expenses of the war; consequently we could only divide \$30,000, say 15% on paid up capital of \$200,000, which would leave

about \$3000 [255] to the debit of Suspense a/c. The reserve fund of \$200,000 remained untouched.

In the evening Garland had but three rocambor players with him, Dr. Middendorff, Manuel Seminario, and M. F. Benavides; Enriqueta and I remained with them till past eleven. Little Corina was suffering from sore feet to such an degree that she could hardly walk. Dr. Middendorff had prescribed various remedies, but hitherto they had had no effect.

Friday, 16th of January 1880. The Supreme Chief issued decrees after decrees, some of them of a doubtful nature; the one for instance, the object of which was to put a stop to the continual variations in the value of paper money, which ordained that until a gold coinage could be established in Perú, the English pound sterling or sovereign should be the monetary standard in the Country. The Revenue and the public expenses were to be calculated in pounds sterling, of which a large amount might be expected from Europe. The second decree fixed the value of the paper sol at 12 pence sterling. The third reduced the export duty on sugar from \$1 silver per quintal to 20d, 18d and 15d per quintal, according to quality. The fourth annulled the Concejos Departamentales and Provinciales, which had been the hobby of Manuel Pardo, and re-established the old Municipalities respectively in the capitals of Departments, of Provinces, and of Districts. The Municipals in Lima were to be twenty-five in number, say 15 proprietors and 10 suplentes, amongst whom we found all kinds of persons, such as Aliaga y Puente, Juan Peña, whose bad character I had become acquainted with at the time that I was one of the Directors of the "Constructora", and Julio Monterosa, whose reputation was on a par with that of Peña; on the other hand there were also respectable persons, Rufino Torrico, Felipe Varela, Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, Francisco Prada, and of foreigners, Geraldo Garland[_] [256] Father (English), Gustavus Heudebert (French), John Gildemeister (German), W. Graña, Spanish, and Ernesto Puccio (Italian). On Sunday next they would meet for the first time, when the Alcalde would be chosen, for which post two candidates were in the field, viz. Juan Aliaga, who was favoured by the Supreme Chief, especially by the Secretary Pedro Calderon, and Meliton Porras. The Prefect of the Department had the right to be present at the meeting whensoever he thought proper, then he, not the Alcalde, would preside.

Saturday, 17th of January 1880. The Banco Hipotecario, paid to the shareholders the last \$200,000, balance of the one million soles capital returned to the same, for which only a month the Bank had given obligatory notes; of course I received my portion, \$4500, besides half a month's interest at 10 per cent with \$18,33 [?]; likewise from the Insurance Company, "Lima", \$300, 15 per cent on my \$2,000. Thus money was accumulating on my hands without my knowing

what to do with it, for owing to the great abundance of paper money in the market, no one applied for money on interest, and the only shares which were for sale were those of the National Bank, which had been offered me at 63%, but in which I did not like to invest my money. The London Bank of Mexico and South America lent at 8 per cent annum, exchange was at 10 1/2d or even 10 1/4d.

Sunday, 18th of January 1880. I was up at half past five, a bunch of sweet scented jessamine in my hand, which I placed upon the sarcophagus. At home, I slept full an hour, breakfasted, and listened to Enriqueta's reading to me Juan's letter from Monte Carlo and Nizza dated 10th/12th December. At noon Bryson was with me at my request, arranged for me the papers of "El Porvenir de las Familias", and read a letter from C. W. Schutte, also one from my cousin Frances Cresswell. Schutte was quite in despair with my remittance at 14 1/8d, and would, if it were possible do without any further remittances until [257] the war was over. What would be his outcry when he received the bill at 10 1/2d! All agreed in speaking of the extraordinary cold which had prevailed on the Continent. In Upper Silesia a paper quoted it at 28° R. below freezing point, which I was certain could not be correct, for even in 1812/13, during the Russian campaign, which winter was considered to be one of the coldest on record, in Germany the thermometer did not fall below 23°. Near Liegnitz eleven gipsies, men, women, and children, had been found frozen to death around their extinguished camp-fire. Juan in Nizza complained of chilblains, and in Paris, where the Seine continued frozen, the Municipality had already spent 500,000 francs in clearing away the snow. Three million francs had been subscribed to relieve the poor. Near London, the cold was not so intense. Already by last steamer we had heard of the failure of the old and well-known house in Hamburg of J. C. Godeffroy & Son, which had been doing an extensive business with the Samoa and Feejee Islands. Gustavus the chief of the house, and in former years Senator, had also been one of the supervisors of the North German Bank in Hamburg, which for a long time past had rendered assistance to the firm. John Henry Schröder & Co. of London were said to be interested for £100,000.

I had a visit from Charles von der Heyde; when he was gone and I had set out on my customary round of visits, I found the street lined with soldiers; the Supreme Chief had just opened the Council of State, exactly with the same ceremonies as if it were the Constitutional Congress. This council consisted of the Archbishop Huertas, who presided, of J. A. Ribeyro, President of the Supreme Court; M. F. Benavides, President of the Tribunal de Cuentas; Antonio Arenas, President of the Congress of Legists; Lecca, Prior of the "Consulado"; Serapio Orbegoso, General Francisco Benavides, Elcorroburrutia,

a naval officer; Dr. Loayza; and a few more, whose names I did not recollect. [258] Pierola read a short discourse, to which the Archbishop replied, both speeches full of patriotic resolves, and then the ceremony ended. Also the new Municipals had had their first meeting presided over by the Prefect J. M. Echenique. The "propietarios" who were chosen were upon the whole a very respectable set: all the foreigners except the Italian Puccio; Garland, who had had 19 votes out of 21; Heudebert; Dubois the North American; Gildemeister, and Graña; further, Meliton Porras, chosen Alcalde; Modesto Basadre, Sindico; Luis Roca y Boloña, Julian Alarco; Ricardo Zevallos, and several others, so as to make up the number of fifteen. The names of Juan Aliaga y Puente, Juan Peña, and Julio Monterosa were found among the "suplentes", which might be looked upon as a defeat of Piérola's personal influence.

The calls I made were but few. At dinner we had Federico Palacios and wife, the music-master Castañeda, and several little friends of Maria and Corina. We rose at about 9 o'clock. Shortly after I went to bed, but did not fall asleep until eleven.

From Monday, 19th of January 1880 to Saturday, 24th of January 1880. The Supreme Chief's decrees followed each other in rapid succession, one fixed the value of the sol in the payment of import duties at 39 pence; another allowed the exportation of coined silver sols and bar silver, the former on paying an export duty of 1 1/4d per sol, the latter with an export duty of 52d the kilo of fine silver; a third decree made known that henceforth the Supreme Chief would name all Judges de 1^a Instancia, the Vocales of the Superior and of the Supreme Court, without the interference of this last named Tribunal and even of the Congress, as it had hitherto been the rule.

My own way of living was quiet and regular. My walks were less frequent than before on account of the great heat, at 4 p.m. the thermometer stood at 80° F., [259] perhaps also my physical strength was on the wane. Ricardo read to me an hour or so before breakfast, to which we sat down at 10 1/2; from 12 to 5 1/2 Mr. Ladd was with me; he read to me the "Eclectic" and some novel or other; we had finished the "Pirate" by Sir Walter Scott, and were now occupied with "Arabella Stuart" by James, certainly not one of his worst novels; the "Eclectic" contained a great variety of articles, some extremely interesting, such as those on Ancient Egypt, on some episodes in Russian History, on Edinburgh life at the beginning of the Century, and others of this description; some were almost too erudite, those on the Universe, on the Component parts of the Sun, on the Origin and Age of the Earth, on the System of development introduced by Darwin, etc.; others again were very curious, on Calculating Boys, on Chess Automaton; again, others very light and amusing reading, such as the story of Mademoiselle de Mersac; and, finally, some with such deterring headings, that

we did not venture at them. I also dictated to Mr. Ladd my letters to Juan and Schutte; we revised my old diary, now May 1878, and he copied it.

At 6.30 p.m. we sat down to dinner; every Thursday with Federico Palacios and wife, to whom Garland, Enriqueta and the little ones drove out on Wednesdays. From half-past seven to a quarter or half-past nine my French lector Perry was with me; we had finished two volumes of a very uninteresting History of Napoleon III, and were reading now a master-piece in two volumes, "Mignet's French Revolution". For light reading we had taken up "Les Pérégrinations d'une Paria", by Flora Tristan, who gave an account of her visit to Perú. It was a most flimsy production, upon which not the slightest reliance could be placed. She depicted everything in strong colours whether true or not, only for the sake of effect. She painted herself as the most sensible of females, at the same time of a proud, bold, and noble character; the society of Arequipa, of which she could not know much, [260] as the ne plus ultra of stupidity, excepting one or two ladies of her family, and three or four foreigners. When Mr. Perry had gone Enriqueta used to come to me on my side of the corridor; and on Mondays and Thursdays, now that the habitual "tertulia" was less numerous, owing to the removal of several families to Chorrillos, I went to her parlour. By eleven I was generally in bed. Maria Garland had now her vacations, which lasted from the 24th December to about the middle of March; that she might not forget altogether the little she had learned she partook of the lesson which Mr. Perry the Frenchman had for some time past been giving to Corina, which little creature was frequently ailing, now she suffered from sore feet, so that she was always limping about.

Another decree had been published quite as ridiculous as the previous ones, this signed by the Secretary Panizo, who after a long preamble established "Un Instituto de Bellas Artes y Letras" with a sub-division into two Academies; Numa Pompilio Llona was named Director, and in the budget £2035 5s were set aside for this new project.

From the "Panamá Star and Herald" I took the following: On the 28th December last, when a hurricane was blowing from the south-west, a train left Edinburgh for Dundee at 4 p.m.; before reaching this last named place it had to pass a bridge over the "Tay", of which I have given an account in my diary, looked upon as one of the wonders of the world. As the train did not arrive in time, some persons from Dundee ventured out and on coming to the bridge, two miles long, they found that the centre, half a mile in length, was gone; of the train with 90 human being there was no vestige, the one and the other had disappeared in the waters of the Tay. The other piece of news sounded less dismal: On the 10th of the present mo[_] [261] Monsieur Ferdinand de Lesseps, accompanied by several persons, had proceeded to the highest point

on the Isthmus of Panamá, called the Cerro Culebra, and there a portion of the rock had been blown away by means of explosive matter, his little daughter, seven year of age, having applied the spark to the electric wire, and thus the beginning was made of the Interoceanic Canal.

At 4 o'clock Dr. Contzen, Gildemeister, Plenge and I met in the German Club rooms, when Plenge informed us that through the medium of Roca the clergyman he had put himself in communication with Sister Teresa, a French lady, Superior of the hospital of Saint Bartholomew, and that, through her hands, some of the money would be distributed to some forty or fifty wounded soldiers in this hospital. We approved what he had done, and then conversed. Gildemeister apprehended that ere long the Chilian forces would land in the neighbourhood of Lima, gain a victory, and then force Government to make peace; Contzen thought that there was great probability of a war in Europe, he affirmed that Austria could place in the field one million six hundred thousand men. It was known that Bismarck had demanded from France a categorical answer to his question as to whether there was any truth in the report that a treaty of alliance had been signed between France and Russia.

Sunday, 25th of January 1880. It was nearly half past six before I was ready to start, it actually rained, big drops fell, not the dense mist to which we are accustomed in the winter season.

Ricardo read to me; afterwards, whilst Limpricht and I were playing chess, we were interrupted by a long visit from Mr. Hero Cremer, just arrived from Europe, whom I had hardly been acquainted with when he was here some years back, and by another, a short one from Sagastabeytia. The first game I fairly gained; Limpricht, the second; the third he lost by a stupid oversight; but as he had given [262] back to me one or more moves, I must put it down as drawn.

In the evening we had Rafael Velarde with us on my side of the corridor where we took tea.

From Monday, 26th to Saturday, 3rd of January 1880. This week passed by in the same quiet and monotonous manner as the remaining 51 weeks of the year would probably have done if their uniformity and tranquillity had not been broken by revolutions, such as that of 21st December last, by heroic exploits, or by deplorable defeats; but of these military deeds and of even rumours concerning them, this week was void, not so of decrees issued by the Supreme Chief and countersigned by his secretaries. One annulled one of the laws given by the last congress, imposing a small tax upon each package landed or shipped in the ports of the Republic, and raising the import duty on a few articles. This was the law proposed to the Senate by Manuel Pardo just before his death, and it was the speech which he had delivered on the occasion which

he rectified in the printing office of the "Comercio" two hours before the fatal lead from Montoya's rifle pierced his noble heart. Another decree prohibited the Gas Company to raise the price of the Gas consumed by the public in Lima from \$9 to \$12 the thousand cubic feet, which increase in the price had been unanimously voted in the last meeting of shareholders, and letters advising the same been sent round by the Manager F. Marriott to all consumers. To judge from the wording of the decree it was clear to me that Dr. Nicolas de Piérola had been offended, because the Company had not consulted him before taking the step, and because the Government had been advised of it as of "un fait accompli", in which light it had been looked upon by the Directory. A third decree raised the number of Councillors of State to fifteen, and invested this body with the powers hitherto inherent in the "Tribunal de Responsabilidad", which Tribunal was consequently abolished.

As regards myself, the great heat, 81° F. at [263] noon in my office, did not allow me to take my customary walks, and many an hour, both in the day-time, and particularly in the evening when my French lector was gone I sat in my arm-chair on my side of the corridor.

In the course of the week I was present at three meetings, and had to look after my lawsuit against Aliaga, in which the progress I made was but small. The meetings were: the first, in the Banco de Hipotecario, where we made a concession to one of the debtors, Mendivil, in consideration of his poverty and his large family, we also thought proper to propose to the shareholders to make them a payment of 2% on account of the profits of this year, besides 3%, balance of 8% dividend for last year; we then removed to the large saloon which my wife and I had intended for the dining room, where not less than \$400,000 of cédulas were drawn, to be redeemed on the 30th June next, all for the public, none for the Bank; for now that the cédulas stood at above par, the Bank thought proper to keep those it had; not one shareholder was present. The second, in the office of the Water Company, Oyague wanted to force me into the chair, but this was only proforma, I of course resisted, and he presided as he had done for many years back. Luis Rey was named Gerente in lieu of his deceased father with a salary of \$500 monthly. At Oyague's suggestion we resolved that the Directory should henceforth have a remuneration of 2 1/2% upon the nett gains, and, finally, the late Directors were re-elected, with the exception of Basagoytia, who had sold out, and in whose stead Ascarrate was chosen. The third, in the German Club Rooms, where Contzen, Plenge and I were together. Plenge told us that hitherto he had only paid \$30 to two wounded Peruvian officers, and that he was in constant communication with the clergyman Roca and the Superiors of the Hospitals of Saint Bartholomew and Guadalupe.

On Saturday, Mr. Ladd, prevented by illness, could not come, and I spent a very tiresome forenoon. [264]

Follow a few odds and ends: About Pisco and Chinchá more than 130 negroes supposed to be implicated in the late murders had been shot by order of the Prefect Alarco. On the Oroya line between Matucana and Chicla part of the embankment had fallen in, and the communication been interrupted.

In Amancaes a trial was made of 4 four-pounders cast of copper and tin in the foundry of Messrs. White & Co. in the Alameda de Acho, and given entire satisfaction, at least so the papers said. Within this fortnight or so had died José Luis, one of the children of the late J. G. Paz-Soldan by his first marriage, of whom I have only to say that he was good-natured and uncommonly stout.

Sunday, 1st of February 1880. I was on my way to the pantheon before half-past five, when it was not yet full daylight. After breakfast Ricardo read to me an excellent article in German on the late French Exhibition of 1878. At the usual hour I made a few calls, of which I have nothing to say.

Monday, 2nd of February 1880. Candlemas-day. I made a new acquaintance, namely, that of Mr. Henry Gildemeister, and his newly married wife. They had given me the usual notice of their marriage, and I had thus to pay them my respects. He, a young man, cousin and partner of John Gildemeister, was very agreeable; she, good-looking and uncommonly fair, a native of Copenhagen, of course spoke German, but had not much to say for herself. I also called upon Carolina La Fuente, and Eliza, the daughter of Pepe Rey de Castro, with both of whom I had not been for nearly a year.

In the evening I did not join the usual Monday evening tertulia, but had Rafael Velarde with me on my side of the corridor till nearly midnight.

Tuesday, 3rd of February 1880. Mr. Ladd came at [] usual hour. Limpricht had closed his cigar es- [265] tablishment; sold everything, and transferred the shop to another person. He had taken this resolution, which I approved of, because at the present ruinous exchange of 10 3/4d, he had found it quite impossible to make it pay, notwithstanding the great economy which he always practised. Paper money abounded, and interest was low, public securities high; shares of the Banco del Perú eagerly bought at par, those of the Banco Nacional had risen in a fortnight from 63 to 95, "Providencia", 85; Cédulas del Banco Hipotecario, 102; only Gas shares and shares in the Consignment of Huano to the United States could hardly be sold at any price; Bonos Municipales, 75 1/2, at which I had sold mine, Juan's, a few days back, at 75.

When, at 5 o'clock, I went as was my habit to the notary Garcia, he notified to me the last sentence of the Judge Puente Arnao, which said, that as Villavicencio had desisted from his purchase of 11 and 13 Polvos Azules, and as Aliaga's wife had bought it, the "escritura de venta" was now to be drawn out

by Juan Aliaga in her favour, and this being done, the purchase money hitherto held by me in deposit was to be placed at my free disposal.

Wednesday, 4th of February 1880. At about 2 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, Candamo excepted, were assembled, when Gallagher informed us that Simon Soyer, who, by his defraudations discovered several years back, had cost the bank more than \$100,000, and who appeared still as owing \$15,000, had offered in cancelment of his debt somewhat above \$2000. Correa, Loayza and I were of opinion that it would be advisable to accept the offer, and Bryce gave his tacit consent, for he hardly ever said a word. We then adjourned to the large saloon, where we were joined by a small number of shareholders, sufficient however to form a quorum. For the first time in the last four or five years the meeting passed over quietly, and without a single high word. Correa as President read a short discourse, which was very insignificant; [266] he then said that the Directory had thought proper to divide among the clerks a remuneration of \$2,000, and proposed that \$5000 should be conceded to each of the Gerentes as a gratification, which was approved. These payments being made as well as a dividend of 3% to the shareholders, which completed 8% for the year, there would still remain a balance of \$12,000 and odd to the credit of Profit and Loss, and he requested the shareholders to determine what should be done with this balance. Garcia Calderon proposed that \$2000 should be paid to each of the Directors as a remuneration for their services, and the small residue be left to the credit of the account, also to this no objection was made. Then the election of the Directors came on; all five were re-elected, almost unanimously; for suplentes, Vicente Oyague (son), Calixto Pfeiffer, and Focion Mariategui.

Thursday, 5th of February. At dinner we had Federico Palacios and wife, Eliza; Juana Rosa, Camacho's widow, and her young sister Carmen, engaged to one of the Dinegros. In the evening, though the usual party was far from numerous, I preferred remaining on my side of the corridor.

Friday, 6th of February. The papers gave the news of the death of Monsieur Jules Favre, of great repute in the last years of Napoleon the Third's reign; it was he who commenced the peace negotiations with von Bismarck, which were brought to a conclusion by Thiers.

The commander of the Chilian squadron blockading Mollendo had made known to the foreign consuls resident in that port that as the railway between Mollendo and Arequipa was Government property, the laws of war gave him the right to destroy this means of communication.

Saturday, 7th of February. After having waited for a long while in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", four of the Directors, Menchaca, Moscoso Melgar, Mathison [267] and Isaacson joined the Gerente Elizalde

and myself; Valentin Gil, whose mother had lately died, and Robertson did not attend. Elizalde informed us that, Lembcke being absent, he had taken upon himself to name Henry Read of Gibbs's house as our arbiter in the case with the Guano Loading Company, of which I spoke about a month ago. He also told us that the house of Gibbs here in Lima would receive the small drafts on England paid us on account of premium, charging $1\frac{1}{2}\%$ commission, and allowing no interest; both the one and the other was approved. Next Elizalde communicated that several transfers of shares had been made, which transfers, according to statute, were not valid until sanctioned by the Directory. As one of these was in favour of a married lady, Señora Melgar de Rey, I said that at least a year back we had resolved never to permit the transfer of a share to a married woman, because if owing to a heavy loss we should be obliged to make a new call upon the shareholders, the husband might prohibit his wife to make a payment. This observation of mine was eagerly taken up by Menchaca; Moscoso Melgar defended the transfer, for the lady was a relation of his, and at last it was resolved to admit it if the husband gave his consent. Next Menchaca asked whether the Company would be inclined to lend to a respectable person 100,000 soles Nitrate Certificates, to be returned in one or two months, the borrower placing in the Company's hands sufficient security, and paying a commission. Melgar suggested that the security should consist in 150,000 soles in billetes, and that 1% commission should be charged every two months, to this all present acceded. Whilst conversing on the subject of Nitrate Certificates, Menchaca said that he would sell me one hundred thousand soles worth at 95 per cent against bills on England at 11d. Thence I hurried to the Justice Hall. In the morning an Escribano de Diligencias had notified to me a "traslado" decreed by Judge Quiroga upon an escrito [268] of M. Frank, tenant of shops in Aliaga's house, Calle de Palacio; I had neglected to take note of the name of the notary, and now I had to run round to the six notaries who attended in Quiroga's office, but not one of them had any recollection of such an escrito. Bathed in perspiration I reached the German Club Rooms, where Lembcke, Gildemeister and Plenge were already together; in conformity with our last resolution Plenge had paid 550 soles to the Superior of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew to be distributed amongst the wounded soldiers. Lembcke did not seem pleased with this and said that he himself would go to the hospital to see if the money had been properly laid out.

Sunday, 8th of February 1880. First Carnival day. Early in the morning I walked out to the pantheon with my flowers, as is my habit. At one o'clock, Limpricht, at my request, compared the cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario which I held with the list of those drawn for payment on the 1st June. Of Schutte's four, one had come out; of my seventy-four, four; the Bank had advertised that it

was ready to pay them on presentation, but I did not mean to present mine before they were due, in order to gain the interest upon them. Bank-notes were accumulating in my safe, and I had no employ for them; interest 9 per cent per annum. We then played two games of chess, he gained the first with king and pawn, against my king; he also gained the second, but as I had given him back a move by which he would have lost the castle, he insisted that I should put it down as drawn.

At Enriqueta's request I accompanied her, her husband and the two little ones to Villacampa's property near the Portada de Guías, to dine there with him, Federico Palacios, wife and children. We were quite by ourselves, and as these people were particularly kind and friendly, I did not regret having [...]. The premises were very extensive, the garden and [269] the orchard crowded with all kinds of fruit trees young and old, thin and thick, and an immensity of vines. With Don Federico I took a long walk with which I should have been much pleased had it not been for the swarms of mosquitoes which annoyed me continually. Soon after, on our return, we sat down to dinner, at which we remained a very long time, for the attendance might have been better; the children, not well brought up, kept up a tremendous noise, so that we could hardly hear our own words. At nine o'clock we drove home, and soon after went to bed.

Monday, 9th of February 1880. It was for the first time in my recollection that the carnival play, always prohibited, was not carried on in the streets of Lima.

Mr. Ladd came at the usual hour of twelve, I dictated to him a long letter to Juan, and we were occupied together till half past five. Shortly after, Castañeda came to my side of the corridor and challenged me to a game at chess, I assented, and, against my expectation, was beaten; the second game he had no time to finish, and allowed it to stand over. At dinner we had said Castañeda, Dr. Middendorff, Antonio Villacampa, his daughter Mercedes, her husband, and their spoilt child Maria. I had to rise, for my French lector came, and he finished reading to me "Les Pérégrinations d'une Paria", a book of whose merits I gave my opinion a few days back. Garland had not one rocambor player with him; I entered the "salita", and as both Palacios and Castañeda were talkative, and related a good deal of what they had seen during their travels in China, the time passed more pleasantly than usual.

Tuesday, 10th of February. Last Carnival Day, and

Wednesday, 11th of February. Ash Wednesday, were spent by me in the habitual quiet manner; Mr. Ladd was with me in the forenoon, my French lector in the evening; the latter began reading to me a French Novel, "Le Nabab", by Alphonse Daudet, [...] to me by Dr. Middendorff, in which the author [gives a des-] [270] cription of high life in Paris during the last years of the Second

Empire, which, as far as I could judge from what had been read to me, was certainly very corrupt. The Duke de Moira whom he introduces is meant for the Duc de Morny, the Emperor's illegitimate brother, and the Paris firm spoken of put me in mind of the well-known Jewish house of Erlinger & Co., on whose account the German Ochsenius was here in Lima in 1870.

Thursday, 12th of February 1880. The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario met at 1 o'clock; we elected our President and Vice; the choice fell respectively upon Pedro Correa and Manuel Candamo; then Gallagher read the alterations in the statutes made by a commission named for that purpose.

In the evening Garland had one rocambor table: he, himself; Hurtado, Seminario, and Basagoytia; the other guests were: Federico Palacios and wife; Zoyla and Sofia Velarde, whom their father came to fetch home; Enrique Basagoytia, and Pedro Correa, a new face. I remained with them till near midnight.

Friday, 13th of February 1880. At past 4 p.m. I was in the German Club, where I waited till near half-past four till Lembcke came; Gildemeister and Contzen did not make their appearance. Lembcke told me that he had been with Sister Teresa, Superior of the Hospital of St. Bartholomew, with whom he had been much pleased and that he had distributed a sum of money, generally five sols a head, amongst a great many wounded of different grades whom he had found in the establishment, and that he had ordered suits of clothes, to be made of "lona del pais", and shoes for a good many of them. One with another the expense would come to about \$5000. As far as I could judge the money was laid out in a proper manner. He also gave me an account of his short trip to Iquique, whither he had been sent by the brothers Montero to take charge of their railway in the province of Tarapacá. He said that he had had no reason to complain of want of politeness on the part of the Chilian authorities, but that a General, the 1st in command, had requested him pretending to have superior orders, in such urgent and [...] [271] nest terms to leave Iquique, that he had thought advisable to do so.

Sunday, 15th of February 1880. At an early hour I walked out to the pantheon with my bunch of flowers as was my habit; and on my return slept at least an hour before breakfast. Limpricht came at about twelve, and took up the game of chess which the other day I had begun with Castañeda, and which I was confident I should win. I had two pawns more, and considered my situation to be the better of the two, nevertheless he beat me. Of the few calls I made I had nothing to say.

Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique and Maria drove out to Villacampa's huerta, Enriqueta having first stood godmother in the Sagrario to the last born child of Mercedes Palacios, called Carlos Maximo. Corina, who had been taken ill

on the previous day, preferred staying at home; Doña Goya Velarde remained to take care of her, and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor came in uninvited; thus we were at dinner, these two ladies, the little one, Ricardo, Limpricht, and I. After dinner we two last mentioned went to my side of the corridor, were joined by Crmer, who came to pay Limpricht a visit, and conversing on many topics the time passed away pleasantly and quickly until those from the "huerta" came home.

Early this morning arrived from Pisco by a merchant steamer the three brothers Garland: Guillermo, who, as I have already said, attended to a copper mine near Ica, Alejandro and Geraldo, who had been with him on a visit for nearly a week. These two were well pleased not only with the state of the mine, but also with their excursion in general. They had been on various estates, and had been everywhere received with great attention. They were of opinion that though between 200 to 300 negroes, cholos and indians had been shot for having been implicated in the assassination of Antonio Prada, Julio Carrillo, and others, the country was by no means in a settled condition. Once a Cholo, probably drunk, had taken hold [272] of Geraldo's bridle, and shouted, "Mueran los blancos!" "Muera la argolla!" (the ring), a nickname given to the late Pardo's friends.

Monday, 16th of February. I did not join the evening party in Enriqueta's apartments, sat on my side of the corridor, and went to bed at eleven.

Tuesday, 17th of February. The Lima Water Company paid the half yearly dividend to 30th June, of 5 1/2%, and I, to give some employment to my money, bought from Enrique Garland about £220 at the ruinous exchange of 10 1/2d, which I remitted to Gibbs, and from Gabriel Saco, ten shares in the Banco del Per, of \$500 each, at 1 per cent premium.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to the Basagoytias. After the French lector was gone, who generally stayed till 1/2 past 9, Limpricht kept me company till past eleven.

Wednesday, 18th of February. Thermometer at 1 p.m., 82 F.

From two to five several of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario had a meeting jointly with four Directors (Dr. Loayza being absent) and the two Gerentes, for the purpose of discussing the modifications introduced into the former statutes. Gallagher read them and explained why these alterations had been made. Pedro Correa, who presided, only spoke when asking for their approval, or disapproval; John Bryce did not open his mouth; Candamo spoke three or four times; also I said a few words occasionally. On the part of the shareholders, J. V. Oyague spoke and disputed most, next to him, Dionisio Villate, Alejandro, Focion Mariategui, Pedro Helguero, Peter Gallagher, and the Frenchman Fomont contributed each his share.

The principal alterations were the following: The Directors were authorized to purchase shares of the Bank whensoever they might think proper to do so, but with the proviso that when doing so, sufficient money was on hand [273] to "hacer el servicio" of the cédulas for the current three months. Secondly, extraordinary redemptions of cédulas might be made every time a debtor made an extraordinary payment on account of the principal owed by him, and the cédulas drawn on these extraordinary occasions should be paid after the lapse of a month, on which date they ceased to gain interest. And thirdly, the salaries of the Gerentes were raised to \$8000 annually each, besides 10 per cent jointly on the surplus of the annual net gains, after all expenses, including \$2000 to each Director and 9% annual interest on the capital to the shareholders, were deducted.

Thursday, 19th of February 1880. At 7.30 a.m. I went to the Church of Los Huerfanos, built, not in the shape of a cross, but of a basilica. The inside is neat and clean, and was pretty well filled with mourners, who attended the funeral service for Doña Paula Benavides, whose name has occurred more than once in my diary, and who had died here in Lima two days ago. The mass and the service were over before nine. Several carriages, I occupying one of them with José Rey de Castro and another gentleman unknown to me, followed the hearse to the pantheon. Don José and I were requested to take hold of two of the ribbons which hung down from the coffin. It was carried to one of the niches, in which it was deposited, the niche was walled up, the curate mumbled some prayers, holy water was sprinkled upon the wall; we walked about, looked at my chapel, drove back, and I was home about 10.30.

In the evening I remained on my side of the corridor without joining the party in Enriqueta's parlour.

Friday, 20th of February 1880. Late in the evening the letters by the North steamer were delivered. Besides the usual ones from Mr. Schutte and Juan I had one from Mr. G. H. Sieveking Jr. with my account current for last year, from which I saw that in the course of the same 2000 Rms. had been paid on my account to my niece Elizabeth Bobertag, [274] and 3000 Rms. to her son Emanuel at the time of his marriage; on the other hand at the end of the year the usual amount had been remitted by Mr. von Holten of Copenhagen to be paid here to Mrs. Raupach of Callao; Sieveking further wrote that my old friends of Altona, his mother, his aunt Mrs. Knauer, his uncle Edward, and his uncle Semper, were all in good health considering their advanced age; Semper, my senior by three or four years, was even the most agile of them all. Theodore Reincke was about retiring from business, leaving his place to his son Theodore. Hermann Reincke had become grandfather.

Saturday, 21st of February. We had a meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company, which was far from pleasant, and lasted full two hours. Oyague, who presided, made known to us that some of the Directors who had had an interview with the Supreme Chief had not been able to come to terms with him. He had insisted upon a permanent reduction in the silver price before he would allow the Company to raise the price in billetes. Loayza entered into more details; the Directors thought they might propose to Piérola to lower the price from \$9 or \$7.20 silver to \$6 silver, to be charged to the public after the war was over, and during the war \$12 paper. The discussion became general, in the course of which Marriott had a violent dispute with Mathison, Noel West, and Prentice, who insisted perseveringly on a reduction in the expenses. Marriott answered that their intention was to drive him from his house and to make him live with his family in reduced apartments. Oyague very angrily said that he would no longer preside at such a meeting. Dr. Galvez, Dionisio and Manuel Villate, Prévost, nearly all present, had something to say. I kept quiet, and finally the majority was of opinion that the Directors should endeavour to come to an understanding with the Government on the above-mentioned terms. [275]

Sunday, 22nd of February 1880. It was as late as 6.15 a.m. when I started for the pantheon.

About noon Castañeda came to finish the game of chess which we had begun the other day, and of which I had taken a copy; it will be remembered that I had continued it with Limpricht, who had beaten me, whilst I gained it from Castañeda. I afterwards made four calls not worth specifying.

Garland suffered from toothache, and lay down early. Also Enriqueta and I retired at 10 o'clock to our respective bedrooms.

Monday, 23rd of February. With Alejandro, whom I had not seen for several days, I was a short time in his office. For a few silver soles which I required for the Chinese servant Ayao, I had to pay 300 per cent premium. I wanted a bill on London at 10d, and could not get it.

Nitrate certificates had risen to 115, which sudden rise was owing to the news received by last steamer that Rosas and Goyeneche in Paris had made a contract with La Société Industrielle and with several representatives of Peruvian bondholders, in virtue of which the Peruvian Government ceded to the bondholders all the Guano existing in the dépôts hitherto known and hereafter to be discovered. The Government was to receive for each ton of Guano when shipped £2 sterling in gold and £2 in Peruvian bonds, and of the net proceeds, all expenses and the just mentioned £4 deducted, 80% were to be distributed amongst the bondholders, and the remaining 20, though this

was not mentioned in the contract, to be for the Société Industrielle, and for the Syndicate. There were of course many other conditions, but these were the principals ones. The contract for the Nitrate of Soda ran more or less in the same terms, but with the proviso that the holders of Nitrate certificates had first to be satisfied. My opinion on this subject was that these contracts were as [276] quite as favourable as the Government had any right to expect, but I feared that they would not be carried out until a treaty of peace decided to whom the tract of land along the coast from Pisagua as far as the northern confines of Chile was to belong.

At 2 p.m. I went to the South American Insurance Company, where Mr. Bush of Watson's establishment and I, named in the last meeting of shareholders, examined the books of the Company. Pfeiffer the Manager, and Leuthold one of the shareholders assisted us, though this was hardly necessary, for everything was in the best order, and the result was splendid, a dividend of 50 per cent on the paid up capital could be distributed.

In the evening, at Enriqueta's request, I entered her parlour, where I found one rocambor table, and several ladies; Garland was still suffering from toothache. After having remained a short time I went to Limpricht's room, who read to me the two contracts before mentioned published in the "Opinion Nacional". A telegram was said to have been received which quoted Peruvian bonds 6% 1872 at 27%, a rise which was of course owing to these contracts.

Tuesday, 24th of February 1880. All my hopes as to the sale of my Peruvian bonds were dashed to the ground. The Supreme Chief, in his decree of yesterday's date, countersigned by Barinaga, and published in the "Patria", annulled the two contracts, declared the two ex commissioners guilty of abuse of trust and disobedience to supreme orders; he ordered them to be placed before the competent judge, and embargoed all their goods and chattels, the proceeds of which were to be deposited, in Lima, in the Banco Garantizador, and in Arequipa, in the Arequipa bank. This iniquitous and dictatorial decree was based upon several motives or considerandos, the main one of which was, that Rosas and Goyeneche, when they signed the contracts in January, already knew of the change of Government which had taken place in Perú on the 23rd December.

Both yesterday and to-day, Mr. Ladd and I [277] were occupied with my European correspondence, which prevented us from doing anything with my old diary.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 81 3/4° F.

Wednesday, 25th of February 1880. Once more a decree was issued by the Supreme Chief. It had been discovered that in November last, when Quimper, then Minister of Finance, had instructed Rosas and Goyeneche to conclude

a contract with the foreign holders of Peruvian Bonds, these instructions had not been signed by the President La Puerta, moreover, he, Quimper, had authorized them to offer as further security the Tarapacá salitreras, which he had no right to do, consequently the omission of the one and the commission of the other established his guilt, and therefore his arrest, his trial by a criminal judge, and an embargo of his goods and chattels were ordained.

At 2 o'clock, Correa, Candamo, Bryce and I were assembled in the Banco Hipotecario; Loayza, who resided during the vacation in Chorrillos, was not present; Gallagher informed us that Rafael Canevaro was about making a payment of nearly \$400,000, which would cancel the entire debt owing by the Canevaros on the estate of Caudevilla. Gallagher argued that, as the "escritura" said, in cancelment of their debt they had to deliver either cédulas at par or gold and silver, the Bank had the right to insist upon the payment in cédulas, and to refuse the paper money, paper money being neither gold nor silver. I gave it as my opinion that we could not refuse the billetes, because ever since the introduction of paper money we had received it as if it were coined gold and silver, and we could not now do otherwise merely because the billetes had declined in value. Bryce said nothing; Candamo, Correa and Gallagher discussed the point; in this debate I took no great share, and, finally, we resolved to meet again to-morrow at one p.m., together with Loayza, and Ribeyro, the bank's lawyer.

Exchange, 8 1/4d.

Thursday, 26th of February. At the appointed hour we were again together, without Ribeyro. I gave my opinion as decidedly [278] as yesterday; Gallagher opined in a manner diametrically opposed to me, Loayza wavered, Candamo argued a great deal, nothing was as yet decided. At half-past two the shareholders were again together to approve for the second time the new statutes. When we came to that article which said that the cédulas drawn by lot in virtue of an extraordinary redemption should be paid one month later, Alejandro spoke from his seat saying that he had understood that they should be redeemed at the time when the coupon would be paid. Oyague defended the one month credit, Dionisio Villate said that as soon as the debtors had made an extraordinary payment on account of their debt a certain amount of cédulas had necessarily to be drawn and paid immediately; Candamo amplified what Villate had said, and I coincided with Candamo. Then Correa took the votes nominally, and the immediate payment passed by a great majority. Meanwhile Ribeyro had come; the Directory was complete and took up the question not decided two hours previously. Oyague remained with us, but did not take any part in the debate. Ribeyro, though not in very clear and decided terms, gave to understand that it was advisable to receive the money from Canevaro, and

as we had now the authorization of the shareholders to make an extraordinary redemption of cédulas and to pay the amount immediately, all opposition to non receipt was withdrawn, and I had the satisfaction that what I had declared from the beginning to be unavoidable was finally resolved. An advertisement for the extraordinary redemption of \$500,000 on the 1st March would now be inserted in the papers. Garland, who had been very unwell for the last two or three days was always present at these discussions, though he took no part in them. Yesterday, he and Enriqueta did not drive out to Villacampa's "huerta"; neither did Federico Palacios and his wife dine with us to-day. In the evening I did not join the usual Thursday "tertulia".

Friday, 27th of February. Dr. Aguila the Curate from Loreto who had occasionally visited Garland and Enriqueta, had died of [279] cancer in the stomach.

On the 19th inst., Charles von der Heyde embarked for Europe, to proceed thence to China if he thought proper, for the purpose of procuring Chinese coolies for the Peruvian sugar planters, who paid him £1000 even if he did not proceed to China, £500 more if he went thither, and if he procured coolies, £2 per head.

The Supreme Chief had entrusted the Municipality with the construction of fortifications around Lima; Garland had been named Treasurer for receiving and paying the funds required for this purpose; Porras the Alcalde had handed him a cheque for \$10,000, wherewith to make the beginning.

The Chilian papers had published a letter written by Dr. Mariano Alvarez of Lima to Admiral Lizardo Montero, how it had fallen into their hands was not said; it was reprinted in the Lima papers, and as Alvarez had not treated the Supreme Chief with due respect, he it was rumoured, fearing Quimper's fate, had thought fit to conceal himself.

Thermometer at 5.15 p.m. 81 3/4° F.

Saturday, 28th of February 1880. At 2 o'clock I was in the office of the South American Insurance Company, where the Directors, the Gerente Pfeiffer, and several shareholders were assembled; Manuel Villate presided. The report for last year was read, it shewed an excellent result. The losses paid for were, comparatively speaking, small; maritime losses had come to \$11,700, losses by fire to \$15,076, whilst the Insurance Company, "Lima", see 15th January, had had to pay for losses, \$44,000.

The South American had made by premiums on sea risks, \$50,078, the Lima Company, \$12,000, the South American on fire risk, net, \$51,645, the Lima \$19,000, the South American by interest, \$41,521, the Lima \$50,500. Moreover, the South American had made a profit of nearly \$2000 by improvement in valuation of property, and thus, notwithstanding the heavy expenses, say, [280]

\$8000 for the War, and \$2000 for an Ironclad	\$10,000
Ordinary and extraordinary charges	\$9060
Salaries, rent, and deterioration of furniture	\$9794
Extra remuneration to Gerente	\$5910
and 10% on \$80,000 to the Directory	\$8000
Total	\$42,764

50% dividend of \$40 on each share could be distributed, of which one half had already been paid several months ago. The capital of the South American Insurance Company consisted of \$160,000, 10% paid up, \$240,000 reserved fund as per statutes, \$40,000 new reserved fund, to make up partially for the depreciation of the billetes, \$18,347, another Fund for paying the losses, the exact amount of which was not yet ascertained. To replace Ruden who had died, and Böhl who had left the country, Leuthold and Enrique Prévost were chosen Directors, which being done, the meeting broke up.

For a few minutes I looked in at Lembcke's, and then hastened to the house of Manuel Rosa O'Phelan, who had died two days previously. A considerable number of mourners were assembled; I was requested to take hold of one of the ribbons hanging down from the coffin, J. A. Garcia y Garcia and Manuel Alvarez Calderon, father, did the same; the other three I did not know. In the street a battalion of soldiers was drawn up which marched out as far as the "Maravilla" gate, for O'Phelan had been Colonel. In the coach with me was a gentleman unknown to me, and Checa, whom I had occasionally seen at Rafael Velarde's. Don Manuel, who had reached at least his 80th year, was an old acquaintance of mine, and a respectable and *really* upright man. When I made the partition of my property, a pagaré of his fell to Rosa and Juan's share, which he had paid off long ago with interest. He, related by his mother's side to the family of the O'Phelans, belonged to the vencedores of Junin and Ayacucho, and had been nearly all his lifetime in Government employ till old age had obliged him to retire on a pension. [281]

At dinner I was alone with Ricardo, the remainder of the family having gone to dine at Guillermo's, whose birthday it was. I had been invited, but preferred staying at home, and went to bed as soon as my French lector was gone.

Sunday, 29th of February 1880. I was up at six, and back from the pantheon and the barber's at 8.30, when I again lay down and slept till eleven. I had a long call from Becker who brought me his monthly payment of \$60 as a gradual reimbursement of \$500 I had lent him some time back. Then Limpricht came and balanced my cash, which being done we sat down to chess in the corridor. I beat him one game, then Castañeda came, Limpricht beat him twice, so did I, and finally had the good fortune to gain two other games from Limpricht.

At dinner we were but few; Ricardo dined with Guillermo, and I spent thus a very quiet, not to say tedious evening.

Monday, 1st of March 1880. From eight to ten I dictated to Enrique a letter to be written by him to the Danish Government, then Mr. Ladd came for the first time at this early hour, as per new arrangement with him, by which means I hoped to have my remodelled diary copied up to the day, before the end of the present year. We were now indexing March 1876 and revising August 1878.

From two to four Pedro Correa and I were the two Directors who were present at the drawing of 500 cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario, to be paid within a few days, as per resolution taken on 26th ultimo. Of shareholders, only Bohorquez attended for a short time.

In the evening, though my French lector did not come, I was not at all inclined to join the tertulia, but went at Enriqueta's request, and conversed a little with Rafael Velarde. There were the roulette players, one table with the four customary rocamboristas, and another with Juana Rosa Basagoytia, [282] Guillermo, and Federico Palacios, of whom the lady was by far the best player. I retired to my bedroom at 11.30, and passed a sleepless night.

Tuesday, 2nd of March. There were all kinds of news: The Nihilists in Russia had made another attempt to murder the Czar. About the middle of January they had blown up the dining saloon of the Winter Palace, St. Petersburg; the imperial family had escaped unhurt, but five soldiers had been killed and thirty odd wounded. In December last a similar unsuccessful attempt had been made; it was on the railway near Moscow, but also there the Czar was not hurt. Here in Lima last night's papers informed their readers that by Supreme order the Polish engineer Malinowski, Manuel Pardo's great friend, had been banished the country; and about the middle of the day it became known that the Chilian troops had landed at Pacocha, the port of Moquegua, and at Sama, a little to the north of Arica. A few days back had arrived from Panamá the Peruvian transport "Rimac", bringing 7000 rifles and 40 mitrailleuses.

Wednesday, 3rd of March. I was at home the whole day long, the same as yesterday, for I was very anxious to get on with the old diary.

In the evening Alejandro brought a gentleman to the house, it was Caranzas one of the Editors of the "Comercio", to whom Enriqueta gave up Antonio's empty bedroom. Before retiring to rest we, including Limpricht and Geraldo, conversed with him for a while. Garland went for the first time to Pierola's reception evening in the Palace.

Thursday, 4th of March. To-day the date of the landing of the Chilian troops was variously given, the 20th, 25th, or 28th; their number was known to be 9000 men, including 600 cavalry with a train of artillery. These had disembarked at Pacocha and marched upon Moquegua, [_]000 more at Camarones, about

half-way between [283] Iquique and Arica. The “Huascar” and the “Magallanes” had entered Arica roadstead, probably on the 28th, when two heavy balls fired from the “Manco Capac”, commanded by Moore, had struck the “Huascar” and, as it was said, done much damage.

In the office of the Insurance Company, “Lima”, where the Gerente Elizalde, Gil, who presided, Mathison, Menchaca, and I were together at half-past two, the discussion was not quite so pleasant as usual. Several transfers Elizalde told us had been made of shares sold, which however had to be approved of by the Directory before they were valid. The statutes said that nobody could hold more than 50 shares, and if the transfer now proposed was approved, J. V. del Campo would be owner of 50 and his wife also of 50. Elizalde pretended that these were two persons, and that therefore there was no reason for our disapproval. Mathison, Menchaca and I insisted that a married couple could only be considered as one person. Gil proposed that the case should be laid before a lawyer, and although Elizalde was averse to go to this expense of \$100, which a consultation would cost, he was empowered to consult Dr. Ribeyro. For the fortifications around Lima, for which collections were being made, he was authorized to contribute at the utmost \$500. Henry Read, named the Company’s arbiter in the case against the Guano Loading Company, of which the particulars were given some time back, had jointly with Grace, named by this Company, given his verdict against us. When we had risen, Mathison took me aside and conferred with me a considerable while on the subject of the Gas Company; we were both of opinion that, in the first place, a radical change in its management was indispensable, for without it we should probably never see another dividend, and secondly, that measures must be taken to bring about such a change as soon as possible.

At dinner we had Villacampa, F. Palacios and wife, Jorge Valle and Middendorff. I got up at 7.30 [284] and, after my French lector was gone, did not join them in the parlour, but conversed with Carranzas and the young Garlands in their room till half-past eleven.

Friday, 5th of March 1880. This morning at 1 a.m. Caranzas had left our house as secretly as he had come. Yesterday, Malinowski embarked for Guayaquil; Alejandro and a few friends had accompanied him to Callao. Also Daza, ex President of Bolivia, with his family, who had arrived per steamer from the south, continued his voyage, viâ Panamá, to Europe.

The letters from Mr. Schutte, Rosa, and Juan, dated towards the end of January, which were received this evening, brought bad news: Schutte was very ill, to his other complaints, a new one, that of inflammation of the bladder, had been added; the pains which he suffered were intolerable, and to alleviate them, four physicians who had been called together, amongst whom

Mr. Aúregan, the old friend of the house, had prescribed a mere palliative, the use of morphine. Rosa feared that her husband could not live much longer. Juan, in Nizza, complained of chilblains, for the winter had again set in; and Corina had lost one of her step-children, an extremely amiable young lady 16 or 17 years old, lately married, who, in the course of four days, had been carried off by consumption.

Sunday, 7th of March 1880. I was in the street before it was full daylight, at Maravilla gate at 1/4 past 6, and a few minutes later in the chapel at the pantheon; as usual I swept and dusted the interior, and placed fresh flowers upon the sarcophagus. Shortly after my return home, and whilst I was in bed, a kind of procession had passed our house, which, as I learned afterwards, had turned out a complete “fiasco”. At the head had walked Porras the Alcalde with a silver spade in his hand, behind him some labourers with working implements, some municipals, the fire brigades in their uniforms, and a small []ber of people of the lower classes. They had heard mass in [285] the Cathedral, and then marched out to the Barbones Gate, to begin their work at the fortifications around Lima, to be erected for its defence against the much feared Chilian invasion. Whilst I was at breakfast, two new decrees of the Supreme Chief, copies of which go affixed in Appendix, under N° 11, were read to me. They are of such an unjust and subversive nature that they require no comment. My opinion was that the only object of Piérولا’s, who knew that he was disliked by the higher classes of society, was to ruin them, and to make them feel his power.

With Limpricht I played a game of chess, which we threw up as drawn, as I had to go out to pay my visits; I had king, two castles, four pawns, he, king, two castles and three pawns, which were placed in such a manner that from both sides it was extremely difficult to make any progress whatever. I merely called upon Dolores Puente, Rafael Velarde’s family, and Dr. Alvarez; then walked as far as where the Chorrillos gate once stood, was in time for dinner, listened to Ricardo’s reading for an hour, conversed a little with Enriqueta and Limpricht, and was in bed by eleven.

Monday, 8th of March 1880. I awoke last night at about three, the new decrees and the Gas Company kept me awake for some time.

In the evening I did not join the party in Enriqueta’s parlour, was a little while with Limpricht, who once more read to me the obnoxious decree relative to the Banks, and by half-past eleven I was in bed and asleep; but, on

Tuesday, 9th of March. I was awake by 4 a.m. The decree left me no rest, for if carried out in all its bearings, of which I had little doubt, it involved a considerable part of my fortune.

Yesterday, Luis Bryce paid me his pagaré for \$15,000 on account of Rosa and Juan. To-day I received from the Banco Hipotecario \$11,000 and odd for redeemed cédulas and interest, and these two sums together with about a thousand which I had gradually collected, in all \$27,150, I deposited in the safe which stood [286] below in the office of the Banco Crédito Hipotecario.

An hour or so later I went to Elizalde and to the office in Heudebert's house, where I found Cucalon the liquidator of the Banco de Lima, and several Directors. Their intention was not to take a single step, because being in liquidation they were of opinion that the decree did not affect them, but I feared that they were mistaken. From Elizalde I learned that the "recurso" or representation which the Banco "La Providencia" intended to address to the Supreme Chief would be drawn out by Francisco Garcia Calderon; that of the Banco del Perú by Ramon Ribeyro.

In the evening, Enriqueta, Federico Palacios, and his wife Mercedes took tea on my side of the corridor, and were together till half-past eleven. Palacios was fire and flame against the Supreme Chief.

Wednesday, 10th of March. A commission had been named to carry out the decree, its members were: Angulo, once Minister of Finance under Balta, Dr. Pasapera, a certain Guitasolo, and Quiñones. The injustice of the decree lay mainly in the following two facts: Firstly, it annulled the agreement made by the Constitutional President Prado with the four banks, Lima, Nacional, Perú and Providencia, in virtue of which the Government had taken upon itself the responsibility for fifteen million soles, billetes issued by the four Banks, by which means, of the debt of about eighteen millions owing by the Government to the Banks, fifteen millions were cancelled, and the balance, about three millions, the Government had bound itself to pay in instalments, which agreement had been afterwards approved by Congress; and secondly, even were we to recognize the right which the Supreme Chief assumed to annul this agreement, there was no reason why he should consider the fifteen millions to be worth 39d the sol, and the eighteen millions owing by the Government 23d, and it was this difference between the exchanges which caused the enormous balances the Government claimed from [287] the banks.

To-day I bought through Alejandro \$28 in silver, which I required for the monthly payments to the Chinese Ayao, which at 360 per cent premium cost me in billetes, \$128.80.

Thursday, 11th of March 1880. In the course of the forenoon I went to Cucalon's office, where Focion Mariátegui was good enough to read to me the Balance Sheet, Profit and Loss, and other accounts of the Banco de Lima, dated 31st December of last year. The liquidators had collected an amount sufficient to

pay to the shareholders about 15 per cent on the paid up capital; but they were prevented from making any repartition by José Muro, who carried on against them suit after suit, and who had obtained a sentence which prohibited the liquidators and Directors from making any payments until these suits were decided. The Bank's claim against Vargas Guimet they had settled for \$100,000, but with Gerónimo Sanchez another of the debtors, they were again in difficulties owing to the interference of the Banco Territorial. Perez's debt of \$50,000 they looked upon as lost.

In the evening, against my inclination, I went at Enriqueta's request to her parlour; there was one table with four gentlemen rocambor players; round the other there sat Mrs. Basagoytia, Enriqueta, Dr. Middendorff, and Guillermo Garland. Enrique and I conversed with Mr. and Mrs. Palacios until midnight.

Friday, 12th of March. There was a numerous meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú. When Oyague had come, after he had made us wait a considerable time as was his habit, for without him those present were not sufficient to form a quorum, Manuel Candamo, President of the Directory, opened the proceedings. After the last "acta" had been read and approved, he said that the object of the present meeting was to hear from the shareholders what was their opinion of the Government's late decree. He then requested the Gerente Escobar to [288] read the decrees of Pardo and of Prado relative to the Banks, to the inconvertibility of the billetes, the responsibility of their payment taken upon itself by the Government, and the loans previously made to the Government. These documents having been read, Alejandro was the first to speak. He proposed that a commission of three shareholders should be named to represent to the Supreme Chief by word of mouth their reasons why in their opinion the decree should not be carried into effect. Dionisio Villate said that the four Banks ought to act in unison; Oyague, that the Directors, not the shareholders, should present themselves to the Supreme Chief; Modesto Basadre, that if the commission did not obtain its object, a written petition should be given in, and if that again were of no avail, then the Bank should present itself to the Supreme Court of Justice. Villate said that the last part of Modesto Basadre's motion was improper and out of season, it was withdrawn as if it had not been made. Then the two other parts were unanimously approved. Candamo named for the commission Oyague, Villate, and Basadre; the first named begged to be excused; the second declared his unalterable resolve never to accept any commission whatever. Then Candamo named Bartolo Figari and Graña. These also made difficulties, I then left the room, and learned from Geraldo at dinner that the commission had been formed consisting of Oyague, Graña and Basadre.

Saturday, 13th of March. Through Alejandro I sold to-day to Higuera, at 20% discount, my \$10,000 shares in the Banco del Perú, of which I had the other day bought \$5000 at 1% premium.

Sunday, 14th of March. I woke at 3.15 a.m., and did not again fall asleep. When I was in the street before six, it was not yet daylight; nevertheless, as usual, some people were already moving about. In the chapel I did my customary work, and was back, shaved, and in bed by 8 o'clock. However I did not sleep long, Enriqueta wanted the keys of the Chorrillos [289] rancho, whither she sent the servant Juan by the 10 o'clock train. After breakfast Ricardo read to me the "Nacional", Limpricht came at 1/2 past 12, balanced my cash, and we then played chess. The first game he gained, the second he gave up as drawn; I had king, three pawns and castle; he, king, four pawns and castle, but could make no impression upon me. After he had thrown it up, I said, let us try again; we consulted about each move, and the result was that he gained. I still had time to visit Dr. Ribeyro, to whom I mentioned that we were going to Chorrillos, and should be glad to see him and his family there.

After dinner Ricardo again read to me, for an hour; Garland and Enriqueta had gone out; and I was in bed and asleep by nine o'clock.

Monday, 15th of March 1880. I rose somewhat earlier than usual, for I had to pack up for Chorrillos; the carters came to take our trunks and beds. The servants Juan and Ayao went by the eleven train; Enriqueta, the little ones and the female servants at two o'clock. The porter Carlos, Virginia and her mother Anselma were to take care of the house during our short absence.

At half-past one I was in the Banco "La Providencia", where we were assembled for the same purpose as we had been the other day in the Banco del Perú. Menchaca presided. Modesto Basadre, one of the shareholders, was of opinion that the representatives of the banks would be well received by the Supreme Chief, that he would listen to their arguments, and even make some concessions. One of the Gerentes, Moscoso Melgar, read a very long "escrito" addressed to the Supreme Chief drawn out by Francisco Garcia Calderon, which, founded upon the decrees of the previous Governments, proved in a most convincing manner that they, and not the Banks, had caused the depreciation of the "billetes", that the Banks had paid their notes in silver as long as they had not [290] been interfered with by the Governments, their decrease in business, the gradual disappearance of the precious metals, and the final suspension of cash payments, had been the consequence of the first decree of Pardo's of 1873, of the later ones of 1875, and finally, of Prado's in 1877. This representation, approved of by the shareholders, would be signed by the Directory, a list of all the shareholders be affixed, and the document

presented to the Supreme Chief by two or three of the Directors, jointly with the Commissioners of the other Banks. Before leaving, Albarracin, one of the Directors, told me that in the very worst case, that is to say were Piérola to insist upon the strict execution of his decree, the "Providencia" would have to pay \$1,400,000 at 39d or 54,600,000 pence, and to receive \$2,300,000 at 23d or 52,900,000 pence, difference in favour of the Government 1,700,000 pence, about 70,000 pounds sterling.

At Rafael Velarde's, where I looked in for a few minutes to bid them Good-bye, I was told that the ports of Eten and Pacasmayo had been laid in ashes by two Chilian men-of-war. This news I, myself, did not believe. Mr. Ladd was with me as usual till 5.30; and by the 6 o'clock train I went to Chorrillos, where we dined in the corridor with Dr. Middendorff, Enrique, Alejandro, Geraldo, Ricardo, and the little girls. I had a long conversation with Alejandro; Ricardo read to me the "Nacional", and by half-past ten all in the house very sleepy went to bed.

Tuesday, 16th of March 1880. I was awake by daybreak, rose at seven and took a short walk through the village; at the Gas Office I learned that the Gas cost in Chorrillos the 1000 cubic feet \$13.33, that is to say 10 pesos, the paper sol being taken at 6 rials. I took a cup of tea, some bread and butter, and went to town by the 9 o'clock train, which I intended to do henceforward. Limpricht told me that the exchange, which had been at 11d, had again risen to 10 1/2d after the Eten and Pacasmayo news had been received. The previous improvement in exchange had been caused by the knowledge that an arrange- [291] ment had been made between the Supreme Chief and the sugar-planters, with the particulars of which I was not yet acquainted.

Thermometer at 3 p.m. 81° F.

By the 6 o'clock train I returned to Chorrillos, Guillermo and Eliza dined with us; afterwards, when taking the fresh air in the corridor, we had a visit from Jorge Valle, then from Henry Higginson, and from young Naylor, the salesman at Gibbs's.

Wednesday, 17th of March 1880. Like yesterday I rose at seven, strolled through the village, took my light breakfast, and went to town by the 9 o'clock train.

Some days back the "Union" and the "Talisman" had been dispatched from Callao with armament for the South, the former for Arica, the latter for Quilca. Of the "Union" nothing was known as yet. The "Talisman" had returned to Pisco, having been prevented by a Chilian man-of-war from reaching her destination; in Pisco she had landed all her armament, which, it was said, was to be carried thence on mule back to Arequipa.

The battalion known as that of Cabos and Sarjentos, the drilling and we might say the education of which had been entrusted by Manuel Pardo to

Antonio Bazo, and which had become an excellent body of young men, had been dissolved by order of the Supreme Chief.

The rumour as regards the burning of Pacasmayo and Eten was unfounded; four or five shots had been fired at the latter place without doing any injury. On the other hand the platform and all the apparatus for loading Guano in the Islas de Lobos had been destroyed by the two Chilian men-of-war.

In Chorrillos, where I arrived in the dusk of the evening, I found Limpricht at dinner with the family; afterwards, we had several visitors; José Sevilla, Jorge Tezanos Pinto, who was of opinion that the war with Chile [292] might last five years, Dr. Maclean, who was very poorly, and Alejandro and his wife. Our bedtime in Chorrillos was between half-past ten and eleven o'clock.

Thursday, 18th of March. Henceforth it will be unnecessary to repeat that I went to town at nine and returned at six. Maria and Corina had begun bathing.

From an article in the "Eclectic" of January, transcribed from the "Nineteenth Century", and written by Sir John Lubbock, I took the following: English silver coins contain silver and an alloy of copper in the proportion of 37 to 3; gold, in the proportion of 22 to 2. A gold sovereign contains 113.001 grains of gold, and weighs 123.274. For one ounce gold the Mint pays £3 17s 10 1/2d, and for one ounce silver 5s 6d. This price of silver I believe cannot be correct, for it seems to be impossible that the Mint would pay for it 5s 6d if it could be bought at about 4s 4d, which was the last London quotation.

At dinner we had in Chorrillos Jorge Valle, who had afterwards a long talk with Garland. Higginson's wife came to see Enriqueta, and I was in bed by 9 o'clock.

Friday, 19th of March. San José, and, by a strange coincidence, at the same time Dia de los Dolores. When Mr. Ladd had left me about 2 o'clock I called upon Doña Josefa Prada, where everything was shut up, probably she was in Church; next upon Doña Josefa Torre Tagle, and then upon Doña Dolores Puente, with whom, it being her Saint's Day, I found more visitors than usual; amongst them were three daughters of J. A. Lavalle, at present Peruvian Minister in Rio de Janeiro. The eldest, Susana, a very agreeable young lady, told us that her father was by no means pleased with his residence in that capital; that the weather there was abominable, that he did not like the Brazilians, that [293] there was no society, that the Emperor was no friend to the foreign diplomatists, and that he therefore admitted them but seldom to his presence.

By the 4.15 train I went to Chorrillos and direct to the rancho of José Vicente Oyague, who was beyond measure polite, and told me that the Commissioners of the Gas Company had at last come to a satisfactory arrangement with the Supreme Chief. I then looked in at José Basagoytia's, who occupied the rancho of Carlos Paz-Soldan, and whose mother, Doña Antonia, was lying dangerously

ill. José Sevilla was not in, and at José Vicente Campo's I had to congratulate him, José, and his wife, Dolores.

At dinner we were by ourselves, not one of the sons with us. The little ones went to see "titeres", a puppet show, at Rafael Canevaro's, and did not come back till eleven. Meanwhile, we had a pretty long visit from Lembcke, who lived close by; he communicated to us amongst other things that the emission of Government papers came at this date to \$42,000,000, including of course the previous Banks' issues of billetes; further, that the Commissioners of the three banks, Perú, Nacional, and "Providencia", had been very well received by the Supreme Chief, that he had attentively listened to their arguments, and that he had promised to do nothing that was unjust. Ricardo brought in the letters per North Steamer dated the middle of February. Schutte continued very ill, so much so that Rosa had telegraphed to Corina in Hamburg, who had come immediately with her babe. Gibbs's account-current shewed a balance of £9,988 13s 4d, to my credit on 31st December, which did not include a remittance of £220 3s 4d, which I had made a short time back.

Rumours were afloat of a victory gained by the Peruvian troops over the Chilians at or near Moquegua, but as yet there were no official advices.

Saturday, 20th of March 1880. Two new decrees of the [294] Supreme Chief dated 15th March were published, which declared that all Nitrate and Guano shipped from any port in the province of Tarapacá as long as the Chilians were in possession of that territory was considered as contraband and was therefore liable to be seized wheresoever found by the Peruvian authorities. How Piérola would be able to carry out this decree passed my conception. One of these two decrees further said that all holders of Peruvian bonds who came to any understanding with the Chilean Government, so as to be paid by the same for the interest or the principal, would lose ipso facto every right they might have upon the Peruvian Government in virtue of these Bonds.

Oyague had requested me on the previous day to call upon him in his office; I did so accordingly, when he gave me the details of the verbal arrangement made between the Supreme Chief and the Commissioners of the Gas Company. Henceforth the Company would be allowed to charge to the public for every 1000 cubic feet of Gas consumed, \$3 silver during and \$6 silver after the war; the \$3 to be reduced into paper money at the premium fixed by the Government, say 225%, and consequently the consumers would have to pay, instead of \$7.20 as hitherto, \$9.75, which Oyague expected the Government would allow them to raise to \$10. To the Government and to the Municipality the charge was to be for each light \$2 silver, both during and after the war, which \$2 the premium of 225% were equivalent to \$6.50 paper instead of \$4 paid at present. He also said that Piérola had promised to pay the about

\$150,000, which the Government owed to the Company in the course of this and the next month. Our conversation then turned on the election of Directors which would take place in the next general meeting. He recommended to me above all Ascarrate who held the power of Sevilla, owner of 500 shares, also Isaacson, representative of Bates, Stokes & Co. For these two he requested me to vote; but on no account for [295] Mathison to whom he had taken a hearty dislike since the last meeting. My name he said was on his list, this might be true or not, but at all events I begged him to erase it and to place in its stead the name of Henry Read of Gibbs's house, to whom of course he could make no objection. I then took my leave.

In the evening we had again visitors in Chorrillos: Amalia Riglos the widow of F. Moreira, and J. M. Peña with wife and daughter.

Sunday, 21st of March 1880. I was awake by 5 o'clock, up at six, took a cup of tea and a piece of bread and butter, and went to Lima by the 7.15 train.

It was past eight when I hastened from my house to the chapel with my bunch of flowers; I had not much time to spare, I put the flowers in their proper place, dusted and swept, and walked back to Lima, where I got shaved; and went by the 11 o'clock train to Chorrillos, where I lay down, but could not sleep.

Dr. J. Alvarez called, and shewed us a bulletin just published, which said that the corvette "Union" had entered the blockaded port of Arica, landed her cargo, consisting mostly of shoes and clothing, taken in coal, sustained a fight with three Chilian men-of-war, and without suffering much damage had again reached Callao. Then came M. F. Benavides, José Basagoytia, whose mother was dangerously ill, and Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Vocal of the Supreme Court, these three to play rocambo, whilst Alvarez looked on; then came Alejandro with his little daughter Eloida, Felipe Varela, very talkative, and Johannes Limpricht, with whom I played chess, gained two and lost one game.

At dinner we had only Federico Palacios and wife, and the disagreeable and taciturn José Sevilla.

At eleven all lights were put out and we turned in.

Monday, 22nd of March. Whilst I was taking my cup of tea and bread and butter, a carpenter, who called himself [296] an architect, recommended to us by Scott the plumber, came and brought his estimate of some repairs which my rancho required. The house itself stands upon solid ground, but where the kitchen, the servants' water-closet, and the wall which encloses my rancho on the cliff are, the ground is very loose, owing to which the wall had cracked in various places, and the kitchen and the closet leaned over towards the sea, so that there was a possibility of all this coming to the ground on the first severe shock of an earthquake. Enriqueta, Alejandro and I were therefore of opinion

that we should demolish the old wall, clear away the loose earth until we found the solid rock, and then have a strong wall built which would protect all the property on the sea side. The architect's estimate came to more than \$3,000, which sum I was no inclined to lay out, and as I had to go to Lima, I begged Enriqueta to send for Alejandro who also resided in Chorrillos, that he might arrange the affair with the Architect.

At 1 p.m. Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Menchaca and I were together in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente Elizalde, who informed us that the lawyer Ribeyro had given his written opinion upon the question placed before him, see 4th March; he declared that a married couple was in law considered as one person, as had been the opinion of Mathison, Menchaca, and myself, and not of two persons as Elizalde had pretended; therefore the shares which Campo could now not transfer to his wife were transferred to one of his grown-up sons, and thus obtained his object, that the shares remained in his family, without the statutes of the Company being infringed. An insurance against fire-risk on a house and merchandise in Callao valued in \$25,000 was proposed; we agreed to take it at 1 3/4% premium per annum, on condition that the Company was not responsible for any loss which might be caused by bombardment or any other hostile [297] acts. Elizalde further told us that the firm of Prevost & Co. might perhaps require a large sum of money, giving as security a warrant for flour and wheat deposited in the Bellavista stores; we agreed to make the loan if the flour and grain were insured against all fire risks, including that arising from bombardment and similar causes. Before breaking up a Vice President had to be chosen; they wanted to name me, but I resisted, and, at my earnest request, Moscoso Melgar accepted the post, Gil continuing President.

At dinner we had in Chorrillos, Sevilla and Middendorff. Garland had his rocabor, for Valle had come, and Basagoytia was sent for. Enriqueta had her visitors; when they were gone, she, Alejandro and I were a long time together in the corridor.

Tuesday, 23rd of March 1880. Again the carpenter came, but as yet we did not come to terms with him.

In Lima the Directors, Dr. Loayza excepted, were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. The only thing we did worth noting was our refusal of a loan of \$5000, asked for by Mariano Felipe Paz Soldan, who was a man with whom nobody liked to have anything to do.

About this time it became known that one of the clerks of the Banco del Perú, he who kept the accounts-current, called Courajeoles, son of a respectable Frenchman, had suddenly disappeared, after having defrauded the bank of from \$150,000 to \$160,000 paper. How he had managed to embezzle such a

large amount was, if actually discovered, kept at all events a profound secret. Upon the whole not much was said upon the subject, out of consideration for J. P. Escobar, who, sole Manager since César Canevaro had thrown himself into the military career, had always had the reputation of activity and vigilance, of which latter quality he had on this occasion certainly given no proof.

In Chorrillos Limpricht dined with us; afterwards, we had calls from Dubois of the firm of Graham Ro[] [298] Co., from Alejandro, from the wife of General Freyre, and her sister Mariana.

In Iquique, Gibbs's and Gildemeister's Nitrate depôts had been broken open by the Chilian authorities; 100,000 quintals belonging to the former had been sold in Valparaíso in public sale at \$3.75 per quintal, at 34d, equal to nearly 11s. Gibbs & Co. had been offered payment for their nitrate by the Chilian authorities, but had refused to accept it, for had they done so they would have subjected themselves to the heavy fine imposed by the Peruvian Government. Moquegua it was said was occupied by 11,000 Chilian troops, of which 1500 were cavalry, and the port, Ilo, by 4000. Fifteen hundred or two thousand Bolivians, on their march to reinforce the Tacna army, had mutinied, because they would not proceed to the coast. Montero was low in spirits and bad in health.

Wednesday, 24th of March. I bought £100 at 12d, to be remitted on my account to A. Gibbs & Sons; how I obtained such a favourable exchange requires explanation: On the 7th I spoke of two new decrees, the one was directed against the Banks, the other against the exporters of produce. The latter, especially the Sugar planters, had had several interviews with the Supreme Chief, with whom they at last had come to an understanding, which was, that of one half of the value of their exports they might dispose as they thought fit, whilst for the other half they should give bills on London, at 90 d/s., at the exchange of 12d, to the importers, and particularly to the retailers. An advertisement was accordingly published in the papers, which said, all who wanted bills might apply to the Banco Hipotecario, John Gallagher, one of the Gerentes, having been named Chairman at the meeting of the sugar planters. I had my name put down for £300; Limpricht applied for £500, and Rehder for £300. But all I obtained was £100 through Limpricht which he himself had to endorse to Gibbs & Sons, for all [299] the takers of bills had to engage themselves in a written document not to indorse them to any person in Lima.

In the evening we had in Chorrillos a visit from the two Señoritas Eliza and Margarita Armero; and after Garland had gone to bed Enriqueta and I had to receive Dr. Felipe Varela and his wife Rosa Orbegoso. It was a beautiful, rather cool night.

Alejandro had arranged with the architect to pay him \$1250 for the strong wall which had to be erected on the cliff.

Thursday, 25th of March 1880. I went to town by the 7.15 train, and found Guillermo in my office occupied with closing my books till the 28th February.

Mr. Ladd read to me Piérola's two new decrees: We were now to have gold and silver coin, and gold was to be the standard of the Republic; however silver change was first to be coined, for which purpose the bars existing in the mint were to be bought. The gold coin was to be called "Inca", its weight in gold to be 1 61/200 gram, and the fineness 9/10^{ths}. There were also to be pieces of 2 incas, and of 5 incas, and the value of the 5 inca piece was, I suppose, to be the value of a pound sterling. Of silver we were to have, as hitherto, pieces of ten rials, two rials, one rial and half a rial, and new ones of 5 rials. The motto to be engraved on the larger pieces, not as hitherto, "Firme y feliz por la union", but, "Prosperidad y poder por la justicia".

This being Holy Thursday, and, at the same time, "Dia de la Encarnacion", Mr. Ladd left me towards two, and I went to Chorrillos, where, whilst Garland, Dr. R. Zevallos, Enrique Cox and Rafael Canevaro played rocambor in the corridor, I with Limpricht sat down to chess; when I had the good luck to gain three games, whilst the fourth he beat me in an uncommonly short time, having given me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn.

In the evening I was so sleepy that I went [300] to bed at 8.30, and without moving an inch slept till daybreak of

Good Friday, 26th of March. At half-past six I was on the ridge of hills with the intention to ascend to the highest point of Moro Solar, but so dense was the fog that I completely lost my way, and had to return to my rancho without having obtained my object. For the first time since we were in Chorrillos I breakfasted with the family, and took the 11.15 train to town. Guillermo was with me and closed the books, which nominally left an unexpected good result, and which allowed me to carry 41,000 soles to the credit of Profit and Loss; but by the following calculation it will be seen that in reality my fortune had wofully decreased: I had to the credit of Stock Account, \$556,000 from which I deducted the balance to the debit of

A. Gibbs & Sons	\$110,631.93	
Sieveking & Co.	\$8,042.30	\$118,674.23
	£18,221 18s 2d	at 10d \$437,325.77
Add Gibbs's balance in £	£10,208 16s 8d	
Add Sieveking's do.: Rms. 16,762,88	at 20 Rms., £838 2s 5d	
Making a total of	£29,268 17s 3d	

whilst about two years back I wrote to my friend Sieveking, then still alive, that my fortune was at the time £50,000; thus I had lost during two years £20,000, more or less, without any fault of mine.

At dinner we were by ourselves. In the evening Enrique Higginson and Anibal Gonzalez called.

There was a great procession in Chorrillos, to witness which an immense number of people had come from Lima; none of our family went to see it.

Sunday, 28th of March. I left by the 7.15 train, was in the house in Lima at a little past eight, got my flowers, the key of my chapel, and walked out. The walk to the Maravillas gate took me one or two minutes less than half an hour, thence to the chapel, ten minutes; here I busied myself in my usual manner for about thirty minutes, and the return walk to my house [301] took me nearly forty. The pantheon lies one hundred if not two hundred feet higher than the Calle de Zarate, thus in going I had always to ascend, though imperceptibly; I had also the sea breeze on my bank, so that on reaching the chapel I felt more fatigued and heated than on my return, for then I always descended, and the cool breeze blew in my face. After having been dispatched at the barber's, I looked in at Basagoytia's, where the old lady was lying on her deathbed, her illness being that of a cancer in her stomach.

In Chorrillos I slept for half an hour, and then started on a number of calls, which I specify to shew who were my acquaintances at this time: Firstly, upon Melchor Velarde and family, who occupied the large rancho which belonged to Baltazar Aranivar, of which I have spoken on other occasions. Melchor was of opinion that Piérola was quite in the right in harassing and annoying the sugar planters, whilst I was strenuous in my assertion that he was committing an injustice; next, upon Emilia Orbegoso, wife of Vicente Gonzalez, absent in France; I was received by her son-in-law the American Dubois; when she joined us her attention was much taken up by the notorious clergyman Dr. Tobar, who had also come in. My third visit was to General Freyre, wife and sister-in-law, where I met a certain Aramburú, with whom I was not personally acquainted; the fourth to Henry Higginson and wife; the fifth to Dr. Ricardo Zevallos and wife, who had gone to Lima; the sixth to Mr. and Mrs. Felipe Varela, nobody visible; the seventh to Doña Carmen Barreda, who was surrounded by seven of her grandchildren, Manuel Pardo's and Manuel Mendoza's children, all in deep mourning; she was lively, talkative and agreeable; the eighth to Rafael Canevaro; he, Garland, Irigoyen and Cox were playing at rocambo, Doña Inéz was inside; the ninth to John Gallagher and wife, who had gone to Lima; the tenth to Dr. Maclean; the eleventh to the family Pinto, who occupied a house close to the Plaza, formerly the Hotel [_]ajo, bought, repaired and furnished by Felipe Barreda. My [302] twelfth and last call was upon the Señoritas Armero, when Doña Eliza was very eloquent upon the state of the country and all its probable consequences. It was nearly six when I was back in our rancho, and about an hour later we sat down to dinner with the family of Rafael Velarde,

Antonio Villacampa, and Jorge Valle. Enriqueta knew how to arrange everything in a nice and genteel manner, just as her mother used to do. Afterwards I felt rather cold in the corridor, also sleepy, and thus went to my bedroom before the guests had left.

Monday, 29th of March 1880. Till near two o'clock I was in town occupied with Mr. Ladd. On my return to Chorrillos I continued the visits of the preceding day: To Mrs. Lembcke, who with her family occupied the first story of Luna's rancho, close to ours; I found with her her son-in-law Juan Quiróz, whom I did not recognize, not having seen him for twenty or thirty years. My second call was upon the wife of Carlos von der Heyde, sister-in-law of General Prado, to whom José Sevilla had ceded gratis part of the "altos" of the large house formerly Cucalon's; it was the third time I saw her, once several years back when my wife and I called upon General Prado in the Palace, the second when she called upon us in Chorrillos, and now when I returned the visit. I was not a little surprised at her receiving me as if I had been an old friend of hers; she held forth on the state of the country somewhat like Miss Eliza Armero, and I feared that she would have kept me for several hours if J. M. Peña had not come in, and then I made my escape. At Alejandro's, he was not in, but his wife, Geraldo, and his brother-in-law Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon were; with them I remained about a quarter of an hour, and concluded my round at J. M. Peña's.

At dinner we had M. F. Benavides and Middendorff; Jorge Valle came in later; he had been present at a great fishing, what is called "La Cala", when the fishermen, ten or twelve in number, take out a large net outside the breakers, and generally catch a good many fish. It is a pretty sight to see the fishermen make their way in small boats over [303] heavy breakers into the smooth sea. Many years back I had been present at one of these festivities, for so they are considered in Chorrillos. To-day it had been given by Felipe Varela, in honour of the Papal Delegate, on the beach close to the "Salto del Fraile". Afterwards rocambor was played, Dr. Manuel Cisneros joined the players; also Dr. Manuel Morales made a short call. At half-past ten Enriqueta and I retired to our respective dormitories.

Tuesday, 30th of March 1880. Decrees continued to spring from the fertile brain of the Supreme Chief: two relative to the Tribunals of Justice; the Judges of all denominations had to attend from half-past eleven to half-past four, a journal was to be kept of all their proceedings, and the vacations or "el punto" were to last henceforth from the 24th December to the 23rd March. Another decree annulled the prohibition, which had been enforced for about a year, to celebrate funerals with the coffin containing the body of the deceased in the church, what is called here "cuerpo presente", except the defunct person had

died of an epidemic or a contagious disease. At present the relations of the deceased were allowed to do as they liked, have the corpse deposited for one night in the church, and the funeral service performed the next morning, or take it out direct from the house to the burial ground.

When I reached Chorrillos at the usual hour, say 6.45, Garland and Enriqueta were on the point of starting for Lima to present themselves, in conformity with an, in my opinion, absurd custom of the country, in the house of Don José Basagoytia, whose mother, Doña Antonia, had died in the course of the day. All I knew about her was that she was a native of Arequipa, that her maiden name was Murgia, that she had been very good-looking in her youth, married in her 15th or 16th year M. M. Basagoytia, bore him one son, José, and was all her lifetime a good-natured, good-hearted, insignificant woman. Mr. and Mrs. Garland were back at somewhat past ten. In the meanwhile, though for the greater part by [304] myself, I had a very agreeable visit from Mr. and Mrs. Dibos.

Wednesday, 3rd of March. In Lima I had a call from Mr. Joseph Macandrew, who came to bid me Good-bye, for to-morrow he and his family intended to embark for Europe viâ Panamá. The pretext, perhaps also in some measure the reason for their departure was the ill-health of Mrs. Macandrew. There was however no doubt that the real motive for their going was the fear which was entertained by many foreigners, and particularly by the English, that great disorders would take place in Lima were the Chilians to approach or make themselves masters of the town. It was also certain that if late much ill-will had shewn itself amongst the Limeños against the English colony, because they were supposed, whether with or without reason I could not say, to be favourably inclined to the Chilians and their pretensions.

At dinner we had with us in Chorrillos Guillermo, Eliza, and young Mr. Naylor, who, hitherto salesman at Gibbs's, was to leave on Saturday for Quilca, thence to go by land to Arequipa, where he would take charge of Gibbs's establishment. He who had been hitherto at the head of the house there was under the necessity of going to Europe on account of the weakness of his sight.

Thursday, 1st of April 1880. By the 7.15 train Enriqueta with Maria, Garland, Enrique and I came up to Lima. We three latter went at once to the church of La Merced, where the funeral of Mrs. Basagoytia, "cuerpo presente", was solemnized. Antonio Villacampa sat next to me. When the tedious ceremony was over, he, Garland and I drove together in Palacios's carriage to the pantheon, where my son-in-law and myself were requested to take hold of the ribbons of the coffin, which was carried by porters of the niche ready for its reception. I was back in my office at half-past ten.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor players: Middendorff, Jorge Valle and Rafael Canevaro; Enrique- [305] ta, her visitors: Pinto's wife with her daughter Rosa, and two daughters of Melchor Velarde with their aunt Matilde Castañeda. The sister-in-law of Alejandro married to Carlos Alaiza was lying dangerously ill in Lima, for which reason Alejandro and wife went to town for the night, and begged Enriqueta to take care of their Eloida, somewhat above a year old, a sweet little creature, who found herself quite at home both in our rancho in Chorrillos and in our house in Lima.

Friday, 2nd of April 1880. We saw by the papers that on the 22nd March the Peruvian troops commanded by Colonel Gamarra had been attacked by the Chilians who garrisoned Moquegua, and been forced to abandon their fortifications on the Cerro de los Angeles and to retire towards Torata.

Thermometer at 10 a.m., 76° F.

At 1.30 the five Directors and the two Gerentes were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Charles Watson, acting for the heirs of Henry Meiggs, had applied for a reduction in the three per cent penal interest charged in conformity with the statutes, which we refused to grant him. Pedro Helguero had asked for a loan of \$20,000, in addition to the 20,000 he already owed, upon his washing establishment. In reply we confirmed our previous resolve not to make any loans for the present. Zavala had proposed to pay between 160,000 and 170,000 soles in billetes, which payment he could only effect by selling some property mortgaged to the Bank. We authorized the Gerentes to permit the sale, and to receive the money, if the value of the property which would remain mortgaged to the bank bore the proportion required by the statutes to the \$100,000 which Zavala would remain owing after paying the 160,000 to 170,000 soles. We separated at past two, when I walked to the Alameda of the Descalzos, where I ascended from the Paseo de Aguas side the lower ridge of the Cerro of San Cristoval; I descended near the bath of Altaza, and returned home over Balta's bridge. Shortly after, Ricardo came with the news that Mrs. Carlos Alaiza, Alejandro's sister-in-law, had just expired, leaving to her really [306] disconsolate widower an infant boy a little more than twelve months old.

In the evening in Chorrillos Garland played rocambor at Ricardo Zevallos's; Enriqueta and I had a visit from Virginia, widow of Domingo Valle Riestra, and her daughter Margarita. During the last three days the labourers had been at work erecting the wall of which I spoke a few days ago. In one spot they had had to dig more than seven feet deep without finding the hard bottom, which was covered with a dense layer of pulverized earth.

Saturday, 3rd of April. From the "Star and Herald" of the 18th March I took the following details: The Interoceanic Canal between Aspinwall and Panamá was to be 45 miles, the deep, open cutting 6 1/2 to 7 miles long, the deepest

cutting 272 feet deep. The estimated cost was \$168,000,000 American Gold; when completed the charge for passing through would be three dollars per ton register.

For a long time I had not passed a more tedious day than this; for Mr. Ladd was occupied nearly the whole time he was with me in copying Mr. Schutte's account current, and I had only now and then to calculate the days and numbers for interest.

Sunday, 4th of April. The first hours of the day were spent by me exactly in the same manner as on the previous Sunday, with the only difference that as the sky was covered I did not suffer so much from the heat as I then had done when paying my customary visit to the pantheon.

In Chorrillos I called upon Doña Virginia La Torre; at the same time with me entered a gentleman to whom she did not introduce me, but whom, judging from his bad Spanish and incessant talking, I took to be the Brazilian Minister accredited to the Peruvian Government, and in this I was not mistaken.

From three to half-past five I played chess with Limpricht, each gained two games. Garland had [307] with him his rocambor players, both before and after dinner; at which meal our guests were: Dr. Middendorff, M. F. Benavides, the widow of Federico Bergmann and her daughter Anita. As soon as these two latter were gone, Enriqueta and I retired to our respective rooms, leaving the rocamboristas at their work. The whole day long the temperature had been uncommonly cool; a thick fog lay upon the sea and upon the hills.

Monday, 5th of April 1880. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", the newly elected Director Carlos Prévost was present for the first time. We agreed to take the risk against fire upon the machinery for making ice, directed by the North Americans Backus and Johnson, and set up in the large house, in former years the Tocuyo Manufactory, close to the Alameda de los Descalzos; no steam, but water power was at present used. This machinery was to be insured for £5000, of which we would only take one half, and offer the other half to other Companies. The premium on merchandise per German Steamers to Europe via the Straits, hitherto 2 1/2%, we reduced to two per cent. Instead of Mr. Robertson, who was about leaving for Europe we had to choose another Director; our choice fell upon Pedro Correa y Santiago, and upon Magill should Correa not accept the nomination. Finally, the Gerente called our attention to the smallness of his fixed salary of \$3000 annually, which we raised to \$4000, besides the percentage he had upon the gains.

In Chorrillos we had after dinner a short visit from Don Felipe Barreda and his lady Doña Carmen Osma, who said they would return to town in a few days. Don Felipe, whom I had not seen for nearly two years, had fallen off visibly; he stooped a little when walking, and complained of repeated attacks of cholic

and continual want of sleep. Every night he had to take a narcotic in order to obtain some rest. Garland had, as usual, his rocambor.

Tuesday, 6th of April. Last evening died here in Lima [...] [308] advanced age Don Bernardo Roca y Garzon, a native of Ecuador, with whom I had been acquainted ever since I entered the Lima house of Gibbs in 1833; then he was one of the principal purchasers, exclusively for the Ecuatorian markets; he paid well, was acute and strict in his dealings, and enjoyed an excellent credit. I did not know the year when he retired from active business, since when he had been living in a very quiet manner, probably on the interest of his capital. He was married to his cousin Teresa Boloña, a native of Ecuador like himself; both were in their religious belief ultra Catholics, not to say fanatics, and to this he most likely owed the post of Papal Consul-General, which he had filled for many years.

From Dr. M. M. Galvez I bought a bill of 1200 francs, 90 d/s., on Marcó del Pont, which cost me \$1,250, and which I remitted on *my account* to Juan. From the Committee of Sugar-planters I did not obtain one single bill, though I had applied for £300 in my own name, for £500 through Limpricht, and £300 through Rehder. The true exchange was 9 pence to 8 3/4d.

Decrees were not wanting; one of them ordained that henceforth there was to be a "Fiscal" who should give his opinion exclusively on such points as were laid before him by the Executive. Hitherto there had been two Fiscales who had alternately, month by month, attended to the affairs of the Government and of the Supreme Court of Justice; now they were to confine themselves to the latter, and to divide between them the Civil and Criminal cases. Whom the Supreme Chief had fixed upon for this new important post was as yet a secret.

Wednesday, 7th of April. I left Chorrillos by the 7.15 train, and on my arrival in Lima went direct to the church of San Francisco, where the funeral of Bernardo Roca y Garzon was celebrated, the concourse was numerous. The entire ceremony, i[...] [309] ing mass with its innumerable gettings up, sittings down and kneelings, took up the time till nearly 9.30. I did not drive out to the Pantheon.

In the course of the day whilst Mr. Ladd was copying as usual the remodelled diary (we were now at the end of December 1878), Limpricht and I played a game at chess in my corridor. He brought out a new large board and a set of very small men, my own being in Chorrillos, which may perhaps have contributed to the defeat which I sustained without any chance of success.

In Chorrillos after dinner we had José Maria Peña, who was with us for about an hour. He was of opinion that the Chilians in Moquegua and vicinity might perhaps be beaten if the forces which were in Arequipa, and which had received sufficient armament by one of the steamers sent from Callao to the

southern ports, came upon them from the one, and Montero's army from the other side.

Thursday, 8th of April 1880. The strong wall which was in course of construction on the cliff to prevent the slipping of the ground was getting on nicely; in some places the workmen had been obliged to clear away the loose earth to the depth of three metres before reaching solid ground, and even then they had come not upon rock, but upon hard clay. The foundation which was being laid consisted up to a considerable height of stone brought from Morro Solar, then there would be several layers of brick, and, finally, adobes. The architect, an Italian, was a very decent fellow; with him Alejandro had arranged everything.

At dinner we had Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Valle; at about nine Vocal Manuel Cisneros came, they played rocambor. We had tea, Limpricht returned to Lima, and I went to bed.

Friday, 9th of April. In Locumba, a valley between Moquegua and Tacna, there had been a skirmish between some Chilian cavalry and the Peruvian Montonero party commanded by Colonel Albarracin. The latter, who lost one man, had had the advantage; and of this [310] encounter, which was hardly worth mentioning, the papers spoke in the most pompous and inflated terms. The French man-of-war "La Victorieuse" had brought this piece of news. Her captain further affirmed that the Peruvian army in Tacna and Arica was in a sad condition, at least so Dr. Maclean told me this morning.

Another decree dated 6th inst. came to light; it was stupid, confused, and unjust. It recalled the concession made on the 20th ultimo to the sugar planters, confirmed the decree of the 6th March, in virtue of which the exporters had to pay upon the value of their exports the difference between the exchange of 12d, and that at which the latest bills on London had been sold. Here lay the injustice. Followed the stupidity: Gain on Exchange transactions was declared to be illegal. Finally, the confusedness: It said such exporters were exempt from paying this difference who could prove that they were not the real exporters. The framer of the decree meant to make the distinction between producers and exporters, but this was to be guessed at; it was not clearly expressed.

Thermometer at 11 a.m., 76° F.

On the 1st of April, Solar the present Prefect of Tacna, formerly Editor of "La Patria", whom Piérola had sent thither to supersede the former Prefect Zapata, who was much beloved and esteemed in the Department, had decreed the levying of a forced loan, payable within three days, of \$100,000 upon the principal merchants and owners of immovable property in the Department. At the head of the list stood Campbell & Co. for \$7500, and amongst the other names for smaller amounts I observed more than one which seemed to be German. The amounts paid in were declared to be a National Debt, bearing 9%

interest, the documents to be given for them were to be received in payment by the Custom House, and other Government offices.

Saturday, 10th of April. When I was taking my ticket at the Chorrillos terminus I was accosted by Jorge Valle, who told me that [311] four Chilian men-of-war had appeared off the port of Callao. This news was confirmed to me both in the train and in Lima, and the truth seemed to be that there were six hostile vessels, which would no doubt blockade the port. Before four or five in the morning they had sent off a torpedo launch against the "Union", but it had exploded without doing any harm, striking against some big beams placed around the vessel. It was said that this torpedo had approached so near the Italian man-of-war "Garibaldi", that the crew of the latter had thought necessary to fire upon it.

In the course of the day it became known that the Admiral of the Chilian fleet, Galvarino Riveros, had advised the Prefect of Callao, Saavedra, as well as the Senior of the Diplomatic Body, that he had been ordered by his Government to establish the blockade of Callao and the adjoining small ports, which would be carried into effect after the lapse of 8 days, so as to give time to the neutral vessels to finish loading and unloading, and to leave the port. He also made known that if his warlike operations required it, he would direct the balls and shells of his vessels against the fortifications and town of Callao. When I went by the 6 o'clock train to Chorrillos I noticed many packages which had come in from that place; the emigration had already begun.

Sunday, 11th of April. I was up early, went by 7.15 train to Lima, then to the pantheon with my flowers, back to Lima, back to Chorrillos, quickly to bed, and at about two o'clock I was ready to go out. At Federico Pezet's I was told that he was not in, and at Dr. J. M. Perez's his wife Cora Barrera told me that she was on the point of going by train to Lima. Thus my calls did not detain me long. In our rancho I met the Vocal Dr. Manuel Cisneros, who waited in vain for some friends to make up the rocambo party; near 4 o'clock Garland and he went out together in search [...] play in another house; only then Limpricht and I could sit [312] down to chess; the first game I had so decidedly the advantage that he more than once spoke of throwing it up, nevertheless he gained it by making his pawn reach the opposite side of the board, and thus exchanged it for a queen one move before I could do the same with mine; the second he beat me with ease, he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn. Meanwhile several visitors were with Enriqueta.

At dinner we had with us the Vocal Cisneros, Luis Bryce and wife, Middendorff, Limpricht and Alejandro. It was a pleasant party. Those bound for Lima went by the 10.30 train; the others continued at their favourite occupation, whilst Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

Some were of opinion that the explosion of the torpedo in the night from Friday to Saturday was more than doubtful, for the officers of the German man-of-war "Hanza", moored in Callao bay, declared that they had neither seen nor heard anything of it.

Monday, 12th of April. I was up early, walked to the Barranco along the so-called Alameda, in reality nothing but a sandy high-road, and returned on the rails. This excursion took me an hour and a quarter, and did not fatigue me in the least, for the sun was not out.

When going to town, Polis, who sat near me in the train, assured me that the day before yesterday the exchange had been 7 5/8d. The Lima families resident in Chorrillos were, with few exceptions, packing up their luggage and returning to the Capital. From Callao the inhabitants were flying to Lima in large numbers.

When in the evening I reached Chorrillos, at a much later hour than usual, for the six o'clock train left Lima fifty minutes after the appointed hour, Enriqueta told me that she had determined upon returning to town on the following day; several trunks she had already [sent] off. Though this was now the last night of our [313] stay in Chorrillos, Garland had with him his usual rocambor players: the Vocal Cisneros, Middendorff, and Jorge Valle. The rocambor had become with them an inveterate habit, they could not live without it.

Tuesday, 13th of April 1880. We were all up at an early hour. I paid the Gas account, and went to town as usual by the 9 o'clock train. The family, and all the luggage arrived in the course of the day.

After dinner Ricardo read to me an article in the "Rundschau" on "British Reviews", much in consonance with another in the "Eclectic" on the "Blue and Yellow" or "Edinburgh Review". Its first number was published in October 1802, its founders were young men of lively temper, brilliant talents, and great energy. Jeffreys was the Editor. In the beginning its principal contributors were Henry Brougham, Sidney Smith, and Walter Scott. After a few years the last named separated from them; partly because he did not coincide with their liberal (whig) political principles; partly because he was offended with the severe and perhaps unfair criticism written by Jeffreys on his poem "Marmion". He now exerted himself to establish another Review in opposition to the "Edinburgh"; and in February 1809 the first number of the "Quarterly" was published in London. In politics it was Tory; its editor, William Gifford, its contributors, Scott, Croker, intimately connected with the then Ministry, whose head was Canning, who himself had been requested to furnish an article, whether he actually did so was not said; further, Southey the poet, and John Barrow the traveller. To prove the influence which the British Reviews had even on the Continent, the German writer related that in the Prussian

Parliament, when a religious question had been discussed, the leading orators on both sides had referred to articles published in London Reviews written each in support of the view which the orator defended. So tired were we that at 9 o'clock all were in bed.

Wednesday, 14th of April. On the 10th January I gave the [314] details of the contract made between the Government and Dreyfus, one condition of which was that the claims made by the former on the latter should be submitted to and decided by the Supreme Court within six months. Now a new decree said, that as the slowness of the judicial proceedings would not permit this decision to be given within these six months fixed upon in the original decree, the Supreme Chief with the consent of the firm of Dreyfus had taken upon himself to settle these claims in the way he might think proper. No doubt this decision would be entirely in favour of Dreyfus, who had in all probability already remunerated his good friend the Supreme Chief for the important services he was likely to render him.

In reply to an official note addressed by the Consuls of Neutral powers resident in Callao to the Admiral of the Chilian squadron he had prolonged the term for neutral vessels to leave that port till Tuesday the 20th instant at noon, after which hour if not previously provoked by the Peruvians he would bombard Callao without any further notice whensoever he might think proper. Both Alejandro and Enriqueta had thought prudent to lay in a stock of provisions, such as rice, beans (frejoles), lard (manteca), also coal, candles and kerosine, apprehensive that if the blockade lasted these various articles would become scarce and excessively dear. In order to prevent this rise in prices, which was generally feared, the Supreme Chief had thought proper to issue a decree, which forbade all such as dealt in articles most necessary for the sustenance of life to exceed certain limits. This was a measure, which, though well meant, would in my humble opinion not have the wished-for result, for I had seen from various books which treated on the French revolution of 1789 that even at that period, when the Paris authorities exercised a despotic and unbounded sway, they were unable to carry out the law of the maxi[_] exactly similar to this of Pierola's. Private interest al[_] [315] knows how to circumvent unjust laws, even though their object be laudable.

At one o'clock I was in the office of the Banco Hipotecario together with the other Directors and the two Gerentes. Gallagher informed us that there was a probability of Zavala cancelling his entire debt of \$290,000 if an abatement were made him; we resolved to allow him, if necessary, \$10,000. Next, Gallagher said that the Vocal Mariano Alvarez was a very bad debtor, as we all knew, that he was absent in Ecuador, that his wife was likely to follow him thither, that he had no representative here, and that somebody had been with the Gerentes

and asked them what abatement the Bank was inclined to make if the debt, amounting to \$95,000, was cancelled instantaneously. I spoke first, and said that as Mariano Alvarez was certainly a bad debtor I thought we might allow him \$15,000, to which idea of mine after some short discussion all acceded. When at a later hour I went to Gibbs's, where I begged Mr. Read to forward for me together with his Chile correspondence the letter which was to me of some importance, viz. that which I had written to the "Porvenir de Familias de Santiago" relative to young Lavallo of Boston, whose name was inscribed in this institution, I noted several men in the yard employed in nailing up boxes, and on enquiry I learned to my surprise that more than 40 boxes filled with books, documents and letters which had gradually accumulated since the establishment of the firm were about being sent to Valparaiso. A clear proof that Mr. Read considered them safer there than here. His young wife and babe would embark the next day on board the "Pizarro", viã Panamá, for Europe, also Mr. Mathison and family, Alexander Robertson and family, Isaacson's wife and children, and several other persons, mostly English. Macandrew and family had already left in the previous week. There is a saying that rats leave the vessel which is likely to founder; if there is any truth in it, it may well be applied to these families who abandon Perú, at this moment not unlike a ship about going to the bottom. [316]

In the evening Federico Palacios and wife were with us, they were very nice people, but their visits were to my taste rather too long; it was 1/4 past eleven when they left.

Thursday, 15th of April 1880. The ports included in the blockade of Callao were Magdalena, Miraflores and Chorrillos. The North Americans resident in Peru had addressed a very strong protest to their Minister Mr. Christiancy, in which they complained of the savage, and in their opinion illegal manner in which the Chilians were carrying on the war; to this address, the Swiss, who were under the protection of the North American Minister, had adhered.

Exchange in London was 6d the paper sol. Nitrate Certificates were at 15 to 20 per cent premium.

Thermometer at noon 76° F.

The steamer from the south, warned off from Callao, had gone to Ancon, whence passengers, correspondence, and daily papers had come to Lima by rail.

In the evening the rocambor players were: Garland, Dr. Ricardo Zevallos, Dr. Middendorff and Jorge Valle; which last-named told us that he thought of removing to Trujillo, there to remain fore some time. Last night my French lector resumed his sittings at the customary hour of 7.30; he was reading to me the Memoirs of Savary, Duke of Rovigo, one of the staunchest friends and

adherents of the first Napoleon, and some pretty little stories written by the Comte de Vigny.

Saturday, 17th of April. Ricardo brought me my usual letters from Juan and Schutte per North Steamer, which had landed her correspondence at Ancon. The latter's state of health had become so desperate that all who knew him were of opinion that he could not live much longer. To his other complaints had now been added that of difficulty in breathing; merely to move him from one place to another the assistance of several persons was required. Rosita had with her besides her own customary servants, [...] [317] nun and a Spanish female; and, strange to say, notwithstanding his protracted illness and severe sufferings, he always preserved his fine complexion and good looks. Corina with her babe had returned to Hamburg.

At a little past 12 I was in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where I found Carlos Elizalde, Valentin Gil, the President, and the two new Directors Carlos Prévost and Pedro Correa. Gil was of opinion that we should sell \$50,000 of our Nitrate Certificates, because as he thought, compared with our small capital, we had too large an amount invested in this one security. I was at first opposed to the sale because I knew not what we should do with the billetes. Elizalde, though as Gerente he had no vote, opined the same as I. We had then a long, rational and quiet discussion; Gil said that the only things secure at present were pounds sterling; and, finally, we authorized the Gerente to dispose of the certificates at the premium of 10 per cent or more, and to purchase, for more or less the same amount, bills on London of undoubted security at 6 3/4d, and even at 6 1/2d. What an opinion must we have had of the state of the country to have given such orders!

Sunday, 18th of April 1880. I rose at about six, was in the street before full daylight and crossed the Plaza de la Inquisicion at the very moment when the "reveil" was being beaten in front of the barrack. In the chapel I found for the first time a very small stone on the floor, which some mischievous person must have thrown in; fortunately it had done no damage. After breakfast Ricardo read the papers. The immigration from Callao and Chorrillos continued on a large scale; both places had become nearly empty of their inhabitants; for the forwarding of poor persons and their luggage several trains had been placed gratis at their disposal. In Lima the Plaza de Acho was already filled with them, and Porras had given up to them more than one of his houses. The large barrack close to Chorrillos had been turned into a hospital, and would be placed under the protection of the standard of the red cross which [318] had been recognized by the Chilian Admiral Riveros.

Having now again taken up my residence in Lima I had also to resume my Sunday calls; this day I went to see the family of Dr. Alvarez, that of Dr. Ribeyro,

who himself was very friendly, Eliza, the Basagoytias, Dolores Puente, not in; Ramon La Fuente who had recently lost his wife, and who seemed to be very grateful for my visit, and, finally, to Mrs. Rafael Velarde. The remainder of the day I was at home, and we had no other visitors except Eloida, Alejandro's little girl, and Pepe and Inéz, Rafael Canevaro's children.

Monday, 19th of April. Alejandro, who looked in before breakfast, gave me the details of a ridiculous occurrence which had taken place on last Friday night at the spot called Marques, a very short distance to the north of the mouth of the river Rimac: Grace of Callao had sent off three launches with a few men on board for the purpose of assisting in unloading a vessel anchored in Ancon bay; he had omitted to give advice of this, his intention, and thus, when the launches passed the said spot, a small picquet of Peruvian soldiers, who had observed them, believed they were Chilians; the troops fired, the men on board shouted "Viva el Perú!", the soldiers continued to fire, sent for assistance to an officer of a battalion posted not far off, the ammunition began to fail, the Prefect of Lima, J. M. Echenique, hastened to the spot, a bulletin was published of the victory gained, two of the launches returned to Callao, and the third was found with a boy lying at the bottom taking care of it, whom, fortunately, none of the bullets had hurt.

The tunnel under Mount St. Gothard had been completed; I affix a cutting sent me by Juan in Appendix under N° 12, which gives the particulars.

In the evening the usual Monday party was but scantily attended; Garland sat down to his rocambor with Rafael Canevaro, Luis Bryce and Dr. Middendorff. At [319] about eleven Enriqueta and I retired to our respective bedrooms.

Tuesday, 20th of April 1880. From 12 o'clock this day the blockade of Callao would be strictly enforced by the Chilean squadron, which in conformity with the reply given to the neutral Consuls resident in the port might begin the bombardment whensoever the Admiral thought fit. Consequently the trains between Lima and the port would not run after 11 1/2 a.m.; and the Lima fire-engines with their men had gone to Callao. In Lima itself all shops and stores with few exceptions were closed, so were the Banks "Providencia", and "Nacional", that of "Perú" I found open when I passed by. It was a fine sunny day, thermometer in my office at 1 p.m., 76° F. At a later hour also the Banco del Perú shut up; in the Justice Hall only the Supreme Court was open, the Superior Court, the Jueces de 1^a Instancia, the lawyers, notaries, all had made a holiday. A great number of the inhabitants of Lima went to Bella-vista, others to Callao itself, amongst whom Enrique, Alejandro and Geraldo, but all returned disappointed, for not a shot had been fired on either side, and the day passed over quietly. Also the Supreme Chief, some of his Secretaries, aides-de-camp, etc. had been in the port.

Wednesday, 21st of April. Though the temperature was getting somewhat cooler, the weather continued fine, and the sky was unclouded; thermometer at noon, 76° F.

The banks, stores and shops were open, and the town wore its usual aspect. The Supreme Chief had given three decrees relative to Dreyfus's account-current, they appeared to me fair and equitable. The first said that Dreyfus Bros. & Co. had done wrong when in their a/c current they had charged the Government for banknotes paid to the same at the exchange of 45 5/8d fixed in the contract of August 1869 for payments in silver; at the time, owing to the depreciation of these bank notes, the exchange had been 24d, 26d, 30d, or still better, and thus the amounts to the Government's debit had to be rectified in conformity with the [320] various exchanges. Secondly, that Dreyfus had a right to render their account-current and to capitalize the interest every six months, for this had been conceded to them in the contract of 1869; and thirdly, that Dreyfus had to make up their account to 31st January 1876 with interest, from which date onward interest to be charged at 5 per cent would be paid them as soon as the debt of the capital was cancelled. This last decision the Supreme Chief had founded upon the well-known fact that the bondholders who were also creditors of the Government had since that day not received their stipulated interest, and would only be paid when the financial state of the country permitted it.

Thursday, 22nd of April. In the first hours of the day, banks, stores and shops were open, and nobody seemed to think of the blockading squadron.

From a clerk in the office of the notary Palacios I learned that the "escritura" of the sale of the house 11 and 13 Polvos Azules made by Juan Aliaga y Puente to his wife for \$5300 was not yet drawn out, and until this were done this sum, which I held in deposit, could not be placed at my free disposal as a partial payment on account of Aliaga's debt to me.

Exactly at ten minutes past two, Mr. Ladd and I heard the first shot fired in Callao. From that moment onward there was a regular but not brisk cannonading which lasted till about 6 p.m. At 3 p.m. I went into the street, every house was closed, just as on the 20th, only the offices of the two secretaries of the Superior Court were still open.

At dinner we had Antonio Villacampa with his daughter Mercedes; afterwards came Luis Bryce, M. F. Benavides, Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Rafael Canevaro and Dr. Middendorff, four of whom played rocambo, the other two looked on. Federico Palacios and Enrique Garland had both been in Callao [321] and gave us the particulars of the naval combat which one might say had been but a ridiculous affair. From on shore about eighty, by the Chilians 120 shots, more or less, had been fired. The latter had never come nearer than 5000 metres, so

that in all probability not one shot from the Peruvian forts and batteries had reached them. The first shot had been fired by the “Blanco Encalada” as a signal, afterwards the “Huascar”, the “Pilcomayo”, and the “Angamos” had been the only ones which had taken part in the engagement, and, in Palacios’ opinion, had directed all their projectiles against the Peruvian men-of-war, which in a great measure lay sheltered behind the Muelle Darsena; a few of them had it is true reached these vessels, but the damage done was trifling. Some shells had strayed into the town of Callao, one for instance had burst exactly in front of Higginson’s house without doing the slightest injury, another had fallen into the garden in the Plaza de La Matriz, a third had entered a Callejon, and a fourth had completely destroyed the interior of an old, valueless pulperia at the corner of a street. One ball was said to have passed all over the town and to have fallen it was not known where. Not one projectile had struck the forts or the batteries, and so little fear had been entertained that curious spectators had crowded on the roofs of houses as if to witness an interesting spectacle.

Friday, 23rd of April 1880. I went out at eleven, and on finding the office of the notary Palacios closed I prolonged my walk to where once the “paseo de aguas” stood, from that side I ascended the lower range of San Cristoval, but on descending on the opposite side felt so fatigued, that I had to rest for five minutes; I was home by 12.30. In the town as many shops were shut as open. The office of the newspaper “Nacional” I found closed, and an officer of the police keeping guard, who told me that all the copies of last night’s edition had been seized by the Government. Mercantile transactions were at a stand still. Silver sols could be had at a premium of 460 to 480.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., 75 3/4° F.

Garland was very unwell and went to his [322] dormitory immediately after dinner; Corina was complaining, and the servant Juan had been obliged to keep his bed for three days, they were all suffering from fever and ague.

Saturday, 24th of April. The printing office of the “Nacional” was again open; last night’s issue of this paper contained hardly any more particulars than those already given by me as to the bombardment of Callao. Two bombs had fallen into the terminus of the Oroya line, one of which had burst in the Plaza de la Matriz, another had fallen into the Castillo del Sol, the third not far from the Torre de la Merced, and so on. Two horses had been killed, and at the utmost ten persons, all lookers on, been wounded.

We were still at breakfast when Antonio arrived; he had landed this morning in Ancon, whence he had come by train, and was of course received with great joy. Enriqueta had now all her children with her except Juan, in Arica, and Guillermo, in the copper mine. Hardly a day passed without little Eloida, Alejandro’s child, of whom we all were very fond, being in the house for several

hours, entrusted to the particular care of her Aunt Coco, the name she gave to Corina.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 75 $\frac{3}{4}$ ° F.

Sunday, 25th of April. I was awake by $\frac{1}{4}$ past three in the morning and rose at a quarter to six; the day had dawned, but it was not yet daylight, and I reached the chapel without a ray of the sun having struck me. I was home and in bed before eight. We saw by the papers that yesterday a certain Pedro Ruiz, a military man, known to be a very clever mechanic, for it was he who had constructed the clock still to be seen in the Exhibition park, had come to an untimely end; he had been working at something like an infernal machine to be used against the Chilian navy, and had nearly completed it when by some accident or other it had exploded, and blown him to pieces; some other persons had also been wounded. At 1 p.m. Limpricht came; we played at chess till near [] [323] four, when I had to dress and go out. The first game I fairly gained after hard fighting; in the second he had the advantage, but by two clever moves, the object of which he did not foresee, I made him stale mate. The third in which he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn, he beat me with comparative ease. I called first upon Doña Dolores Puente, where the servant woman told me that her mistress was not in, and that the whole week long she had been with her sister Doña Petita, whose husband, Frederick Marriott, was lying dangerously ill of his habitual complaint in the chest. Doña Manuel Portillo, whom her niece Emilia Alaiza kept company, had visibly fallen off since I had last seen her three or four months back; she was by far not so lively as formerly, did not hear quite well, and complained of a weak stomach. Whilst I was with them Pinto and Pratolongo came in; the former told us of an accident which had occurred in Ancon similar to that which had caused the death of Ruiz in Callao. Some persons had been employed in constructing a torpedo; it had exploded before being finished, killed several of them and overthrown some houses in the vicinity. My last visit was to Dr. Muñoz, who was very polite, the same as he generally was. At dinner we had Eliza with us, I was so sleepy that I went to bed at eight.

Monday, 26th of April 1880. To-day Mr. Ladd began the 9th volume of my remodelled diary; N° 8 comprised three years and two months. Shall I live to see this N° 9 filled? If we continued at our present rate I flattered myself that we should be up to the day by November of this year.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 74 $\frac{3}{4}$ ° F.

From Antonio I learned some particulars about Bogotá. This town is situated at the same elevation above the level of the sea as Arequipa and Matucana, at the further end of an extensive plain or savannah, which, surrounded by high mountains, is well cultivated but rather bare of trees. The Eucalyptus are those

which Antonio thinks are most [324] abundant. About 30 miles to the south is a far-famed waterfall, that of Tekuendama; it rushes down a depth of 139 metres almost uninterruptedly, for its first break is of an insignificant height, its width is 20 metres. The size of Bogotá is more or less the same as that of Arequipa and its population, perhaps somewhat exaggerated, is estimated in 50,000 souls. The houses are generally built of stone, they have no patio and very few have a second story. Only some of the streets are lighted up with gas, which is put out by midnight; in the interior of the houses gas is not in general use. The two political parties which divide the Country, Conservatives and Liberals, of whom the latter are at present in the ascendant, bear each other a deadly hatred. Monasteries and convents are abolished. Religious toleration is the law of the country; nevertheless there is but a miserable English chapel. The best society is limited to a few families. The women, Antonio says, are not particularly handsome. As far as he can judge the men are by no means void of intellectual capacity, but they are fond of the bottle, cognac is their favourite beverage; the lower classes, cholos and indians, there are no negroes, get drunk upon chicha; living is extremely cheap. There is no paper money, gold and silver circulate, Peruvian, French and English coins, but few Colombian. The climate, according to Antonio, is none of the best; it often rains and consequently umbrellas are in great request. The port of Bogotá is Baranquillo on the left side of one of the mouths of the Magdalena; to ascend the river as far as Honda the steamer takes 9 to 10 days, to descend, three to four. The heat on board the steamer was beyond endurance; the thermometer rose as high as 102° F. in the shade. From Honda to Bogotá the distance is 60 miles; to perform this journey four days are required, for the first part of the road, to be done on mule back, is beyond measure bad; the second half, a plain, is passed by the travellers in an omnibus. [325]

Garland's usual rocambor party was uncommonly well attended. On one table played he, himself, M. F. Benavides, Dr. Manuel Cisneros, and Enrique Cox; on the other, Dr. Middendorff, Melchor Velarde, Luis Bryce, and Dr. M. M. Galvez. Dubois, the German, of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s house, came rather late; he preferred looking on, and for nearly an hour I had a very agreeable conversation with him; present were likewise Federico Palacios and wife, Rafael Velarde, wife and daughters. Even Enriqueta together with these ladies made an attempt to learn rocambor.

Tuesday, 27th of April 1880. I saw by the paper that after a very long discussion in the French Senate and Chamber of Deputies, the Government had at last issued two decrees dated 30th and 31st March; one which dissolved the Order of the Jesuits, but did not say that they were to be expelled from France; all their establishments including schools had to be closed within three months, or at

the latest on the 31st August next; the 2nd decree said that all unauthorized religious communities in France had to apply to Government for permission to exist, and if this permission was not granted they would also be dissolved.

The Directors of the Banco Hipotecario jointly with the two Gerentes were assembled for a long time in the office. We were informed by Gallagher that Zavala had paid \$210,000, and that the balance of his debt, \$70,000, was secured by pagarées signed by Serdio & Co., as long as these were not paid, the previous mortgage upon the various fincas, Zavala's property, remained in force. We were all much pleased with this arrangement. Then Gallagher told us that they had now nearly \$500,000 in Cash, and asked for our instructions what to do with them. He in his name and in that of his colleague suggested various ways how to proceed, and after a short discussion it was resolved: firstly, to put an advertisement in the papers in which all such as had not yet come for the payment of their redeemed cédulas were requested [] present themselves in a few days; if they did not come, the [326] money would be deposited on their account and risk in a bank or in the Caja Fiscal. This last threat we thought would have its effect; secondly, to advertise an extraordinary redemption of \$200,000 in cédulas; and thirdly, if there still remained a balance, to pay a dividend of 5 per cent to the shareholders.

Wednesday, 28th of April. A bad piece of news had been received from the south: Not very long ago a certain Colonel Recabarren was sent by the Supreme Chief to Arequipa, there to form a few battalions, about 2000 men strong, wherewith to march to the assistance of General Montero. He had had many difficulties to overcome, but at last was ready for starting when the notorious Diego Masias, Marcelino Gutierrez, brother of the three killed in 1872, and one or two more, heading an Arequipa mob, entered his house and arrested him, pretending he was a Monterista. My opinion was that this had been done by order of Piérولا, who was desirous to see Montero defeated, and feared that if Recabarren reached Tacna in time, this reinforcement would enable him to gain the victory.

Thursday, 29th of April. In the Banco Hipotecario the Directors, with the exception of Correa, attended the drawing of 200 numbers of the Cédulas emitted in 1879, in conformity with the resolution taken on the 27th.

After a lapse of several weeks I once more presented an "escrito" to the Juez de 1^a Instancia in which I named Tomás Davala my appraiser to value Juan Aliaga's property in the Calle de Palacio embargoed by me, and demanded that Aliaga should also name his; in an "otro si" I requested that the depositary Alejandro Garland should pay over to me any amount collected by him.

Garland and Enriqueta had invited several friends to dine with them to-day to meet Mr. Rivas, Antonio's chief on his late diplomatic mission to Bogotá.

Though I was but little inclined to join the party I gave way to Enriqueta's repeated solicitations, and for once was better pleased than usually on similar occasions. We were: Garland, Enriqueta, Alejandro, [327] Geraldo, Ricardo and Antonio; Enrique was absent in his mine, Guillermo in the mine of Cansas, Juan in Arica, Maria and Corina dined inside; further, Rivas, Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Manuel Alvarez Calderon with his son Carlos, Rivas's ex secretary; Holguin, a Colombian resident in Lima; Antonio Villacampa, Rafael Velarde, Federico Palacios and wife, Dr. Middendorff, and Eliza. Enriqueta had given me my seat between Dr. Manuel Cisneros and Federico Palacios, both agreeable talkers. After dinner Rafael Canevaro and Luis Bryce came, there was one rocambor table, and I, very sleepy, went to my bedroom before 10.30.

It was on the 22nd ultimo that Colonel Gamarra had been beaten, and the Chilians made themselves masters of Los Angeles near Moquegua. The Chilean squadron blockading Callao consisted of the "Blanco Encalada", the "Huascar", "Pilcomayo", "Angamos", "Matias Cousiño", "Amazonas", "Magallanes", and "Copiapó".

Saturday, 1st of May 1880. Last night my French lector began reading to me a book which, twelve or fifteen years back, made much noise in the literary world, and was prohibited by the Pope; it is called, "La vie de Jesus Christ", by Ernest Renan. In the preface he lays down two axioms; firstly, Miracles do not and did never exist; secondly, The four Gospels are not written by Divine inspiration, and, consequently, being the work of human beings, may be subjected to severe criticism like any other writing. He further says that in his opinion the Gospel of St. Mark is the most trustworthy, and that that written by St. John is not written by him but by a disciple of his at the end of the 1st century A.D.

Alejandro Garland & Co. had published advertisements in the papers which said that for the present they had suspended their business, and that all who had any claims on them might apply to Alejandro in his private dwelling Calle de la Coca. One half of his office which looks towards the street he had let to the Callao bank; in the other, the back half, Geraldo [328] was working.

By the North steamer I received my usual letters from Juan and Mr. Schutte, one from Gibbs, and the fourth from Mrs. Maria Fischer, the eldest married daughter of my late niece Elizabeth Bobertag; she congratulated me on my birthday as her mother used to do, and gave me a pretty little account of her brothers and sisters. Emanuel the engineer who recently had married and who had brilliantly passed his Government examination, had obtained a situation in a large cast-steel foundry in Westphalia, not that of Krüpp.

Sunday, 2nd of May. Last night I awoke at 2.30 a.m., again slept a little, and rose at somewhat past five. Though it was still night our porter was already awake

and stirring; in the streets the gaslights were about being put out, and when I had reached the chapel in the pantheon my watch marked the hour of six, and even then it was not quite daylight. When I had placed my flowers, dusted and swept the interior, I did not sit down, for I was not tired, but remained standing some minutes thinking of my dearly beloved whose remains once so lovely were now moulding into bones and ashes, hardly a yard distant from where I was. I hastened back and was at the barber's before the shop was open, in bed by 7.30, and soon asleep.

At one o'clock Limpricht came, shortly after Mr. Henry Read of Gibbs's house, whom I had invited to play chess. We played in my corridor, I lost the first game to Limpricht, the second, Limpricht lost to Read, the third Read to me, and the fourth, Read to Limpricht. We left off at 4.30. In my opinion Limpricht was the best player, next Read, then I, but the difference between us was so trifling, that one bad move generally decided the game. Dr. Muñoz and J. P. Escobar called whilst we were thus occupied.

At dinner we had Mr. Read and Enrique Bustamante, by no means an agreeable young man, one of the [329] sons of the late Dr. Don Pedro José of Arequipa.

Though it was the anniversary of the victory of 1866 the day passed over quietly, only at sunrise and at sunset a salute was fired from Santa Catalina.

Monday, 3rd of May 1880. The only thing worth noting was that Dr. Bambaren the physician, a great friend of the late Manuel Pardo, who had not kept the proper reserve when speaking of the Supreme Chief and his measures, had been arrested and been sent to the barrack of San Francisco de Paula.

In the evening Garland had two rocambor tables, Enriqueta with her Eliza, and the wife of Luis Bryce. I retired at half-past eleven.

Tuesday, 4th of May. I requested Alejandro to buy for me a bill of £100 to £200 on London, if he could get it at 6d per sol; after having made some enquiries he brought me the answer that no bill could be obtained at a better rate than 5 3/4, and I resolved not to buy. Coined silver was at 600 per cent premium.

On the 30th April the Chilean army had advanced as far as the valley of Sama, somewhat nearer to Tacna than Locumba.

Wednesday, 5th of May. The temperature was getting cooler; thermometer in my office at noon, 74° F.

General Buendia, who had been placed before a court-martial for cowardice or incompetence manifested by him at the battle of San Francisco, was like Dr. Bambaren under arrest in San Francisco de Paula.

The Superior Court of Justice had confirmed the sentence pronounced by the Juez de 1^a Instancia upon the assassin Montoya and his accomplices.

Thursday, 6th of May. Ascension Day. The papers contained further awards given by the Supreme Chief in the dispute between the Government and Dreyfus submitted by both to his decision. He said, firstly, that Dreyfus had been correct when in their account-sales they had de- [330] ducted 4% for allowance made for moist Guano. Secondly, that Dreyfus had to make good to the Government three millions of soles for savings which they had promised to make in the original contract less \$771,122.22 already credited by them. If Dreyfus could hereafter shew that owing to their own exertions the sale of guano had increased whilst they had had the consignment, a further deduction was to be made from the said three millions. Thirdly, that Dreyfus had to credit the Government for the sum of \$2,900,000, this being the amount of the 1st coupon for the 1st half year of 1870 on the bonds of the loan of the said year, which, though not paid by them, had been debited in account-current. Fourthly, that no fault was to be found with the account-sales rendered by Dreyfus in conformity with the contract of August 1874. According to the "Patria" of last night the sentences given by Piérola had secured a saving to the nation: firstly, of \$2,900,000, arising from the coupon not allowed; secondly, \$2,500,000 from exchanges erroneously charged; thirdly, \$1,200,000 from reduction in interest; and fourthly, \$2,200,000 from balance of savings; together \$8,800,000.

In the evening Garland had his rocambor players; Mercedes Villacampa, who had dined with us, kept Enriqueta company, and I, without entering the parlour, lay down at about 9.30.

Friday, 7th of May. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", five Directors and the Gerente were together. The latter, Carlos Elizalde, had not been able to sell our 50,000 soles Nitrate Certificates at our limit of 12 per cent premium, but as some other money had come in he had bought £500 at 6 3/4d, which purchase I highly applauded. Then a long discussion took place in which all except Isaacson took a share; to my taste the Spaniard Menchaca was too much of a talker; we now authorized Elizalde to sell the certificates at the best price obtainable, but not below [_]ar. As to the disposal of the money then received, opinions [331] differed widely; at last I proposed that £500 on London should be bought, if possible, at sixpence, and the balance placed at interest even if no more than six or seven per cent per annum could be obtained, and this idea of mine was approved of. In the evening my French lector continued reading to me the Memoirs of the Duke of Rovigo, and the "Life of Jesus Christ", by Renan, neither of which books was much to my liking. The author of the latter work affirmed and tried to prove that Jesus was not born in Bethlehem, but in Nazareth, a small village very prettily situated; that he was the eldest of several brothers and sisters, and that Judas, Joseph, Jacob

and Simon, who were called in the gospels the brothers of the Lord, were his cousins, and that consequently there must have been two sisters of the same name, Mary. Further that the language which Jesus spoke was Syriac mixed with a little Hebrew, that the first education he probably received was from the Jewish reader in a synagogue, that he afterwards learned Hebrew, was a zealous reader of the Old Testament, that he thought and lived in miracles and in the supernatural, whilst on the other hand he was completely ignorant of the Greek language, of Hellenic culture, arts and sciences. If we may believe the author, a Jewish sage was as likely to throw the same malediction upon him who had Greek taught to his children as upon him who fed and bred swine.

Saturday, 8th of May 1880. In the meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher informed us that Enrique Canaval was likely to cancel ere long his debt to the bank, for he, Gallagher, knew that he was in treaty with the firm of Graham, Rowe & Co., for an advance of £11,000 upon the produce of his sugar plantation; and in case the advance were really made, should the bank take the bills in payment? To this question we at once gave a negative answer, for as Dr. Loayza and I observed, it was not the bank's business to sell bills. If Canaval made [332] the payment as it was expected he would, then another extraordinary redemption of cédulas would be the natural consequence. This point being settled Gallagher made known that Moscoso Melgar had told him that he could no longer continue to make on account of the late Antonio Prada the monthly payment of 6000 soles as he had done for about a year, and that he Melgar had further asked whether we were inclined to sell Prada's debt. The answer given was that we had no objection to make the sale, but without the slightest reduction. We then broke up.

At about half-past four in the afternoon I met Carlos Elizalde in the street, who told me that the Government was at that very moment putting the official seals on the offices of the Banco del Perú and of the Banco Nacional. From the "Patria" which was published in the evening we learned what this meant: The commission named by his Excellency in accordance with his decree of the 6th March to liquidate the amounts due by the Banks "Nacional", "Perú", and "Providencia" had finished their labours and liquidated the accounts of the banks. The result had been that the "Nacional" remained owing £682,630 43d, the Peru, £297,406 22d, whilst the "Providencia" was creditor for £10,544 127d. Thus, without taking into consideration the brilliant "exposés" presented by the lawyers of the Banks, the Executive had ordained that the Bancos "Nacional" and "Perú" were debtors of the Government, and that they should pay their respective amounts. In order to secure the payment, three "interventores" had been named for each bank, who were to lay their hands upon everything the Banks possessed both within and beyond the limits of the Republic; as a

remuneration for their services they were allowed 1% on the amount collected; the offices were to be sealed every day when the “interventores” left, and policemen were to guard them day and night.

Sunday, 9th of May. I woke at 4.30, slept again for a[_] [333] an hour, left the house at six precisely, and an hour later had finished the task which I had readily and willingly imposed upon myself.

From one to four Limpricht and I played chess; the temperature was still warm enough to allow our doing so in the corridor. The first game I gained; at the end of the second I had the king and black bishop, he the king and two pawns, we threw it up as a drawn game, and I then shewed him that by three moves more he might have made a queen; the third he gained.

I had still time to call upon Doña Dolores Puente, who for at least more than a fortnight had taken up her residence in her sister's house, where she had been nursing her brother-in-law Marriott, who she said was now somewhat better in health; her sister had gone to Miraflores with her son Federico, who like his father was suffering from a weak chest. Doña Dolores told me that on the previous day the Directors of the Gas Company had had a meeting and that probably a dividend would be paid.

Monday, 10th of May 1880. The consternation which the decrees spoken of on the 8th had produced in the entire mercantile world was beyond conception. Carlos Elizalde upon whom I called was as low spirited as well could be. Pedro Correa y Santiago whom I met in the street told me that he was a ruined man, that nothing was left him, for the \$130,000 shares which he had in the Banco “Nacional” might be considered as lost, and the \$60,000 to his credit in account-current had been embargoed. Alejandro had shares in the Banco del Perú to the amount of \$29,000, some of which he had bought last Saturday morning at 93 per cent; a balance of \$16,000 in account current he had withdrawn this morning.

I myself bought from Graham, Rowe & Co. £200 at 5 7/8d on their Liverpool firm, a shocking exchange, and yet I was glad to have these £200 out of the fire. I also paid to Dr. Palacios in conformity with the arrangement made with him [334] many years ago \$530, 10 per cent on the \$5300, the purchase money of Aliaga's house in Polvos Azules, which had at last been placed at my free disposal, and \$530 I credited the same Doctor on one of his old pagarées.

With Isaacson I had a short conversation on the subject of the Gas Company: He, Read of Gibbs's, Alejandro and I were agreed as to the Directors whom we would do our utmost to bring in for the present year in the next general meeting of shareholders. Yesterday I received from Schutte Juan's new power of attorney in which in conformity with my request he took from me the power I had hitherto held to represent him in the Gas Company; the name of him

who was now to represent him was left open and I filled it in with Alejandro's name, to whom I had also nominally ceded ten of my shares, so that he might appear as shareholder in the next meeting.

The whole forenoon there had been firing in Callao. Our porter brought the news from the street that a battle had been fought in Tacna and that the Peruvians had been victorious. I could not believe it for it was too good to be true.

Some days ago when the sea in Callao was uncommonly high the floating dock had run aground, and it was now lying at the mouth of the Rimac protected by the English flag.

I mentioned a few days ago that the Superior Court had confirmed the sentence of the Juez de 1^a Instancia which had condemned the murderer Montoya to capital punishment; this had been the opinion of the majority. Drs. Rospigliosi and Dorado voting in the minority had given it as theirs that Montoya had been blinded in his judgment by the idea which he had formed, and in which he had certainly been right, that the law given in the Congress that only those who had been educated in the military school could be advanced to a higher grade than [...] [335] geant, cut off all possibility for himself and his fellow sergeants to rise in the service, and further, that he had looked upon Manuel Pardo as the principal mover of this law, and therefore his judgment being blinded was an attenuating circumstance which reduced the capital punishment to that of imprisonment in the penitentiary for 15 years; of course his accomplices could not be treated worse than the perpetrator.

The few rocambor players who came in the evening were of opinion that Callao had not suffered much by the bombardment, though perhaps somewhat more than last time. A few people were said to have been killed. No one knew for a certainty whether the Chilian fleet had received any damage or not.

For a short time I was in Limpricht's room who read to me an interesting article written in German on the inconceivable hardships which Arctic explorers had to undergo in their sledge expeditions when the men themselves drew the sledge with all the luggage packed into it; only the commander of the expedition had a seat in the sledge, and made his drawings as well as his cold fingers allowed him to do.

Tuesday, 11th of May 1880. I began this my 82nd year in very low spirits; four years ago my wife, sitting upright in her bed, had embraced me whilst the tears ran down her cheeks. The first who came to my bedroom to congratulate me was little Corina; afterwards, Limpricht. Enriqueta sent me some presents in her name and in that of her two daughters, though I had represented to her more more than once that the present bad times did not allow her incurring any extraordinary expense. At dinner Dr. Middendorff and Limpricht were

with us. A boiled fowl and a bottle of champagne were the extras in honour of the day; nevertheless I rose at my usual hour [–] 1/2 past 7 to listen to my French lector. [336]

Wednesday, 12th of May. Riveros, who commanded the Chilian fleet had notified to the Captain of the port of Ancon that after the lapse of eight days this port also would be blockaded. There seemed to be no doubt that the Chilians had evacuated Moquegua, and that that town had again been occupied by the Montonero chief Jimenez. The two hostile armies were said to be only six leagues distant from each other. Here in Lima a mandate lately issued by the Municipality which had fixed the maximum price for what were called the necessities of life had caused many disturbances. Several of the dealers in these articles as well as some pulperos had refused to sell and closed their shops, but the police had broken them open; bread was getting scarce, and some way or other the dealers had succeeded in circumventing this arbitrary measure as I had anticipated they would do.

From Europe we learned that on the 23rd April Earl Beaconsfield and his colleagues had given in their resignation, and that the Queen had called the Marquis of Hartington to form a new ministry, of which the following were the principal members: Mr. Gladstone, First Lord of the Treasury and Chancellor of the Exchequer; Marquis of Hartington, Secretary for India; Earl Granville, Foreign Affairs; Lord Selborne, Lord High Chancellor; and Mr. Childers, Secretary for War. The other names were not known to me, for which reason I did not give them. These were the Liberals. The Conservatives had been in power since the 20th February 1874.

Thermometer in my office at noon, 74° F.

Thursday, 13th of May. Geraldo related to me at breakfast that on the previous day he had been present at the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú in lieu of his brother Alejandro, who for a day or two had gone on a visit to the owner of the sugar estate called Pró. Candamo as chairman had communicated to the meeting that the Banco del Perú [–]tly with the Banco Nacional had lodged before the Supreme [337] Court a complaint against the Government for “despojo” or spoliation. This measure after some observations made by various shareholders had been unanimously approved, except by a military man who had previously held forth on the patriotic and noble sentiments of the Supreme Chief, it had also been resolved that even were the bank to be shut up, the Directory should continue to act and defend its interests. Alejandro, who had returned in the morning, had sent his mother on the previous day a haunch of venison, which we had this day for dinner. Besides the members of the family we were Federico Palacios and wife, Dr. Middendorff, Alejandro, Limpricht and Eliza. When my French lector was gone

I merely slipped through the parlour where the rocambor players were, and joined Enriqueta, Mrs. Palacios and Eliza in the saloon. It was past midnight before I could get to my bedroom.

In the course of the day six or seven shots had been fired by the "Pilcomayo" directed against Bellavista, Callao, and the Punta; at the last named spot, where a thousand pounder had been placed, several people had been wounded by the bursting of a shell.

Friday, 14th of May 1880. A sunny day; thermometer at noon, 73° F.

After a long interval I took a walk from the Exhibition Park to Santa Sofia, thence to the hospital de Dos de Mayo, and home by the now demolished Cocharcas gate; I was much struck with the great change for the worse which I observed. The whole distance from the Exhibition to the other extremity of the Botanic Garden hardly one tree had remained, also the wooden enclosure was gone. On the other side of the Botanic Garden the trees were still well preserved; some labourers were digging a deep trench, I asked them whether they were working at the fortifications round Lima, their answer was that Santa Sofia was to be supplied with []ter by the Company, and the pipes were to be laid in [338] the excavation which they were making.

Saturday, 15th of May. A meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company had been convened for 3 o'clock. In order that Alejandro might have a decisive vote, and be able to work with some weight in favour of his brother Guillermo, whom we were desirous to have named Gerente Interino whensoever Marriott on account of his health would be obliged to absent himself from Lima, I had not only transferred to him ten of my own shares, but had also filled in his name in the power of attorney received from Juan, for whom and for Rosa he now represented 476 shares. It was however I who had to receive the dividend of 5% which with the 4 per cent already paid made up 9% for last year. The attendance was more numerous than I had ever seen before; it was evident to all present that the nomination of the new Directory was considered to be of great importance. One party, amongst whom were Read, Isaacson, Alejandro, I and a few others, were desirous to introduce reforms and great economy; the other wanted to continue in the same routine as hitherto. Oyague was as usual in the Chair, Marriott sat near him, but was unable to take any part in what was going on; in lieu of him the cash-keeper Cornejo read the last "acta", which was silently approved. Next Oyague asked whether the report or "memoria" of the 31st December of last year should be read; it was declared unnecessary, its contents being known to all present. I took from the same the following details: The Government and Municipality owed together at that date, \$232,000, on account of which some payments had been made in the course of this year, otherwise it would have been impossible to pay the dividend of 5 per cent or \$100,000, for on the 31st December not \$300 had been in the Chest.

The coal on hand to 31 st December had cost	\$179,000.00
and other articles of all kinds not less than	\$221,000.00
[339] an enormous sum in my opinion.	
Articles still afloat, it was not said whether coal was included or not, came to	\$14,000.00
Stationery on hand to	\$4674.00
Marriott owed since a number of years without having diminished the debt	\$3000.00
The net gains in the whole year amounted to	\$184,739.79
and the expenses of all the different establishments together to	\$114,365.44
The waste of Gas came up to 16 1/2 per cent, more or less the usual annual percentage.	

To Bates, Stokes & Co.'s credit stood on 31st December, \$97,701.00
but it was not said at what exchange the pounds sterling were calculated. All this was in the highest degree unsatisfactory, and required a change, which would I feared not be brought about by the new Directory which was composed of the following gentlemen: Oyague, whose name, he being the owner of more than 700 shares, stood also on our, the opposition list; Ascarrate, the representative of Sevilla, with 500 shares; Isaacson of Bates, Stokes & Co.; Dr. M. M. Galvez; these last three names were also on our list, but the following three were not, Albarracin of Callao, Dr. Arosemena, and Manuel O. de Villate; instead of them we had on our list, Read of Gibbs's house, Williams, and myself. It was Ascarrate who had played us false with his 500 votes, and this was the more astonishing, for Sevilla, for whom he acted, was most eager to turn out Marriott and get in Guillermo, whose god-father he was. So things stood at present, and all our labours to bring about an improvement were lost.

In the evening an order was out to arrest Pedro Correa y Santiago; the Supreme Chief had however been induced to revoke it.

Sunday, 16th of May 1880. Whit-Sunday. I was awake before two in the morning and remained so for more than two hours, [340] then I again fell asleep, and thus it was nearly half-past six before I was ready to start with my flowers to the pantheon. After breakfast Ricardo read to me from a German book which gave rather too minute an account of the war carried on in the beginning of 1864 by the Austrian and Prussian troops against the Danish forces. These had taken up their position behind the Dannevoerk, which extends from the Schley across the country nearly as far as the German Sea. To storm this fortification would have cost the Prussians too many valuable lives; at the spot called Misunde, situated at the inland extremity of the Gulf, they had been repulsed, whereupon Field Marshal von Wrangel, Commander-in-Chief, ordered Prince Frederick Charles to effect a passage further down, no great distance from the Sea, and this was effected in a dark night without the loss of a single

man. The Danes, who had offered no resistance, were now taken in the rear, abandoned the Danneværk, and retreated northward.

At half-past twelve Limpricht came to play a game of chess, which I gained. I then made as many as ten visits: Colonel J. N. Vargas, Enriqueta's compadre, whose saint's day it was, was in military undress, four or five officers with him. General La Puerta was rather taciturn and did not say a single word on the affairs of the day. Dr. Ribeyro, always very talkative, was of opinion that Piérola's proceedings against the banks were illegal. He mentioned to me that the Custom-house was to be removed from Callao to Lima, and that the Convent of Santo Domingo was to serve for this purpose.

After dinner Ricardo read to me a little.

Monday, 17th of May 1879. Whit Monday. Kept as a holiday by the Limeños in opposition to the Papal Bull, which had declared it a working-day.

Nearly the whole time from ten to two was taken [...] by my dictating letters to C. W. Schutte and A. Gibbs & Sons [341] to which latter I remitted a bill of £194 9s bought from Enrique at 6d per sol. Before breakfast I paid him the money, which prevented me attending the funeral service held on the remains of Ignacio Ortiz de Zavallos, employed nearly all his lifetime in the Lima Mint. From two to five I played chess with Limpricht; at the end of the first game I had the king, queen, and one pawn only one move distant from the opposite end of the board; Limpricht had king and queen, and gave me continual check, and I, thinking that I could not avoid this check, gave up the game as drawn. When I had done so, he shewed me how I might have avoided the check, made my pawn a castle, and thus gained the game. The second he beat me with great ease. The third I him with much difficulty.

In the evening when my French lector was with me he suddenly felt indisposed, and had to leave. I then went to the parlour, where I remained for a short time, and soon after the rocambor players had sat down I went to my bedroom.

This evening many people were taken up in the streets, because they could not present the ticket which proved their being enrolled in one of the battalions lately formed by order of the Supreme Chief. Amongst others our cook was carried off.

Tuesday, 18th of May 1880. In the course of the day and evening the impressment continued, even Manuel Candamo and Felipe Varela were taken up, but set at liberty after a short detention.

My French lector came at his usual hour.

Wednesday, 19th of May. In the Banco Hipotecario we had once more an extraordinary redemption of cédulas, this time for \$500,000. Of the Directors only Bryce, Correa, and I; of the Gerentes, Garland; four clerks and two shareholders were present. We got over our work in less than two hours.

When I went to the notary's at the usual hour [342] of half-past four I learned that the Judge had admitted Juan Aliaga's appeal to the Superior Court, "en ambos efectos", which would no doubt cause a delay of three months, for now all the documents, the "expediente" as it is called, were sent up to the Superior Court, and in the meanwhile the Juez de 1ª Instancia could do nothing. This last, Puente Arnao, had ordained that in order to cover my claim for the balance which Aliaga was still owing, only one or two of his shops in the Calle de Palacio should be sold, the proceeds of which he believed to be sufficient for the purpose. My lawyer, not satisfied with this sentence, had represented that Aliaga owed to several other people all secured by mortgage on his "finca", and consequently demanded that all the shops and stores should be valued and sold in one lot, and the interior of the house in another; to this the Judge had acceded, and from the Judge's sentence Aliaga had appealed.

Thursday, 20th of May. At 7 a.m. Enriqueta and I drove out to the pantheon; we were by ourselves, for Enrique, our companion on former occasions, had gone to the Sierra to look after his mines and other business there; the servant Juan was on the box. After having well cleaned the interior of the chapel, a large funeral ornament, oval-shaped, with the words, "Recuerdo de su hija Enriqueta", was placed against the altar, and well fastened so that it could not move. The sarcophagus was completely covered with the flowers Enriqueta had taken with her. By nine o'clock we had performed our sad task, and were in time for breakfast, to which however I did not sit down, as I did not feel quite well.

In the course of the day J. N. Hurtado came and told me that he would cancel his debt and paid me \$10,000 on account of the \$16,000 he owed. When I lent him the money, a great many years ago, the sol was worth perhaps 40d, now it was 6d! [343]

I saw by the papers that Adrian Bielich, hitherto the lessee of the Lima, Ancon and Chancay Railway, had thrown up the lease, or that it had been taken from him, and that Mr. Cilley, formerly one of Henry Meigg's staff, had taken charge of the line.

Neither Enriqueta nor I joined the rocambor players in the evening; Eliza received Mrs. Luis Bryce; both ladies left at about half past ten, then Enriqueta went to her bed and I to mine.

Friday, 21st of May 1880. The temperature was getting much cooler; at 2 p.m. thermometer in my office, 71 3/4° F.

Saturday, 22nd of May. J. Nicolas Hurtado paid me the balance of his debt, say, \$6000, with interest; money was coming in fast, and I had no employ for it.

Sunday, 23rd of May. I was up at my usual early hour; the flowers with which Enriqueta had covered the sarcophagus were more or less dried up; I left them as they were and placed my fresh ones in their usual place at the head of the

sarcophagus. At home, when Limpricht balanced my cash, as he regularly did on Sundays, I had the satisfaction that, notwithstanding the amounts received and the old billetes changed for new ones, it agreed to a cent. Afterwards, I made a few calls: At Meceno Espantoso's, his wife Augusta having gone to the college to see her daughters, I was received by him. He was very agreeable and communicative. He told me that in the Banco del Perú he was interested for \$50,000, in the Banco Nacional for 26,000 to 27,000 soles, all which he feared was lost. There was now something quite unusual in the affairs of the Banco del Perú which I was very anxious to see how it would turn out. The bank had in London, I believe at Gibbs's, £60,000, Gibbs, or whosoever the correspondents might be, had been instructed to honour no other bills but those signed by John Bryce, the present Gerente, who had declared that he would not on any account sign drafts in favour of the Government. [344] What would the Supreme Chief then do with him? If he should put him in prison, was it not likely that the English Minister would interfere? Meceno also told me that the claim which the surviving children of Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Bergmann had instituted against the firm of Dreyfus had at last been amicably arranged. This claim arose in the following manner: Dreyfus's first wife had been Sofia Bergmann; during the time of their wedlock Augustus Dreyfus, the head of the firm, had made some money by his Guano business, and of this money, according to the laws of the country, one half belonged to his wife; she having died childless before her mother, this latter was her legitimate heir; and, again, after the mother's death, the surviving children had a right to the inheritance, which amounted to 95,000 francs for each; viz.: for Augusta, Meceno's wife; for the widow of her deceased brother Federico, the heirs of her late brother Carlos, and the natural daughter of Estadislao, also dead. With Madgalena Peralta I remained a very long time, before I left she read to me from the "Patria" of the preceding evening a series of thundering decrees launched forth by the Supreme Chief. In the one he deprived Mariano Ignacio Prado of the rights of a Peruvian citizen, and erased him from the military list, because he did not deserve the name of Peruvian Citizen nor the rank of a General. In another decree he erased from the military list for cowardice and incompetency Colonel Manuel Velarde, who is married to the niece of General Ramon Castilla's widow, Prado's nephew, and a certain Ortiz, and declared them incapable of ever filling any post under Government; a third decree treated some other officers more or less in the same way, but with more leniency. In the 4th he declared that he was the Protector of "La Raza Indígena", the Indians; the 5th said that if he were to leave Lima he would name his successor; and the 6th sentenced that the [345] firm of Dreyfus had had the right to debit the Government of Perú for a large

amount of Soles expended in Judicial proceedings, which entry to the debit the Tribunal de Cuentas had hitherto objected to admit. Upon Doña Grimanese Cotes, the wife of Luis Bryce, I merely called to thank her for her attention in sending me a card on the 20th. Trinidad de la Fuente, General Pedro Cisneros's wife, whose Saint's day it was, was not visible; and Dr. Muñoz was apprehensive that ere long the Supreme Chief would also begin to meddle with the Judges and Vocales.

Monday, 24th of May 1880. Also Garland paid me \$3,000 on account of a loan made to him and Zuloaga not many months ago.

When passing the house of Heudebert, Manuel Cucalon took me to his office where I found several gentlemen belonging to the Banco de Lima. Cucalon told me that there was every probability that the Government would also lay hands upon the balance which the Banco de Lima had to its credit in the Banco de Londres, Mejico y Sud America, and that they had thought of several means to save it from Piérola's grasp. They might at once pay a dividend to the shareholders if an interdict had not been laid upon them by the Supreme Court in consequence of a suit carried on against them by José Muro; but at all events they were resolved some way or other to make the money disappear from the credit of the Bank's account. From Dr. M. M. Galvez, who was also there, I learned that in a meeting of the new Directors of the Gas Company, which had taken place on the previous day, J. V. Oyague had informed them that he and Marriott had engaged a Mr. Daly, formerly in the Company's employ, at present in the North, to take Marriott's place during his absence with the salary of \$500 monthly; this step taken on their own accord, and without the consent of the former Directory had caused great surprise and discontent, and yet as the thing done could not be undone, it had been approved of; [346] only Manuel O. de Villate had abstained from voting.

At 4 o'clock I was in the house of Mr. Lembcke to accompany to their final resting-place the mortal remains of his son Oscar, who had suddenly died on the preceding day of disease of the heart, at the age of 21. In the year 1872 his father had sent him to Europe for education, where he had studied engineering in Hanover. He, a particular friend of our Antonio, was a very good young man, and his untimely end must have been a dreadful blow to his aged father and to the whole family. The accompaniment was very numerous. I drove out to the pantheon with Climaco Basombrio, late Gerente of the Banco Nacional, with a certain Thur, whom I had seen more than once in one of the offices of the Minister of Finance, and one of the Alarcos, unknown to me.

In the evening Garland had but four rocambor players. In Enriqueta's bedroom Ricardo read to her and to me Schutte's letter of 15th and Juan's of

13th April, the latter from Monte Carlo. The only news of importance they contained was that there was much probability that the holders of Peruvian bonds would come to an understanding with the Chilian Government as to the export and sale of Guano; thus, as Juan properly observed, a victory gained by the Chilians would raise, a victory of the Peruvians would lower the price of the bonds.

Tuesday, 25th of May. I woke at a very early hour, and a quarter past six I was in my office, where I was occupied for more than an hour in counting the \$3000 received from Garland.

To Mr. Ladd I dictated my letter to Juan, which had to be in the Post Office before 2 p.m.

The Pacific Steam Navigation Company had removed its office to Chimbote.

Manuel Candamo had absented himself from Lima, and gone northward; perhaps he feared the [347] fate of Dr. Bambaren, who had been arrested a few weeks ago and was still kept a prisoner in San Francisco de Paula. The Jew Joseph was also in jail, but he deserved it, for he had been caught smuggling silver bars and silver soles on board a vessel in Callao bay.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 71 3/4° F.

Wednesday, 26th of May 1880. Of the Cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario which had been drawn for redemption a few days back, the only one I still held of Rosa's had come out, as well as eight belonging to me; and thus I had once more to receive above \$9,000. I was utterly at a loss what to do with the money, for there was no employ for it.

Mr. Ladd read to me from the "Panamá Star and Herald" that a submarine tunnel was being bored between New York and Jersey City; when finished rails would be laid, and it was calculated that 400 trains daily would pass through. Further, that the Shares of the Suez Canal had now reached 100% premium, and that but few were in the market for sale. The daily gross income of the said Canal was calculated at about 20,000 American dollars.

At breakfast we had with us Gregorio de la Rosa, Capellan de la Iglesia de los Desemparados, who favoured us but too often with his presence. He was quite in a huff, having received from the Minister Calderon a letter in which he was requested to present without delay and with the greatest exactness an account of the property the Church possessed, and of its annual revenue; a circular for the same purpose had been addressed to all other churches and convents, from which it was easy to infer that the Supreme Chief did not think of shewing any preference to the clergy in his financial operations.

In the course of the day I called upon Calixto Pfeiffer, Manager of the South American Insurance Company, and enquired of him how much the Company was likely [...] lose by the last fire in Callao; which in the night from Mon- [348]

day to Tuesday had destroyed the house occupied by the firm of Beausire & Dartnell. His answer was that the house had been insured for £5000, say £3000 in the Royal Insurance Company, represented by Mathison; and £2000 in the South American. He, himself, together with Richard Dartnell, who held full power from Mathison, who had gone to Europe, intended to propose to the representatives of Petrie, the owner of the destroyed property, to rebuild the house, which the policy allowed them to do. This he thought would cost them jointly about \$80,000 paper, say, 48,000 corresponding to the Royal, and 32,000 to the South American, instead of 80,000 soles present value of £2000, and \$120,000 value of £3000 respectively.

Thursday, 27th of May 1880. This being a holiday, Corpus Christi, I had arranged with Antonio to ascend San Cristoval, which I had not done for more than a twelvemonth. I was up at a half-past six, and at about seven we were on our march over Balta's bridge; we went far out, to where the ascent is long, but easy; nevertheless, every little exertion tired me so completely that I had to rest, and my breathing became short and difficult, so that when we were up about one third of the height I thought proper to return, fearful that further over exertion might injure my health; thus I was now forced to give up these ascents which I had made so often, and which had afforded me so much pleasure.

Here follow some stray news: In Hamburg the Socialists had succeeded in electing one of their party, Hartmann, a shoemaker, to be one of the deputies for this place in the German Parliament. In this legislative body, the Imperial German Executive, represented by Prince von Bismarck, had suffered a defeat. After a failure of the firm of Godeffroy of Hamburg, a joint-stock Company with a considerable Capital had established [349] itself, probably in Berlin, for the purpose of continuing the business which the said house had for many years been carrying on on an extensive scale with the Samoa Islands, situated in the Southern Pacific; the exports thither consisted in European fabrics, the returns in the pulp of the cocoa-nut, and in the oil made from it, both which articles are extensively used in the making of soap. Prince von Bismarck, who wanted to make this group of Islands a station for the Imperial navy, was desirous to favour the new Company by guaranteeing to the same an annual profit of 4 to 5 per cent on the capital laid out; a motion to this effect he had made in the Parliament, which had been negatived by the majority.

A few months back an English vessel, laden with powder and armament for the Chilian Government had been burned in the port of Hamburg, and, as far as I could understand, a fatal explosion had been prevented by the prompt and efficient measures taken on the spur of the moment. Here in Lima, news had been received by passengers coming from the South, that the Chilian Minister Sotomayor had died in the valley of Sama, also that the ports

of Quilca, Pisco, Tambo de Mora, and Cerro Azul would be blockaded within a few days.

When Mr. Ladd was gone I went out at about two and made several calls, of which I only specify the last; to Mrs. Carlos von der Heyde, sister-in-law of General Prado, who was wonderfully talkative, and overwhelmed me with expressions of friendship and regard; whence they arose I could not conceive, for it was but the fourth or fifth time I had seen her in my life, and this only the second I had some conversation with her, or, to speak more correctly, I had listened to her talking.

A hostile encounter between a Peruvian and a Chilian launch, and the heroism of young Galvez who had commanded the Peruvian, were everywhere the theme of conver- [350] sation.

At dinner we were a large party: Garland, Enriqueta, Geraldo, Ricardo, the two little girls, and I; Dr. Middendorff, Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Antonio Villacampa, Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa; and two children of Rafael Canevaro's. I however rose when my French lector came, and as soon as he was gone went to bed and slept soundly till the morning of

Friday, 28th of May. Here follow the particulars of the hostile encounter yesterday alluded to: A Peruvian launch manned by 16 men including its officer Lieutenant Galvez, son of him who was blown up on the 2nd May 1866 in Callao in the Torre de la Merced, met in the night from the 24th to the 25th in its usual nocturnal round in the bay of Callao, a Chilian launch, its superior in size, armament, and the number of the crew. They fought. The Chilian had the advantage, when Galvez in the last extremity threw a small torpedo he had on board with all his might upon the Chilian launch, and to make things doubly sure fired his revolver into it. The infernal machine exploded; the Peruvian launch was blown up, the Chilian filled with water and sank gradually. This gave time to her crew to throw themselves into the water and to swim on board of their vessels, whilst of the Peruvian six reached shore more or less wounded, seven were picked up by the enemy, and taken on board the "Blanco Encalada", three, probably drowned, were missing. The Commander of the "Blanco Encalada" had on his own accord offered to restore young Galvez to his family, who yesterday landed in Callao and arrived in Lima, with his face burned and a wound on his neck. It was said that the Peruvians had yesterday made an attempt to raise the Chilian launch, to prevent which the Chilians had fired upon them, which accounted for the cannonading heard during the day. [351]

From Graham, Rowe & Co. I bought £300 on their Liverpool firm at the frightful exchange of 5 7/8d. I was really quite in despair as to what would become of us all if the exchange did not mend.

In the evening Enriqueta was in bed, Garland was out, and Limpricht kept me company for more than an hour.

Saturday, 29th of May 1880. Last night's papers contained a proclamation of the Alcalde Porras, which firstly ordained that, as after the lapse of many years, now for the first time the people of Lima could give vent to their patriotic feelings, the 29th of May, (that is to say, to-day) the most glorious day in the annals of Perú, for it was on the 29th May 1877 that the "Huascar" had had a hostile encounter with the English men-of-war "Shah" and "Amethyst", should be kept as a holiday; and, secondly, convened a public meeting. Little notice however was taken of this proclamation, issued without the consent of the other Municipals, for which reason Garland said he would throw up his post as such. The Tribunals were open; and the meeting was put off for the next day under the ridiculous pretext that in the morning there had been some cannonading in Callao.

Sunday, 30th of May. When I was in the chapel at half past six a.m., it was not yet full daylight, the sky was gloomy, and a dense fog lay on the ground. When I came home I was told that Manuel Cucalon wished to see me; I went to his house over the way, then to the office of the Lima Bank at Heudebert's, and again to his private dwelling, where I found him with some of the Directors and several shareholders of the Banco de Lima. With Focion Mariategui I had a long conversation, from whom I learned that the Directory had determined to make the following arrangement with such of the shareholders as might be satisfied with it: Each shareholder signed in the books of the Bank a receipt for 25 per cent on the Capital paid in [352] which in my case came to \$12,500, but as the Bank was prohibited by the Supreme Court from making an actual payment, Cucalon gave a "vale" in his name for these 25% to be paid in billetes as soon as the interdict were taken off. The balance to the credit of the Bank in the Banco de Londres was transferred to the names of Cucalon, Cipriano Correa, Gustavus Heudebert, and Focion Mariategui. I consented to this arrangement, gave my receipt, and received the "vale".

Limpricht came at half past twelve, he balanced my cash, and we were just finishing our first game at chess, which I lost after a very hard fight, when Mr. Henry Read came. With him Limpricht sat down to play and beat him; then I took up the cudgels, Read gave me back a very bad move, and continued to have the advantage over me until I retrieved the game by an attack which he had not foreseen, and the game finished by being a drawn one through my continually checking him. He would not stay to dinner, and left. Whilst we had been playing we had been interrupted for more than half an hour by a visit from young Mr. Gildemeister and Edward Knauer; in the course of our

conversation Read told us that Alfred Böhl had returned from Europe, and remained in Valparaíso, where he had taken charge of Gibbs's establishment, whilst James Hayne had joined the London house. Limpricht and I had still time for another game, which he ought to have gained owing to a stupid move of mine, he however also blundered, and threw it up in despair. It was now past five, I took a quick walk as far as Barbones Gate, and on my return we sat down to dinner with Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Alejandro, Ernesto, Melchor Velarde's son, and two little friends of the children. Antonio was not present, having gone with some of his English friends on an expedition to the summit of San Gerónimo, the highest mountain in the vicinity, which I [] in former years had ascended at least three or four times. [353]

Yesterday's public meeting had been put off sine diem; according to some, the diplomats resident in Lima interfered, according to others, because the Municipal order had found no echo in the hearts of the Lima population.

It was rumoured and generally believed that in the South the Peruvians had gained a considerable advantage over the Chilians troops.

It was nearly ten p.m. when Dr. Manuel Cisneros and Dr. Middendorf came to play rocambo; I left them playing, and went to my bedroom.

Monday, 3rd of May 1880. Last night's "Nacional" contained new decrees of the Supreme Chief of such an extraordinary character that an impartial observer might well be excused if he suspected the soundness of the mind of him who had framed them. Instead of giving his undivided attention to the war with Chile and the Finances of the Country, he had wasted his time in creating an Order, that of "del Merito". "Una Legion" of this name was to be formed, and as members of the same military men and civilians were to be admitted, of the former they who had distinguished themselves by heroic deeds, of the latter they who had rendered some eminent service to the Republic. They were to be divided into three classes; the cross to be worn by the military men to be of steel, that by the civilians of silver, and both the one and the other to be adorned with garlands of different materials. In some cases the members of the "Legion" were to receive a pension for life, varying from 1200 to 6000 incas annually. In bestowing this Order upon various persons the Supreme Chief had in my opinion not acted with the impartiality which behoved the Chief of a Nation. Thus for instance, to Admiral Miguel Grau he had granted the cross of the 2nd class, and to his inferiors, Elias Aguirre and Enrique Palacios, that of the 1st class. These three it will be remembered lost their lives on the 8th October 1879, []hen the "Huascar" was taken by the Chilean Squadron. The [354] portraits, which were to be placed in the hall where the Legion was to meet, would be decorated with the insignia of the Order; Villavicencio, who on board of the "Union" had entered on the 17th March 1880 the port of Arica whilst it

was blockaded, landed his cargo and slipped out without his vessel suffering any damage, received the cross of the 3rd class. To the young Galvez and Ugarte, who the other night had had the encounter with the Chilian launch in Callao bay, of whom the latter had been killed, the crosses of the 2nd and 3rd class respectively were granted. Recabarren, though beaten in Pisagua, where on the 1st November 1879 the Chilians effected their landing, was decorated with the cross of the 3rd class. Of course all those who had been Piérola's companions in his revolutionary movement on board the "Huascar", and in his combat on the 29th May 1877 against the English men-of-war, could not be forgotten. Of them Bernabé Carrasco was rewarded with the cross and pension, and Baltazar Caycho with only the pension of the 3rd class. Not satisfied with the creation of this Order, another decree ordained the opening of a Register, in which the deeds of the military men and the services rendered by the civilians were to be succinctly recorded.

At 3 p.m. Enriqueta and I drove out with Federico Palacios and wife to the hospital of the Dos de Mayo, where, Don Federico being well acquainted with the Superior, a French lady, belonging to the Sisters of Charity, we were shewn all over the establishment, which at present contained 1026 sick persons; a good many of them were soldiers, for whom there had been no room in the military hospital of St. Bartholomew. Great cleanliness reigned everywhere. The saloons which held about 60 beds, each with one sick person, were airy, and not the slightest disagreeable smell was perceptible. In one however where the soldiers were crowded together I noted a trifling bad odour. Whilst we were there [355] dinner was brought in, broth, rice, and boiled beef, which the sisters distributed. We visited the Chapel, a very tasty small structure, the vestry, with the clothes of the officiating clergymen, and two apartments with many cedar wood presses, full of artificial flowers, which served on religious festivities, and which were made in the hospital itself by the sisters and by the convalescent, also the large kitchen, the pantry with quantities of rice, salt, and other provisions, the slaughter house, where beef and mutton were being cut up, the washing establishment, the apartment where sheets, pillow-cases and shirts were kept, all on a very large scale; and, finally, a small office where the accounts of the establishment were kept. The expenses, which must be very considerable, were paid by the Beneficencia. I need not speak of the large and high corredores, and of the gardens already described by me when I visited this hospital many years back, just before the sick were taken thither. Some apartments went by the name of the convent, where the sisters dwelt and slept, and which we were not allowed to enter. We were home by five o'clock, much pleased with all we had seen; Mr. and Mrs. Palacios remained to dinner. At a later hour Garland and Enriqueta had more visitors than usual. On one table

played Dr. Manuel Cisneros, Dr. Middendorff, M. F. Benavides, and Luis Bryce; on the other, Garland, Rafael Canevaro, and Federico Panizo, one of Pierola's secretaries; and on the third, Enriqueta, Mrs. Rafael Velarde, Zoyla, and Mrs. Federico Palacios, which four knew but little of the game, together with the Secretary's lady, Manuela Orbegoso, their teacher in the difficult science of rocambor. I, not knowing what to do with myself, went to my bedroom at about ten, and to bed at eleven.

Tuesday, 1st of June 1880. At the notary Manuel Iparraguirre's I signed my codicil to the will, "testamento cerrado", which I had drawn out on the 24th May 1877. I preferred [...]king out this open codicil, because it was difficult to bring [356] together the seven persons required to sign as witnesses to a closed will.

The rumours which were current of the defeat of the Allies in Tacna and Arica had spread consternation over the entire population of Lima. In our own house, especially at dinner, all were uncommonly silent. Enriqueta wept much, thinking of her son Juan, of whom we had not heard for some time.

After dinner my French lector began reading to me one of Molière's Comedies, "L'Etourdie", in my opinion one of his inferior plays. The night before he had finished Renan's Life of Jesus, which notwithstanding the vast erudition displayed in the same, and the great reputation it enjoyed, had disappointed me. Le Duc de Rodrigo's Memoirs were occasionally interesting, often too prolix, and then tedious.

Wednesday, 2nd of June. I went out to learn what news was stirring: Geraldo knew nothing. From Gabriel Saco and Krämer I learned that a French man-of-war had arrived, that Tacna was in the possession of the Chilians, and that Campero, who had been sick, was a prisoner in their hands. On the other hand, Montero was said to have retired in good order with the remainder of his army, and was on the point of joining Colonel Leyva, who had taken no share in the battle, which according to some had begun on the 25th, and lasted three days, but this I did not believe.

Yesterday morning good bills could be bought at 6d the sol, to-day 5d was asked, 5 1/2d offered, and refused.

Thursday, 3rd of June. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", we were only four Directors; Gil, Moscoso Melgar, Carlos Prévost and I, and the Gerente; nevertheless we proceeded to business, which was of little importance. Elizalde informed us that he had sold \$40,000 Nitrate [357] Certificates at 105, that he had bought £500 at 5 7/8d, and £500 at 6d, which £1000 he had handed over to William Gibbs & Co., and that he had again \$40,000 to the Company's credit in the London Bank, for which he had no employment whatever; further that Pedro Correa y Santiago had sold his shares in the Company, and consequently had ceased to be one of the Directors; our choice for a new Director fell

upon Aurelio Denegri, and in case he should refuse, upon Rafael Canevaro. We approved several transfers of shares, and when Prévost and Melgar were gone, Elizalde, Gil, and I resolved to purchase bills on London if they could be obtained at 5 7/8d or 6d.

At somewhat past four I drove out with Alejandro, Geraldo and Bromberg of Dreyfus's house, who resided in Miraflores, and was at present Alcalde of that place, to have a look at the extensive ground which Alejandro had bought there some time back. He was now occupied in enclosing it with walls, and in cutting streets; if times mended it would be certainly a valuable property, and he would than have made a very fine speculation. What they called "El Bosque", was a fine plantation of Eucalyptus trees, and was owned, about in equal parts, by Alejandro, Gaspar Saco, Bromberg, and Bartolo Figari. Alejandro pointed out to Bromberg where various improvements could be made, to which he apparently acceded. The drive home was particularly agreeable, the temperature cool, not cold; Geraldo and I sat inside the open carriage called a "Victoria", Alejandro with the coachman on the box.

When my French lector was gone, I did not go to the parlour, but to bed at half past nine.

Friday, 4th of June 1880. New decrees were published, which annulled previous ones: The exportation of silver and gold in [_]rs and in Peruvian coin was prohibited; foreign coin and [358] minerals, by which probably ores were meant, were not included in this prohibition. Sugar was subject to an export duty of, according to quality, 24d and 15d the 100 kilos, or 200 pounds; Cotton, 24d; Alpaca and Vicuña Wool, 96d; Sheep Wool, 48d. During the war, a war subsidy was to be paid, equivalent to these export duties, it was not said whether in the shape of a gift or loan.

José Galvez had given an unvarnished account of his exploit in the night of the 24th May: The cannon which he carried on board, as well as the mitrailleuse, failed him; no other means of defence remained but a torpedo, which weighed about 100 lbs; this he and a certain Ugarte, a medical student, who by the by lost his life in the affray, threw with all their might upon the Chilean launch, which was in close contact with the "Independencia", the Peruvian launch. Galvez had previously lighted the match, but as he knew that it would take five minutes before it could make the torpedo explode, he, to be sure of the matter, fired his revolver twice into the infernal machine. Part of the crew of both launches were blown up; Galvez, injured and stunned, fell back into his own launch; when he recovered he felt three corpses lying near him; then, with the help of a sailor, who had suffered less than he, he rid himself of his great coat and other clothing, and threw himself into the sea, where after a few minutes he was picked up by a Chilean boat, taken to the "Blanco Encalada", afterwards

to the "Kielder Castle". After a day or two he was sent on shore, as related on the 28th of last month.

A loose paper published last night gave the Chilian version of the taking of Tacna: On the 25th the Chilian army had put itself in motion; at 5.30 p.m. it had encamped for the night. On the 26th at 6 a.m. it drew nearer, at 7 their artillery began to fire; at 8.30 the Peruvian artillery answered; at [359] eleven the artillery combat ceased; the Chilian infantry attacked, and after three hours the Peruvians were dislodged from their position and dispersed. Some hours later the Chilians entered Tacna. This dispatch, signed by the General-in-Chief, Manuel Baquedano, was addressed to the Chilian Minister of War.

Saturday, 5th of June 1880. At 1 p.m. the two Gerentes, Pedro Correa, Dr. Loayza and I were together in the office of the Banco Hipotecario; Juan Bryce merely looked in and begged to be considered as present; Manuel Candamo was absent, having gone to the North. What we three did was of little importance. Moscoso Melgar and others had again applied to the Gerentes, and asked for some reduction in case they paid the arrears of the late Antonio Prada's debt, and \$100,000 on account of the principal. We resolved to make at the utmost an allowance on the penal interest, and nothing more.

Sunday, 6th of June. It was a little past six when I walked out to the pantheon, and on my return I felt so uncommonly weak that I had to ask Aurelia to give me something to eat; she brought me my usual cup of tea. I then slept full an hour.

After breakfast Ricardo read to me the account of the war between Prussia and Austria on the one hand, and Denmark on the other, in the first months of 1864, which, though occasionally interesting, was on the whole too detailed. The narration put me in mind more than once of the present war between Chile and Perú. Right was on the side of the Danes as it is now on that of the Peruvians, but the Allies, the same as now the Chilians, had the might, and every blow they struck told.

Limpricht balanced my Cash, and I then went out at an early hour; I called upon the family of Dr. Alvarez, upon that of Dr. Ribeyro, upon Eliza [360] Juanita Valle-Riestra, wife of Selaya, lately returned from Europe, these two last-named not in; upon Doña Dolores Puente, who now lived with her niece Maria Marriott, Mr. and Mrs. Marriott with their son Federico have moved for the present to San Juan de Matucanas, where they expected the climate would benefit the weak lungs of the two Fredericks, upon Luis Martinez, Rafael Velarde and family, upon Doña Manuela Portillo and her granddaughter the widow of Manuel Ferreyros, which last visit was the most agreeable. Politics were of course everywhere the theme of conversation. Colonel Bolognesi, who commanded in Arica, had 1500 men under his orders, and would I feared have

to surrender as soon as provisions failed him, for the enemy surrounded him by land and by sea. Montero, with the remnant of his army, had retreated to Pachia, three leagues distant from Tacna. Leyva, with his reinforcement from Arequipa, who had not been present at the battle, was in the valley of Locumba, and Campero, who was neither sick nor prisoner, on his march to Bolivia. The Chilian Minister Santo Domingo was not dead as reported some days back; neither were Pisco, Tambo de Mora, and Cerro Azul blockaded.

After dinner Ricardo again read to me.

Monday, 7th of June. More money was coming in; Garland paid me the \$4000 due by him on the 7th July, less \$40 for 1 month's discount returned, and \$496 for interest, a/c Pablo Vivero, from 23rd October 1879 to 23rd May 1880 inclusive.

In the Superior Court of Justice, Juan Aliaga's appeal against the valuation ordered by the Juez de 1^a Instancia had not yet been dispatched, though I had seen Dr. Dorado, one of the three Vocales, and begged him to attend to it. The reason for this delay was to be found in the circumstance that F. J. Mariategui, the [361] President of the Chamber, was an intimate friend of Aliaga's, and therefore, he being unwilling to give his opinion, another Vocal had to be called in.

Thermometer at 4 p.m., 69° F.

In the evening the rocambor player were more numerous than usual. I slipped through the salita where they were playing and whiled away the time with Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios and daughter Maria, Enriqueta and the two little girls, now playing at cards, now conversing, till about eleven, when the Palacios left, and I went to bed.

Tuesday, 8th of June 1880. At 3.30 a.m. died Doña Eusebia de la Fuente, who in December last had completed her 96th year; she had resided with her daughter Trinidad, who had married General Pedro Cisneros at the time he was Prefect of Arequipa. The De la Fuentes belonged to the first families of that place, whilst the Cisneros were of an unknown family in the province of Conchucos.

After I had taken my letters to the Post Office, those from Europe were delivered, dated end of April and beginning of May. Mine were from Juan, Schutte, Gibbs, and my cousin Frances Creswell, none of which was of particular importance or interest; however Juan sent me cuttings from the "Times", which contained an interesting, and upon the whole exact account of the "wealth of Perú", and of "a journey to La Paz", by the "Times" Special Correspondent; they go affixed in Appendix, under Nos 13/15.

Wednesday, 9th of June. At 4 p.m. I went to General Cisneros' house, where many gentlemen were assembled to accompany the corpse of Doña Eusebia de la Fuente to the pantheon. I obtained a seat with Garland and Basagoytia in Alejandro's coupé. After the coffin had been immured in the niche destined

for its reception, and the clergyman had mumbled a few words, Dr. Gregorio de la [362] Rosa, Chaplain of the Desemparados, our acquaintance, delivered a laudatory discourse, a most miserable production most miserably spoken. He praised her conjugal virtues, whilst every Arequipenian knew that her husband, a Spaniard, had abandoned her before they had been married one year, thus she certainly had had but little time to give any proof of her conjugal affection.

It was rumoured, but hardly believed to be true, that the Government of Ecuador had sent an ultimatum to the Peruvian Government demanding a rectification of the frontiers, particularly in the neighbourhood of Tumbes.

Thursday, 10th of June. In the course of the day I called upon Mr. Isaacson, one of the Directors of the Gas Company, and begged him to tell me how the affairs of this Company really stood. His answer was that the day after to-morrow he intended to examine the accounts, which being done, he would give me with pleasure all the details I might require, and in the meanwhile he spoke in the highest terms of Mr. Daly, who was to take Marriott's place during his illness; he also told me that ere long the number of the public gaslights had necessarily to be reduced, and that perhaps the supply of gas for private houses would have to be stopped altogether. At the present rate of consumption they had coals till November. He was positive that for this year no dividend would, or at all events ought, to be paid.

From the four Directors of the Banco de Lima, who had been named by their colleagues to attend to the liquidation of the Bank, I learned that the decree which the Supreme Chief had fulminated against the three Banks Perú, Nacional, and "Providencia", and in virtue of which the two first-named establishments remained debtors to the Government for large amounts, would in all probability not be extended to the Banco de Lima; but [363] whether they had secured this exemption through bribery or not, I could not clearly ascertain. They also expressed a hope that ere long they would gain the lawsuit against José Muro, that the interdict placed upon them would then be taken off, and they be able to distribute a dividend amongst the shareholders.

In the Secretary's office of the first Chamber of the Superior Court I was told that Juan Aliaga y Puente's appeal had not yet been dispatched, though it had been sent up to the Court on the 24th May.

Alejandro brought me the news, official, as he said, that on the 5th and 6th instant the Chilian troops had attacked Arica, and been repulsed with loss. Also that Montero and Leyva had united, and that Campero was in Palca, situated on the way to Bolivia.

Yesterday, in the meeting of the shareholders of the Banco del Perú, where Elizalde as Vice had presided, the Directory had been fully authorized

to compound the claim which the Government had made on the bank by selling to the same bills on England to the amount of £100,000 sterling at the favourable exchange of 12d. This large sum was to be made up in the following manner: About £50,000 the Bank had in the hands of Gibbs of London; on the first of next month a pagaré of the Compañía Salitrera of £26,000 would fall due, which, with interest, amounted to nearly £29,000, and the balance the Bank would have to purchase at the current rate of the day, say 5d per sol. There was however an, in my opinion, insurmountable obstacle to the carrying out of this arrangement: It consisted in the difficulty, not to say impossibility, to obtain payment of the pagaré of £26,000, though guaranteed *de mancomun et insolidum* by the Banco Nacional and “La Providencia”. The Compañía Salitrera had not the means to pay, the Nacional was insolvent, and the “Providencia” was in reality not better off, for all its [364] Capital was invested in the Compañía Salitrera, in the business of which it had taken an interest of 40 per cent, a great deal too much for its limited means.

Since some time Enriqueta had come to an understanding with Mercedes Palacios that their two families should dine together twice every week; accordingly, every Wednesday the Garlands drove out to Malambo, and on Thursdays the Palacios came to Zarate. This day did not form an exception to the general rule, besides them Antonio Villacampa and Dr. Middendorff sat down with us; as to myself I generally managed to get away at half-past seven, when my French lector was announced, but as to-day he was prevented from coming I had to remain till all rose, and to accompany them to Enriqueta's apartments, which I did rather unwillingly; however, whilst the gentlemen were playing *rocambo*, and the ladies conversing by themselves, Don Federico related to me much of what he had seen and experienced in his many voyages; and so the time passed by. He told me amongst other things that whilst he had been in Calcutta on board the “Amazon”, he had witnessed the disgusting spectacle of dead bodies floating up and down the Hooghly just as the tide carried them about; they were the corpses of Hindoos, which their relations had thrown into the river that their souls might benefit by the sanctity attributed to the waters of the Ganges of which the Hooghly is a branch.

Friday, 11th of June 1880. It being a cloudy day, thermometer at 4 p.m. near 70° F., I walked over the lower range of San Cristoval, which little excursion I accomplished in an hour and a half, taking however the precaution to stop every two or three minutes when ascending, so as to preclude the possibility of feeling so faint and completely knocked up as I had been the other day when making the unsuccessful attempt to climb up to the top. [365]

Last night's “Patria” said, that Montero had but 1500 men with him, and that he was likely soon to unite his forces with those of Leyva, 3500 strong;

Campero was on his way to Bolivia to reorganize his forces, and shortly to return. The Bolivian General Perez and Colonel Camacho, also Colonels Mendoza and Fajardo, and many others high in command had been either killed or wounded in the battle of the 26th and other engagements. The Chilians had numbered before the battle 16,000, the Allies 8000; 4500 Peruvians, 3500 Bolivians; also the artillery of the former had been by far the more powerful, 60 pieces against 20. Campero, in the centre, had been General-in-chief, Montero had commanded the right, Camacho, the Bolivians, on the left; these latter, sorely pressed by the Chilians, had repeatedly asked for assistance from the right wing, which Montero had freely sent them, but then, his own wing being too much weakened, he had been unable to withstand the overwhelming forces of the enemy. In his report to the Secretary of War he said that he had at first intended to make a stand at Tacna, but, on second thoughts, considering further effusion of blood useless, he and Campero had retreated to Pachia, whence he and the few which still remained with him had reached Tarata, whilst Campero had taken the route to Bolivia. Solar, Prefect of Tacna, said in his report that he at the head of the mounted gendarmerie of that place, when attempting to stop the flight of the Bolivians, had been fired upon by them. There was not the slightest doubt that the Peruvians had fought well, but had had no chance against the enemy's overwhelming numbers.

Saturday, 12th of June 1880. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Gil, Menchaca, Isaacson and I with the Gerente were assembled at one o'clock. A shareholder, an Englishman or Scotchman, had addressed a letter to the [366] Gerente, in which he said that in his opinion the Company should invest its disposable funds in Bills on England, and this letter Gil the President had thought advisable to communicate to the Directory; Menchaca said that he was opposed to such an investment, and preferred the purchase of Cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario; we three others were in favour of the purchase of bills, and Elizalde received the corresponding authorization.

In the course of the day it became known that on the 7th instant Arica had been taken by the Chilian forces, in all probability the resistance had been obstinate, for Colonel Bolognesi, who had commanded there, Moore, the unfortunate Captain of the "Independencia", and Don Ramon, the brother of the well-known Pedro J. Zavala the Salitrero, had all been killed. Of Juan Garland, who belonged to the garrison of this place, nothing was known, and his mother was in great anxiety about him.

In the evening Garland was at Federico Panizo's to play rocambo. Federico Palacios and his wife kept Enriqueta and myself company; they were excellent

and pleasant people, the only thing I had against them was that they remained too long, they stayed until midnight, instead of withdrawing at eleven, as I would have liked them to have done.

Sunday, 13th of June 1880. The bunch of flowers with which I was in the street at 6 o'clock was prettier, larger and heavier than usual, so that the weight, light as it was, actually fatigued me; when back from the pantheon I hastened to bed and slept full two hours.

With Limpricht I played three games at chess, from two to five. The first was a drawn one, each remained with a king, three pawns and a bishop, Limpricht with the white, I with the black. The second he gained easily; the third, in which he gave the gambit of the king's bishop[–] [367] pawn, was toughly contested, he gained it with king, knight and pawn against my king.

At dinner we were only Enriqueta, Limpricht, Ricardo and I; Garland and the little ones had gone to see Antonio Villacampa, whose saint's day it was. In the evening we were by ourselves till the others came home accompanied by Palacios and wife.

Monday, 14th of June 1880. Through Limpricht I bought £500, 90 d/s., Gibbs on Gibbs, at 5d. It was known as a fact that the Banco del Perú had compounded with the Government by making over to them in payment of all claims £50,000, which they had in the hands of Gibbs of London; now I supposed, though of course I did not know, that these drafts of Gibbs, of which I had bought the £500, had been drawn by the Lima on the London House on account of the Peruvian Government, and against these £50,000.

At two o'clock I went to the Secretary's Office of the 1st Chamber of the Superior Court, where I was notified the sentence of this Tribunal, which ordained that in conformity with my request Juan Aliaga y Puente's house was to be valued, and afterwards sold, in two lots: viz. the one consisting of the shops and stores, the other of the house itself. Thence I went to Rafael Velarde, to condole with him on the loss which he had sustained by the death of his natural son Captain Luciano Velarde, who had been killed on the 26th in the battle of Tacna; my third errand was to Lembcke's store, where, cited by him, Gildemeister, Plenge and I met; Contzen did not come. Lembcke told us, that of the \$21,000 and odd paid in by the German colony about \$5000 had until this day been laid out in gifts to the wounded, to the widows, and to the orphans, sufferers by the war. He now proposed to invest about \$6000, in the purchase of blankets, and in the making of mattresses for the wounded in Tacna and Arica [368] to which port the "Limeña" was to be sent in a few days. We coincided with him that this would be an excellent way to make our money bear some fruit.

In the evening when Monsieur Perry was gone I at once went to my bedroom, where from half-past nine to half-past ten I made in my head a multiplication of 7 figures with the same 7 figures, and then went to bed.

Tuesday, 15th of June 1880. This morning at breakfast I heard to my surprise that last night Garland had had no rocambor; only Luis Bryce and wife had kept him and Enriqueta company.

A few more particulars came to light relative to the taking of Arica on the 7th, but of Juan Garland we knew nothing as yet. The Chilians had attacked early in the morning, and by 8 a.m. had made themselves masters of what still existed of the place; several batteries the Peruvians had blown up with dynamite; the steam launches and the "Manco Capac" had been sunk, and the crew of the latter with Largomarsino their commander were prisoners in the hands of the Chilians. Another wealthy salitrero from Iquique, Alfonso Ugarte, had also found an honourable death on this occasion. The "Patria" of last night contained a proclamation of the Supreme Chief, declaring his intention to carry on the war.

Thermometer at 3.30 p.m., almost 70° F.

Wednesday, 16th of June. On the 5th instant, General Narciso Campero had been chosen President of Bolivia by the Congress of that Country assembled in La Paz. Of Juan Garland we had no news whatever, probably he was a prisoner in the hands of the Chilians.

At about two in the afternoon the Supreme Chief and his Secretaries drove in two carriages to the Senate Hall, where the Council of State was assembled, and here D[.] [369] Nicolas communicated to them that the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, Calderon, and the new Bolivian Minister accredited in Lima, Terrazas, who had been here in the same capacity about 5 years back, had concluded a treaty of Confederation, which he, Don Nicolas, placed before the Council for their approval, to which their President the Archbishop replied, that they would take the project into consideration.

In the evening Federico Palacios and wife were with us until near midnight, the same as on the previous day.

Thursday, 17th of June 1880. Last night the "Nacional" contained the details of the projected Confederacy. They were the following: Perú and Bolivia were to be united for ever under the name of Estados Unidos Perú-Bolivianos. The departments in which the two republics were divided at present were to form as many autonomous states; they were to be ruled by their own authorities, have their own revenue, and pay their own expenses, but were not allowed to do anything in opposition to the National laws; they were not permitted to make war upon each other, they could not have their own representatives accredited at Foreign Courts. They were not allowed to make war or peace

with other nations, not to coin money, not to make laws relative to trade, external navigation, neither establish Custom Houses, nor banks for issuing paper money without the permission of the Federal Government, further they were not allowed to levy troops on their own account, nor build men-of-war, nor alter the code of laws sanctioned by the Congress, nor, finally, legislate on the subject of citizenship or the naturalization of foreigners. With regard to the departments two exceptions were to be made, the Peruvian of Tacna and the Bolivian of Oruro, also those of Tarapacá and Potosi were to form two departments, the first under the name of Tacna de Or[...], [370] the second, Potosi de Tarapacá. The regions of Chaco and Beni in Bolivia, and that of La Montaña in Perú, and similar ones, were to go by the name of Federal Districts, and were to be under the immediate Government of the Union. The different states would have severally to contribute the contingent of troops in peace or war which the Federal Government might ask for. The Government of the Confederation to be carried on by the Legislative, Executive, and Judicial Powers. The Legislative to consist of the Senate, whose sittings were to be permanent, and of a Chamber of Deputies, who were to meet annually, and might be convoked for extraordinary sittings. Each State to send two Senators chosen by their respective legislative bodies, and for six years, the Deputies to be chosen by the people for four years, their number to be in proportion to the population of each state. The President of the Senate to be the Vice President of the Confederacy. The Executive power to rest in the President and Vice President; the President for five years, to be elected by the citizens of each state, each citizen to vote for two individuals, the one to be of the state itself, the other outside of the state. The Judicial power to consist of a Supreme Court of Justice, and such inferior tribunals as the Congress might seem fit to create. The Constituent Assembly to fix upon the spot where the Executive Government should reside, and such spot to be under the immediate authority of the President of the Confederation. The revenue of the Federal Government to be based upon import and export duties, upon the sale of national property, upon the natural produce of the soil of the two Republics (which might refer to the Nitrate and Guano Deposits), upon the post office income, and upon taxes. The two Republics to make no claim upon each other for the expenses incurred by either of them in the war with Chile. [371] Meanwhile until the preceding project were approved by the two nations, that is to say, by the Congress which was to meet on the 9th December 1881 in Arequipa, or sooner or later if circumstances should require it, the following provisional regimen was to rule the destinies of the two countries. The first article of this provisional project said that before it be submitted to the Constituent Congress the people of both nations were to decide by general suffrage whether they were in favour of the

Confederation or not. Until then two Presidents were to form the Executive Power, that of Perú as President, that of Bolivia as Vice. A Senate, consisting of 10 Peruvians and 10 Bolivians was to act as a consultative body which was to propose projects of laws relative to the election of Deputies, to Custom Houses, the Federal Coin, banking establishments, post and telegraph offices, railways, and the budget. This body was also to elect a new President or Vice, should the one or the other die before the new Constitution be approved. The arms of the Confederation were to be a golden sun in the centre of a purple shield with golden stars around, above, a condor clutching the shield; the military flag was to be purple with the golden sun and stars, the mercantile flag to consist of thirteen horizontal stripes, seven purple and six gold.

In the evening, when my French lector was gone I was so low spirited that I went to bed at once. Hardly had I fallen asleep when I was awakened by Enriqueta, who brought me a cup of tea, and told me that Chancay was also blockaded, and that the Chilians, after the taking of Arica, had committed there the greatest excesses. The remainder of the night I had no sound rest, I awoke every hour.

Friday, 18th of June 1880. In the adjoining room they had not fared better, Corina had suffered from asthma, Garland from colic, and to both Enriqueta had had to attend.

It was about a quarter to eight when Alejandro's carriage was at the door, in which he, his mother and I drove to Miraflores, where he wanted to have a look at [372] what the bricklayers were doing on his grounds. Thence we proceeded per train to Chorrillos where we went to my rancho; we were met by Antonio the Italian, whom Alejandro had employed in the repairs which were being made there, and which were quite to my satisfaction; the work was well and solidly done, and upon the Barranco or cliff I had gained a little ground. The kitchen and adjoining servants' room were new, and upon the roof a small room was to be built to serve as a bedroom for Maria Garland.

Also Melchor Velarde paid this day the \$3000 which I had lent him many years back, and which, in the partition of my property, had fallen to the share of Juan and Rosa. He confirmed the rumour which had been afloat for the last few days, viz. that the Chilian Government through the medium of the foreign diplomatic agents had proposed to make peace; they had asked a war indemnity of fifty millions of silver dollars, and the possession of Tarapacá until the money was paid; Piérola had agreed to the first but not to the second part, and thus the war continued. Exchange on London, Gibbs's bills, 5 3/8d. In the evening a letter was brought to Garland from his son Juan, dated 14th instant, which had been sent him by Mr. Watson just arrived from Valparaiso, who, the steamer having touched at Arica, had had the curiosity to go on shore,

and to inquire for the names of the prisoners; as soon as that of Juan Garland had been mentioned to him, he had gone to see him, and found him lying on the ground with some of his companions in misfortune; he had received a painful but not dangerous wound in the calf. In his letter he said what he stood most in need of was warm covering, and that meat was not daily given them by the Chilians. The officers of the French man-of-war "Hussard", especially the doctor, had been particularly kind to him; they had given him wine, conserves, and bread, and [373] even fifty soles in silver, of course to be returned to them by his father.

Saturday, 19th of June 1880. Letters had been received from Tacna which gave an account of the taking of Arica on the 7th; the Chilians soldiers, drunk with brandy and victory, had not spared any thing, nor any one; their officers and chiefs had been unable to restrain their fury, the houses had been burnt down or otherwise destroyed, the men shot without mercy, the women outraged; fortunate those who had emigrated in time, or at the last hour found refuge on board the neutral men-of-war.

On going to the office of the Secretary of the 1st Chamber of the Superior Court, I learned that Juan Aliaga y Puente had appealed to the Supreme Tribunal, that his appeal had been admitted by the Superior Court, and that if I did not wish to see the papers remain here for ever I had to pay the notary for notifying Aliaga, to which of course I consented.

In the evening till 11 o'clock Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios kept Enriqueta and me company.

Sunday, 20th of June. After awaking three times in the course of the night I rose at half past five by candle-light; when in the street on my way to the pantheon, with a bunch of pretty roses in my hand, the gaslights were still burning; and on reaching the chapel I was so tired that I had for some time to rest on the steps of the altar.

With Limpricht I played chess for nearly four hours, till 5 o'clock; one drawn, two lost, two gained. At dinner we were only Garland, Enriqueta, Dr. Middendorff, Ricardo and I; afterwards, Morris the Bolivian came, the three gentlemen sat down to rocambor, whilst I went to my bedroom at half-past nine.

Monday, 21st of June. Nearly the whole day I was occupied dictating letters to Juan and to Schutte.

Exchange had somewhat improved, it was 6d, 6 1/[_]d [374] perhaps even 6 1/2d. I did not join the rocambor players, the servant girl Maria read to me the papers and at a little before eleven I went to bed.

Tuesday, 22nd of June 1880. New decrees had been issued by the Supreme Chief, one which stipulated how the new money, incas and small change, was

to be coined in the Lima mint. Fabricio Caceres, hitherto the contractor, had withdrawn, and a new contract had been made with Enrique Staub, the great friend and counsellor of the Supreme Chief, and father of the little musical genius who had played the piano in our house last year on Corina's birthday. He had also been cashkeeper in the Banco Mercantil whilst Oscar Heeren was Gerente. The second decree regulated under strict penalties the business of brokers in bills and public securities, and reduced their number to six, whilst seven had actually been named, viz.: the above Enrique Staub, Waldemar Schröder of Hamburg, Emilio Fort, a Frenchman of Belloc's house; Tadeo Claret, French; Pedro Noriega, a respectable native; Gabriel Saco, a distant relation of the Supreme Chief by marriage, the only one of the many who had hitherto been in this line of business, and Eduardo Ribeyro, a younger son of the vocal J. A. Ribeyro, some years back assistant cash-keeper in the Banco Hipotecario. A third decree prohibited money to be advanced upon the security of bills, and consequently the Banco de Londres had sent a circular to all its debtors, requesting them to pay what they owed, and withdraw the bills hypothecated with the bank; this decree also prohibited all speculations in bills, and only permitted such persons to purchase them as had to make remittances.

Last night's visitors related that the Chilians had concentrated their forces in Arica, and that before leaving Tacna they had pillaged and destroyed the town, [375] which by the by I did not believe. By the papers I saw that Montero with the small remnant of his army had reached Puno. A letter from an aide-de-camp of Campero said that of the Bolivian army hardly two hundred men had remained together.

I received my letters from Juan and Schutte dated the middle of May, which Mr. Ladd read to me. Juan disapproved of the order given by me to Gibbs to sell my Peruvian Bonds at 25%, and his reasoning was so cogent that I resolved to suspend my order for sale. My remittance of 1200 francs on Marcó, drawn by M. M. Galvez, had been accepted, and Juan would allow me 3 per cent annual interest on the same. He instructed me to remit the money I held of his at the current exchange of the day, whilst Mr. Schutte ordered me to lay out his, half in Nitrate certificates, half in Cédulas del Banco Hipotecario. Juan also sent me a cutting from an English paper, which gave a wonderful account of the business carried on in the United States, and arising solely from the slaughtering of pigs, of which it was calculated there existed in that country 35 millions, their value being more or less £22,000,000 sterling.

In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios were again with us. The war was at present the sole topic of conversation. Will the Chilians come to Lima? How will they behave after taking the town? Where are the women, girls, and children to go to, to be out of their reach? To Tarma, to Piura, to San Francisco,

or even to Europe? Such questions were continually asked, and answered more or less satisfactorily.

Wednesday, 23rd of June 1880. This forenoon, when going to the Justice Hall, I was stopped by Juan Aliaga y Puente, my debtor, who begged and prayed that I would be satisfied with \$2000, the only money which he could get together for cancelling his debt. This I decidedly refused, then went to Dr. [376] Palacios, who was of opinion that I should not give way from my ultimatum of \$3500; were Aliaga to offer \$3000, then we might consider the matter.

Yesterday, the "Loa", a transport under Chilian colours, arrived in Callao with 450 to 500 Peruvian soldiers, all wounded in the battles of Tacna and Arica, they were gradually landed, and would be transported to Lima. Not one officer was amongst them. Thus Juan Garland would in all probability have been sent prisoner to Chile.

In the "Panamá Star & Herald" of June 10th it was said that the Empress of Russia had died, for a long time past she had been consumptive.

Thursday, 24th of June. Dia de San Juan, which, notwithstanding the Papal Bull, was kept as a holiday.

I dictated a letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell, and then went out to see the Juanas of my acquaintance. At Doña Juana Guise's I met Felipe Barrera, who gave it as his opinion, and I believed he was not far out of the way, that the Peruvians are bad soldiers, because, being almost exclusively drawn from the interior, the only thing they think of is to get back to their homes, for which reason they disperse on experiencing the slightest reverse. As regarded myself, he thought that I ought not to fear anything, as the Chilians would always respect a foreign flag, in my case that of Enrique, Danish Consul. At Juan Antonio Ribeyro's, the only visitors besides myself were Dr. Muñoz and Dr. Ricardo Zevallos. At Doña Juana Saláverry's, she, being unwell, was not visible; instead of her, her sister and son Felipe, and one of her granddaughters received the visitors, Gavino Menchaca and myself. With General Freyre and his wife Juana Rosa Moreyra, I was a long time; Riva Agüero came in, I did not recognize him, the General introduced us to [_]ch other, we bowed but did not shake hands; afterwards, [_] [377] conversation, always on the same theme, we exchanged our thoughts freely. When I left I shook hands with the General and his lady, and bowed to Riva Agüero. With Juanita Valle-Riestra the wife of Selaya I stayed but a few minutes, and, finally, with the family of General Pezet, whose widow, Juana Tirado, begged to be excused, fully a quarter of an hour.

Federico Palacios and wife, and Limpricht dined with us. All kinds of projects were discussed about what to do with the women. Ricardo read to me for an hour. In Enriqueta's parlour Garland, Luis Bryce, and the two Bolivians, Morris and Terrazas, played rocambor. Federico Bergmann's widow came with

her daughters and son, and I, to keep Palacios company, had to remain up till past midnight.

Friday, 25th of June 1880. My case against Aliaga had been sent up yesterday to the Supreme Court.

Pedro Correa, Dr. Loayza, John Bryce and I were together for about an hour in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. We authorized the Gerentes to make a loan of \$20,000 in cédulas to a German, named Crempine, who was building a house in the Calle de Plateros de San Agustín; further, to dispose of a bad debt at a considerable sacrifice. We were also informed that they had sold about \$100,000 cédulas at 8 per cent premium.

Saturday, 26th of June. Alejandro, who was very anxious to go with his wife and little daughter to Europe, wished Enriqueta with her two little girls and myself to go with them, for without a common purse, and, consequently, reduced expenses, he did not consider his means to be sufficient for the voyage to and sojourn in Europe. The said Alejandro had for some time past recommended to Enriqueta and to me to sell, if not all, at least the greater part of my furniture, that we might be more ready to embark should we determine on doing so. This morning we took this idea [378] into serious consideration, sent for Alejandro, who, after a few moments, came with the auctioneer Igarza, and, I may say before I was fully aware of it, the public sale was fixed upon for 1st July; but, hardly had we resolved when I repented of what I had done, I actually felt a remorse to dispose of so many articles in which my wife had taken such a great delight, and still more to strip her dormitory of the furniture. I also felt sorry to leave the office which I had occupied for more than four years, and did not at all relish the idea to put up for some time in the room where the young men were in the habit of receiving their friends; for to turn out Limpricht, who at present had no situation, we could not think of; thus I felt very unhappy all the day long, also so

Sunday, 27th of June, when at my usual early hour I went to the pantheon, I was as sad as a human being well could be. After breakfast we sent for Alejandro; I stated to him all that I have said above, and we now came to the conclusion, jointly with Enriqueta, that the greater part of the furniture should be sold, for the carpets, the curtains, and part of the wood-work were much moth-eaten, but not the Berlin porcelain, the Bohemian glass-ware, the Chinese pier-glasses with their ebony frames, the best chandeliers, and various other articles; neither should my wife's bedroom be dismantled, nor I leave my office, for Enriqueta had decided not to let my part of the house to any other person. These arrangements having been made I felt satisfied. We set to work, many pieces of furniture were removed from one place to another, the carpenters came to give a polish to and to repair what we intended to sell; in

short, we were very busy. However, at 2 o'clock I could sit down with Limpricht to play at chess, which we did for full two hours, only being interrupted for a few minutes by Dr. Alvarez. I gained both games, the second with all honours, the first [379] not so, because Limpricht gave me back one move, which would have made me lose my queen.

After dinner I went to Rafael Velarde's to congratulate Zoyla on her saint's day. Luis Martinez was there, always an agreeable man. On my return I found Holcombe, who remained till nearly half-past ten, when we retired to rest, I in much better spirits than the previous night.

Monday, 28th of June 1880. We were again up at an early hour, Enriqueta with her servants, also the carpenters, at work.

I dictated a short letter to Juan, but was unable to make him a remittance as he had requested me to do. 5 1/4d and 5d was the exchange spoken of here in Lima, but not one bill was to be had.

I had to go out for a few moments, and found the plaza and the adjoining streets full of troops. An important "bando" or proclamation was being published, no doubt some despotic stroke of the Supreme Chief, who, we knew, had only \$1,200,000 billetes to dispose of, which could hardly suffice for a fortnight.

Enrique returned from the Sierra after a long absence; he and Limpricht were of opinion that we had chosen a very bad moment for selling the furniture, Alejandro and Igarza thought differently.

In the evening there were of course again a few rocambor people, but I went to my bedroom as soon as my French lector was gone, and to bed at half past ten.

Tuesday, 29th of June. San Pedro y San Pablo. By the affixed cutting from last night's "Nacional", in Appendix under N° 16, the object of yesterday's "bando" will be seen. It was a thundering decree. Every Peruvian from 16 to 60 years of age had to take arms, of course, as usual, clergymen, medical men, druggists, such as attend hospitals [...] [380] were excluded. The foreigners were invited to form an urban guard. Nobody was allowed to leave the province of Lima without a passport. In short it was a decree which only the situation of the country could warrant, and what was the worst, I was persuaded that it would not have the result which was expected from it. Should the Chilian forces land in the vicinity of Lima, and a battle be fought, which would then be unavoidable, my opinion was that the Peruvians would be beaten, notwithstanding their numerical preponderance.

We were again up at an early hour, and, the same as yesterday, it was my Enriqueta who regulated, arranged, and did everything. I also assisted where I could, but unfortunately I was not able to do anything worth mentioning,

partly on account of my weak sight, partly owing to my failing forces, for I was certainly by far not so strong as I had been three months back, even the slightest exertion tired me.

At two o'clock I went out to see the Petronilas whom I was in the habit of visiting; Petita Marriott was still dressing, Petita Paz-Soldan was not visible, having been confined less than a month back; at Doña Mariana Prado's, where I wished to see her mother-in-law, Doña Petita, all doors were closed. Dolores Puente had gone to the "ejercicios", and thus the only one I found at home was Dr. Muñoz's wife, who was as bellicose, patriotic, and enthusiastic as even Piérola could desire. In the same train of thought I found the little Dr. Mariano Dorado, whom I met in the street. I was home at an early hour, and we all continued busy as long as it was daylight. My Frenchman came as usual; and when I went to the parlour I found there Rafael Velarde with his family; at first Don Rafael ranted as much [...] Doña Irene Muñoz had done, but when he found [381] that neither Garland nor I coincided with his ideas, he expressed his belief that it was not unlikely that the Peruvians would be routed in their first encounter with the Chilians in the vicinity of Lima.

Wednesday, 30th of June 1880. Again up early, and again as busy as on the preceding day. We brought all the arrangements to a close. Alejandro was with us the whole day, and looked after everything. Igarza the auctioneer and his clerk came, the latter took a note of what was to be sold to-morrow in public sale; the room which I used as my office remained as hitherto, whilst the second, where my lector read in the evening was now properly furnished, which it had not been before.

From an early hour many persons came to look at what was to be brought to the hammer. The first of all was Graña. As regarded myself, though I saw the propriety of selling a good deal of my furniture, for the already given reason, yet I could not avoid being low spirited when I saw that so many pretty things, in the purchasing of which my wife had taken so much pleasure, would now fall into the hands of strangers. However, there was now no help for it.

Thursday, 1st of July 1880. For the fourth or fifth time consecutively I was up by 6.30, hardly half an hour later, Enriqueta, in her grey gown was with me; still a little remained to be done, which was quickly got over, and, at about twelve, all my apartments filled with a number of gentlemen and a sprinkling of ladies; I conversed with the one and the other, but when Igarza at about one began the sale I withdrew to my rooms, because I was certain that I should have been much affected had I been present. At about five o'clock all was over, when Alejandro, who had been here all the afternoon, told me that he thought the sale had gone off quite as well as could be expected under

present circumstances, though, [] I compared the prices paid calculated at the exchange of [382] the day with the actual cost of the articles, the result was ruinous. The set of yellow furniture and the two tables with marble slabs, which in Lima are called "consoles", Alejandro had bought in because the offers had been too low. Limpricht, at my request, purchased for me my wife's pretty rosewood writing desk for \$490.

At dinner we had a large party, the whole family except Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan, Federico Palacios and wife, Antonio Villacampa, Dr. Middendorff, Eliza and Limpricht.

As my French lector did not come I went to Enriqueta's parlour, where the rocamboristas presented themselves at the usual hour, 9 to 9 1/2; I conversed with Villacampa, also with the Palacios, and as these good people, contrary to their custom, bade us Good-bye at 10 o'clock, the time spent with them did not appear too long.

Friday, 2nd of July. Last night I slept more quietly, and this morning rose later than I had done since Sunday last. The greater part of the furniture sold was taken away by the purchasers, and though I could not say that I was much pleased with what had been done, yet I had to be satisfied, as now it could not be altered. My son Juan's order to buy bills for him gave me a good deal of trouble, for it was difficult to ascertain what the exchange really was. About £150, 90 d/s., Duncan, Fox & Co., on their Liverpool firm, I bought for myself at 5d.

Wednesday's "Nacional" contained the nomination of the Chiefs of the Army of Reserve to be formed here in Lima: Chief of the Staff, Julio Tenaud; Sub-Chief, Felipe Coz, who at least had once been in active service. Chiefs of the ten divisions of Infantry, which would number at the utmost [two] thousand men each: Juan Aliaga y Puente, certain[] [383] not very respectable; Juan Arrieta, unknown to me; Antonio Bentin, a scamp; Pedro Correa y Santiago, respectable, but no military man; Dionisio Derteano, what could he know of military affairs? Bartolome Figari, a good man and honourable merchant; Ramon Montero, a well-known landed proprietor; Serapio Orbegoso, a good, insignificant man; Juan Peña, a rogue of the first water; José Unanue, the richest sugar planter, of very limited capacity. Chief of the Artillery, Adolfo Salmon, whom I did not know; Chief of the Cavalry brigade, Juan Francisco Elizalde, with whom I was not acquainted, he had a fine large house in Lima, and was said to be rich. What could be expected of an army formed of undisciplined burghers, commanded by such officers?

Saturday, 3rd of July 1880. In the course of the day I dictated a long letter to Juan, in which I gave him as it was my habit, a detailed account of everything

that had occurred here both in the political and commercial world. From Enrique I purchased for him £200, 90 d/s., J. F. Isaac & Co. on their London firm at 5d.

At a later hour Enriqueta called me to her room, where I found a certain Monsieur Emile Larieux, Peruvian by birth, brought up in France, and late French Consul in Arica, who had brought my daughter a letter from her son Juan, dated 13th June. He confirmed what we already knew, that the wound in Juan's right calf was not dangerous, as the ball had not touched the bone. Larieux said that when Arica was taken no women whatever had been in the place, all had gone on board neutral vessels; also, that the Peruvians had fought as brave men, the Chilians as wild beasts, that the Chilian officers and chiefs had behaved generally like gentlemen, but that they had not been able to keep within bounds their enraged and furious soldiers. He also gave to understand, although he did not say so in clear terms, that Theodore [384] Elmore, whom the Chilians had made prisoner, had betrayed to them the localities where the mines had been placed in Arica, and that he had even cut the fusees and electric wires, so that only one mine exploded, and this had killed a larger number of Peruvians than Chilians. Baquedano, the Chilian General-in-chief, Larieux said was a small, dry, active little man, somewhat like the late General Ramon Castilla, abrupt in his way of speaking, and repeating the same words several times.

At 5.30 p.m. an explosion was felt here in Lima, and in the evening it became known that the "Loa", the Chilian transport, had been blown up by a torpedo which some Peruvians had concealed in a double bottomed launch filled with provisions and live pigs. This launch, without any crew, they had allowed to drift down the coast impelled by wind and waves. When the Chilians discerned this desirable prize they carried it alongside the "Loa", and commenced to discharge the stock on board, when, just as the schemers had calculated, the torpedo exploded, and the "Loa" blew up carrying into eternity the greater part of her crew. I much feared that the destruction of this vessel, though a loss to the Chilians, would not bring us one step nearer the close of the war, but would only enrage the Chilian commanders and induce them to wreak their fury on the unprotected and defenceless ports along the coast, perhaps even on Chorrillos.

Sunday, 4th of July. At somewhat past eight I was in the Church de los Huerfanos, where a funeral service was held on the body of the father of Dr. Baltazar Aranivar. The deceased, in every respect an insignificant man, had been ill for a length of time, and a burthen to his son and daughter-in-law, and especially to the latter's mother, Doña G[oy]a, in whose house he had resided; the attendance in the [385] church was small, and only four carriages

were at the door to take the mourners to the pantheon; these were quickly filled, and so I went home, took my flowers and walked out to the chapel. I was back by eleven, breakfasted, and listened to Ricardo's reading to me from the "Nacional" a Chilian account of the battle of the 26th May near Tacna, in which a great deal was said of the trenches which the Peruvians had dug and which were of great use in their defense. Of these the Peruvian account had not said a word. The Chilian also praised the valour of the Bolivians, especially of the battalion "Los Colorados", and said that the Peruvian "Zepita" had run away on the 1st encounter.

From one to half-past four I played chess with Limpricht, each gained two games, but he beat me easily and quickly; I, him, with great difficulty, and after a protracted fight. He also gave me back several moves, for in fact, owing to my want of sight, I occasionally mistook his men, taking a bishop for a knight, and vice versa.

Again Ricardo read to me. At dinner we were very few. Afterwards, when Garland, Enriqueta and myself were sitting together in rather a taciturn mood, I was called out; it was Dr. Palacios who wished to see me. He told me that he had sold his house to Domingo Laos, and that he now wanted to pay the \$10,000 cédulas, balance of the 60,000 which I had lent to Garland, and Garland to him, in August 1876; but as the cédulas now stood at 8% premium, he begged me to take \$10,000 in billetes instead of them; he also owed \$400 for interest due on 1st April and 1st July. After some haggling we came to terms: I ceded the \$400, and he promised to pay \$10,800, wherewith the debt would be cancelled. Then Alejandro came, bringing Maria with him, who had dined in his house, and at half-past ten we retired to rest.

Monday, 5th of July 1880. I finished my correspondence.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m. 69° F. [386]

In the evening there was one rocambor table with Garland, Luis Bryce, Dr. Middendorff, and Dr. Manuel Cisneros; another with Morris the Bolivian, Alejandro, and Dubois, partner of Graham, Rowe & Co. Alejandro's wife, Eloida Roël, kept Enriqueta company, but as this young lady was very taciturn, I soon got tired and went to my bedroom at 10.30.

Tuesday, 6th of July. This day there was a great military display in the streets of Lima, but as I did not again go out after having collected the \$10,800 from Dr. Palacios, paid in a cheque upon the Banco Garantizador, I saw nothing of it.

At dinner, and at a later hour when Limpricht came in, I learned that fifteen or sixteen battalions of infantry, each of which was in my opinion from 400 to 500 men strong, also some cavalry, and forty odd pieces of artillery with their gunners, had been drawn up from Santa Clara through all the streets as far as Belen. Limpricht told us that he had seen some thousands of men in uniform

and duly armed come in from the Sierra, and that to him they appeared to be stout, strong and healthy.

Wednesday, 7th of July. This day was kept as a civic holiday, the mortal remains of the chiefs who had lost their lives in Arica were conveyed with military pomp to the pantheon. Mr. Ladd and I however took no notice of it, and were busy with remodelling my diary of November 1879. I even went by citation to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where I merely found the Gerente, and of the Directors, Isaacson and Prévost. Nothing of the slightest importance had we to do; in accordance with the order given to Elizalde in our last meeting he had bought £1000 Banco del Perú on Gibbs at 5 1/2.

On my return I found Enriqueta, Eliza, Mrs. Rafael Velarde, and perhaps one or two other ladies in [387] the balcony of our house. The hearses I was told had already passed; I only saw some artillery and infantry on their march to the pantheon.

Thursday, 8th of July 1880. The papers gave an account of yesterday's funeral procession; it had been opened by one hearse, whilst the three coffins of Bolognesi, Moore and Zavala, killed in Arica, had been carried on the shoulders of rich and poor, high and low, who had disputed with each other for this honour. Each coffin had been surrounded by a guard of honour, then had followed three empty ones, the same in which the corpses had been placed in Arica, and which had been brought by the "Limeña" to Callao; the brigade of artillery and several battalions of infantry, no cavalry, had closed the procession. At the entrance to the pantheon it had been received by a commission of the members of the Beneficencia; the chapel had been hung in black; Agustin Puente of the Beneficencia had delivered a speech, the funeral service had been held, and the coffins conveyed to their respective niches, to a cuartel or division in the pantheon destined exclusively for those who died in the war.

In the course of the day, I, after the lapse of at least a fortnight, walked as far as where the Guadalupe gate stood, I was but little tired, and I was sure it did me good.

On the 6th and 7th of December last I said in this my diary that at the time my wife's album was missing, which made me quite unhappy. I am glad to say that it had been found by Enriqueta in one of the presses which she had emptied before they had been put up for sale on the 1st instant.

To-day I received my usual European letters from Mr. Schutte of 31st, and from Juan of 28th May. The former spoke of the poor state of his health, and of his finances, and confirmed his order for the purchase of Cédulas and Nitrate Certificates; Juan wrote, that having [388] taken Mr. Henry's opinion on the last mentioned documents, he preferred to invest his funds in my hands in the

purchase of them, and added that as he had limited me to 6d, he hoped that I had not bought any bills for him, because he knew that the exchange had gone to 5 1/2d and 5d. This however, was not quite exact, for in his letter of 16th May, he had merely said that I might purchase bills even at the ruinous exchange of 6d, and further on he had said, remit what you have and may have of mine, for the day may come when bank notes will be worth nothing. To these paragraphs I intended to call his attention in my reply.

Enriqueta, who had been very poorly of migraine in the morning, managed to get up for dinner, when, as was now the custom, Federico Palacios and wife, and Eliza, regularly came to us on Thursdays; Garland and Enriqueta dined with the Palacios every Wednesday.

The formation of the army of reserve was much talked of. Juan Martin Echenique, the Prefect of Lima, was to be its General; Palacios was also to be the Colonel of a battalion, and all able-bodied Limeños from 16 to 60 years of age, with a few exceptions, were obliged to enlist.

I remained in my apartments till past ten listening to Monsieur Perry's and Ricardo's reading. The reporter of the Valparaiso "Mercurio", whose account of the Tacna battle had been reprinted in the "Nacional", severely blamed General Boquedano for not having sent, in the evening of the 26th May, the Chilean cavalry in pursuit of the allies; he did so on the 28th, when the retreating army was already far in advance, and when the cavalry had only brought in a few hundred fugitives. As regarded the surrender of Tacna, he gave the following particulars: At 2.30 p.m. on the 26th May, four Chilean officers were sent into the town to intimate the surrender, they dispatched at the head a soldier carrying a big [389] white flag, who was received by a volley of musketry. The four officers returned to the Chilean encampment, when the General-in-Chief ordered the bombardment to commence. In the meanwhile a certain Colonel Amengual had approached the town accompanied by a few soldiers; when at a short distance from the same he was met by an individual wearing the red cross, who said that the Peruvian soldiers had evacuated the town, and that it had been entrusted to the safeguard of the foreign Consuls, who were ready to treat. Again Commissioners were sent in, and whilst conferring with the Consuls, a drunken soldier fired a shot at one of the Chileans, a Captain Flores, this seemed to me (Witt) very unlikely, for the Peruvians had left the town, and a Chilean soldiers would not fire upon his own officer; however, according to the reporter, this new act of treachery induced the Colonel Amengual to give orders for the burning of the town, which was prevented by the timely interference of the Consuls, who explained how the firing of the shot had come about. They were harshly treated by the Colonel, and Guillermo C. Maclean (son of Alexander Maclean of the late firm Alison, Cumberlidge & Co.) Alcalde

of Tacna, who had also presented himself was arrested, and threatened to be shot if a single rifle were fired on the Chilians, which fortunately was not done, and without any further casualty the Chilians entered Tacna.

In Enriqueta's parlour seven gentlemen played rocambo; in her saloon she and three ladies sat round the table similarly employed, Federico Palacios and I joined them, but the conversation was so dull that I went to my bedroom at 11.30, before they had broken up.

Friday, 9th of July 1880. The French lector did not come, however, the hour from 8 to 9 was whiled away by the visit of Abel Canseco, son of Enriqueta's friend Isabel Coloma, who, a lad of less than twenty years of age, had been present in the battle of Tacna, Ensign in Canevaro's battalion, he had been [390] slightly wounded by a ball, which, striking a button of his coat, where it had made a deep impression, glanced off, and had wounded him in his left side. He had stanchd his wound as well as he could, and had been strong enough to reach an ambulance, where he had been taken care of, afterwards, been cured and concealed in a private house. He affirmed that the Peruvians had had no trenches, only something like a small fortification on their right wing, formed of sand bags, which the Chilians called "el fuerte". The ground he said was undulating and very sandy, which had been the cause that many of the Chilian shells had not burst when falling on the ground, but been buried in the sand.

Saturday, 10th of July. Dr. Meliton Porras had thrown up his post as Alcalde, on account of the dispute he had had with the Secretary Pedro Calderon. His Vice, Rufino Torrico, was now at the head of the Municipality. The Government had demanded from the representatives of the Goyeneches the payment within three days of \$200,000 in silver or in drafts upon England, which claim was founded upon a clause in the will of the late Archbishop José Sebastian Goyeneche, who had left a legacy of \$150,000 to the town of Arequipa, and \$50,000 to that of Lima, for public and pious works, which legacies had hitherto not been paid.

At dinner Garland told us that he had been at the meeting of English called together by Mr. Spencer St. John. The formation of an urban guard in case of the appearance of the Chilian forces, not subject either to the Government or to the Municipality, had been the principal object of the meeting, and a commission of several gentlemen had been named to take the necessary steps for this purpose. Mr. St. John had also advised them to draw out a list of furniture and valuables in their respective houses, and to hand it in to him. [391] He permitted them to hoist the British flag, and to affix to their door a paper with the words, "Propiedad Inglesa". This meeting over, Garland had been present at the funeral of a very old lady, the contemporary of Doña Eusebia La Fuente,

a Señora Benavente, sister of the mother of General Echenique, she, herself, grandmother of the Lastres.

In the evening Limpricht told me that he had been named by the Germans Commander of their Urban force, and that he had had various interviews with Gramatzski, who had recommended him to understand solely with him, and with no Peruvian authority.

Sunday, 11th of July 1880. After having slept very little during the whole night, I rose at half-past six, when daylight was breaking through the windows. It was a wet morning, a dense fog lay on the ground. I was tired when I reached the Chapel, and still more fatigued when I came back, so much so that I did not go to the barber's, but at once to my house and to bed. After breakfast Ricardo read to me from the "Nacional" of the 10th instant, which gave some details of how the Chilian army was composed: Each company with 150 men was commanded by a Captain, two lieutenants, and four sub-lieutenants; each battalion, consisting of four companies, was under the command of a major, two battalions formed a regiment, commanded by a Commander; a regiment of cavalry consisted of two squadrons of 300 men each; and an entire division, which was like a small army in itself, was made up of two regiments of infantry, one extra battalion, one regiment of cavalry, and a brigade of artillery commanded by a Major or Captain, comprising twelve cannons and three mitrailleuses. The entire division which numbered more or less 4000 men, was under the command of a Colonel.

I made several calls, and found all at home except Eliza; an out of the way visit was that to the wife of young Gildemeister, a Danish lady, who spoke German perfectly. [392] Dolores Puente was again in her own house, she said she had not gone out because she had been expecting me. The wretched state of the Country was of course everywhere the theme of conversation.

In various open places, such as la Plaza Mayor, las Plazuelas de Santo Domingo and San Agustin, and others, stood a common table, at which two or three gentlemen were sitting, inscribing in a book all those who presented themselves for "el ejercito de reserva".

At dinner I was only with Ricardo, for the greater part of the family had gone to Federico Palacios's. Ricardo read to me, and, finally, after Enriqueta had come home, we had a short visit from Holcombe.

Monday, 12th of July. At 5 p.m. thermometer in my office, 68° F.

We received a letter from Juan Garland, dated Valparaiso, 28th June. He said that he was in the hospital "La Providencia", and that his wound was not yet cured.

Dr. Bambaren, who had been more than two months prisoner in San Francisco de Paula, was placed at liberty, but would have to leave the country,

and intended going with his family to Guayaquil. His crime had consisted in his having said in the Chorrillos train that he preferred rather to be ruled over by the Chilians than by Piérola. Colonel Diego Masias, who had been one of the prime movers of the row in Arequipa when Recabarren arrived with his troops from the Coast, had been also condemned to banishment; in my opinion, at this time, no great punishment.

When my French lector was gone, Ricardo read to me from the "Nacional" the Chilian account of the taking of Arica, which I thought did not do justice to the valour of the Peruvians troops. It was half-past ten when Ricardo had finished reading, and I [393] went at once to my bedroom.

Tuesday, 13th of July 1880. This being Antonio's birthday, I made him a present of \$50; he brought me \$20,000 from the auctioneer Igarza on account of the proceeds of the public sale, and I bought through Alejandro a Nitrate Certificate of \$10,000 at par for C. W. Schutte. With Alejandro and Enriqueta I had a long consultation as to what was to be done under present circumstances, when it was generally feared that the Chilian troops would land near Lima; and if they did I had the conviction that they would beat the Peruvians, and take the town. What would then be the fate of the inhabitants, especially of the weaker sex?

One of the officers of the French man-of-war "Hussard", a young man of an humble rank, and of a Polish name, had the other day called upon Garland, who had accordingly invited him to dine with us this day, and to meet him some of our friends had been invited: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Dr. Middendorff, Eliza, Castañeda, and Limpricht. He sat of course to the right of Enriqueta, and, though I had occasionally to interfere, on the whole they managed to get on pretty fairly, he speaking French, Enriqueta Spanish, and both understood each other. Castañeda was a perfect French scholar, Dr. Middendorff spoke better than I, Alejandro and Antonio could make themselves understood.

After dinner came Luis Bryce and wife, who both knew French as well as their native language; also Pedro Correa y Santiago came, thus Garland had his rocambor; and the others passed the time as well as they could. The Frenchman and Alejandro left at about half-past eleven, I went to my bedroom at midnight, the others broke up somewhat later. Enriqueta had of course arranged everything with her usual taste, and even elegance, in my opinion rather too expensively considering the present distress of the country. [394]

Wednesday, 14th of July. I looked in at the Secretaria of the Supreme Court, where I learned that Aliaga had at last returned the autos without even having presented an "escrito", and thus I begged the Secretary to send them without any further delay to the Superior Court, which he promised to do.

In the office of the Banco de Lima I had a long talk with Cucalon, who gave me a detailed account of all the difficulties which he, and his colleagues

Heudebert, Cipriano Correa and Focion Mariategui had to encounter in order to bring the liquidation of the bank to an end; there were numberless lawsuits, Government and judicial interdicts, and I did not know what else. Though I did not believe all he said, for I was well aware that he and company were secretly buying the shares, yet I resolved to sell mine if I could get a fair price.

Thursday, 15th of July. A meeting of the shareholders of the Gas Company was convened for 3 o'clock. When I entered at this hour there were only Isaacson and the present Manager, Cornejo; the former told me that as Oyague was going out, it was of the utmost importance that Dr. Loayza should be chosen, for without his assistance, he being a great friend of Pierola's, there was no probability that the Company would be allowed to raise the price, which to them was a matter of life and death. Oyague, who took the chair as on former occasions, communicated to the shareholders what I had already learned from Isaacson. I was the first to speak, and said that though I saw the necessity of choosing Dr. Loayza, I did not see how it could be done, because the statutes said that when one of the *Directores propietarios* went out, one of the *suplentes* had to be called in. Loayza then said as this was a matter which regarded him personally, he thought proper to withdraw, and so [395] he did. Alejandro then dilated on what I had said in very proper terms, and was of opinion that the difficulty which I had started could only be overcome by a resignation of the entire Directory, which ought to be done immediately, and a new Directory be chosen on the spot, viz.: Loayza, instead of Oyague, and the other six the same as before. Now the discussion became general, and, finally, the idea of the two Villates, Dionisio and Manuel, was adopted; the latter and Albarracin, who were both Directors, asked permission to absent themselves for some time, the two *suplentes* were called in, and Loayza was chosen instead of Oyague. This being settled, an Auditor or Examiner of Accounts was named in the person of Guillermo Garland.

In the evening, whilst the Frenchman was reading to me, Limpricht came by appointment at half-past eight, and accompanied me to the German Club-room, where there was a numerous gathering of the Germans resident in Lima, perhaps 150 in number, who were expecting the coming of the German Chargé, von Gramatzski. Limpricht and I took our seats on a small sofa, in the middle of the saloon a table was placed, the seats round which were all filled, and a good many people were standing. After Gramatzski had arrived and taken his seat in the centre of the table, Mr. Pfaff, the President of the German Club, said that as matters of great importance were to be treated on, he begged Mr. Lembcke to take his place, which Lembcke accordingly did. After Lembcke had spoken a few words, Gramatzski replied in a very long speech; what he said was to the point, but his delivery was not to my liking, he hemmed and hawed

by far too much. The pith of his speech was more or less the following: Firstly, Indemnification for damage done to neutral property by hostile shells or shots in case Lima be bombarded by the Chilians, could not be claimed. Secondly, Should any [396] damage be done to neutral property by the Chilian army when entering the town, the value of such damage might perhaps be paid for by the Chilian Government if the claim were duly substantiated. Thirdly, Should such damage be done by marauders or drunken soldiers, then there was much more probability of obtaining redress. Fourthly, War indemnity and war impost neutrals were not liable to. Fifthly, As regarded the Urban Guard to be formed by the different nationalities resident in Lima, and of which the Germans were to form a part, he recommended that as far as the latter were concerned, they were not to wear an uniform, but to be recognizable by a mere riband or band round the arm, neither were they to be uniformly armed; and sixthly, this German Urban Guard was to understand solely with him, Gramatzski, and its object was to protect the town when the Peruvian policemen were withdrawn, but not before. He also said that the Germans might hoist their National flag, but he did not consider this as a reliable protection, because anybody might do the same. Three or four individuals asked him some questions, in reply to one of which he stated that the endeavours to make Chorrillos a neutral place had been unavailing, in as far as the Peruvian Government had declared that it could not allow itself to have its hand tied up anywhere or anyhow. Finally, a Committee of seven persons was to be chosen, the members of which were to confer with Gramatzski, to treat with the Urban Guards of the other nationalities, and to be the leaders of the entire German colony during the present state of affairs. Limpricht had already been named Commander of the Guard, a certain Goldschmidt, who was in the office of Voigt, his second, and a third, whose name I did not learn, Secretary. Limpricht wrote on a slip of paper the seven names for whom [397] he voted, delivered it, and by a quarter past ten we were back in our house. I remained with him till near eleven, and went to my bedroom without entering Enriqueta's apartments, where both rocambor and roulette were being played, the latter at one centavo, with Antonio as banker.

Friday, 16th of July 1880. To the German broker Albert von Seht I sold my shares in the Lima Bank at 20%; that is to say, for the \$12,500, Cucalon's "vale" which he had given me on the 30th May, being 25 per cent on my \$50,000 originally paid in, and which "vale" was only payable when the interdicts would be taken off, as well as for the 15% upon the same \$50,000.- which might *perhaps* hereafter be paid partially or in its totality, I obtained \$10,000; and from the same broker I bought at 5 1/8d £200, 90 d/s., E. Haines & Co. on Haines, Batchelor & Co. of London, which I intended to remit to Antony Gibbs & Sons on my account.

From Alejandro I received an invitation to dine with him, Garland, Enriqueta, and the Frenchman from on board the "Hussard", who the other day had been with us, I willingly accepted it; it was the first time I dined out since the 20th May 1876. Besides the already mentioned there were only Castañeda and Geraldo. I sat to the left of Eloida, the Frenchman to her right, opposite to her Alejandro with his parents, Geraldo and Castañeda at the two ends of the table. Garland was so unwell that he had to leave and go home; Alejandro's apartments were very prettily furnished, dinner was nice, he, himself, agreeable, as he always was; Castañeda lively, and thus conversing partly in French, partly in Spanish, also listening to Castañeda's playing on the piano, the hours slipped away pleasantly enough till near ten, when Enriqueta and I walked home.

Saturday, 17th of July. Early in the morning I went to the Church of San Francisco, where I was present at the funeral [398] service held over the body of a Frenchman, a certain Ferry, with whom I had not been personally acquainted, but to whose brother-in-law, Carlos Elizalde, I thought proper to shew this mark of attention.

At about half-past one some of the shareholders of the "Providencia" were assembled in an ordinary meeting. Aurelio Denegri presided, Bolivar the Gerente read the annual report, which, though a dividend of 8 per cent was declared, was by no means satisfactory, the result being in a few words more or less the following: The Banco "La Providencia" had paid to the Compañía Salitrera 60 per cent of the 40 per cent for which it had an interest in the said Company. These 60 per cent appeared on the debit side of the Balance Sheet with \$1,720,201.71. Exclusive of this large sum the assets sufficed completely to pay what the Bank owed to the public, say \$2,392,024.15, and if all were paid there would perhaps be a small surplus, consequently the fate of the shareholders depended upon the payment or non payment of the Salitrera's debt; if paid there would be an enormous profit, for the Salitrera owed in pounds sterling £192,000, exceeding at the present exchange of 5d or 6d by far the \$1,720,201.74, which they had cost; if not paid the capital of the bank was gone. Such an unfavourable report gave rise to complaints and accriminations, of which several shareholders were not sparing. I said, "lo hecho está hecho, y ya no se puede remediar, vamos á aprobar ó desaprobar el informe", also this did not please Denegri. Finally, the "informe" was approved. Then came the election of the new Directors, but there were so many different opinions that I went away without having given my vote. Upon the whole it was a very disagreeable meeting.

Sunday, 18th of July. It was a quarter to six in the morning when I left my house; it was not yet daylight, the streets were wet, and a thick fog lay on the ground. I reached the chapel with my flowers and returned to town less tired than on the

[399] previous Sunday. From eleven to one Ricardo read to me; then Limpricht came, we balanced my cash, and till five we played chess. I gained the first two games, he the third, and the fourth, though I had a great advantage over him, queen and two castles against queen and one castle; I being over confident he managed to give me continual check, and thus it turned out a drawn game.

After dinner we had a visit first from Luis Bryce, then from Holcombe; the former, when speaking of Federico Panizo, one of the Secretaries of Piérola, expressed himself in the following terms: Nature is said to abhor a vacuum, this however cannot be quite correct, for if not found anywhere else, it is found in Panizo's brain; if you see him looking as if he were resolving a mathematical problem, you may be sure he is thinking of nothing.

This day at 5 p.m. had ceased the registering of the individuals who were to form the army of reserve; henceforward every day they had to drill from three to six p.m.

Monday, 19th of July 1880. Nearly the whole day was taken up with my dictating letters to Gibbs, Schutte and Juan.

Mr. Ladd went out to obtain a certificate of nationality from his Minister, which was certified by the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. I was also on the move, went to Lembcke to consult, thence to von Gramatzski, who told me what I had already known, viz. that if ever I should want his assistance in any claim for injury done to my property, he could not render me such assistance, because I had no documents with me to prove my nationality, and he advised me to write to Altona for them as soon as possible. As to my being taken up in the street because I was not provided with the necessary ticket, he assured me that I ran no risk, because the Government's decree only referred to persons from 16 to 60 years of age, and not to those above it, to which latter I certainly belonged.

Hardly had I come home when Limpricht made his appearance with the request to contribute twenty soles [400] towards the cost of a telegraphic dispatch which the German Committee intended to send to the Minister for Foreign Affairs in Berlin, which I of course paid him without demur, the contents of the telegram were to be the following: "The Chilian invasion is imminent, the German interest in Lima requires protection."

In the evening whilst the rocamboristas were playing I was on the point of sitting down with Antonio to a game of chess, when Manuel Quintana, hitherto Peruvian Consul in London, of whom I have spoken somewhere in this my diary, came in with a young Spaniard called Moreno, Secretary of the Spanish Minister shortly expected in Lima. Quintana, agreeable and talkative, kept Enriqueta and myself in conversation till midnight, when he and his companion left, and I hastened to bed.

This day for the first time the different battalions in which the army of Reserve was divided assembled in various places fixed upon by the Government: in the open place near the Exhibition Park, in that before the Gas Works, in Meiggs's Alameda near the Ice Works, and so on. Here they were to be taught by old soldiers the first rudiments of military service; for the present they had to learn marching. At half-past five they were dismissed. During this time, that is to say from 3 to 6 p.m., all establishments, shops, stores, pulperias, even the Tribunals and the Exhibition Grounds were closed, only the Apothecaries' shops remained open; the cars on the Tramway were not allowed to run. Our house contributed six individuals to this army: Alejandro, Geraldo, and Antonio, the servant Juan, the cook José, and the porter Carlos. Enrique was exempt as Danish Consul, Ricardo as an invalid. Alejandro had inscribed himself as a mere soldier. Geraldo and Antonio held the rank of Captain, the former of infantry, the second of cavalry. When their names had been placed before the Supreme Chief, he had erased them, but on the earnest representation of their Colo[.] [401] Juan Elizalde, he replaced them. The young Garlands stood in bad odour with the Supreme Chief, because they, and especially Alejandro, were believed to be, and really were, sincere friends of the late Manuel Pardo. Their father, on the contrary, stood well with Don Nicolas, which he owed in a great measure to his acquaintance with Panizo, one of the Secretaries of State. As to myself, perhaps Piérola hardly knew that I existed, so completely did I at present keep in the background.

Tuesday, 20th of July 1880. When Limpricht joined Enriqueta and myself at about 11 p.m., he told us that he had just come from a meeting of the delegates of the different nationalities residing in Lima, which had been held in the Italian Fire Engine Office, Plaza de la Inquisicion. There had been four of each of the following nine nationalities: English, German, French, Swiss, Austrian, Italian, Spanish, Ecuatorian, and North American. Read of Gibbs's house had been named President, his competitor had been Champeaux, a Frenchman and Director of the Muelle Darsena in Callao.

Wednesday, 21st of July. The letters received last night by the Panamá Steamer, dated about the middle of June, from Gibbs, Schutte, Juan and Henry Sieveking of Altona, were read to me. Schutte said that in Turkey coined gold was at a premium of 1100% upon Turkish paper money.

Thermometer at 5 p.m. 68° F.

Thursday, 22nd of July. To Limpricht I dictated a letter to Henry Sieveking of Altona, in which I requested him to procure for me the documents required by Gramatzski, which were to prove my German citizenship, and these I feared he would find some difficulty in obtaining, partly owing to my long absence,

partly to the circumstance that when I was born Altona was under the Danish Dominion. I also mentioned to him the same as I had done to Gibbs on the 19th, that in my will of May 1877 I had named as [] executors, in the first place, Enriqueta von Lotten d[] [402] Garland and Juan Diez de la Torre, and in the second, Geraldo Garland (father) and Johannes Limpricht, to act in both cases either jointly or separately, whose instructions in case of my death I begged him to comply with.

In the evening there were two rocambor tables in Enriqueta's parlour, where I remained till near eleven.

Friday, 23rd of July. Corina's birthday. I made her a present of one cédula of \$100 and \$20 in paper.

From Garland I bought \$500 silver for \$3800 paper. Full an hour we were occupied in the saloon of the Banco Hipotecario with the drawing of the numbers of the Cédulas which were to be redeemed, viz.: about \$250,000 the customary half yearly, and nearly \$150,000 extra redemption. Present were Correa, who called out the numbers, Garland and the book-keeper who noted them down, I, who witnessed the whole, and two or three clerks.

Since the beginning of the week the printing office of "El Nacional" had been shut up. I did not know in what the Editors had offended the Supreme Chief. Juan Martin Echenique had ceased to be Prefect of the Department, the reason given for his retirement was that his many occupations did not allow him to continue in his post, he having been named Comandante General del Ejercito de Reserva. Juan Peña, of whom I gave my opinion on 16th January had taken his place.

In consideration of the present disastrous condition of the country, Enriqueta, though she could not help celebrating her daughter's birthday had determined to do it on as small a scale as possible, and yet the party which sat down round the dinner table was numerous enough: Garland and his wife, Enrique, Geraldo, Ricardo and Antonio; Eliza and Eloida; Zoyla, Mr. and Mrs. Palacios; [403] Antonio Villacampa, Dr. Middendorff, Castañeda, Limpricht, and I; of course I could not leave the table, and the Frenchman had to go away without reading to me. In another room sat Maria and Corina with ten of her little friends from the age of 14 and 15 down to 5; the only boy amongst them was Pepe Canevaro, a mischievous little fellow. Besides the parlour, the saloon was lighted up; here Garland, Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Luis Bryce played at cards. The Frenchman from the "Hussard", and the Doctor from on board the same vessel, the former of whom had sent Corina a handsome bouquet of flowers, came by invitation; also the widow of Federico Bergmann and her son; Maria Luisa Higginson with her admirer Peter Gallagher; at a later hour Alejandro, who had dined with Dubois; Rafael Velarde, who came to fetch his

daughter; and Gervacio Santillana, a Peruvian naval officer, to fetch his sister Maria. Castañeda made his pupils play on the piano, which they certainly did extremely well, then they played forfeits, and all seemed quite happy. At midnight chocolate was brought in, which, as Rafael observed, was the signal for the general breaking up. I also was pleased, but could not help recollecting my dear Mariquita, whom probably nobody else had thought of for a single moment, though to her and solely to her, or to speak more correctly, to the disposition made by her in her last will and testament, Enriqueta and her husband were indebted for their at present more easy circumstances, which permitted them to incur occasionally some extra expenses, such as formerly they would have carefully avoided.

Saturday, 24th of July 1880. Of the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", only Gil the President, Prevost and I, and the Gerente Elizalde were together from one to two. Henry Read of Gibbs's house had proposed the following insurance, viz. Wool and bark to be shipped in boats or launches from Mollendo to Quilca, against total loss and war-risk. This [404] produce was to leave Mollendo towards evening, and was expected to reach Quilca before morning without being observed by the blockading squadron. We discussed the matter quietly and thoroughly, and at last resolved to give a negative answer. However, before Elizalde communicated our determination to Read, he was to take the opinion of the other Directors, and also that of the South American Insurance Company, to which we had offered half of the risk.

Sunday, 25th of July. Last night I was awake at midnight, again at 5 o'clock, fell asleep, and thus it was nearly half-past six before I was in the street on my way to the Chapel. After breakfast Ricardo read to me a little from a German work which gives by far too detailed an account of the war carried on by the Austrians and Prussians against Denmark in the year 1864. It was on the 18th April that the Düppel fortifications were taken by the Prussians; the advances had been made in the regular form, trenches dug, and for more than a month a constant cannonading been kept up by more than one hundred pieces of artillery. This incessant firing had of course done much damage to the Danish redoubts, of which there were ten in number. In the night from the 17th to 18th the firing on the side of the Prussians was more violent than ever, and thousands of projectiles passed over the heads of the soldiers who had been ordered to storm the redoubts, and who were in the meanwhile lying down in the trenches. The firing ceased; at 10 o'clock precisely the signal was given, the men rose, stormed on, cleared in a few minutes the space which separated them from the redoubts, and though the Danes fought bravely as they always did, by 12.30 p.m. all the fortifications, also the Têtes de Pont which defended the bridges leading over to the Island of Alsen, were in the hands of

the Prussians. From two to three thousand Danes were made prisoners, [405] who lost in dead, wounded and missing, less than 500 men, amongst them a Major General Du Plat.

The visits I made to-day were not to my usual acquaintances, but to such as I called upon hardly more than twice or three times in the year, to Bishop Bandini, who was not in, to the Juez de 1^a Instancia Dr. M. A. Puente Arnao, whose wife and mother-in-law received me. The Doctor himself was now also a military man, Lieutenant-Colonel of a battalion, whose chief was the lawyer Fernandez; his uniform including sword and kepi would cost him \$1000, whilst his monthly pay as Judge was \$480!; to the Roman Clergyman Dr. Valeri, to the Fiscal de la Corte Suprema, Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa; also to Doña Manuela Portillo, with whom and her grandchildren Amalia and Carlos Alayza, I remained for more than half an hour; to Rafael Velarde, and to Dolores Puente, who, I heard to my great surprise, had ventured on the Oroya line as far as Matucana, there to pay a visit to Frederick Marriott and his son Federico. From an article in a German Review read to me in the evening by Ricardo, I saw that in one year, probably 1876 or 1877, the loss which English Capitalists had suffered by the fall in the value of Turkish, Egyptian, and Peruvian Bonds, had reached the enormous sum of £90,000,000 sterling.

Monday, 26th of July 1880. I learned at breakfast that the Supreme Chief, whom Garland, acting for Mrs. Cotes of Paris, and her son-in-law Luis Bryce, on the one, and Julio Tenaud, acting for Althaus and Tenaud, on the other hand, had named arbiter in the suit carried on by the former against the latter, had given his sentence in favour of the plaintiffs, and sentenced the defendants to the payment of somewhat above £50,000 sterling, or the equivalent in paper money at the current exchange of the day. The whole day until half past five was taken up by my dictating letters to Mr. Ladd. [406]

Alejandro had not yet been able to obtain another "good" Nitrate Certificate for Mr. Schutte.

In the evening I had not intended to enter Enriqueta's apartments; she however called me when I walked the corridor, and I then remained with her and Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, who left at about midnight when the rocamboristas were still playing.

Tuesday, 27th of July 1880. In the course of the day I managed to cross the lower ridge of San Cristoval without fatiguing myself; I walked over the stone bridge and ascended from the side of the baths of Altazar, which took me full half an hour, the crossing about twenty minutes, and the return hardly half an hour, the entire excursion an hour and a half.

Wednesday, 28th of July. The fifty-ninth anniversary of Peruvian Independence was kept as a holiday. Mr. Ladd was with me till two o'clock, Limpricht

balanced my cash, and then, at my request, looked over the Furniture Account in my Ledger for the last 35 years, for I wanted the prices of various articles of mine which Garland included in a list of furniture, declared by him as English property, and which list he intended to deliver to Mr. St. John, who had told him that a claim might be made with some probability of indemnification being received in case the Chilians should wantonly destroy his, English property. As after my death all my furniture would be Enriqueta's, I did not go far out of my way in declaring it already now as English; did I declare it as German it would be of no avail, for von Gramatzski it will be remembered had told me the other day that he could not defend any claim of mine should I suffer a loss.

Hardly had Limpricht and I sat down to chess, when we were interrupted by a visit which Dr. Bandini, at present bishop in partibus infidelium, paid me. He was []ed out in all his episcopal finery with a long diamond [407] cross dangling from his neck. He told me that he had just come from the Cathedral, where mass had been said and a sermon preached in presence of the Supreme Chief and a pretty numerous concourse. I lost both games; in the first, Limpricht beat me with ease, the second I ought to have gained for I had a small advantage, but an oversight made me lost it.

I then walked to Villacampa's "huerta", in Malambo, whither Garland, Enriqueta, and the little girls had preceded me. I was received with great kindness by all, especially by Don Antonio, who took me to his garden, and pointed out to me his many choice plants; also at dinner great care was taken of me. I should have been well pleased had I not unfortunately ceased to find any pleasure in society. We drove home, and I was in bed before ten o'clock.

Thursday, 29th of July 1880. Towards 10 o'clock Enriqueta and I drove to the Chorrillos terminus, where we found Alejandro's wife and little child; they remained in Miraflores, where Alejandro joined us, and accompanied us to Chorrillos; here we found the architect Don Antonio, who had not made the slightest progress in the repairs of the rancho since our last visit. He assured us that he could not get any men to work, for they were all employed in unloading the launches which were bringing the cargo of one or two vessels which the Chilian commander, Heaven knows why, allowed to discharge opposite a small beach called "La Chira", but a few cuerdas to the south from the Salto del Fraile, and where the surf was so fierce as to preclude the possibility of landing. Upon the malecon close to our rancho, upon the maleconsito, everywhere stones of salt, bags filled with coal, others with rice, boticas with brandy, and timber were lying about in every direction. Also well pressed, large bales of cotton, weighing each []oo lbs, and belonging to Carlos Alayza, were placed there ready []r shipment. Near one o'clock Enriqueta and I were back [408] in Lima.

Thermometer at 4 p.m., 67 1/2° F.

When I came home from what was now again my usual run to the Cinco Esquinas just before dinner, I found two porters of the Supreme Court waiting for me, who informed me that, as I had expected, this Tribunal had sentenced that Aliaga's appeal was "improcedente", in other words, that it could not be admitted. To each of the two men I had to give four soles.

At dinner we had Doña Mercedes, but neither her husband nor father, for they had ridden out to Lurigancho, where the 24 or 25 pieces of artillery, 4 and 6 pounders, cast in the foundry of White & Co., and belonging to the corps of Dr. Fernando Palacios, were being tried, and which, as Don Federico told me in the evening, reached as far as 2000 metres. Besides Doña Mercedes we had a young Dane, Lindholm, whom Enrique had invited; this young man had come from Panamá, bound for Perú and Chile. As soon as he had landed on the Peruvian Coast, the authorities there had suspected him to be a Chilean spy, and sent him to Lima, where he had been some days under arrest in the Intendencia. When Enrique heard of his detention, he applied for his liberation, and obtained it from the present Prefect, Juan Peña; this young Dane, about 23 years of age, if all he said could be believed, was extremely well connected in Denmark, had been brought up for the marine, and knew something about artillery; he had a frank, gentlemanly demeanour, spoke English so so, and Spanish hardly at all. Whilst the others played cards, Enrique and I conversed with him till past eleven, when I retired. He wanted to enter the Peruvian army.

Saturday, 31st of July. In the course of the day, Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique, Alejandro and I had a long conference [] to where Enriqueta and the two little girls had to go to, f[] [409] all letters received from Chile concurred in representing the residence in Lima, especially for women and girls, extremely dangerous, as there seemed to be hardly any doubt that the Chilean army would some day or other land in the vicinity of the Capital, and make a strong effort to possess itself of the same. At all events the people of Chile clamoured for such an exploit, though in the Congress not a few were averse to this what they deemed hazardous experiment, and, should the Chileans really land, I myself had the conviction that the Peruvians would be beaten, and nobody could foresee what would then be the fate of Lima and its inhabitants. As yet we came to no determination. Afterwards, Luis Martinez called, who strongly recommended us to emigrate to Huaraz.

In the meanwhile, Limpricht had been in the Bellavista Cemetery, present at the funeral of Mr. Leuthold, partner of Canevaro, a German Swiss, who had died on Wednesday last, at the age of about 50, of liver complaint. The cortège had been numerous, owing in a great measure to his having been a Free-mason. At his open grave many speeches had been delivered. Though I had been but little acquainted with him the following details of his life had

come to my knowledge: When the young Canevaros had been sent by their father to Europe for education he had been their tutor. On their return they induced him to accompany them, he entered the office as clerk, was shortly made a partner, went for them to China at the time that they were interested in the importation of coolies, married, and in course of time made a fair fortune, which now fell to his only son, sent to Europe, there to be educated.

Sunday, 1st of August 1880. It was a most disagreeable and wet morning, the streets uncommonly muddy, so much so that on my return from the pantheon the wet had penetrated my boots and stockings. Though I had started at a quarter past [410] six it was nearly 9 o'clock before I was home again. I slept till eleven, Ricardo read to me, and having been detained by Garland and Enriqueta, who asked me many questions as to the value of my furniture, it was late before I could get away to make a few visits. The streets were still dirty, which did not allow me to walk so fast as usual. Doña Asuncion Santillana was very poorly, suffering from bronchitis; Victoria Romaña of Arequipa, married to Manuel, brother of Francisco Garcia Calderon, upon whom I called for the first time, was not at home; with Doña Dolores Puente I found Francisco Sagastabeytia, who, though generally such a rational man, gave vent to his, I believe unfounded prejudice against the English, whom he believed to be more in favour of the Chilians than it behoved a neutral nation; my fourth call was upon Dr. Muñoz and wife, he was uncommonly communicative, and without any reserve did not hesitate to call the Supreme Chief "un mentecato", "un vanidoso".

Enriqueta suffered much from a dreadful migraine, and had to go to bed very early. Garland went out. The two girls Basagoytia were with Maria and Corina. To while away the time I played two games of chess with Antonio; one with another it was altogether a very tedious evening.

Monday, 2nd of August. Every day new plans were formed as to where Enriqueta with her little girls, and Eloida and Eliza with their children were to go to, to get out of the reach of the Chilians, but as yet no final resolution was taken.

From the Banco "La Providencia" I collected 4% dividend upon my and Rosa's shares, whilst there I entered into conversation with one of the clerks, a German, Ernest Court, and sold him 60 shares in this bank of \$200 each at 80 1/2%, the dividend being for me. Salcedo the broker, to whom I had given orders to sell, had [] yet been able to dispose of a single share. [411]

My French lector told me in the evening that he begged me to excuse him for a few nights because his sight was getting very weak, and he wanted to consult an oculist. Garland had of course his rocambor players; Enriqueta with her Mrs. Rafael Canevaro and her two sisters. I did not join them.

The great event of the day was the arrival of Admiral Lizardo Montero, who, after the defeat near Tacna had collected some soldiers at Puno as previously stated; thence the Supreme Chief had ordered him to come to Lima. Leaving the command of the army to a certain Davala, he had taken the route by way of Cuzco, through the Interior, and reached the Capital by the Oroya line, where at the station he had been received by some of his friends.

Tuesday, 3rd of August 1880. Through the broker Salcedo I sold sixty-two shares in the Banco Providencia at 80%, twelve of Rosa's, fifty of mine. My stock of billetes was fast accumulating, and I did not know what to do with the money.

In the course of the day the rumour gained ground that the Chilians would be here at the end of this month with 15,000 men, and from hour to hour the fear, consternation and perplexity increased; Enriqueta could not make up her mind what to do. After dinner she went to bed suffering again from migraine; Mercedes Palacios kept her company. Ricardo read to me in my room in German an article on the late Prince Albert, Consort of Queen Victoria.

Wednesday, 4th of August. Last night's papers informed their readers that the Chilean admiral had notified the blockade of Chorrillos, La Chira and Lurin, giving only 24 hours time for neutral vessels to clear out. Further, that the Supreme Chief had allowed the Gas Company of Chorrillos to charge to the public [412] for 1000 cubic feet of gas consumed, 65 centavos silver, reduced as long as the war would last to half, say 32 1/2 centavos, which the Company had to receive at the rate of 2 1/2 centavos silver, equal to \$1 paper, with \$13 paper.

In the street I met Francisco Javier Correa, who told me that a Chilean launch had approached Chorrillos and been fired upon by the celadores on shore. An hour or two later it became known that some of the Chilians had been killed, and that the Chilean admiral had notified that he would bombard Chorrillos giving 8 hours time for the inhabitants to withdraw.

As a sequel to what I said on the 18th March about the English gold and silver coins, I copy here a few words from the Panamá "Star and Herald" of 22nd July, where it is said that the real value of a pound sterling is in present American coin 4 dollars, 87 cents; whilst the old usage of the bankers, still in force, was to consider the value of the pound sterling to be 4 4/9 Spanish dollars, which it probably really was, because the Spanish dollars are in reality worth more than the North American dollars now current; it stood therefore to reason that when the exchange was quoted at 9 1/2% premium, it was in reality only par, for 4 4/9 or 4.449 x 109 1/2 gives 4.87, the real value of the pound sterling.

Thursday, 5th of August. Amongst my old papers I found a parchment dated 1782, which sets forth that my father's mother had bought in the Altona

churchyard of the church of the Holy Ghost, a spot to serve as a burial place for herself and descendants, and another document drawn out by my guardians shewed how the property left by my parents was distributed between my two sisters and myself. With these two papers I went to the German Minister Gramatzski, in the expectation that they would be considered sufficient to prove that I had been born in Altona. He received me with great politeness, took no notice of the documents, but promised to let me have a [413] certificate to the effect that I was born in Altona, which town had been incorporated in the kingdom of Prussia, in virtue of the treaty of peace concluded between Prussia and Austria in 1866 at Nicholsburg.

At dinner our guests were: Villacampa, Palacios and wife, and Eliza. As my French lector did not come I had to go with them to the parlour, where Luis Bryce was waiting for us. Shortly after came Morris the Bolivian, M. F. Benavides, and other rocambor players, also Alejandro and the Dane Lindholm. The non-players removed to the saloon, and though I frequently thought of my dear Mariquita, the time passed away pleasantly enough, for Alejandro and Palacios were lively and talkative. At somewhat past midnight all were gone.

Friday, 6th of August 1880. The news of the day was that Pedro Saavedra had resigned the Prefecture of Callao, and that German Astete, one of those who had taken part in the revolution on board the "Huascar" in 1877, had been named in his stead; also that some pieces of artillery had already been or were about being placed on the top of San Cristoval. Last night's "Opinion Nacional" quoted from a letter received from Tacna that the Chilian troops had left that place and were concentrated in Arica; and that in Tacna Zapata had been named Prefect by general acclamation.

Chorrillos had not yet been bombarded.

Thermometer at 12.30 p.m. 67° F.

Saturday, 7th of August. Two new decrees had been published, the one which subjected the immovable property in Lima, Callao and the adjacent villages to a new impost, the proceeds of which were destined for the payment of the clothing of those of the army of reserve who had not the means to pay for their uniforms. And, as the army of reserve was raised in order to protect the said towns and villages, it was, as the decree stated, incumbent upon the proprietors of houses to pay for this protection. The new tax was calculated in proportion to the [] [414] paid by the occupant of a house, store or shop for the street-light and the watchman; did the tenant himself pay the tax, he had the right to deduct the amount from the rent he paid. In the other decree the Supreme Chief made known that he constituted himself as Judge of last Appeal in all cases brought before a Court Martial, and consequently assumed the right to confirm, revoke or modify any sentence pronounced by such a tribunal.

Sunday, 8th of August. When I was up and dressed at half-past five it was still so dark that for nearly a quarter of an hour I walked my corridor, and when in the street I found that the gas lamps were still burning. Even in my chapel it was somewhat dusky, which might also be owing to a very dense fog which lay upon the ground. On my return home I slept, and after breakfast listened to Ricardo's reading, as it was now my custom on Sundays till one o'clock, when Limpricht balanced my cash. We then played two games of chess, which he gained, I will not say easily, but so thoroughly that I had not the slightest chance; he was undoubtedly too strong for me. We had then a long visit from a German Swiss called Bodmer, with whom I had been well acquainted here in Lima at the time he was the factotum of the brothers Rehder. He had left about five years ago, gone to his native place, Zurich, taken possession of a small property close to the lake, belonging to his family, had married, and become partner of a certain Rütte, who, resident in Paris, carried on an extensive wine business in Lima. Bodmer confessed to us that he had found the trade here much worse than he had had any idea of, that the stock of wine they had on hand was worth one and a half million of francs, and that the sales were next to nothing. After he was gone I quickly dressed, and went to see Lizardo Montero, with whom I found a great number of gentlemen, some came, others went, the one had to leave to make room for the other. I remained but a [415] short time, then called upon Dr. Ribeyro and upon Eliza. Limpricht dined with us, which he had not done for a long time on Sundays. Hitherto he had always been regularly on this day with young Gildemeister, who was to embark to-morrow together with his young wife for Iquique. In Chorrillos they would go on board the Italian man-of-war "Archimedes", which would convey them, as well as other passengers, to the merchant steamer moored off San Lorenzo. In Chimbote they had to take another steamer back to Iquique, whilst the passengers bound for Europe would go on to Panamá.

Monday, 9th of August 1880. For the last two or three days Garland, Enriqueta, Alejandro and I had had repeated conferences as to what Enriqueta was to do, whether to remain in Lima or go to some other place. We heard so many different opinions that we could not come to a determination, and nothing could be more annoying than such a state of suspense; I, myself, felt quite desperate.

At somewhat past one o'clock Prevost, Menchaca and I were together in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", with the Gerente Elizalde. We agreed to the transfer of some merchandise insured against fire risk belonging to Gibbs from their deposits in Montserrate to their own house. We resolved not to sell any Nitrate Certificates, and authorized the Gerente to deposit the funds he might have, packed up in a small box, with Mr. Isaacson the British

Vice Consul in case the approach of the Chilian forces should make such a measure necessary.

My Frenchman sent word that his sight was not yet strong enough to recommence reading. Ricardo, who took his place, read to me till nearly half-past nine an article in the "Rundschau" which treated on the gradual formation of the Prussian army from the time of the Great Elector in 1640 to the present day. To my taste these [416] articles in the German Review were written in a heavy style and could not be compared to those published in the North American "Eclectic"; in that of June we had just finished one which gave an account of the corruption which prevailed amongst the Government employés in Constantinople, from whom nothing could be obtained without backsheesh or bribery; yet what the writer related fell far short of the immense bribes which the members of the Lima Executive and all hangers on had become accustomed to receive from Meiggs in the time of Pedro Diez Canseco's and Balta's administrations.

When in the evening I entered Enriqueta's parlour four gentlemen sat round the rocambor table, whilst Garland, Gregorio Benavides and Manuel Cisneros were looking on. Benavides left at about eleven o'clock, when Dr. Cisneros entered into conversation with me. He related how in the beginning of his judicial career, when he was in Jauja as Juez de 1^a Instancia he had had the good luck to trace the perpetrators of a daring highway robbery committed on the road from Lima to Cerro de Pasco, and of which I had still retained a faint recollection. At that time it was the custom for Lima merchants to send to the Cerro once or twice a month considerable sums of coined silver, wherewith to buy both "plata piña" and Silver bars. The muleteers who took up the money were escorted by soldiers; on this occasion they were however overpowered by the robbers, who went off with the booty, of which as Dr. Cisneros assured me part had afterwards been recovered. As a reward for the zeal then displayed General Castilla, when for the second time Chief of the Republic, had bestowed upon him a "Vocalia" in the Huaraz Superior Court of Justice. At a later period, when Pezet was President and the Spanish squadron already on the Coast, he had been Peruvian Envoy accredit[ed] to Garcia Moreno, President of Ecuador; there he had [417] had to counteract the intrigues of the Chilians, who, though apparently friends of Perú, had always secretly been its enemies. It was as late as one when our conversation ceased, the card-players rose, and I went to bed.

From Tuesday, 10th of August to Thursday, 12th of August 1880. The arrest of Garcia Maldonado formerly Treasurer or Cashier of the Lima Municipality and his trial ordered by the Supreme Chief by a Court Martial, were events which had caused some surprise in this town. This Maldonado had for several years been embezzling the money which passed through his hands, which, though

long suspected, had only lately been discovered, and the Municipality, with its Vice Alcalde Rufino Torrico had been severely blamed by Piérola for having only endeavoured to recover the money lost, and for not having proceeded criminally against the delinquent. One of the articles of the Estatuto Provisorio issued by Piérola a few days after his advent to power subjected such a criminal as Maldonado was to capital punishment, and the members of the Court Martial in their yesterday's sitting had tried to prove that Maldonado had defrauded the Municipality and stolen its money before this Estatuto had come in force. A decree of the Supreme Chief had however overruled this attempt to mitigate his punishment. Maldonado declared yesterday that he had kept little of the money for himself but had handed part of it to the members of the late Municipality, amongst whom he particularized its Alcalde, Pedro José Saavedra.

The conferences with Alejandro, of which I spoke on Monday, continued, and we had almost made up our minds to seek shelter in Europe, in which case Limpricht would accompany me. What deterred me was the want of money, for at the present exchange Enriqueta and I were actually poor, and the worst was that I could not venture to travel [] myself, my sight being too imperfect, which would of course [418] oblige me to engage a companion, whose pay would again increase the expense. Last night I lay awake for many hours, thinking and revolving in my mind what might be the fate of us all.

On Wednesday I bought from Garland \$500 silver for \$3800 paper, also through the broker von Seht, at 4 1/2d per sol, £600, Grace Brothers & Co. on Baring Brothers & Co., which I remitted to Gibbs on my account; von Seht told me when bringing me the bill that the exchange was 4 1/4d.

My French lector left off coming in the evening, because the oculist had warned him that reading by gaslight would injure his already weak sight.

In the evening of Thursday, Garland had only one rocambor table with Porras and Luis Bryce as lookers on. Present were moreover Villacampa, Federico Palacios, Enrique and Alejandro, however, one with another it was rather dull; Enriqueta endeavoured to keep the ladies amused by playing at roulette; there were besides herself the wives of two of her sons, Mercedes Palacios, and Manuela Orbegoso, who had come with her husband Federico Panizo. The general opinion was that the Chilian forces could not be here before three or four months, perhaps even later; as soon as Villacampa had left I went to my bedroom, and passed a less sleepless night than the previous one.

Friday, 13th of August. Enriqueta and I were both of opinion that we might put off our voyage to Europe, at all events for a few weeks. Middendorff told her some hours later that the Government intended to fortify Lima itself, and this again alarmed her.

To Limpricht, who of course had no money of his own, I lent \$2743, equal to £50 at 4 3/8d, wherewith to pay his passage to Europe. He told me that bills were not to be had below this figure, and coined sovereigns for less [419] than \$57 paper each.

The letters from Europe to the end of June came to hand; Schutte was so weak that he had not even put his flourish to his letter. Juan wrote from Wildbad, complained of debility, and was not quite satisfied with the last loan I had made on his account to Alejandro.

In the evening Alejandro came and told us that in the forenoon he, Derteano, Bernardo Roca y Boloña and a few others had been summoned by the Supreme Chief who had told them that the sixty millions paper money were spent, that he was resolved to emit no more bank notes; that to carry on the war he required five millions monthly, and that he wanted their advice how to raise these funds. Several plans were suggested; a commission, of which Alejandro was again a member, was named to put their opinions on paper, which would then be submitted to the Supreme Chief who would decide what measure to take. Piérola had been very polite to Alejandro. This day, as well as

Saturday, 14th of August, the conferences of our family continued as to where Enriqueta was to take refuge from the dreaded Chilenos. Piura was now believed to be the proper place.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to Federico Panizo's, to whom they introduced the Dane Lindholm, who wanted to take service in the Peruvian artillery. Ricardo, Limpricht and Enrique were with me till midnight. My thoughts were so completely taken up with the voyage, Heaven knew whither, that I could not collect myself sufficiently to make my mental calculations, with which I was in the habit of whiling away many an hour.

Sunday, 15th of August 1880. It was half-past six and daylight when I walked out to the pantheon. After breakfast I arranged several things in order to be ready should I [...] [420] last be obliged to leave Lima.

I then made a few calls; amongst others upon Asuncion Santillana and Transito Llosa, whose saint's day it was, El día de la Asuncion; also upon the wife of Melchor Velarde, Dolores Puente, and Mrs. Elster, which last named was particularly agreeable. The state of the country, and the various plans how to escape from the so much feared Chilians was everywhere the theme of conversation.

Since young Gildemeister and wife had gone to Iquique, Limpricht dined with us on Sundays; to-day he remained a short while after dinner, but one with another I spent a very tedious evening.

Monday, 16th of August. Through Alejandro I obtained from the War Minister Iglesias my passport for Europe.

In the office of the Banco Hipotecario, Correa, Loayza, Bryce and I, with the Gerente Garland, were together. We decided on several points, none of which of great importance; one was to call in a "suplente" in lieu of Manuel Candamo, who had absented himself. Correa animadverted upon Gallagher's conduct, he having gone to Matucana without having asked permission from the Directory, and at his suggestion we authorized him to write a letter to him, in which he should counsel him in a friendly manner to ask for the permission, antedating his petition.

After dinner Ricardo read to me in German a very interesting article which treated on the interior policy of the United States, and particularly on the present President Hayes, of whom the writer spoke in very favourable terms; I did not enter the parlour, where, as I was told on

Tuesday, 17th of August, at breakfast, there had been only four rocambor players: Garland, Luis Bryce, M. F. Benavides, and Doctor Middendorff, whilst the ex Alcalde, Meliton Porras, had made himself very agreeable [] laying out Mont[] at cards for Enriqueta, Eliza, her si[] [421] Maria Luisa, and Peter Gallagher, who did not fail to make his appearance every time he was sure of meeting the last-named young lady.

I began dictating my instructions to Enrique, to whom I thought of giving my power in case I should absent myself from Lima.

The merchant steamer "Mendoza" had brought much armament for the Peruvian Government, which had been landed in Huacho, but as to its component parts the statements differed widely; on the other hand it seemed certain that the Captain, Nodder by name, had received a very heavy bribe, £5000 or £6000, and that he, aware of the illegality of what he had done, and fearing to be discharged by the Company, had thought fit to leave the vessel, and to place it under the charge of the second in command.

Wednesday, 18th of August 1880. Twice in the course of the day Enriqueta called me to her apartments to hear what an Indian woman, who was very well spoken, and who had for some time served in one of the ambulances, and a Captain in the Artillery, husband of Doña Petita, Corina's teacher, who had been in nearly all the battles of the South, and who had arrived in Lima jointly with Montero, had to say about the war. In many points they agreed. In the battle of Tacna the Peruvians had been far outnumbered by the Chilians, perhaps in the proportion of one to two; the Chilean artillery had done but little harm, for the shots had passed over the heads of the Peruvians. The line of the Peruvian army had extended nearly one league; they had had no trenches whatever, quite contrary to what the Chilean papers had reported; they had merely been sheltered by the undulations of the ground. On their extreme right they had had a small fort, hardly of any use, constructed of sand-bags. On the

left wing, where Camacho had had the command, two Bolivian battalions had been the first to run away, then their example had been followed [422] by the Peruvian battalion "Victoria" consisting of Puneños. According to the Captain, the Peruvian soldiers take better aim than the Chilenos. The indian woman described the Chilian Chiefs and officers as complete gentlemen, even from the General-in-Chief Baquedano, the least affable of them, she had always obtained what she had required; she said that Manuel Velarde, the Chief of the Peruvian Staff, was a coward, and deserved to be shot; the Captain affirmed that he had done his duty. The night attack before the battle had been well planned, but the guides had lost their way; the Captain supposed they had been bribed by the Chilians. On the retreat from San Francisco to Tarapacá, and again on the march from Tarapacá to Arica, the hardships which the army had had to endure from fatigue, hunger and thirst had been beyond description, and a great many had succumbed on the march.

Thursday, 19th of August. Birthday of Maria Garland. My present to her consisted of one cédula of \$100 and \$20 in paper.

In the course of the forenoon I bought from Gabriel Saco \$25,000 in Certificados de Salitre, which Alejandro assured me represented good Salitreras, at the high premium of 16 per cent; \$12,000 for Juan, and \$13,000 for Schutte.

At dinner Maria and Corina had ten or eleven little girls, also Pepe Canevaro, the only boy amongst them. For these little folks Enriqueta had prepared a separate table in the room next to her dormitory, whilst in the dining saloon we were also a numerous party, besides the family, Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, Antonio Villacampa, Zoila Velarde, Alejandro and his wife Eloida, the Dane Lindholm, Dr. Middendorff, Limpricht and Castañeda. Eliza and her sister Maria Luisa, who had been with us at breakfast, were wanting at dinner, for they had to be with their father Mr. Higginson, whose birthday it also w[as] [423] and whom I had congratulated in the course of the day. When we had risen from dinner, and went into the parlour, the regular rocambor players were already waiting; Diego Masias, Vargas from Arequipa, the husband of Bertha Möller, and Porras also came, and we had thus a considerable number of guests. The children played amongst themselves, then Castañeda made them play on the piano; near eleven the roulette table was laid out, and at about half an hour later I withdrew, the others remained together till nearly one.

Friday, 20th of August 1880. Nearly the whole day was taken up with dictating my letters to Juan and Mr. Schutte, and at the very last moment, when I was on the point of sealing them, Garland communicated to me some news which I had still time to transcribe. It was the following, and I supposed that he had learned it from an authentic source: The Diplomatic Agents of the Great European

Powers resident in Santiago de Chile had he said been severely reprimanded by their respective Governments for the considerations and leniency shewn by them to the Chilian Government, and been instructed to demand immediate payment of the amounts claimed for the damage done to the property of their subjects; the German in particular had been ordered not to grant a longer respite than thirty days. If the Chile Government did not comply with their requests, then the affair was to be placed in the hands of their respective Commodores stationed on the Coast. Further, that Mr. Christiancy, the North American Minister Resident in Lima, who had embarked for Valparaiso a few days ago, had publicly declared that the Government of the United States would not permit the dismemberment of Perú, because it would disturb the equilibrium of the Powers in South America, and that he had gone to Chile to communicate this decision to the Government there.

Saturday, 21st of August. In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, we had for the first time with us [...] [424] of the Suplentes, the insignificant José Vicente Oyague Jr., who came when we had nearly finished.

Gallagher was again in his place; he described Matucana as a most disagreeable spot, hot beyond endurance in the day-time, and equally cold in the evening and at night; besides this, food was abominable, hardly fit to be eaten. We resolved to have another redemption of Cédulas, to the amount of \$500,000, to be drawn on the 25th inst., and authorized the Gerentes to make loans on Urban security.

I took from the Panama "Star & Herald" the following details: In the beginning of the present century the production of coal did not exceed 7,000,000 tons; at present it came up to 290,000,000, of which England and Wales contributed 135,000,000 annually, the value of which was estimated at £47,000,000, whilst the highest yield of gold in California or Australia had never exceeded in any one year the sum of £15,000,000. The same paper gave an account of an extraordinary feat which a Dr. Tanner of Minnesota was actually attempting to carry through in the city of New-York, merely for the benefit of science. He wanted to prove upon his own person that a human being could exist forty days without any food, solid or liquid. Eleven days had already elapsed without his having tasted anything whatever, and he was closely watched by several physicians to prevent the possibility of any food being surreptitiously administered to him. He frequently rinsed his mouth with cold water, held wet sponges in his hands, had wet towels applied to his head, had his feet and legs placed in cold water, and so on, by which means his body absorbed the nutritious particles which water is said to contain. This abstinence of eleven days had however reduced his frame, he was haggard, irritable, his cheeks had fallen in, and his eyes had an unusual, one might say frightful brilliancy; his

breath was however as yet free from the odour of starvation, the forerunner [425] of death.

Sunday, 22nd of August 1880. It was nearly half-past six when I left the house. It was a most dismal morning, a drizzling rain fell, and the streets were wet and dirty. When I reached the pantheon it became somewhat light in the eastern sky, but soon the clouds again drew together, and the sun did not shew itself the whole day long.

After breakfast, Ricardo read a little; I had a long visit in my office from Enriqueta, Alejandro and Geraldo. Limpricht came, he balanced my cash, and we played chess till near 5 o'clock. I lost the first game, gained the second, but must confess that Limpricht himself counselled me a good move: by sacrificing one pawn, another pawn was enabled to make two moves in advance, and I thus reached the opposite side of the board, where the pawn was changed into a queen, and the game was mine.

Notwithstanding the wet streets I walked as far as the Exhibition.

At dinner we had with us Vargas of Arequipa, who related amongst other things how the Chilians had burned to the ground and totally destroyed all the buildings belonging to a vineyard, his father's property, in the valley of Locumba; those belonging to a certain Cornejo had shared the same fate, those of Adrian Ward had fared a little better. At past 9 o'clock, when Garland had already gone to bed, Holcombe looked in, he was somewhat tiresome, and kept us up till about half-past ten.

Monday, 23rd of August. The exchange on London which had been fluctuating on the last days of the preceding week had again settled down to 4 3/8d the sol.

The weather was to-day quite as gloomy as yesterday, thermometer at 5 p.m. 66° F.

In the evening, whilst in Enriqueta's apartments rocambo and roulette were being played, I was by myself in her dormitory, and occupied with making a mental [426] multiplication of seven figures with the same seven figures, and then drawing the square root. The ciphering itself was comparatively easy, the difficulty lay in recollecting the figures; including various interruptions the operation took me nearly an hour and a half.

The North Steamer brought me no letter from my son Juan, only a few unimportant lines from Mr. Schutte, dated 15th July.

Tuesday, 24th of August. Enriqueta read to me the letter received from her sister Rosa, who wrote that her husband was getting worse from day to day; his hands were so swollen that he could not carry his spoon and fork to his mouth, and they had actually to feed him; his body had become sore, which required frequent washing, his deafness had however decreased. The principal news from Europe was, firstly, that there was every probability of a war between

Russia and China; secondly, that the Oriental question was not yet settled; Turkey refused to introduce the reforms stipulated in the Berlin Conference of 1878, neither would it rectify the boundaries with Greece, which the Great Powers insisted upon; and thirdly, that, about the middle of July, the English had suffered a defeat in Afghanistan. In Cabul Aburrahman Khan had been acknowledged by part of the population, as well as by the English, and hopes had been entertained of a general pacification, but Ayoub Khan, brother of the lately deposed Yakoub Khan, Governor of Herat, thought differently. He put himself in motion with the troops under his command, was joined on his march by malcontents, and arrived before Candahar with about 12,000 men and 40 pieces of artillery. The English, not 4000 strong, under General Burrows, met him and were beaten with a loss of 400 European and 800 Indian soldiers. Major-General Primrose had retired to the Citadel. Both from India and England reinforcements had been sent out [...] [427] the Afghanistan army.

In New York the fasting Dr. Tanner continued the wonder of the day. He had now entered on the 34th day of his abstinence, and the medical men who kept watch upon him began to believe that if nothing extraordinary occurred he would carry through his forty days fast. He occasionally took some water, 16 to 18 ounces a day, mixed with a little carbonic acid. He slept, or rather dosed a great deal, 16 to 18 hours daily; if the weather was fine and not too cold he drove out every day; he also walked up and down the hall which he occupied, for a quarter of an hour or so; the beatings of his pulse had decreased to 67 per minute; though occasionally irritable, he was upon the whole in good humour and conversed with his watchers and many visitors.

Wednesday, 25th of August 1880. For the last few days an encampment had been formed at a short distance from Lima, in the valley of Lurigancho; 4000 men of the line, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, had marched out just as if they were going to meet the enemy.

Dr. Mariano Alvarez, who was under Prado "Auditor de Guerra", and who, soon after Piérola's advent, emigrated to Guayaquil, had been deprived of his Vocalia in the Superior Court, and his post had been bestowed upon Dr. Uladislao Julio Rospigliosi, Juez de 1^a Instancia in Callao, who in my opinion did not deserve this promotion, but had the great recommendation of being married to a sister of Evaristo Gomez Sanchez, Piérola's great friend.

From twelve till half-past one the Directors of the Banco de Credito Hipotecario and the two Gerentes were occupied with drawing the numbers of cédulas of the bank to the amount of \$600,000, one hundred thousand more than the five hundred thousand whose redemption we had resolved on in our

last meeting. Young Oyague the Suplente ap[_]red in his uniform as officer of the army of reserve. [428]

Thursday, 26th of August. From this day onward all officers of the Army of Reserve had to appear in the streets in uniform, a blue coat and trousers; he who did not do so ran the risk of being taken up by the police. Thus Geraldo, who was Captain of Cavalry, came to breakfast in his military dress, but with grey trousers; Antonio, Captain in the same squadron, had not yet been able to get his uniform ready. Alejandro was common soldier, and had a ticket to that effect. Enrique and Ricardo were exempt from serving, the former being Danish Consul, the latter an invalid.

Some of the Chinese who are established here as merchants had assured Geraldo that war between Russia and China was actually declared, and that in an encounter the Chinese had had the advantage.

More troops were marching out to the encampment in Lurigancho.

The necessities of life were rising in price: Coals were at \$200 the ton, an egg cost two reals, lard (manteca) \$1.60 the pound; beef and milk had not risen in the same proportion, neither had bread, this however had much decreased in size. Enriqueta paid for beef according to equality eight and ten reals the pound.

In the course of the day I had a visit from Edward Knauer, who read to me two letters from his mother, who did not fail to remember her old friend, myself. The husband of her youngest sister Wilhelmina, Mr. Andersen, had died; for many years he had filled the post of Supervisor of Schools and Colleges, and had been highly respected in Altona. His funeral cortège had been more numerous than hardly ever seen there before. On the 7th July, in celebration of the 80th birthday of my cousin Mrs. Krämer, the younger members of her family and other young friends had acted a series of "tableaux vivants", in which the principal scenes of her life had been represented, in one [_] two of them even I had been made to appear. [429]

At dinner Federico Palacios sat down also in his military dress; his wife, Eliza, Zoyla and Sofia Velarde were the other guests. In the evening there was the usual large party, rocambor and roulette players, Federico Panizo and wife, Peter Gallagher, Rafael Velarde and wife, and others; I remained up till half-past eleven.

Saturday, 28th of August 1880. The daily paper "El Nacional" after having been suspended for a month, reappeared last night. "La Opinion Nacional" made known that Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon had been arrested, and was detained in the Intendencia, the reason was not given; I supposed that he was in prison because he had refused to make any payment on account of the Goyeneches

whose "apoderado" he was. His colleague Moscoso Melgar and his family had gone to Europe a few days back.

Sunday, 29th of August 1880. At a 1/4 past six I started on my usual Sunday errand; the weather was like that of last Sunday, but not quite so bad. At half-past eight I was again home, shaved, and in bed. With Limpricht I played one game at chess, which turned out a drawn one; owing to an imprudent move of his I was able to exchange his castle for my bishop and thus thought to have gained the game, but at the end he remained with his king, castle and one pawn, and finding it impossible to make any impression on him I gave up the game as drawn.

To-day there was a great religious festivity in the Church of Santa Rosa, and also a review of the troops in the camp in the valley of Lurigancho; the women went to the former, the men to the latter, and thus on my round of visits I found few at home: Eliza, who told me that in the ensuing week she would probably embark for Pisco to join her husband Guillermo in the Canzas copper-mines; the next, Doña Josefa Ugarteche, communicated to me that her husband, Charles von der Heyde, was still in London, that he had presented [...] [430] petition to the Secretary for Foreign Affairs signed by London and Liverpool merchants, correspondents of the Peruvian sugar-planters, who had represented that the importation of Chinese coolies was of the utmost importance, not only to the planters, but also to them, the planters' creditors. The Secretary's reply had been that he had to consult with the Secretary of State for the Colonies. The third I met at home was Rafael Velarde. I had still time to walk as far as where the Guadalupe gate stood, and it was as late as seven when we sat down to dinner with the Dane Lindholm and Limpricht. We rose late, and the few remaining hours of the day passed quickly away.

Monday, 30th of August. Santa Rosa. This being a holiday, not Sunday, Mr. Ladd was with me till nearly two o'clock. I then visited some of the Rosas whom I knew. At M. F. Benavides' I found Admiral Montero, who gave the news, which he said was authentic, that the Chilians were embarking their troops in Arica for Pisco, and that in the former place they numbered 18,600 men. Juana Rosa Lastres, widow of Camacho, was for a certainty the most agreeable of the ladies upon whom I called; she had come hither from Paris to make Rufino Echenique pay her what he owed; she had received something, and was in hopes of getting the rest. Rosa Lopez-Aldana, the wife of Francia, looked like a spectre, thin, haggard, pale, dressed in white, always stooping, much changed for the worst since I had seen her last, whilst her husband was still in the prime of life. Of my calls upon Juana Rosa Basagoytia, the family of J. A. Ribeyro, and General Freyre and wife, nothing was to be said.

I passed the remainder of the day quietly at home. For his rocambor Garland had only with him M. F. Benavides, and Morris the Bolivian.

Tuesday, 31st of August. I was a long time in the office of Dr. Palacios, for whom I had to wait more than half an hour [431] before he was ready to dictate the “minuta” for an “escritura” of the cancelment of the debt of Juan Aliaga y Puente, who after long negotiations had at last deposited \$3000 paper in the hands of the notary Francisco Palacios. The other “escrito” was to the Judge in which I desisted from my demand against Aliaga, and requested that the certified copies upon which I had founded my claim be returned to me.

In the course of the day we heard much cannonading in Callao, also, on the previous day the “Angamos” had fired some projectiles, mainly against the “Union”, and one of the balls I was assured had struck the sand-bags which, placed on the Muelle Darsena, partly sheltered this vessel.

Little Corina, who for a week had suffered from asthma every night, was last night so ill that her mother had to give her an emetic, which did her good, but weakened her so much that to-day she could not take the lesson which I give her regularly in geography and arithmetic.

Of my Cédulas of the Banco Hipotecario again eight had been drawn on the last extraordinary redemption; I collected the 8000 soles together with \$92.80 for interest less 6 per cent to the Government.

Wednesday, 1st of September 1880. Last night’s “Nacional” contained a decree of the Supreme Chief, the object of which was to raise funds, and which was a modification of the project which the Commission named for the purpose, consisting of Dionisio Derteano, Bernardo Roca y Boloña, Alejandro Garland, Bartolo Figari and Julio Tenaud had submitted to him. This decree ordained the emission of Treasury Bonds to the amount of three millions of incas equivalent to £600,000, payable in “metalico”, (it was not said, gold and silver, which in my opinion made a wide difference) payable six months after the date of the document, bearing an annual interest of three per cent, payable monthly. The bank notes taken in payment for these £600,000 would be calculated at an exchange 2d better than [432] that which might be current the month previous to the payment of the notes. The commission had proposed that the notes should be taken at 12d per sol, the value given to them by the Supreme Chief at the beginning of his administration, but in one of the “considerandos” of the decree it was said that this exchange would secure to the lenders too large a profit. The “cupones” of these bonds would be received in payment of export duty, and if the principal should not be paid in its totality or partially at the time when the bonds fell due, 50 per cent of them would be taken in payment of export and import duty. As a guarantee for these bonds the Government

hypothecated all the "metalico" it might bring together in Perú, and three parts of what it might have disposable in Europe; further, half of the import duty, half of the impost on rent, and in one word the half of all national property not otherwise affected. My opinion was, that notwithstanding the profit which might be made by the purchase of these bonds, and all the guarantees offered, they would find but few purchasers, if any at all.

Thursday, 2nd of September. In Chile the Government stood quite as much in need of money as the Peruvian did here in Lima. To defray the expenses of the war, the Chilian Chambers had authorized the Executive to issue 12,000,000 dollars in billetes.

I mentioned a few days back that the lawyer Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon had been arrested on Saturday last, he was now set at liberty.

In the forenoon the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled, Pedro Correa, who presided, and young Oyague, the suplente, in uniform. The rent to be paid by the Bank to Enriqueta, who in a letter had asked for \$500 monthly, one year to be paid in advance, came first on the tapis. Correa did not think the demand out of the way, and at his suggestion Gallagher was [433] named to settle it with Alejandro, who acted for his mother. Garland and I of course did not say a word. I have spoken elsewhere of a certain Arizola, who had hypothecated a house in Callao to the Bank after it had already been sold, and against whom the Bank had instituted a criminal suit. He owed 80,000 soles, and had paid nothing; Francisco Garcia Calderon had offered \$20,000 in cancelment, we authorized the Gerentes to compound for \$50,000. For the debt of Dr. Mariano Alvarez, absent in Guayaquil, which came up to nearly \$100,000, some one had offered \$70,000; we fixed the amount at \$80,000.

After dinner till near ten o'clock Ricardo read to me an instructive article on the revival of literature under the reign of Charlemagne towards the end of the 8th and the beginning of the 9th century. From York he called to his court a learned Anglo-Saxon, Alcoin, who became his teacher, for in his youth his education had been entirely neglected. A second learned man at his court was a Longobard, Pablus, known by the surname of Diaconus; a third, Theodolphus, Bishop of Orleans, a Goth, as he called himself. All these men had their classical by-names, Alcoin, that of Flaccus, from Horace; Theodolphus, that of Pindar; another, that of Homer; Charlemagne went by the name of David. A poet, name unknown, with the by-name of Naso, from Ovid, wrote an eclogue in imitation of Virgil's, the greater part of which had been preserved, of course in praise of Charlemagne, who goes here by the name of Pallamon, who is compared to Augustus, to the sun which shines and illuminates the globe; Aix-la-Chapelle, Charlemagne's favorite residence, was a new Rome. Another poem celebrates the subjugation of Tassilus, the Duke of Bavaria by the great emperor. Another

poem is written by a banished Irishman, *Hibernicus Exul*; also of a Scotchman mention is made as being at the court of Charlemagne. The writer did not say in what language these poems were written, but I [434] have no doubt that the Latin tongue was used.

When I went to Enriqueta's apartments, I found a numerous party assembled; in the parlour there were two rocambor tables, and several lookers on; in the saloon, eight or nine ladies: Mrs. Panizo, Eliza, Maria Luisa, Eloida, Mrs. Rafael Velarde and daughters, and others, were round the roulette table, with Pedro Correa y Santiago and Alejandro as bankers. There were Holcombe, the Dane Lindholm, Peter Gallagher, Dr. Middendorff, Porras, Basagoytia, Rafael Velarde. After having talked with the one and the other, I went to my bedroom at half-past eleven, for Enriqueta had told me that as the next day was her husband's birthday she had prepared a supper, to which she would invite all her guests when they had done playing after midnight, and consequently already on the third.

Friday, 3rd of September 1880. Though I had gone to bed last night before midnight, I heard it strike 5 o'clock without my having closed my eyes. They had left off playing at about one, and it was nearly three before the last were gone.

At one p.m. I was in the office of the Water Company, where a meeting of the shareholders had been called together; we were: Ramon Ascarate, who represented José Sevilla, Francisco de Paula Boza, Mr. Williams, George Fernandez, one of the Prevosts, and one or two more whom I did not know, together with the Gerente, eleven. As Oyague did not come, at my suggestion Ascarate presided, but did not answer my expectations; he made a poor chairman. The last "acta" was read and approved, which being done we proceeded to the election of a new Director in lieu of Pedro José Carrillo, who had died of late. Mr. Williams, and the Gerente Luis Rey, who according to statute could be chosen Director were the two who had votes, but neither the number require[_] [435] to be elected, say, one more than the half; we then proceeded to the second election, and I left, for I had to go to the notary Francisco Palacios; the first time I voted for Williams, the second for Rey. At the notary's, I received the \$3000 deposited there by Aliaga in cancelment of his debt; he had signed the "minuta" and "escrito" dictated on Tuesday last by Dr. Fernando Palacios. I signed the "escritura" and thus I flattered myself this long pending suit was at last brought to a close, though a few steps of little importance had still to be taken.

As it was now my habit I listened to Ricardo, who read to me after dinner from an article written on the language of the modern Greeks, by which I learnt to my great surprise that in this language as well as in that of the Bulgarians

there exists no infinitive; thus, instead of saying "I will work", they say, "I will that I do work", instead of "I shall walk", "I will that I do walk".

Saturday, 4th of September 1880. By the ten o'clock train, Garland, Enriqueta, Corina and I went out to Chorrillos, where we were met by the architect Don Antonio, who, since we had been there last, had made good progress with the repairs of the "rancho". Since the Chilian Admiral had prohibited the landing of goods in the small bay of La Chira, of which I spoke on the 29th July, there had been no lack of workmen. The room intended for Maria Garland was nearly finished, little remained to be done of what he had contracted for; but now again new improvements were thought necessary, which were pointed out to him, and the estimate of their cost he promised to bring us in a day or two.

After dinner Ricardo began reading to me Schlosser's Universal History written in German.

Sunday, 5th of September. I left the house at a little past six; it was a wet morning, similar to those of the last two Sundays. In the chapel I noted for the first time small streaks on the inner walls, caused by water having run down them; a proof that [436] the rain had passed through the roof, which must of course be looked after and repaired.

This was the Sunday on which Limpricht and I should have played chess, but he had no time, being too busy, together with the other members of the German Committee, who had made the disagreeable discovery that only a small number of their countrymen resident in Lima were willing to enlist in the International Guard, required for the protection of foreign property in case that the police should be withdrawn. I therefore availed myself of the leisure hours to pay several visits, of which there was nothing particular to say, though they were all pleasant enough, to Doña Josefa Prada, Dolores Puente and Ernestina Pflücker.

In the evening Enriqueta and myself were by ourselves. Garland went to have his habitual rocambor at Felipe Varela's; the previous evening he and Enriqueta had been till a late hour at Panizo's.

Monday, 6th of September. The architect Don Antonio brought the estimate of the repairs of the Chorrillos rancho which we had pointed out to him on Saturday, received \$800 on account of the work done, and had a long conference with Alejandro and Enriqueta, in which I took but little share, relative to the further improvements.

Again the speedy arrival of the Chilian troops in the neighbourhood of Lima was in the mouth of every one, and even Peruvians, such as John Gallagher and Melchor Velarde, had no confidence in the soldiers of their country.

Limpricht told me that on Saturday afternoon the exchange had been 4 7/16d, again one sixteenth of a penny worse than the last quotation.

In the evening, in virtue of a new arrangement made with Mr. Ladd, he came at 8 p.m. and remained till half-past nine; he has begun reading to me Palgrave's Journ[.] [437] through Arabia, and Disraeli's "Young Duke", the former, interesting, the second, amusing. I remained in my apartments full an hour after he had gone, occupied with counting some silver change, purchased by me long ago, and then went at once to my bedroom. Whilst I was undressing Enriqueta came in and told me that the few gentlemen who had come to play rocambor, amongst whom, Admiral Montero and the ex Alcalde Porras, were all of opinion that the speedy coming of the Chilian troops was certain.

Tuesday, 7th of September 1880. In the meeting of the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher informed us that he and Correa had arranged with Mrs. Garland's "apoderado" (her son Alejandro), to pay her one year's rent in advance at the rate of 450 soles monthly, which was approved. Then the same Gallagher made known that José Boza, owner of the estate of Macacona, close to Ica, had proposed to pay his debt cash down if an abatement were made him. Correa spoke much in favour of this proposal, founding himself upon the possibility, nay probability, that the Chilians, if they landed in Pisco, would not fail to destroy this estate. Loayza took the same view. I also thought that it would be prudent to incur a small loss in order to save a large amount, and we agreed to take \$140,000 paid down immediately, which which would be a reduction of about 10,000 to 12,000 soles. Young Oyague thought we should not take less than \$145,000, but was overruled. Dr. Loayza told me that by his colleagues he had been named President of the Directory of the Gas Company in lieu of Oyague, that Daly would probably not be engaged because his pretensions were exorbitant, and that they were quite satisfied with a certain Cornejo, who acted as Gerente during the absence of Marriott; further, that notwithstanding the unfavourable report of the Municipality, drawn up by the Sindico Modesto Basadre, he expected that the Supreme Chief would soon allow [438] the Company to raise the price, but that even then, with coals at \$200 the ton, no profits could be made.

Ricardo read to me Schlosser in the evening; Enriqueta went to bed early, and Garland was at the Basagoytias.

Wednesday, 8th of September. Natividad de la Señora.

Towards the end of last week a ridiculous fight took place in Callao bay, of which I have hitherto taken no notice: Three Peruvian steam launches, the "Lima", "Urcos", and "Arno", armed with a few pieces of artillery of small calibre, ventured out to attack the "Angamos" and some other Chilian men-of-war. On both sided shots were exchanged without doing any injury. But when back under the shelter of the Muelle Darsena, a well directed solid shot from the "Angamos" passed right through the "Oroya", struck and sank the launch "Lima"

and wounded, perhaps killed two or three of the crew of the latter. The daily papers said nothing of this mishap.

Mr. Ladd was with me till near 2 o'clock; Limpricht and I played only one game at chess, which lasted till 4 o'clock; I thought to have gained it, for in the middle of the game I had a slight advantage, but after all he beat me. I then called upon Mrs. Henry Higginson, whose saint's day it was, and had still time to walk out as far as the Guadalupe gate. Garland dined at the Higginson's, Enriqueta was at home. Melchor Velarde was with us, he remained till nine, then Alejandro came, finally Limpricht, and so the time passed till the usual bed-hour of eleven.

Thursday, 9th of September. Through the broker von Seht I purchased, at 4 3/8d, £350, 90 d/s., C. Weiss & Co., Callao on F. M. Schwarz of London; of these £350, £90 belonged to Enriqueta, who by my advice and with the consent of her husband, had thought proper to invest in this manner the greater part of the rent received in advance from the Banco Hipotecario.

At dinner, as it was the custom on Thursd[ay] [439] Garland and Enriqueta had a few guests: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Dr. Middendorff, Zoyla, her sister Sofia, Alejandro and his wife Eloida. I however rose at eight when Mr. Ladd came to read to me; when he was gone I remained in my rooms, and occupied myself with recounting my small change, and at a little past half-past ten went direct to my bedroom.

Friday, 10th of September 1880. At breakfast I learned that there had been a pretty large party on the previous evening, some playing rocambor, others roulette.

I was told in the course of the day that Admiral Lizardo Montero had also been placed before a court martial to account for the loss of the battle near Tacna.

I dictated a pretty long letter to my son Juan, in answer to two of his received on the 7th instant, the one from Wildbad, the other from the Rigi. Rosa in her letter to her sister gave a deplorable account of the state of her husband's health.

Saturday, 11th of September. At about 2 p.m. Melchor Velarde brought the news that 3800 Chilian soldiers had landed in Chimbote, and demanded from Derteano, more likely from his bailiff or "administrador" the sum of \$100,000 silver; if not complied with they threatened to destroy his estate. The first half was certain, the second doubtful.

Thermometer at 3 p.m., 66° F.

From the Panamá "Star & Herald" we saw that Dr. Tanner had actually accomplished his wonderful feat of fasting 40 days. On the last day, the 7th of August, a great number of people had crowded the room in which he was

sitting, a peach in his hand, wondering how he looked, and what he would do. As soon as the clock struck twelve he made his first bite at the peach and devoured it voraciously. Shortly after he took nearly a tumbler full of milk, and for the rest of the day stuffed himself with water melons, notwithstanding the repeated advice of his medical attendants not to do so. He also ate some beef-steak and drank some wine. He slept a little during [440] the day, and went to bed like a healthy man at the usual hour of eleven. He had been much cheered wheresoever he had shewed himself.

In the evening, Mr. and Mrs. Garland went to Panizo's. After Ricardo had read to me till nine, he and I were by ourselves in the parlour.

Sunday, 12th of September. At quarter past six I was in the street, it was full daylight; the streets were dry, and the weather not disagreeable. I reached the chapel in 40 minutes. The placing of my fresh flowers, the removing of those that were dried up, the dusting and sweeping took up half an hour. In 50 minutes I was at the barber's shop, the shaving operation and the walk to our house took very nearly half an hour. Thus, one with another, I was absent two hours and a half. With Limpricht I played chess, lost the first two games, gained the third by means of the king's pawn, which, sustained by the king's bishop's pawn, reached the other end of the board, one bad move Limpricht had given me back. Whilst we were playing we were interrupted by Lembcke, who read to us a long petition drawn out by him, to be signed by the Consuls resident in Lima, and addressed to the Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, in which he set forth that in case of Lima being taken by the Chilians, the Consular flags ought to afford the same protection to their respective nationalities as the flags of the Diplomatic Agents, and expressed the hope that the illustrious body would give a declaration to this effect. I then took a quick run to the Cinco Esquinas. The remainder of the day we were quietly by ourselves. Garland played rocambo at Felipe Varela's.

Monday, 13th of September. By the 8 o'clock train Garland, Enriqueta and Enrique together with Mr. Henry Higginson, father, accompanied Eliza and her children to Chorrillos, whence they were to be conveyed by the French man-of-war "Degres" to the merchant steamer which was lying off San Lorenzo, and [] which vessel she was to continue her voyage to Chimbote and [441] Pisco, at which latter place her husband was expecting her to take her to his copper-mine.

There was no lack of news. Lurin and Huacho had also been declared under blockade by the Admiral of the Chilean squadron. The "Patria" published a decree of the Supreme Chief, in which he ordered Derteano not to pay the \$100,000 demanded by the Chilians, and declared that if notwithstanding this prohibition Derteano made the payment he would be considered a traitor to his

country, and be liable to capital punishment. Finally this decree was extended to all others who should hereafter find themselves in the same condition as Derteano. Dubois of the firm of Dreyfus Freres & Co., and Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co. had presented themselves to their respective Ministers and demanded protection. The estate of Derteano was hypothecated to Dreyfus for six million francs; and Graham, Rowe & Co. had made considerable advances upon the stock of sugar. About two or three o'clock the Chilian man-of-war "Covadonga" whilst bombarding the not fortified place of Chancay had been blown up, no doubt by means of a torpedo, but how this had been applied was not known.

Tuesday, 14th of September 1880. The meeting in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", was irregular and unimportant; we were there piecemeal, that is to say, two or three Directors at the time. However, we chose Rafael Canevaro Director in lieu of Moscoso Melgar, and resolved to take the risk of £1000 at 1/2 per cent monthly on a steamer anchored in Callao bay, offered us by the South American Insurance Company, but on condition that the vessel did not leave her moorings, and secondly, that the South American contented itself with the 10 per cent, which at the end of the year we were bound to return to the same on the premium gained through their medium, but not another ten per cent which Calixto Pfeiffer, Agent of that Company, said he had to make good to a broker.

Wednesday, 15th of September. It seemed certain that both [442] the Chilian and the Peruvian Governments had accepted the mediation of the United States of North America, and that on the 15th October the Plenipotentiaries would meet in Arica, but I had not ascertained whether in the meanwhile military operations would be carried on or whether things would remain in statu quo. The rumour was afloat that the Chilians had landed in Supe and were threatening the valuable estate of Domingo Laos.

Thursday, 16th of September. The whole day was taken up with my dictating and Mr. Ladd writing a long letter to Amalia in Boston, in which I gave her a detailed account of the steps to be taken by her in order to obtain payment of the amount which will be due to her son Juan Guillermo Lavalle on the 30th June 1881 by the "Porvenir de Familias" of Santiago de Chile, the name of this youth being inscribed in two policies of this Establishment, in the one by his grandfather C. W. Schutte, in the other by his late father Juan Lavalle. Moreover, in order to make Amalia and her husband thoroughly understand this intricate affair, I enclosed her a copy of the letter lately received from Mr. Prieto, Director of "El Porvenir".

From 8 to half-past 9 Mr. Ladd read to me Palgrave's Arabia, extremely interesting, and Disraeli's Young Duke, in which the author indulged in his

foible, to make his hero revel in unbounded wealth, and move exclusively in the highest aristocratic circles.

I entered for a moment Enriqueta's apartments, where I saw many gentlemen round the two cardtables, none of whom I recognized, then shook hands with the ladies in the saloon, and withdrew to my bedroom.

Friday, 17th of September. My dear Enriqueta's birthday, to whom this year my circumstances did not allow me to make a present as I had done in former years; I had however to pay her somewhat above \$800 her share of the \$3000 paid me by Juan Aliaga y Puente.

A great deal of the day was again [443] taken up by the letter to Amalia, and with another to Juan.

The "Patria" published the note addressed by the Peruvian Minister of Foreign Affairs to Mr. Christiancy, in which the Peruvian Government accepts the United States' mediation. The note was however drawn out in terms which in my opinion were unnecessarily offensive to Chile.

Of the "Covadonga's" crew the officers, except the Captain, who was drowned, had saved themselves in a launch; the number of sailors saved by the Peruvians and made prisoners was 43, amongst whom 6 or 7 wounded.

In the course of the day many presents came in for Enriqueta, not less than five big nosegays, amongst which that from Federico Panizo was the handsomest, sweetmeats in abundance, some pretty articles for the toilette from Mrs. Federico Palacios and from Enrique, a beautiful feather fan from Mrs. Julia Bergmann, two handsome flower pots from Geraldo, from little Eloida a few bottles of champagne of first-rate quality, from Maria and Corina some trifles, even her servant-girls had not forgotten her, Alejandro had something done to the Chorrillos rancho, all this shewed how much Enriqueta was beloved by every one who knew her.

A large number sat down to dinner, invited and uninvited; she in the middle of the table, to her right Federico Palacios, Alejandro, Limpricht, Antonio, Maria, Sofia Velarde, Corina, Ricardo, Doña Juana Carbajal, Melchor Velarde, Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, Garland, in front of his wife; Mrs. Federico Palacios, Dr. Middendorff, Zoyla, Geraldo, Enrique, Lindholm, who by the by had received his appointment as "sarjento mayor", and to whose care had been entrusted a piece of artillery in Callao; Castañeda, who was very gay and kept all in his neighbourhood, particularly Zoyla, in continual merriment; Alejandro's wife, I, and again [444] Enriqueta. It was 9 o'clock when we rose; Rafael Canevaro and Basagoytia were waiting for us in the parlour; Federico Panizo and wife came, at a later hour Rafael Velarde. Garland had his rocambor, Alejandro and Palacios were the bankers, and I left them playing roulette when I went to my bedroom somewhat before midnight. Doña

Juana Carbajal disappeared immediately after dinner, in which she had done quite right.

Saturday, 18th of September 1880. To me it seemed an uncommonly cold day, thermometer at 5 p.m. nearly 65° F.

Sunday, 19th of September. The same as on the previous Sunday I was up at half past six in the morning, and back from the chapel at half-past eight.

At the usual hour I started on my round of visits and got through with a pretty fair number of them. My first call was upon the lately married Francisco Valdivieso, head clerk in the Insurance Company, "Lima", his wife was a lady from Cuba, who had brought him a handsome fortune; in the same street, Calle de Ortiz, I called on General La Puerta, who was this day much more talkative than last time, he did not hesitate to speak of the Supreme Chief as a "farsante". At Dr. Alvarez's, Doña Asuncion told me that her father was lying dangerously ill of inflammation of the lungs. Magdalena, widow of Pedro Galvez, was in bed with a bad cold; Escobar's wife, suffering from headache, was not visible; Dolores Puente had gone out to see her sick sister Petita Marriott. At Rafael Velarde's I was shewn the walls of some of the rooms which had fallen in during the preceding night, finally with Doña Manuela Portillo, who was by herself, I remained nearly an hour. The rest of the day I was at home, Enriqueta kept me company, Garland was at Varela's. [445]

Monday, 20th of September 1880. With Enriqueta and Corina, the servant Juan on the box, I drove out to the chapel, where Enriqueta made an excellent use of the flowers which had been presented to her on the 17th; she completely covered the sarcophagus with them. We also agreed with an Italian, Soldati, who was working at a vault for Heudebert, to pay him 30 soles for repairing the roof of the chapel.

At breakfast Alejandro gave me the true details of the damage done to Derteano's sugar plantation, which he had learned from Mr. Tobin, partner of Graham, Rowe & Co., just returned from Chimbote; the machinery was completely destroyed, and *everything* which could be carried off, even the library, had been taken on board the Chilian vessels, excepting however the Chinese labourers. The sugar-cane had not been burnt, a canal for irrigating the fields not been destroyed, and but little injury done to the railway. From San Nicolas, Domingo Laos's estate, the stock of rum and sugar, horses, horned cattle, and a considerable number of sheep, constituted the booty made by the Chilians. In Chimbote, the Custom House, without any merchandise in it, had been burned. A considerable quantity of timber belonging to Scheel had also been set on fire, but this had been done without the order of Lynch, who had punished the incendiaries with a number of lashes. Some boxes containing 5,000,000 bank notes, others with post-marks and stamps, others

with ammunition, just come from the United States had likewise fallen into the hands of the enemy.

About 10 o'clock in the evening when Mr. Ladd had finished reading to me I went to the parlour, where Dr. Cisneros, M. F. Benavides, Dr. M. M. Galvez, and the Bolivian Morris were playing rocambor, whilst Garland was looking on. The Dane Lindholm made for the first time his appearance in the uniform of a Peruvian officer.

Tuesday, 21st of September. In the course of last night I heard a very soft voice calling me by my name Enrique, I answered [446] ¿Qué hay? but whether I actually pronounced these words or merely dreamt them I cannot say, at all events I was wide awake; I lighted my candle, looked at my watch, it was somewhat past 5 a.m.

Yesterday's "Opinion Nacional" contained the sentence of the Supreme Court on Pardo's murderer, Montoya. He was condemned to death, but not unanimously. The President of the Court, Ribeyro, Dr. Alvarez, and Dr. Morales gave as their opinion that his crime must be considered as the consequence of a mental aberration, which was an extenuating circumstance, and therefore an imprisonment in the penitentiary for fifteen years was, as they thought, a sufficient punishment. The four other judges: Muñoz, Vidaurre, Oviedo, and Cisneros sentenced him to be shot, but as four votes did not suffice, Dr. M. M. Galvez was called in, who sided with them, and thus the sentence was irrevocable, unless the Supreme Chief should think proper to mitigate it. The other three soldiers who had cast lots with him, as well as the tailor Poytia, were to be confined for fifteen years in the penitentiary, the last of the lot, Sanchez, in consideration of his youth, for ten years.

At midday I went to Dr. Alvarez's, where I learned from his daughter Asuncion that he was no better. Also from Paris the advice regarding Mr. Schutte's health was extremely disheartening; Juan wrote from Ostend that his head had begun to be affected; his few lines to me were not signed by him, and his clerk added in a postscript that Rosa had thought proper to summon Corina and her husband, who were daily expected in Paris.

Here in Lima we had another bad piece of news: At about 3 p.m. Enriqueta came to my apartments to tell me that the Chilian Admiral had notified to the Callao authorities that the bombardment of Chorrillos, Ancon [447] and Chancay would commence to-morrow at 12 o'clock. I went out in search of Alejandro, whom I did not find, but met the two "vocales" of the Supreme Court, Muñoz and Cisneros, who told me that the Chilian Commander had demanded the surrender of the "Union" and "Rimac", and if these vessels were not given up before noon on the following day the bombardment would commence without any further notice being given.

I had now at last concluded my task, that of remodelling my old diary and having it copied up to the day; at all events Mr. Ladd and I had already corrected it till the 20th inclusive. What now remained to be done was to index the diary of several years, and to fill up the gap from the 1st January 1823 to February 1824, when I left in the "Wanderer" for South America; I have the materials, but they are unfortunately so meagre and skeleton like that the journal for this period cannot but turn out dry and uninteresting in the extreme.

When Alejandro just before dinner passed our house his mother called him in; he had been the whole day with Dr. Casós and knew nothing of the threat of the Chilians, but immediately made up his mind to go out to Chorrillos and to bring in the furniture of his and our rancho; Garland also went by the 8 o'clock train, together with our servant Juan. Enriqueta and I were by ourselves, taciturn, and in low spirits.

Wednesday, 22nd of September 1880. At breakfast I learned that Garland had not returned before 1 o'clock this morning, and then, thanks to an extra train paid for by Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co. Alejandro, who, as well as the servant, had remained in Chorrillos, and who came a few hours later, told me that they together with Antonio the architect and the "cargadores" whom he had engaged in Chorrillos had been at work the whole night through, that the train with the furniture had safely arrived in Lima, and that in the course of the day [448] it would be brought to our house, where both his and mine would be for the present deposited in my saloon and dining room; Piérولا himself had been there, pieces of artillery had been conveyed thither and been placed on the Morro.

I saw by the "Star and Herald" that Cologne Cathedral was at last finished, and that on the 15th August this happy event had been celebrated by religious ceremonies, whilst my cousin said in her letter of the same date, the 15th August, that there would be no such ceremonies, because the Prussian Government and the Vatican were at variance, and the present Bishop, she ought to have said Archbishop, was excommunicated.

In the Banco Hipotecario four of the Directors, Correa, Loayza, Bryce and I were together for a short time. Boza of Ica had paid the \$140,000 spoken of in the account of our last meeting; Chuliza of Callao was ready to pay his entire debt if a small abatement were made him; I said that I thought it advisable, because his "finca" being situated in Callao ran the risk of being destroyed some day or other by the Chilian shots or shells; my colleagues were of the same opinion. Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon would not give more than 20,000 soles in cancelment of Arizola's debt; we persisted in not taking less than \$50,000. I also said that as we had such a deal of money disposable we might return one

fourth of the capital, but my fellow Directors were of opinion that it would be more correct to have another extraordinary redemption of cédulas.

The furniture arrived safely, without a single piece being missing.

The bombardment of Chorrillos had been kept up by the "Cochrane" and "Tolten" from noon till 6 o'clock in the evening; Limpricht, who for many hours [449] had stationed himself on the cliff near Miraflores, and thence watched the proceedings of the vessels, was however of opinion that of the eighty odd projectiles which they had fired, no more than three or four could have fallen into the place itself; they had either fallen short or gone too high; he even thought that they had purposely spared the houses, and directed their shots solely against the Peruvian pieces of artillery; I did not believe that the Commander had been moved by such humane sentiments. Of the balls fired by the Peruvians none had reached the enemy.

Thursday, 23rd of September 1880. Last night's "Nacional" said that Chorrillos had not suffered the slightest damage, which however was not quite correct. Alejandro received a telegram from Don Antonio the architect to the effect that our rancho had not been touched.

Yesterday at dawn of day Manuel Pardo's murderer, Melchor Montoya, was shot at the foot of the column which stands opposite the entrance of the pantheon. If the "Nacional" could be believed, in his confession to his religious comforter he, as a Christian, had expressed his repentance for having killed a human being, but as a patriot, not, because he believed that by killing Pardo he had saved his country; when in Heaven he would pray for the prosperity of Perú.

To-day we had no firing.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m., 66° F.

In the evening when Mr. Ladd was gone I remained by myself in Enriqueta's bedroom, and went to bed without entering her parlour and saloon, in which latter apartment the roulette players were numerous, amongst them a new face was that of the Spanish Chargé, who had come without his Secretary, but accompanied by Manuel Quintana.

Friday, 24th of September. Holiday: Dia de la Señora de las Mercedes. Mr. Ladd and I were occupied with indexing the diary of 1877. When he was gone I went [450] out to see the three ladies of the name of Mercedes with whom I was acquainted; the streets were filled with people waiting for or admiring the procession; they were lined with the soldiers of the Army of Reserve, whose uniform was extremely ugly, consisting of a dark blue cotton jacket of a very ordinary quality, light blue pantaloons of the same texture, and short white gaiters. I had to make long circuits to avoid them, everywhere they were in my

way. At Mercedes', the widow of John Dartnell, I was much surprised to find her and her mother Doña Juana Guise by themselves in the parlour, not as in other years in the drawing-room with a number of gentlemen around them. Thence I walked to the house of Dr. Alvarez, where his wife, his granddaughter Aurora, and Luis B. Cisneros, husband of his other granddaughter Cristina Bustamante, were in the parlour, all extremely dejected; I understood from them that the hours of the old gentlemen were numbered. I left my letters for Europe in the post-office, and crossing the wooden bridge, reached Antonio Villacampa's "huerta" in Malambo; here I remained a considerable while with Doña Mercedes Palacios, who was by herself, husband and children having gone to see the procession; I promised to return to dinner and now wended my way to the house of José Canevaro, where Mercedes Soyer, Elster's wife, still resided; she was as agreeable as I had always found her, and, whilst with her, two gentlemen entered, whom she presented to me as Mr. St. John, the British Chargé, and his nephew; the former preferred carrying on the conversation in French, and I wondered to hear an Englishman pronounce this language as well as he did. He told us amongst other things that only one or two days back Piérola had said to some of his colleagues that he would never make peace if it involved the cession of part of the Peruvian territory.

With Enrique I drove to Malambo, where the party was larger than I had expected: Garland, Enriqueta, [451] Enrique, the two girls and I, Federico Panizo and wife, José Basagoytia and daughter Filomena, Sofia Velarde, and the family of the house. To while away the time we went to the garden, not particularly agreeable, for it was getting dark, and the weather was cold and moist. At about seven we sat down to dinner, which was very abundant. I got my seat to the right of Mrs. Panizo, amusement there was not much. At about eight Garland suddenly rose, feeling indisposed; Enriqueta and Mrs. Palacios immediately followed him, he suffered from an oppression on the heart, could not breathe, became as cold as ice; I was very uneasy. As soon as Palacios's carriage could be got ready, he, Enriqueta and Corina drove to town; about an hour later we all followed, I in the same carriage with Mr. Panizo, Maria Garland, Maria Palacios and Sofia Velarde. At home we found Garland a little better, he was asleep; Dr. Middendorff had been there, and the usual remedies had been applied, a mustard plaster on the heart, ether pills, and a foot-bath of hot water. Rafael Velarde came to fetch his daughter, Enriqueta had tea brought in, and it was past eleven before we were again by ourselves, Garland still asleep.

Saturday, 25th of September 1880. Enriqueta had not been in bed the whole night, Middendorff breakfasted with us, Garland was much better, but not well, quinine pills had been prescribed.

Dr. Alvarez breathed his last this morning at 7 o'clock.

By the bombardment on Wednesday an old rancho belonging to F. Soria had been destroyed; that of Irigoyen perforated by a bomb, some damage had been done, which however would have been much greater had the shell exploded, which it did not.

Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, who had come to inquire after Garland's health, dined and remained with us till eleven. [452]

Sunday, 26th of September. I was up at the usual early hour, and soon after my return from the chapel went with Enrique to Dr. Alvarez's house, where nearly a hundred mourners were assembled. Don Luis B. Cisneros was the only one of the family visible; the "Vocales" of the Supreme Court with their bi-coloured scarfs over their shoulders were shewn to an inner room, we others sat in the parlour. From the house to the hearse the ribbons hanging down from the coffin were taken hold of by four vocales, from the entrance to the pantheon to the niches by three other "vocales" and myself. When back home it was too late for me to lay down as it was my custom. Ricardo read to me an account of the last events in the Austrian-Prussian-Danish war, which consisted in the occupation of the small islands to the west of Schleswig by the allied forces.

With Limpricht I played five games of chess; one was drawn, another I gained in an uncommonly short time, and the three in which he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn I lost without having the least chance of success. It actually made me sad to observe that I was undoubtedly a worse player than he, and that my weak sight was a serious and insurmountable impediment to my good play. Meanwhile several gentlemen came to inquire after Garland's health: Pinto, M. F. Benavides, Felipe Varela, and, after dinner, Zuloaga, who hardly ever left his apartments. Garland, though he sat down to dinner with the family, was very unwell, and went to bed at an early hour; I was very sleepy, and retired at 9 o'clock.

Monday, 27th of September. From Schlosser's Universal History I made the following short extract respecting the last events in the Jewish History, hitherto but partly known to me. The reign of King David was the most glorious; King Solomon his son and successor encouraged commerce, with commerce came riches, with riches extravagance, debauchery, [polygamy] and despotism. When he died, 975 B.C., the el[] [453] of ten tribes demanded from his son and successor, Rehoboam, the abolishment of the late abuses, and on receiving a harsh negative answer elected Jeroboam their king, whilst two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, remained faithful to Rehoboam. The kingdom of the former was called Israël, that of the latter, Judah, which remained with the capital, Jerusalem, the Temple and the Tabernacle. Samaria became the capital of Israël. During the ensuing centuries these two kingdoms warred with each other, also

with the idolaters round them; they conquered and were conquered, they left the true faith and returned to it. B.C. 722, Salmanazar, king of the Assyrians carried the Israëlites into captivity. B.C. 588, Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, inflicted the same punishment on the Jews, who were delivered by Cyrus, B.C. 538, and returned to their native country; henceforward they lived as subjects of the Persians, next, for a short time, of Alexander the Great, after his death, of the descendants of Ptolemeas, of those of Seleucus, until the whole known orb came under the dominion of the Romans. The Jews fought for their independence under the Maccabeus, and A.D. 70 Jerusalem was destroyed by Titus, since when they are scattered all over the earth.

In the evening Garland to my great surprise was well enough to play rocambo, his companions being the Bolivian Morris, Dr. Cisneros, and M. F. Benavides; Luis Bryce and Henry Cox looked on, the former left at eleven, the latter kept Enriqueta and myself in agreeable conversation until past midnight.

Tuesday, 28th of September 1880. In the course of the day I walked out to the pantheon to see if the Italian Soldati had done anything to the roof of the chapel; he had not, but promised to begin to-morrow.

It was said, and I believed it to be true, that some of the Chilian forces had landed in Payta, destroyed the Custom House, taken up some of the rails leading to Piura and [454] carried off a number of bales of cotton.

Becker came and asked me for a loan, because he wanted to make a remittance to Hamburg, where his son was being educated; the most I could give him was 500 soles, for which he signed me a "vale", promising to return the money as soon as his circumstances permitted him; whether they ever would was rather doubtful.

In the evening Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios kept us company. It was said that on Wednesday a shot from the Peruvian batteries had reached the "Cochrane", and killed and wounded not less than 17 of the crew, which I did not believe.

Wednesday, 29th of September. A decree of the Supreme Chief, dated the 25th instant, after having said that the emission of billetes was not to exceed the sixty million soles ordained by Congress, ordered the issue of Government obligations in incas, of 1, 5, 20 and 100 each, to be exchanged within six months for "metalico", offering as securities for the payment of these obligations, which were in reality nothing better than new bank notes, the same as those which were given on the 28th August, see 1st September. Another decree, or rather, "resolucion", as it was called, allowed four months for exchanging the old notes of the banks for Government notes.

In the Banco Hipotecario, all five Directors were present, including Manuel Candamo, lately returned from Piura. We authorized the Gerentes to make

various abatements: with Mariano Alvarez, absent in Guayaquil, properly speaking, with his attorney, they might compound for \$70,000, instead of \$80,000, which had been hitherto our limit; with F. Garcia Calderon, who acted for Arizola, for \$30,000, instead of \$50,000 as hitherto; to the executors of the late Antonio Prada they might reduce the penal interest from 3% to 1% monthly, on condition [that] all the arrears were paid up; and, finally, another [455] redemption of \$400,000 of cédulas was considered unavoidable, and consequently ordered to be made.

Thermometer at 4.30 p.m. 67° F.

Thursday, 30th of September 1880. Ancon was bombarded on the 23rd, 180 and odd shots were fired by the Chilians, but the damage done was inconsiderable.

Mrs. Garland was suffering from her habitual migraine, nevertheless she rose to receive her guests: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Castañeda and Alejandro with his wife, who dined with us. At a later hour the usual rocambor and roulette players came, Enriqueta sent word to me to join them; I however preferred remaining in my rooms when Mr. Ladd was gone, and very quietly, without lighting my candle, went to my bedroom and to bed.

In Appendix under N° 17 will be found a collection of short sentences which I have picked up here and there, and which for some reason or other I think worth preserving; further, under N° 18 an extract of an Article in the "Eclectic" for May 1880, on "Chippers of Flint", whom the writer looks upon as having been the first dwellers on the Earth.

Continued on page 691 of this Volume [456]

Diary (continued from Volume I, page 605) from 1st January 1823 to 20th February 1824, inclusive, translated from the German, and copied from the English original, with occasional slight alterations and additions.

Wednesday, 1st of January 1823. I was still dressing when my friend Sieveking called upon me. I occupied at the time two rooms, whence I had a pretty view over the Elbe, in the first story of a house in the Carolinen-Strasse, Altona, belonging to a Mrs. Klick, at short distance from the counting-house of Mr. C. H. Donner, where I had been steadily at work for the last seven years, see what I say on the subject on page 1 of Volume I.

After the decease of our dear mother in 1819, after the sale of our house in the Elbe-strasse, and after the disposal of part of the furniture left us by our Parents, my sisters and I had for about two years lived together in the Palmaille in the house of a certain Mrs. Fritsch, but this our establishment had been broken up when my eldest sister married, and the younger, Maria, went on a visit to our uncle and aunt Mr. and Mrs. D. Willink of London. I then removed to where I now resided. When Sieveking was gone I paid my congratulatory

new year's visits: to my grandmother Mrs. Diedrich, and to my grand-a[] [457] Mrs. Gisbert and Mrs. Bernhard Willink, then worked in Donner's office till near 4 o'clock, at which hour I together with my fellow-clerk Schuster, a Leipsic man, my senior by a few years, went by invitation to the family Heyne, whose son Otto was the youngster in the counting-house. Here a small party assembled: Mrs. Elmenhorst with her two sons Jean and Theodore, Miss Emily Reincke with her two brothers Edward and Theodore; a Mr. Böhme, owner of an estate in Holstein, with his lady, Mr. Heyne's eldest daughter; a Reverend Mr. Horn and wife; and a Mr. and Mrs. Roscher, hardly known to me. When dinner was announced Jean Elmenhorst gave his arm to Miss Reincke, with whom at the time I was desperately in love, and by twisting and turning with much dexterity I managed to obtain a seat alongside of her; to my left sat Mrs. Böhme, a very agreeable lady, and thus it need hardly be said, that the two hours or so we were at dinner passed away but too quickly for me. At a later hour Maria and Theresa Elmenhorst, also George Baur came.

Schuster played whist with the old folks; of the young people, some went to a dance given by the family von Dadelszen; those who remained amused themselves with all kinds of games, which, though rather tedious, I did not fail to enjoy, being in the company of such dear girls as Emily Reincke, Maria and Teresa Elmenhorst, and Betty Heyne; with the younger Miss Heyne, Constance, the handsomest of them all, I was never on such intimate terms as with the others.

From Thursday, 2nd to Saturday, 4th of January 1823. Though my engagement had expired on the 31st of last month, I continued to work in the office, occupying myself probably with copying the annual accounts-current; which, an arduous task, had been my work at the end of every year ever since I entered the house. Though my original diary does not say so [458] expressly, there is hardly any doubt but that I still took my dinner with the family of my principal, a man of hardly fifty years of age, one of the cleverest, most astute, but not over scrupulous merchants of Hamburg and Altona, who by his intellect and industry had raised himself from a very small beginning to eminence in the mercantile world. Besides him, the following formed our daily dinner party: his wife, a very amiable and good lady, who was perhaps not quite so happy in her domestic life as her excellent character deserved; she was my mother's first cousin, sister of my guardian Lucas Willink; their three children, Betty, the eldest, a nice girl, 16 or 17 years old, and her two younger brothers, Johannes, a fine lad, and Bernhard; Henrietta Willink, daughter of Mrs. Donner's cousin Hermann Willink; she, Betty Donner's companion, was treated and educated as if she were another daughter; Miss Emily Baetcke, governess of the two girls; Theodore Elmenhorst, Donner's nephew, my fellow-clerk, and myself.

The awe in which at that period the principals were held by their clerks was such, that at dinner Elmenhorst and I did not venture to say a word until spoken to; nor could we take our wine unless Mr. Donner said to me the stereotype words: "Witt, serve the wine", and then I poured out one glass of Bordeaux to Miss Baetcke, another to Elmenhorst, a third to myself, and if these words were not spoken, we went without our wine; it is true that Johannes was frequently sent after us to the counting-house to make up for his father's forgetfulness, but then the wine was respectfully declined by my colleague and myself.

On the 2nd of January I was in bad humour, for Theodore told me that on the previous day at Heyne's I had made myself ridiculous by my unmistakable anxiety to obtain at the dinner-table a seat next Miss Reincke, [...] a friendly hint which I received from the family of Da[...] [459] Wall was of an unpleasant nature: The excellent Mrs. Elmenhorst, who treated me with the kindness of a mother, was much displeased with me because on new year's eve, though I had promised to spend the evening at her brother's, Mr. Jean Donner's, brother and sleeping partner of Mr. Conrad Hinrich, I had not kept my word. If my memory after a lapse of more than half a century does not deceive me, I had given the preference to an invitation from Mr. G. F. Baur, where I knew I should meet Miss Reincke; nevertheless, when the counting-house work was done, say near 10 p.m., I accompanied Theodore to his home, where the elder brother Jean, lately arrived, was naturally the centre of attraction for the whole family.

On the 3rd I went to my brother-in-law Ropsy's, who, after death had deprived him of a beloved wife and me of a dear sister, had taken into his house Miss Betty Finck, a very proper person, to whom he had entrusted the care of his darling little Charles, then less than two years old. With Ropsy and Miss Finck I remained about an hour, and by eleven o'clock was in my own lodgings, where most likely I was up till midnight reading, and perhaps even took the book to bed with me, for occasionally I indulged in this bad habit.

It was past 10 p.m. on the 4th of January, when I arrived at the house of my uncle Mr. Philip Anton Hugues in Hamburg, a tall, stately gentleman of a pleasant appearance, perhaps 50 years of age; though a merchant, his inclination led him to scientific rather than to mercantile pursuits, which accounted for his not having raised himself above a respectable mediocrity; he was esteemed by all who knew him, but on exchange his signature ranked far below that of his relation C. H. Donner. His wife was my mother's younger sister, Maria, good-natured, lively, and talkative. Their children were: Cornelia, called Nelly, one year younger than I, a dashing, good-looking, [460] sprightly girl, who had many admirers amongst the young men of her acquaintance, I was not of the number, and three sons; Theodore, student of the theology, an agreeable young man, who had come from his university to spend the Christmas holidays with

his parents, André and Anton. By these my near relations I was always kindly welcomed, and this evening made no exception to the general rule, in friendly, and confidential chat, we sat up together till past one in the morning, when of course it was too late for me to return to Altona, and I therefore readily accepted the offer of a bed which my aunt had prepared for me.

Sunday, 5th of January 1823. It was as late as ten when I made my appearance at breakfast, which was quickly dispatched; I then went out with Theodore; we called upon my good friend Albert Schmidt, whose name occurs more than once in my voluminous diary until I chronicle his death in Volume VIII, page 362. Our next visit was to Mr. and Mrs. Mylius, he a Frankfort man, she a very accomplished young lady from Lübeck; with them resided at the time her mother Mrs. Souchay and her brother André. With this family I was connected through the Hugues, for old Mrs. Souchay, a widow, to whom her husband had left a very handsome fortune, was my uncle Hugues' sister. We remained here a short time, and then separated; I walked out to Altona, looked in at Daniel Wall's and the Elmenhorsts', and until 4 o'clock worked hard in the counting-house. Mrs. Bernhard Willink gave her customary Sunday family dinner party, a rather dull assemblage, from which I durst not absent myself. At table my right hand neighbour was Miss Donner, a real chatterbox, who actually tired me with her incessant talk; we were very intimate, cousins in the second degree, and had known each other from childhood. When I again saw her in 1844, in Copenhagen, she was "la [461] grande dame", the wife of the War Minister von Zahrtmann, and one of the brightest ornaments of the Danish Court. Dinner over, and coffee served, some sat down to whist or L'hombre, whilst the others I amongst them, whiled away the time with playing a lately introduced game at cards, not particularly interesting.

Monday, 6th of January 1823. At work in the office from morning till night, say till 9 p.m., when Theodore and I managed to get away somewhat earlier than usual, for we had been invited by Mrs. Sieveking, Henry's mother, to one of these juvenile parties which, as well as little dances, were no unusual occurrences in the circle in which I moved. We of course met here our good friends Edward and Theodore Reincke, Charles Semper, Frederick Wall, Johannes Limpricht; of the fair sex, we had Theodore's sister Maria, Emily Reincke, two Misses Rohde, the elder of whom, Henrietta, called Jette, a really handsome girl, and (these were rather extraneous to our own clique) the three Misses von Haffner, daughters of a Colonel in the Danish service. Charades were represented, and duly applauded; jeux d'esprit followed, what these actually were I do not recollect; refreshments were handed round, to a regular supper no one pretended; we were all happy on our mutual company. My original does not say when we broke up; we escorted the young ladies home, and when I had been for some

time in my own apartments packing up my trunks, for I was preparing for my journey to Eutin, the clock struck two.

Tuesday, 7th of January. At the customary hour of half-past eight a.m. I was in the office, and at work, as was my habit; this day however I absented myself at 1.30 p.m., an unheard of thing in the annals of C. H. Donner's counting-house; and though since the beginning of the year my services were voluntary, I should not have broken through the established rules had I not been under the necessity of going to Hamburg, [462] there to make some arrangements for my journey. There I also bade Good-bye to my grandmother Willink, and in Altona called upon the family Daniel Wall and the Elmenhorsts. I was back in time for dinner, and in the counting-house this last, Tuesday night much work was to be done. The business of C. H. Donner extended to Germany, England, St. Petersburg, and St. Thomas; he had his banking correspondents in Rome, Vienna, Frankfort, Paris, Amsterdam, and London, but it was in Denmark, including the Duchies, also in Norway, and above all in Copenhagen, where resided I should say the nineteen twentieth part of his correspondents. In the Altona post office the Danish post left on Tuesday, and Friday nights, and letters were received till 10 p.m., thus on these days we seldom shut up before a quarter or half-past ten. More or less at this hour Theodore Elmenhorst and I left the office, and went over the way to the house of Mr. Johann Julius Reincke, a very worthy gentleman of between forty and fifty, father of a numerous family, who seldom had friends with him and was very particular in the selection of the young men whom he admitted into his house, thus I had to consider it a great favour that I was one of the chosen few; I found there his brother-in-law Mr. L[un]bbes, the family Elmenhorst, that of the Martiensen, with whom I was but slightly acquainted, George Knauer of Hamburg, my senior by a few years, who, about a twelvemonth later, carried off the prize, the lovely Emily, and perhaps one or two persons more. In this inclement season of the year, the first days of January, the parlour, warmed by a stove, was certainly more comfortable than the cold, not heated hall or vestibule; we young men however, pretending to feel chilly, were of opinion that a little dancing was necessary to warm ourselves; the girls did not object, and thus to the tune of a flute played by Theodore Reincke we [un]ltzed and whirled along till we were called in to supper [463] when I obtained a seat between a Miss Martiensen and Theresa Elmenhorst, quite a young girl, to whom I was very partial. We rose at near 1 o'clock, and in my apartments I was again occupied with arranging my trap[un], for the next morning I was to start for Eutin.

Wednesday, 8th of January 1823. I was up at an early hour, and at 8.30 with my luggage, and in a coach at the door of the house of Mr. Daniel Wall in the Linden-strasse, where I was joined by Miss Betty Wall, who availed herself of

my going to Eutin to spend there a few days with my sister Maria, whose best friend she was. Without loss of time her luggage was thrown into the carriage, she mounted, and off we drove. In Hamburg at my uncle Hugues' we took up another companion, a young man, a native of Eutin, for to all three of us, who had no money to spare, it was of importance to reduce expenses as much as we could, and this we did by paying each of us one third of the fare. At my uncle's we changed our carriage, we had now a chaise drawn by two horses; it was well closed, we ourselves were well wrapt up in our cloaks, and thus though a January day suffered but little from the cold. My original does not say what aspect the country wore, no doubt a dreary one at this season of the year when every object as far as the eye reached was covered with ice and snow. At a place called Schönberg we stopped for dinner, and between eight and nine in the evening arrived in Lübeck, seven miles distant from Hamburg, where we took up our quarters in the Hotel called, "The five steeples". After dinner I went in search of Bernard Limpricht, who served as clerk in the mercantile establishment of a certain Brunswig. I easily found his lodgings, and took him to our hotel, where we ordered tea, bread, and butter, and spent the evening in his company till our early bed hour. May this Brunswig not have been a father or a relation of the two brothers Brunswig, baptized Jews, with whom 30 or 40 years later I became acquainted [464] in Lima?

Thursday, 9th of January. As soon as it was full daylight, at about eight, we continued our interesting journey, and reached Eutin between 1 and 2 p.m. I need hardly say that I was as happy to see my sister as she was to see me; Miss Wall was received with the same affection; the architect was also in very good spirits. We dined soon after our arrival, the late dinner hours had not yet been introduced into the small country towns; coffee was served, we had a thousand things to say to each other, I played chess with Limpricht, and after a light supper we retired to rest.

Friday, 10th of January. In the forenoon I took a long walk through the Castle garden, across the frozen lake to a village called Fissau at the further extremity, and home along one side of the lake; also with my sister I strolled about for a short while in the Castle garden underneath the fine trees, now leafless and lifeless.

Saturday, 11th and Sunday, 12th of January. All in the house were late risers, and consequently late breakfasters, between one and two dinner stood on the table, and we did not retire to rest without partaking of supper. Whilst Limpricht was in his study, for though his occupations were not multifarious he had always something to do, I whiled away the time with walking about in the environs, which offered little variety, the ground being frozen and covered with snow, generally by myself, sometimes with my sister or Miss Wall; I read,

I wrote, amongst others a letter to my friend Jürgen Ploug, formerly clerk at Reincke's, now with his father in Faaborg. We also paid visits to the family of Mr. Tischbein – a painter of some repute; his paintings were shewn to us, they were said to be of value; I was no judge – and to the apothecary of the place, Mr. Kind. One evening I played chess with Limpricht, the other, when my sister was writing her letters, we with Miss Wall amused ourselves playing whist with a dummy. [465] On Sunday we did not go to church, for none of us was of a particularly religious turn of mind.

Monday, 13th of January 1823. At noon we left Eutin; it was the last time that I saw my sister Maria, who four years older than I had always been the best of sisters to me. When I was a child, she taught me French, and German Grammar; when I grew up she always gave me the best advice as to my conduct, to which I readily listened, and willingly followed.

The drive to Lübeck offered nothing of interest; after a short detention we took in a travelling companion, a clear proof of what I have said above, that we tried to diminish our expenses whensoever we could, for he had of course to pay his one third of the fare. He was a pretty decent, very talkative fellow, the head waiter of an hotel. In the middle of the night we arrived at Schönberg, and on

Tuesday, 14th of January at nine in the morning I was once more in my lodgings at Mrs. Klick's.

At the Elmenhorsts' I was told that Jean had deferred his departure till Monday next. I looked in at my aunt's, Mrs. Bernard Willink's, at some of my other friends, and went to the counting-house, where I arrived in the very nick of time, for there was a great want of hands. Claus Witt, no relation of mine, who had been raised to the vacancy left by me, was sick. Another young man, who was to occupy his place, had not yet arrived, and in the evening, when we were in the very heat of a post-night, Otto Heyne also fell ill, and had to leave the office. However, the work had to be done, and was done. At past ten Theodore Elmenhorst and I went to see Heyne, who was in bed with a blister on his side, and closed this busy day with taking some refreshment at a small restaurant called Meyer in the Palmaille.

From Wednesday, 15th to Saturday, 18th of January. These four days I paid my farewell visits to my [466] many acquaintances, friends, and relations both in Hamburg and Altona. Whensoever I had leisure I worked in Donner's counting-house, on Friday for instance from twelve in the day-time till nearly ten at night. Wednesday evening I spent in a very merry circle at Mr. Jean Donner's. On Thursday I was quietly with Ropsy and Miss Finck till 11 p.m., whilst on Friday after counting-house hours I hastened to Hamburg, where I arrived not much before 11 o'clock at the house of the Hugues where a bowl of punch had been

prepared, of which I in all probability took rather more than I ought to have done. When my uncle and aunt had retired, and my cousin Nelly and I were left by ourselves, she handed me a leaf of her album, on which I was to write a few words in remembrance of our friendship; she was moved, so was I; I took her in my arms and covered her with kisses, to which she made no resistance. Next morning, Saturday, in the presence of her Parents, one kiss was allowed me. In the course of the day I having returned to Altona, again went to Hamburg, this time in a sledge – which I merely mention to give an idea of the severity of the cold – dined with the family of Mr. Gräpel, whose wife was a younger sister of the Donners, went with them to a concert, where I remained but a short while, and then spent for the last time the customary Saturday evening at the Elmenhorsts, where Theodore, Edward Reincke, Schuster and I used to have our game at whist.

Claus Witt had recovered, and returned to the counting-house, whilst Heyne's illness had taken an alarming turn; on my enquiring about the state of his health, I was not admitted to his bedroom.

Sunday, 19th of January. By half past eight I was with Mr. C. H. Donner, with whom I remained full two hours; he was particularly friendly, and made me a present of a gold watch, which now in 1880 is still in my possession, though I have long ceased wearing it, for its size and appearance [467] are quite out of fashion. From Mrs. Donner I received a plain but pretty portfolio with her initials E. D., which I frequently used until October 1852, when the sudden weakness of my eyes put a stop to my writing. Mr. Donner dictated, and I wrote two letters of credit, one in favour of Elmenhorst, the other in my favour, both addressed to his correspondents in Germany and Paris, each for the amount of Bc. M5000.

The whole forenoon I was on my legs, taking my leave of Heaven knows how many families. Mr. Jean Donner invited me to return to dinner; Otto Heyne I was allowed to see and to shake hands with, the poor fellow was indeed very weak and miserable. Lucas Willink presented me with a handsome breast pin with a valuable ruby, which in after years I gave to my wife, and she again to Corina Schutte, by whom it was lost when in 1855 we were travelling about in Germany and Italy. Mrs. Lucas Willink's present consisted of a prettily worked purse, and her mother's of a valueless ordinary pocket book. When I called upon the family Reincke, at about two, they were on the point of going to dinner, they made me sit down with them, and though I did not partake of it I remained nearly an hour; and when at last I had to rise, and shook hands with Emily, my eyes filled with tears; I deeply felt our separation. At Jean Donner's the party was very numerous: the family of his brother Conrad, those of his two sisters Mrs. Elmenhorst and Mr. Gräpel, the Senator Gähler, Lieutenant Zahrtmann,

in after years War Minister and Betty Donner's husband, and a few more. At the table I got my seat between Maria Elmenhorst and Henrietta Willink, with both of whom I was very intimate; we chatted and laughed and joked, and quickly did the hours glide away. Coffee having been served, we danced [] little, I mostly with Theresa Elmenhorst, played a rubber [of] [468] whist, and at past midnight, when all broke up, I hastened to my lodgings, where I still had much to do; at about one in the morning came a certain Albert, a trustworthy man, for many years servant of C. H. Donner, who assisted me in packing up; when he was gone I wrote a few words in my diary, and it was past three before I lay down.

Monday, 20th of January 1823. For the last time I made my appearance in the office, and bade good-bye to my superiors and colleagues, with whom I had been together for seven years, to the two principals Conrad Hinrich Donner and his brother Jean; to Nopitsch, a native of Nuremberg, a married man, the head book-keeper, and general correspondent, except in Danish, the letters in this latter language being written by Jean Donner; to C. A. Schuster, from Leipzig, who wrote the Diary, from which the Journal was drawn, the Account-Current Book, and closed the letters on post-nights, a pretty heavy and responsible task; to Theodore Elmenhorst, frequently mentioned; and, finally, to Claus Witt, who, as already said, had occupied my place. There was moreover an individual whose duties were somewhat like those of a light porter in London; he did all the out-door work in Hamburg, he took bills for acceptance, presented them for payment, on post-nights his services were also required to copy letters, for it must not be forgotten that at this period copying-presses were not yet known. From the counting-house I went to the dwelling-house where I said farewell to Mrs. Donner, her children, Henrietta Willink, and Miss Baetcke the governess. Elmenhorst's house was but two houses off; here the carriage, Jean's own, with the post horses stood at the door; the luggage was in its proper place, all was ready, only I was waited for. Jean embraced his mother, his sisters, and his unmarried aunt Miss Margaret Donner, known as "Tante [469] Gretchen"; I followed his example, not an eye remained dry, we hastened away and rolled off, I not to return till twenty-one years had elapsed.

Of our journey the original says, that we took the usual post-route, that we travelled day and night, and that the cold was such, as to make our breath freeze upon the collars of the great coats or furs in which we were wrapt up.

Wednesday, 22nd of January 1823. At 2.30 p.m. we alighted in Berlin at the Hotel "Stadt Petersburg", Unter den Linden, where we obtained apartments in the first story. It was one of the best hotels in the town. After taking our dinner Jean slept a little, whilst I wrote a few words to Mrs. Elmenhorst. We then went to the Opera House, where this evening the 1st part of Henry IV by Shakespeare,

adapted for the German stage by De la Motte Fouqué, was represented. The renowned actor Devrient acted Falstaff, and was much applauded, otherwise, it was rather tedious. The interior of the house was large, and handsomely painted, but badly lighted up; the scenery very pretty, but when it was changed the machinery used for the purpose did not move with sufficient ease. Immediately behind the orchestra were the stalls, behind these, the pit with benches, and room for standing. On each side, and on a level with the pit ran a row of boxes, above the same the first tier of boxes, eight on each side of the royal box, which reached up to the second tier and was placed exactly opposite the stage. Its interior was splendidly decorated with crimson drapery and gold fringe. Above the second tier of boxes, where we took our seats, was the gallery.

What I had seen of Berlin in the few hours I had been there pleased me; the houses were large, the streets wide, and by no means so empty of passengers as I had been told they generally were. What particularly struck me was the great number of sledges which traversed the streets, and the uncommonly large proportion of military men compared to civilians, also in the theatre I had noted many policemen, [470] soldiers and officers.

Thursday, 23rd of January. After a late breakfast, consisting of a cup of coffee, and bread and butter, Jean and I started for a walk through the town. We paid our visits to Messrs. Benecke Brothers, to one of whom, William, I had a few words of recommendation from Albert Schmid; he received me politely, but not so cordially as I had been led to expect. At Messrs. Anhalt and Wagner's, to whom our letters of credit from Donner were addressed, none of the principals was at home; we continued our stroll, and rested in the very elegant confectioner's shop of Fuchs, unter den Linden, where we solaced ourselves with a cup of chocolate.

When back in our hotel I wrote a few lines to my sister Maria, then my memoranda, which I boastingly called my diary. At about 3.30 we wended our way to the royal restaurant Jager, elegantly fitted up, where dinner was exquisite and not extravagantly dear. We sat here till about six, when it was time to go to the Opera, where we listened to Rossini's "Barber of Seville", and were much better pleased than on the previous evening; by nine the performance was over, and we closed the day with a light supper at the Café Royal.

Friday, 24th of January. As it was our custom we rose late. Jean paid his visits to the correspondents and friends of his London employers. Together we went to the office of Anhalt & Wagner, where one of the partners dispatched us in a very cavalier manner. By myself I delivered a letter of recommendation which my uncle Hugues had given me to a family Broncel, to whom he was related and who received me with particular kindness. They called me their cousin, because my uncle Hugues was also their uncle, and invited me to spend next

Sunday evening with them. Jean having his own occupations, I took a long walk down the Unter den Linden [471] through the well-known Brandenburg gate on the top of which stands the car of victory drawn by three horses in bronze, which after the disastrous battle of Jena found their way to Paris, but were restored to their pristine place after the peace of Paris, I do not know whether in 1814 or 1815, then through the extensive Thier-Garten, laid out like a park, but without animals as the name would imply, I passed Prince Ferdinand's Palace Bellevue, and reached the pretty place of Charlottenburg, hardly a German mile distant from the Capital. I returned in a sledge, for which I paid eight Sgr., along the wide turnpike road which traverses the Thiergarten and enters the town through the Brandenburg gate.

Our dinner we again took at Jager's, and went as on the preceding evenings to the Opera, where we witnessed the splendid performance of Donizetti's "Ferdinand Cortes", of which even at the present moment, 1880, I have still a faint recollection. The music was very noisy from beginning to end. There were sixty musicians in the orchestra, and on the stage appeared Spaniards and Mexicans, cavalry and cannons, even vessels on the sea, in short, it was a piece to attract the multitude. The Royal box was filled with military men. Here I lost my eyeglass, which I let fall from the second tier, where we were, into the pit; this was a disagreeable loss to me, and for two reasons: for the rest of the play I could not distinguish what was going on on the stage, a proof that even then I was very short-sighted, and secondly, I had now to buy another glass, which would still further augment my already too heavy Berlin expenses.

By the foregoing it will be seen that Jean, my senior by a few years, and my guide on this my first absence from home, was fond of good living and amusements, but that he had no mind for the acquirement of knowledge; which, if not the sole, should at all events be a traveller's main object. [472] When in later years I was on my travels, either by myself, or in company with my wife, if in the country no beauty of nature, if in towns no work of art remained unheeded.

Saturday, 25th of January 1823. I began this day in lamenting that, though I had wandered through the wide and handsome streets of Berlin, though I had read their names affixed at the corners, though I had admired the large private dwellings, though I had stared at the splendid public buildings, I in fact knew hardly anything more about this capital than if I had stayed at home; I had only seen the interior of the opera house, of our hotel, and of restaurants and cafés; it was certainly not for this purpose that my guardians had sent me on my "grande tour". From one of the waiters to whom I applied for information I learned that the open place at the eastern extremity of the avenue Unter den Linden had on the one side, the same where the "Stadt Petersburg" stood, the

public library, the Opera House, and the King's palace, opposite, the University, the main guard-house, and the Arsenal, further on an immense building occupied by the Crown Prince. These particulars I afterwards found out were not quite correct.

Previous to our going out we had a visit from the son of the "Geheime Kriegs Rāthinn Br[on]cel, (a very preposterous title for a lady, "a privy lady counsellor of war") a nice young man, who gave us some idea how to employ our time. Accordingly, as soon as he was gone, we ordered a "commissionnaire" to shew us the way to the Royal porcelain manufactory in the Leipzig-strasse where we remained a long time in the store room. The elegance of the shape of the China-ware, and above all the beauty and perfection of the paintings on the same, could, in my opinion at least, not be excelled; and I verily believe now in 1880, that the Berlin porcelain is in no resp[ect] [473] inferior to the far-famed Sèvres. The prices were of course in proportion. Jean bought a plate exquisitely painted and richly gilt, which he thought of taking with him to London, to show to his friends there, for which he paid 26 Pr. cy. thalers. A table service, not yet finished, which the King intended to present to his daughter Charlotte, married to the then Grand Duke, Nicholas of Russia, was valued in about 21,000 Pr. cy. thalers. The plates, profusely gilt, were variously painted; part of them represented churches in the principal towns of Europe; two large vases attracted our attention for their size and shape; we were told that when placed on the dinner table the soup tureens were to be put in them, and these, the tureens, being removed, they were to be left standing, to serve as an ornament. What we most admired were four dishes, with beautiful paintings, the portraits of high personages: the one with those of General Wellington, Blucher, Schwartzenberg and Kutusow, between their names the words Moskow, Leipzig, Paris and Belle-Alliance; the second with those of the Emperors of Russia from Peter the Great down to Alexander I; the third with those of the Royal Prussian family; the last with the four monarchs of Europe who by their close alliance brought about the downfall of the first Napoleon: Francis I of Austria, Alexander I of Russia, Frederick William III of Prussia, and George IV of England. We remained here so long that we had just time to take our dinner at Jager's and to hasten home, where young Broncel was already waiting to accompany us to the University; here a friend of his, a professor, and very agreeable young man, shewed us a large collection of minerals, said to be very complete. Though I understood little, or rather nothing about mineralogy, yet I took great interest in the explanations given us by him.

In the Jagern-strasse I was shewn the establishment of the Sea Trading Society – "Seehandlung" – [474] formed by the Government for protecting and fostering Prussian trade and manufactures. In 1827 I made my first trip to Callao on board a vessel belonging to this Company, called the "Princess Louisa".

In the Café Royal Jean and I found some gentlemen playing at chess; with one of them I sat down, and though he certainly played better than I, I had the good luck to gain one game, he gained the second, and the third was a drawn one.

To Count Bruhl, who he was and what post he filled in Berlin my memoranda do not say, Jean had applied for two tickets to a Ball given this evening in a saloon in the lately finished new theatre, and to us foreigners they had immediately been sent. They cost 1 thaler, 12 sgr. each. At eight we put on our dress coats, black breeches, silk stocking and shoes, and drove to the Theatre. After passing through several anterooms, in the last of which refreshments were sold, we entered the saloon, into which three doors opened. Of no extraordinary size it seemed to me very symmetrical as to its height, width, and length. The floor was prettily inlaid with wood of different shades; the ceiling, from which hung five immense chandeliers, was adorned with several mythological paintings, in compartments, divided from each other by painted garlands of flowers. All round the saloon ran three rows of seats, the one above the other, destined for the lookers on. To the left were the windows, with crimson drapery; to the right the wall was divided into two equal halves, by two doors, each of which led to a staircase, the one ascending to the dining saloon, the other to a gallery which ran round the saloon; opposite the two mentioned doors, but in the gallery, was a small box, separated from the rest, for the Royal family; the musicians, thirty or forty in number, had likewise their seats in this gallery. One half of the wall in front of [475] the windows was covered with a beautiful painting representing Orpheus, who, playing the lyre, moved animals and stones, and made them dance to his music. The painting on the other half represented a tall handsome man, naked down as far as the waist, dazzled by the appearance of a brilliant female in the clouds. The meaning of this I did not learn. I had an opportunity of seeing the king close by, and his face appeared to me far from intellectual. Of the other members of the Royal Family none was pointed out to me, notwithstanding my repeated enquiries. Perhaps 600 or 700 persons were present, amongst whom hardly 100 ladies. The gentlemen all dressed as civilians, and the military men only distinguishable by their moustaches and the orders which covered their breasts. There was but little dancing, and hardly any animation. Jean and I left at eleven. The restaurants and coffee houses were already shut up, and thus I wrote my so called diary and went to bed with an empty stomach.

Sunday, 26th of January 1823. In the course of the forenoon Jean and I entered the catholic Church, an elegant rotunda, and then walked out by the Halle gate to the Kreutzberg, where an iron monument, cast in the Royal foundry of Berlin, had been erected in commemoration of the victories gained by the arms of the allies in the wars of 1813, 1814 and 1815 against Napoleon I.

The description given of the same in the original is so imperfect, that I prefer not to translate it but to refer to the detailed account given by me of this monument when I visited Berlin in 1844, see volume II, page 676. The "commissionaire" who had conducted us thither, related to us amongst other things, that in the battle of Kulm in Bohemia, which preceded that of Leipzig, a young Blücher, probably a son of the old field-marshal, had received several wounds in the head, which had caused insanity. I never heard of this story either before or after. Jean returned to the hotel, whilst I spent several [476] hours in traversing on foot the long and wide streets and squares of this beautiful Capital.

At 6.30 p.m. I went by invitation, as already stated, to the house of Mrs. Broncel. Jean came about an hour later. Besides the family we met here Mrs. Assessor Rose with her daughter, neither of the two much to my liking, and her two sons, one of them yesterday's professor of mineralogy. We had tea, a light supper, and much chat. I was called "little cousin". Young Broncel kissed me both when coming and going, with which token of his affection I would willingly have dispensed. At ten we took out leave.

Monday, 27th of January. By myself I went to the university to have a look at a collection of pictures which, called the "Justinian", why this name was given to it I do not know, was open to the public. My dry memoranda merely say, "that though no connoisseur, I felt much pleasure in examining them". In the hotel I penned a letter to Edward Reincke of Altona, and at a later hour young Broncel accompanied Jean and myself to the Iron Foundry outside the Oranienburg Gate. We were shewn all over this extensive establishment, Broncel gave us every explanation we asked for, and yet, Oh for shame! my original, instead of giving or at least attempting to give a description, confines itself to the following insignificant words: "I was greatly interested in all I saw, and above all admired the liquid metal of a rosy colour flowing out of the smelting furnace." It was as late as five when we left this establishment; we dined and went to the opera house, where "Iphigenia in Aulis" was represented. The music by Glück was considered by all who understood anything about it far superior to and more scientific than Donizetti's in "Ferdinand Cortes", and yet, [...] untutored was my taste, that I gave the preference to the [477] latter.

Tuesday, 28th of January 1823. I finished my letter to Edward Reincke and began another to my uncle Diedrich Willink of London. Young Broncel came to accompany us to the Zoological Museum, which we merely hurried through, the collection of stuffed birds was considerable. Having returned to the hotel I finished the letter to my uncle. The head waiter tried to persuade us to buy tickets for a splendid masquerade to be given probably in the opera house, but as their cost was one Louis d'or each we thought proper not to incur this

expense, and to reward ourselves for our self denial, at our dinner at Jager's ordered half a bottle of Champagne on joint account, to which Jean added another half, paid by himself. A long time did we chat together; I asked him whether there was any truth in a rumour which had been afloat in Altona that George Knauer was likely to marry his, Jean's, eldest sister Maria, to which he replied that he did not believe there was any truth in it, and that on the contrary Knauer seemed to be more partial to Theresa. After a silence of a few minutes he confided to me in the greatest secrecy that Warnholz had asked for the hand of his sister Maria, and that C. H. Donner had given him the encouraging reply, that he should go abroad, make some money, and that then the marriage might be taken into consideration. Fritz Wall had been another suitor for Maria's hand, but had been put off under the pretence that she was still too young to marry. I hastened to the family Broncel, bade them Good-bye, and joined Jean in the Café, where I tried to play billiards with him, at which however I cut a very poor figure. I did better at the chess board, where till past midnight I played with a gentleman dressed like a civilian, but with the looks of a military man; two games [478] I gained, one I lost.

In our hotel we packed up, and on

Wednesday, 29th of January left Berlin at eight in the morning. The cold, which had been very intense during the last week, and which had stood in Hamburg on Tuesday last at 24° below zero R., had materially diminished. Even in the course of the day it began to thaw; nevertheless, as yet it had made no impression upon the icy and snowy crust with which the ground was covered as far as the eye could reach. We passed through Potsdam, a pretty town, with wide streets lined with poplars, and many large and handsome buildings, and between seven and eight in the evening reached Wittenberg, where, after a cup of tea, not knowing what to do with ourselves, we went to bed at as early an hour as 9 p.m.

Thursday, 30th of January 1823. By 8 o'clock we started, accompanied by a "commissionaire" to see what was to be seen in this town of Wittenberg, on the Elbe, a university, and a fortress, renowned for being the place where Luther gave the first blow to the papal power and to Roman Catholic belief. Our guide told us that in 1813 after the battle of Leipzic, when Wittenberg, held by the French, was besieged by the Allies it suffered much, mostly from the Congreve rockets, which caused more than one conflagration. Actual famine, he said, had not been experienced by the inhabitants at the time, but provisions had been very scarce, and prices exorbitant.

In the market-place, on the very spot where in 1520 Luther burned the Papal Bull of excommunication launched against him, stands his statue, cast

in bronze upon a marble pedestal. Outside the town, before the Elster gate, where in 1518 his friends made a [...] fire of the theses published in Frankfort-on-the-Main [479] by Tetzel, the notorious huckster of indulgences, in answer to those which Luther had given to the world on 1st November 1517, an oak tree had been planted, which still existed at the time of our visit.

Thence we were conducted to a large building which, before Luther's times a convent for Augustine friars, had been converted into a Seminary for twenty-five students of theology, and Luther himself named its Professor by the then reigning Elector of Saxony, one of the first followers of the reformed doctrines. Luther's study was in the same state and with the same furniture as when it was occupied by him, who, if tradition may be believed, once hurled his inkstand at the devil, who appeared to him. Even the French, when they had here the upper hand, looked upon this room as sacred, and placed a sentry at the door to keep out intruders and spoilers. In a book kept for the purpose we had to enter our names, in which we found amongst others the signature of Peter the Great with a glass over it. In the Town Hall whither we went next various objects of interest were shewn to us: the Ten Commandments painted by Lucas Kranach, burgomaster of Wittenberg and Luther's contemporary, remarkable for their lively colours; 10,000 Pr. thalers had been offered for them and refused; the portraits of Luther and Melanchthon painted by the same, that of Dr. Eck, the renowned disputant and Luther's opponent; those of many of Luther's friends; of modern times, a portrait of the King of Saxony when at the age of 18 he received the homage of his faithful subjects; further, the skeleton hand of a murderess, which dated four centuries back, and other curiosities of little importance not particularized in the original.

On our way to the Church of the Holy Ghost a house was pointed out to us with the inscription in German, "Here lived, taught, and died Melanchthon." The Church [...] a pretty, gay looking building, restored after the damage which [480] it had suffered from the bombardment above referred to; here are the portraits of Luther and Melanchthon in natural size, and their gravestones; for the former, though he died in his native place, Eisleben, on the 15th February 1546, was buried here. We had finished by 10 a.m., when we continued our journey. Our carriage was a chaise with two seats. Hitherto we had sheltered the lower parts of our bodies with a thick leather covering drawn as high up as our necks, and this was buttoned to a wooden framework with glass panes which could be let down from above, so that we had made ourselves as impervious to the cold as we possibly could; to-day however the temperature was so mild that we opened our windows; the sun shone merrily, and the snow and ice melted rapidly.

At 7.30 p.m. we reached Leipzig, nine and a half German post miles from Wittenberg, sixty-nine from Hamburg. Jean had a letter of introduction to Frau Posträthinn Hüttner, whose house I easily found; she received us kindly and placed two rather dark bedrooms at our disposal. Hardly had we taken possession of them when a Mr. Opitz, of the firm of Hartmann & Opitz came to see Jean. He was an acquaintance of a certain Mr. Nielsen, who had previously been in the employ of Jean's principals, Richard Hart Davis & Co. of London. With him we went to the Hotel de Russie, where we took our supper, and on our return to Mrs. Hüttner's, though it was not later than ten, had to knock, for the door was already closed. Here for the first time our beds consisted of mattresses and coverlids both filled with eider down, very soft, but too heating, and not so healthy as the hard mattresses and blankets to which we had been accustomed in our paternal houses.

Friday, 31st of January 1823. I was up at an early hour, and after our usual cup of coffee Jean and I started in search of various gentlemen, some of whom he had to see on business [481] others, with whose names I had become acquainted whilst in Donner's office, but as these visits were neither of importance or of interest to me, I pass them over in this my transcript.

At about noon, when the sun was out, and the weather as pleasant as could be expected at this season of the year, Jean and I took a walk through the avenue, a kind of boulevard, which encircles the town, and which no doubt occupies the very site where the wall stood in former times; outside the same extend the suburbs, whilst the town itself, the kernel, as one might say, is rather small. The narrow streets and gabled houses gave it some resemblance to Hamburg as it was before the great fire; also the animation and the bustle in the streets were more or less alike in both places. Both were commercial towns, but Leipzig had, and still has a much frequented university, and the numerous students, in their queer attire, perambulating the streets with an air which gave to understand that they looked upon themselves as important members of the community, did not fail to attract our attention; very different from these young men, with their bold and provoking looks, appeared to us a few soldiers in light blue uniforms with red cuffs, the only military men we observed, probably on the same level with the Hamburg night watch or perhaps the London Charleys of former years; they had in fact a most pitiable appearance. We also noted a great number of nurses with children under their charge, whom the fine weather had no doubt induced to venture into the open air, and the servant girls with a to us strange head gear, two broad ribbons of flaming colours hanging down over their shoulders. Though we were still in Northern Germany, yet the German or rather the patois spoken by the lower classes was already so different from that

spoken in Holstein that Mrs. Hüttner's servant-maid and I laughed outright at our respective pronunciations.

We dined and supped in the Hotel de Russie, [_]t to the theatre, about the same size as that of Hamburg, [482] but rather more prettily painted and fitted up, and were pleased with the performance of two light comedies; here again the students acted a conspicuous part; they had the pit all to themselves. By 10 o'clock we were home, and I stayed up for more than an hour reading some book or other lent me by Mrs. Hüttner. I learnt from this lady that on Thursday of the preceding week Reaumur's thermometer had marked $25\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ below zero, in the steeple of a church 30° below zero. The cold had been such that the police had prohibited water being used for washing, cleaning and scrubbing, there had only been sufficient for drinking.

In the course of the day I found time to write letters to Lucas Willink, Ropsy and Henry Sieveking; to this latter I dilated on our project of establishing ourselves together in Altona, after the lapse of a few years, when I expected we should have gained sufficient mercantile experience to form a partnership with some chance of success. C. H. Donner had frequently recommended it to us, and in my letter I referred particularly to an expression which not long before my departure from Altona Sieveking let fall in a conversation, and which I told him had now made me think seriously on the subject.

Saturday, 1st of February 1823. Jean and I jointly went to the office of Messrs. Vetter & Co., whose name stood upon our letters of credit; the two principals were polite, but dismissed us after having exchanged a few words. Very different was the reception I met with at Messrs. P. Schunck & Co., to whom I had a letter of introduction from Jonas Mylius of Hamburg. Mr. Schunck was very friendly, and invited me to dine with him on the following day. Thence I went to the museum, to which we as strangers, were admitted, and where in the reading room I perused the daily papers, whilst Jean attended to his own business.

In the evening we went to a concert [483] given by a singer from Vienna, Madame Kraus-Branizky, who was much celebrated at the time; garlands were handed her and she was much applauded; however I did not think that she deserved all the fuss made about her. The concert hall was crowded with the beau-monde of Leipzic, but neither Jean nor I discovered many pretty faces. At 8.30 it was over, and we were in bed at an early hour.

Sunday, 2nd of February 1823. In the Nicolai Church I listened to very pretty music and had made up my mind to hear the sermon, but not being at all pleased with the first few sentences of the preacher I left and went home, where I wrote to my sister Maria, until it was time to go to Mr. Schunck's, where dinner was placed on the table at a little past 1 o'clock. Besides myself and the

family there were two other strangers, one from Trieste. We dined, conversed, took coffee, and separated at four.

Jean dined with an acquaintance of his from London, and at a later hour went to a ball, thus I, being left to myself, took a walk round the town. At home, Mr. Opitz, who had a room next to ours, looked in, and we played chess till it was time to retire to rest.

Monday, 3rd of February. Jean had to attend to his business. To-day I extended my walks to some pretty villages in the neighbourhood. After dinner we indulged in a short siesta. Jean went to a concert. Opitz again joined me; we took tea, chatted, and thus the time passed.

Tuesday, 4th of February. The forenoon I devoted to a stroll through the garden of Mr. Reichenberg, open to the public, and which was worth a stranger's attention, particularly on account of a plain marble monument erected in memory of Marshal Poniatowsky, who on the 19th October 1813, when flying from the fatal field of battle plunged with his horse into the Pleisse, and unable to reach the opposite shore found his death in the waters of this insignificant river. It stands in the centre of a well kept lawn surrounded by weeping willows. Otherwise the [484] garden is nothing particular. There are well trimmed hedges, fine clumps of trees, a Chinese pagoda, a garden-house, a bridge, etc., etc.

The remainder of the day I was for the greater part at home.

Wednesday, 5th of February. This forenoon I walked out in another direction, but was not so fortunate as on the previous days, for the road which I took to the village of Steteritz was rather barren.

In the evening we went round to Mrs. Hüttner's own apartments to bid her Good-bye; she had two daughters, Constance, a nice girl, and Anastasia, the younger, who sang a duo with Opitz, in my opinion nothing like what I had accustomed to hear in Altona from Theodore and Maria Elmenhorst and a son, who also regaled us with a song. It was eleven when we retired to our own rooms, where we had to pack up, for we had fixed upon the next day for continuing our journey.

Tuesday, 6th of February. We rose at five, and started at 6.30, when of course it was still dark. The frost had again set in, though not so severe as before the last thaw. We passed the town of Merseburg, which, to judge by the little I saw of it, is not an inconsiderable place, and dined at Querfurt. Thence onward the country was hilly, not to say mountainous. The roads were bad, thus we made but little progress, and it was as late as 10 p.m. when we arrived at Frankenhausen, a very small place, 74 miles from Hamburg; accordingly, the distance which we had come from Leipzig in more than twelve hours was no

more than $4\frac{1}{2}$ German miles. We alighted in what could hardly be called an hotel, the "Mohren", kept by a Mrs. Linck, and were soon in bed.

Friday, 7th of February. Jean left the house at eleven to [485] pay his visits to his commercial friends, the object of his journey being to obtain consignments of wool for his London employers.

Frankenhausen is a small place surrounded by hills. I strolled through the town and over the surrounding country, uphill and downhill. We got our dinner at past two, whilst the usual dinner hour in this place was twelve. A few hours later several burghers met at Mrs. Linck's, played at cards and took their supper at six. In the course of the day when I had some leisure I studied Spanish. In the evening Jean and I passed the time playing chess, and turned in at eleven.

Saturday, 8th of February 1823. It had been my intention to remain at home the whole day, but the sun shone so merrily through the windows that I was induced to go out, and though, as said more than once, the ground was covered with snow, I took a long and agreeable walk up a hill to an old tower, down again into the valley, then following a winding path came to a ducal country lodge called Rathsfeld, returned another way, ascended an eminence, a mountain, climbed on all fours, and was back by three, the hour fixed for dinner.

On this my excursion I observed a spring whose waters, impregnated with saline matter, were carried over aqueducts to an establishment, where, exposed to the action of fire, they evaporated, and left the salt behind.

The country hereabouts appeared to me so pretty and even picturesque, though in its wintry garb, that I could not but form the wish that in after years an opportunity might present itself for revisiting these parts in a more favourable season of the year.

It was 5 o'clock when Jean made his appearance; he was in high spirits, having succeeded in persuading one of the principal wool dealers in this place, Schaal & Sons, to consign 52 bales to his friends in London, each bale weighing 350 lbs; he calculated that they would be worth in [486] London £3600; 4% commission and guarantee would give £144, sufficient to pay all his travelling expenses.

Sunday, 9th of February. At 7.30 a.m. the post-horses were at the door. This day's journey carried us over the same ground we had come, for we returned to Querfurt, where, though it was Sunday, Jean made his calls upon the wool merchants of the place, and I meanwhile perambulated the town, which, dating like many other places in the centre of Germany, from the middle ages, presented little of interest to superficial observers, to the number of whom I certainly belonged at the time; I noted that the town stood upon very uneven ground, that the houses were high, the streets narrow, and that there were vestiges of fortifications, a wall, bastion, and towers.

As soon as Jean returned to the hotel we took our plain dinner, and though our landlady tried to persuade us to tarry till the evening, for rope dancers were to exhibit themselves in the market-place, we ordered horses and continued our journey.

From Leipzig our route had been due west, from Frankenhäusen to Querfurt, east; now we took a southerly direction to Naumburg, 83 3/4 miles from Hamburg, where we arrived at past six, and took up our quarters in the "Blue Pike" ("Blaue Hecht"). We supped "à la carte" in a large saloon in the society of officers of various grades, Government employés, and other persons, who without exception had the appearance of gentlemen, with some of them we entered in conversation, and I felt a particular pleasure on hearing such classical names as Rossbach and Lützen, situated not far distant, mentioned as household words. Both Jean and I felt sleepy and withdrew to our bedrooms at nine.

The last stage before Naumburg had been Freyburg on the Unstrut; the distance was 1 1/2 miles, which we made in a trifle more than an hour, though the passing the Saale over a ferry [487] had caused some little delay. Never before had we a postillion who drove so furiously up hill and down hill as this time, at the risk of our necks.

Monday, 10th of February 1823. The manner in which we spent our time was more or less always the same. Whilst Jean visited his wool-friends, of whom in this place the most respectable was the firm of Niettner Bros. & Co., I strolled about and endeavoured to form some idea of the different places through which we passed. Naumburg I was told had 12,000 inhabitants; its appearance was thoroughly mediæval, it was encircled by two walls, the one inside the other, and the space between the two, once the moat, now filled up, was converted into kitchen gardens. After dinner we went to see the Dom or Cathedral, the foundation of which was laid or which was finished, I do not know which, in the year 1027. Some of the windows were of stained glass, the interior was filled with statues, centuries old, of stone, not marble; what interested me most were four thick manuscripts, well preserved and beautifully written in the old monkish characters.

The evening we whiled away with chess and piquet, with reading and supping.

Tuesday, 11th of February. Jean had once more to make his calls. I stayed at home, read, packed up, paid the bill, a proof that, though the younger of the two, I kept the Cash, and at about noon journeyed on southward. It was a lovely day, the temperature so mild that we for the first time let down the leather of the chaise; also the country was pretty, hilly, and like that in the environs of Frankenhäusen. Of Zeitz on the Elster we only noted that it was surrounded by

a wall; soon after it became dark, and over bad roads reached Gera, 90 $\frac{3}{4}$ miles from Hamburg, at 10 p.m. Hardly had we alighted, when we were informed that we were just in time for a public masquerade or "Ridout" as it is called here. We bought [488] tickets, changed our dress, and went. When we entered the saloon we found it well filled, perhaps 200 persons were present; the greater part had already taken off their masks, there were few who represented individual personalities; the ladies were well dressed, and with every regard to decency. Though a complete stranger I ventured to ask for a dance, and was not refused. I waltzed four times with nice looking girls; also to the cotillon I stood up, but this time my short-sightedness took me to a face the very reverse of pretty. In other apartments roulette and pharo were played; we tried our luck at the former, I lost one, Jean 2 Pr. Thalers. He went home at midnight, whilst I remained till 3 o'clock in the morning; here I was in the midst of strangers, of whom I knew none, and none of whom cared for me, certainly a society from which I could not derive either pleasure or amusement, and yet for the moment I was quite happy. I was, if I may say so, raised above myself, a feeling of independence, not experienced before, pervaded my whole frame, body and mind.

Wednesday, 12th of February. It was as late as eleven before I left my couch, Jean was really unwell, suffered from a bad cold, lay on the sofa, and was unable to pay his visit to Messrs. Schreiber, the principal woolhouse in Gera. This town is the residence of a Prince of Reuss; it has a pretty, cheerful appearance, the streets are broad, the houses extensive, not high; it seemed to me as if it were of modern date compared to the places which we had lately visited. Following a high road, well kept, which led out of the town, I had to my left a pretty view over hills and woods with houses here and there peeping through. Just outside stood a pretty theatre, and a short distance further on I came to a princely country seat with its gardens, avenues, hothouses and other appurtenances. On my return I still found Jean on the sofa; he was [489] however strong enough to continue our journey, and at half-past two we left the "Green Tree" in Gera, and along a "chaussée", turnpike road, which ran in a straight line, and was planted with two rows of trees, we quickly reached Röneburg, 92 miles from Hamburg. Jean could not go out; I therefore went to the house of Mr. Frentzel, with whom was his son-in-law Mr. W. F. Marche, Jean's London friend, with whom he had dined in Leipzig, and who had probably come straight on to Röneburg whilst we had made the excursion to Frankenhausen. Hardly had I told them of Jean's indisposition, when they accompanied me to the "Stag", where we had taken up our quarters, gave him medicine, and ordered him to bed. We then left him, and went together to the "Erholung" (the "Recreation"), a club-house, where we were soon joined by several gentlemen, to whom

Mr. Frentzel had sent word that a stranger had arrived who was fond of playing chess. The greater part sat down to L'hombre, whilst one of them measured his strength with me at chess. Somewhat later, Mr. Frentzel sent to his house for viands and wine, Mrs. Marche, her sister, and another lady came; we supped, they played Lottery, I stuck to the chess board, and though my antagonist was a very fair player, had the good luck not to lose one single game.

Thursday, 13th of February 1823. Jean continued so indisposed that he was not able to start at so early an hour as we had fixed upon. I, to kill the time, took up the only book we had in our possession, Reichard's Guide, fortunately 700 pages thick, so that at all events it would take some time before I could get through with it. At a later hour Jean managed to reach Frentzel's, and I, notwithstanding the dirty streets and roads, for the snow and ice were rapidly melting, strolled about both inside and outside the place. The environs are hilly, and from more than one elevated spot I had a pretty view upon the low lying town. When settling our account we for the first time had to pay dear for our North German [490] or, as they called it here, English appearance; perhaps also, Jean, though I will not give it as a fact, like many other young Germans, was fond of aping the dress and looks of an Englishman; at all events, whether he did or not, our bill was uncommonly high, viz. 4 pr. thalers, 29 sgr., for two beds for a night, two cups of tea, in reality a mere infusion on native herbs; two plates of soup, two tumblers of beer, and unpeeled boiled potatoes. At 5 o'clock I fetched Jean from Frentzel's; we bade Good-bye to this good man, to whom I had taken a great liking, and arrived at Altenburg, 94 miles from Hamburg, (the Saxon miles are longer than the Prussian) where we put up at "Die Sonne".

With the hostess I had a long chat; she told me that the peasants in the neighbourhood were very well off, and that in a good corn year, when the prices are high, one might see them when playing at Pharo, (somewhat like the Spanish "Monte") stake upon one card as many Prussian thalers as can be placed, the one next the other, upon an ell or german yard. On my return from the post office, whither I had gone to make some arrangement about the horses which we required, I was to my great surprise accosted by two girls with the words "Dearest Sir". Never had I thought that this pest of great cities could have found its way to a small Saxon town.

Friday, 14th of February 1823. We left Altenburg, a regularly built place, at about 8 a.m.; for about three quarters of an hour, as far as the Pleisse, which we crossed over a bridge, the road, lined with poplars on both sides, was pretty fair; we then passed through a dense fir wood, and henceforward, as far as Chemnitz on the Mulde, the end of this day's journey, the road was execrably bad, except a short distance before Waldenburg on the same river, where we dined, and Jean paid a visit to a correspondent of his firm, a Mr. Landmann;

once we stuck fast, and I [491] had to assist the postillion to extricate one of the wheels from a deep hole into which it had fallen; but on the other hand the country all around, particularly on the other side of Waldenburg, was extremely pretty, many villages with their church steeples, and solitary farm houses presented themselves to the right and to the left, then again appeared the Mulde, deep below, further on a valley, whilst on the other side, gently rising cornfields, now without their covering of snow. The temperature was so mild that I preferred walking the greater part of the day, without even putting on my great coat. Frequently I stopped, waited for the carriage coming up, and admired nature, notwithstanding the sombre looks she wore at this time of the year; the greatest tranquillity reigned all around, only interrupted by the creaking of the wheels of our carriage, and the distant sound of threshing, I felt as happy as a king, satisfied with myself and the whole world. At about five, when we had reached the small place called Penig, it got dark, and at 9.30 we arrived in Chemnitz, where we stopped for the night in the "Roman Emperor".

Saturday, 15th of February 1823. Chemnitz, with 15,000 to 16,000 inhabitants, was called by Mr. Frentzel the Manchester of Germany; no doubt a patriotic exaggeration. However, there were many manufactories which produced a great variety of cotton texture, for which they used partly raw cotton spun on the spot, but mostly English yarn, which at that time was exported in very large quantities from Hull, and which, viâ Hamburg, found its way into the interior of Germany. There being no wool merchants in the place, Jean had no cause to remain, and after paying a very moderate bill we started afresh.

We now journeyed eastward, towards Dresden. The road was a pretty well kept chaussée, with continual ups and downs, frequently fir woods on both sides. About half-way lies Freyberg, with silver mines in the neighbourhood, and [492] at a short distance from the town its far famed amalgamation works, which we visited, and of which I shall attempt to give an intelligible description.

In a large building four stories high, twenty or more heaps of crushed ore were lying at short distances from each other. Each heap we were told contained $3 \frac{1}{4}$ German centner of 100 lbs each, and each centner it was supposed, no more then $6 \frac{3}{4}$ loth silver, of which 32 go to a pound. This ore, mixed up with 30 per cent salt, falls through a wooden tube upon a large hearth on the ground floor, heated with coal found in the neighbourhood of Dresden; here it is roasted. The sulphurous particles evaporate, also those containing arsenic, and this dreadful poison adheres in beautiful white flakes to the walls and ceiling; no further use is made of either the one or the other. As soon as the ore is sufficiently roasted, and many of the larger lumps have crumbled into small pieces, it is packed in boxes, six of which at a time are hoisted to an upper story, where the contents are passed through a fine sieve, and those

parts which fall through, again mixed up with salt, undergo the same process until the entire mass is reduced to the same fineness; but this does not yet suffice, once more it is ground till reduced to powder. Now the amalgamation commences: ten centner of this powder are thrown into a large barrel, mixed up with three centner of water, five of quicksilver, and 100 lbs of iron, probably ground, though the original does not say so. For ten hours these barrels are turned about by means of the machinery, put in motion by water, not by steam power, and the amalgamation is effected. The water is carried thither in wooden tubes from the same mountain out of which the ore is extracted.

A few years later I witnessed a similar process of amalgamation in the silver districts of Perú, with the difference that for the rather imperfect machinery of Freyberg human force was [493] substituted; hour after hour I saw the Indians with their naked legs and feet, the latter protected by sandals, stand in the amalgam and stamp and move it as long as their strength permitted. In after years horses were substituted for these Indians. A hole is now made in the barrel. Both the pure quicksilver and that mixed up with the silver run out, and are received in linen bags. The pure quicksilver filters through, and the silver and quicksilver in one mass, called in Perú "la pella", remain behind. Next, the "pella" is carried into heated ovens, where the quicksilver evaporates, and the pure silver, "la plata piña", appears, but as the ovens are closed the quicksilver vapors do not escape; they cool, and fall back into a receptacle of water, where they resume their original shape, and are again quicksilver. I did not learn how much quicksilver was calculated to be lost in the whole process. In Perú it came to 1 mark quicksilver per mark silver, see page 228 of Volume I. The residue left in the barrel, a muddy mass, consisting of the water mixed up with earth and with the iron which has absorbed the salt, is looked upon as of no further use, and is thrown away. Close by are other works, which we did not visit; here those ores are melted which are of such a nature as not to admit of amalgamation.

At past nine p.m. we reached Dresden, the capital of the Kingdom of Saxony, 107 1/4 German miles from Hamburg by the round about way we had come. We took up our quarters in the Neustadt, the new town, on the right side of the river, in the hotel "Stadt-Wien", the city of Vienna, kept by Mr. Brückner.

Sunday, 16th of February 1823. From the windows of our room we had a pretty view over the Elbe to the other, the larger part of the town, called the old quarter; a very handsome bridge spans the river. Both Jean and I received letters which had been waiting for us here; I, from my sister in Eutin and from Edward Reincke of Altona, and need hardly [494] say that their perusal afforded me much pleasure. At about eleven we started. We heard the military band play, then entered the Catholic, as it is called here, the Church of the Court, for in the Kingdom of Saxony the Royal Family is of this profession,

whilst the People are Protestants. Mass was sung, and both instrumental and vocal music was certainly very fine, but my enjoyment was somewhat marred by the idea that the soprano singers belonged to those unfortunate beings who at that time were only to be found at the Courts of Eastern despots, and in Europe amongst the musical performers of His Holiness and of the King of Saxony. When the service was over, we saw the king, a little spare man bent by age, returning to his palace, accompanied by a numerous cortège of ladies, of military men, chamberlains, lackeys, in all kinds of uniforms, and liveries, grey, green, red, white, and blue; his brother, Maximilian, his junior by a few years, wrapped up in a blue dressing gown, with a long queue hanging down his back, walked before him. The royal grenadiers, all big tall fellows, looked quite fierce with their red coats and epaulettes, white pantaloons, black gaiters and tremendous bearskin caps. At one o'clock we sat down to table d'hôte in our hotel. A scandalous story was related: A young Count Blücher, grandson of the famous Field Marshal, in the Prussian service, had paid his addresses to a married woman, the actress Stich. When leaving her apartments he was met by her husband, who had come home earlier than had been expected. Young Blücher muffled himself up with his cloak, Stich tore it away, they came to blows, and Blücher stabbed the injured husband with a dagger in his belly. He was arrested, his victim, severely wounded, was not likely to recover. The sequel of this affair had not come to my knowledge. [495]

At 5 p.m. we went to the theatre, crowded to excess, and with difficulty did we get a place in the pit, cost, 12 sgr. The stalls cost 16, the first tier of boxes also 16, the second tier and the gallery, 4 sgr. The far-famed Freyschütz was given. The composer himself, Carl Maria Weber directed the orchestra, which played with great precision. I was much pleased, I cannot say whether it was better represented here than in Hamburg, or because the music is of such a nature that the oftener you hear it, the better you like it. We closed the day with Macaroni and porter at an Italian restaurant, and were home by eleven. I remained up till twelve answering my sister's letter.

Monday, 17th of February 1823. We presented our letters of credit to the bankers von der Breling & Co., where a young man of the firm, pale and thin, received us with more politeness than had been the case either in Berlin or Leipzig. By myself I found my way to a Mr. C. F. Moebius's, to whom I had a letter of introduction from Schuster of Donner's counting-house, who for many years had been in the employ of a relation of this Moebius established in Leipzig. He was very friendly, more so than I had expected, and went so far as to say that if it had not been for the severe illness of his wife, who was suffering from consumption, he would have been extremely glad had I taken up my residence in his own house.

After dinner I returned to him to take coffee, and remained till it was time for the play. Mr. Moebius was a man of about fifty years of age, and, as elderly gentlemen frequently are, fond of reverting to the times of his youth, and of speaking of his former business, which, he told me, he had given up since the 31st December 1821. The theatre was about the same size as that of Hamburg, but its interior seemed to me neater, and more pretty, it was lighted up by an enormous chandelier suspended from the [496] ceiling. A comedy, the "Portrait of my Brother", was given, and I amused myself well enough. When going out I met Jean, and we finished the day like the previous one, at the Italian restaurant. We were home at half past ten, when I noted down the occurrences of the day, and then to bed.

Tuesday, 18th of February. This day I saw many beautiful things, all new to me, but on the other hand I spent much money, at least if compared with the moderate expenses to which I had been accustomed in my quiet Altona life. Jean and I engaged a "commissionaire" for the day, to whom we had to pay one Pr. thaler, and under his guidance we left the hotel at 10 o'clock. The first place to which he took us was the far famed picture gallery. The paintings were ranged in three large saloons; the first contained those of the Dutch and Flemish schools, as well as those by the inferior Italian masters; the second, those by Italian painters of world-wide celebrity; and the third, the smallest of the three, very pretty drawings in "pastel" or coloured crayon. One of the first observations made to us by a young man, the Inspector, who showed us round, was that the paintings of the Dutch and Flemish masters preserved their colours much better than the Italian, which in the course of centuries either darken or fade. Woevermann, born in Haarlem in the year 1620, excels in the drawing of horses; there were several paintings by him representing these animals, and invariably a white horse in the centre of the canvas. Hendekoper is as famous for his cattle as Woevermann for his horses; there were but two paintings of his. Ostade, born at Lubeck in 1610, Teniers, born in Antwerp, 1582, Gerard Dow, born at Leyden, 1613, enjoy a well merited reputation for the truthfulness, fidelity and reality with which they place before the beholder scenes of every day life, weddings, drinking bouts, and the tranquil interior of a Dutch peasant's home. Their paintings [497] are to be found in every collection, and here we saw a good many of them. Adrian van der Werft, Rotterdam, in 1659, excels in the beauty of the contours of his figures, and above all in what one might call the transparency of his colours. I admired particularly a naked female by him, but the Inspector assured me that the colouring was not true to nature; nevertheless, King Augustus III we were told had had such a predilection for van der Werft's paintings that he had them all placed under glass. Rubens, Cologne, born 1577, is in all probability the most prolific of all

painters; he is famed for his grand conceptions and exquisite colouring; the paintings by him which I saw were not to my taste, I thought his females coarse and vulgar looking. Mengs, born in Aussig in Bohemia in 1728 and Rembrandt, born in Leyden, 1606, had also contributed their share, so had a native of Hamburg, whose name has escaped my memory, by him there were the heads of three old men, finished with great care; another had done his utmost to give the soft gloss of satin dresses, and had succeeded. To remember all I saw and to enumerate what I remember, is out of the question, and I therefore conclude this apartment with mentioning two beautiful landscapes by Claude Lorraine, born in Lorraine towards the close of the 16th century. Of the master-pieces by Raphael, born at Urbino, March 8th 1483; by Correggio, born at Correggio, Modena, in 1494, and Titian, born at Capo del Cadore, in the Alps of Friuli in 1480, my original says so little that I am actually ashamed to reproduce it. "The 'Sixtine Virgin', by the first named, is considered by many 'connoisseurs' to be superior to all his other Madonnas. The 'Night', by Correggio, was hung up so high that I could not distinguish it, for I had only my weak spectacles with me, my strong eye-glass being under repair. The face of Titian's 'Venus' I did not much admire, her contours are extremely beautiful, but the colours had faded". [498] The preceding shews but too clearly that I knew nothing, nothing whatever of the art of painting. Here we had to pay 3 thalers to the Inspector, 12 sgr. to the Porter.

The time from 12 to 1.30 we spent in the apartments which go by the name of the "Rüstkammer", and in which many ancient armours, cuirasses, helmets, greaves, swords, etc. are kept, some of which remarkable for no other reason but that they once belonged to the Dukes of Saxony. Of greater interest to me were the following: the battle-sword used by Tilly at the siege and storming of Magdeburg in 1631; the rapier used by Wallenstein in peaceful times, his "Lust-degen"; the armour of Gustavus Adolphus worn in the battle of Lützen, 1632; the sword and belt of Charles XII, hat and sword of Peter the Great; and the saddle used by Napoleon I in the battles of Bautzen, Dresden and Leipzig in 1813. Here we had to pay 1 thaler, 12 sgr.

After dinner we sallied forth once more, now to the so called green vault, the entrance to which cost us 4 thalers. Here innumerable curiosities, some of them of great imaginary value, but one with another the most useless things in the world, are accumulated in six apartments of various sizes, the walls of which are profusely gilt and covered with large mirrors which reflect and multiply the what people are pleased to call, treasures of the green vault. In the first room are ranged copies, cast in bronze, of well-known antique statues. The second apartment is dedicated exclusively to ivory-work, boxes, plates, bowls, tumblers, and all kinds of knick-knacks prettily and neatly cut and carved.

The third saloon is filled with pearls, shells, ostrich-eggs, etc., cut and worked in all possible ways, now and then adorned with precious stones. The brothers Dillinger, who flourished in the beginning of the 18th century, gained a great reputation for the ingenuity with which under their hands pearls the most [499] misshapen were transformed into representations of dwarfs, horsemen, sea-monsters and other fantastic figures.

About that time a traveller in the east, name not mentioned, had visited the Great Mogul, and given a description of his court, the persons who constituted the same, and all the paraphernalia belonging to it; of this the then Elector of Saxony wanted to form a clear idea, and therefore ordered the said brothers Dillinger to represent what the traveller had described, in gold, silver and precious stones, which he placed ad libitum at their disposal. The brothers finished the work in six years, and were remunerated for their labour with the sum of 83,000 Pr. thalers; this, exhibited on large tables, is at present one of the wonders of the third apartment. Here we saw also a beautiful press, or cupboard, of amber. In the fourth saloon everything was made of silver-gilt, such as enormous wine-coolers, baptismal fonts, large ornaments to be placed on the dinner table, goblets, etc. The only exception was four goblets and a bowl of pure gold, a present from Peter the Great. The fifth apartment contained articles similar to those of N^o 4, with the difference that here the materials of which they consisted were exclusively the precious metals enamelled. I have already said that precious stones are made use of in such profusion as if they were hardly of any value, but after all the riches which are exhibited in the sixth, the last saloon, leave those of the other apartments far, far behind. An antique head of the Emperor Augustus cut in onyx is of exquisite workmanship; this stone has three colours, the uppermost, brown; that in the middle, white, the lowest, black; the laurel wreath and the drapery are cut in the brown, the face in the white, the black serves for the ground. Another onyx is shown here, said to be the largest on the globe. A press containing the "non plus ultra" was opened by the Inspector in person; one is actually dazzled by the []ss of jewelry, seven complete sets in diamonds for a lady's [500] toilette, further, buckles, clasps, buttons, stars, knots etc., etc., of diamonds of all kinds and colours. In one diamond knot for the queen a diamond is introduced, said to be the fourth in size in existence. It is valued at 500,000 Pr. Thalers. The largest was in 1823 in the possession of the Emperor of Russia, the second in size in that of the King of France, the third, of the King of England, and the fourth, that here in Dresden. To another great curiosity, the largest Bohemian garnet in existence, the Inspector called our attention. Also, to a necklace of the Queen, valued in one million thalers, and last of all, the wonder of wonders, the enormous green diamond, (which perhaps has given the name

to the vault) and which the Inspector assured us could cancel the entire debt of the Kingdom of Saxony; twenty years previously it had been valued in two million thalers. I omitted to mention that in several of the apartments were tables with marble slabs, laid in with beautiful Florentine mosaic. When we had sated our curiosity with all these extraordinary objects, it was 5 o'clock, time to go to the theatre. The King was in his box, and the house was as crowded as it could be. The performance began with a *Pas de trois*, danced by the Koblers, brother and sister, and Selke, from Vienna; followed the Operette, "The two Savoyards", very prettily given; and, finally, some dancing of Kobler and Selke, who excelled more in extraordinary leaps than in graceful movements. At the Restaurant kept by Chiaponi, not an Italian, but a Hamburger, we supped as usual, and were in bed by eleven tired with sight seeing.

Wednesday, 19th of February 1823. I went in search of a friend of Schuster's, to whom he had given me a letter of introduction, but, not finding him at home I spent the entire forenoon in walking about the town in every direction. The streets are upon the whole broad, the houses large, [501] not high, its form, as far as I could judge, is that of an oblong, measuring more across than along the Elbe. The Neustadt, on the river's right side, is the smaller part, but, being as its name implies, built more recently than the Altstadt on the opposite side, it is undoubtedly the more handsome quarter. The Altstadt however can boast of the Osterallee (Eastern Avenue) a street lined with trees; of the Zwinger, an extensive ancient building, of the Pirna Street with the house where the Saxon Parliament met; of the palace of Prince Maximilian, and above all of the "Brühl's Terrace", an elevated platform on the river's bank, to which a broad flight of stairs leads up. From my later visits to Dresden, I know that, in the fine season, this Terrace is towards evening always crowded with people of all kinds, who take refreshments and enjoy the beautiful view over the bridge, never empty, to the Neustadt; descending from the Terrace, we come to an open place with the Catholic Church and the Theatre; thence the Altstadt extends far down the Elbe till it loses itself in the woody uplands, which, apparently crossing the river, continue on its right bank, and encircle the Neustadt until they gradually slope down to the level country. The bridge consists of fifteen arches; on the 5th pillar to the left, when going from the Altstadt, a scale is marked, which indicates the height of the water of the Elbe, it is called the Elbe-metre; here also upon a big stone stands a handsome crucifix, and upon the stone are inscribed in gold letters the following words: "Galli dejecerunt XIX Marti MDCCCXIII; Alexander I restituit die natale XXIV December MDCCCXIII; JOANNES Georgius Elector cere fudit; Fredericus Augustus Rex ornavit et lapide substruxit."

After dinner I took coffee with Mr. Moebius in Engelhard's coffee-house, and at the usual hour found my way to the Theatre, where Rossini's "Cyrus

in Babylon" was splendidly represented in Italian by an Italian company. The [_]hestra, not numerous, played with the greatest precision, the [502] scenery was very pretty, only the machinery used for changing it did not work with sufficient ease. Amira, the spouse of Cyrus, was sung by an ugly German lady, Mrs. Willmann, who, if she was not hissed, at least deserved to have been. On the other hand, Balthazar, Abases and Cyrus were well acted and sung, the last named by a beautiful Italian lady, La Signora Tribaldi, well shaped, her hair and eyes jet black, her nose aquiline, her mouth small, her teeth two rows of pearls, to me she seemed to bear some resemblance to Sam Charlton, the intimate friend of our family in the years 1810 to 1815 or 1816. After our customary supper at Chiapponi's Jean went to bed at ten, whilst I stayed up till one o'clock in the morning. I wrote to Mr. C. H. Donner, to Schuster, and amused myself with watching a large party of ladies and gentlemen, assembled in a saloon, into which we could look from our bedroom – how they chatted, how they ate and drank, how they danced, and how they kissed.

Thursday, 20th of February 1823. I was on the point of going out to pay my visit to Schuster's father, when I received a message from Mr. Moebius that Mr. Schuster Senr. had left Dresden this morning at a very early hour. Afterwards, Jean and I walked on the high road to Bautzen for about three quarters of an hour, till we reached a public house of a certain Krebs, much frequented on account of its pretty situation, or to speak more properly, on account of the fine prospect which its elevated site afforded: in front we had fir-covered hills, turning round, the Elbe at our feet, on the other side of which, a well cultivated plain, dotted with woods and villages, gradually ascending to the verge of the horizon. After our return to town I climbed up to the steeple of "Our Lady's" Church, (de Frauen kirche) from which elevated point I had a view similar to that from Krebs's establishment, but far more. The evening I spent in the Theatre, where t[] [503] "Two Piccolomini" by Schiller was well acted.

Friday, 21st of February 1823. At von der Breling & Co.'s Jean and I received on our letter of credit a small sum of money, which we required for our expenses, and then went to the picture gallery, which this day was open to the public, and where I took a few notes, which, though dry and valueless as they are, I may as well copy here. The two landscapes by Claude Lorraine and Woevermann's horse-pieces, especially the well-known "Stable" by this master, detained me for some time, whilst the life-like representation of Dutch scenery, of Dutch costumes, of Dutch men and women I quickly passed over, and contented myself with enumerating the names of the masters in this school: Lucas van Leyden, Tenniers, Ferdinand Boll, Schmidt van Antwerpen, a smith by profession, and Gerhard Metsuy. By Hans Holbein, born in Basle in 1498, I noted his well-known picture representing the burgomaster of Basle and family adoring

the Virgin and Child; by van Kuylen, two handsome portraits; by Rubens, the portraits of his sons, those of several artists and their wives; Neptune and the Winds, which goes by the name of "Quos ego", the first words of the line in Virgil's *Æneid*, which gave the idea for this picture; a Satyr with a Lion and its whelps; Paris and the three goddesses; a sketch of the Last Judgment, the original is in the Cassel Gallery. My observations on Rubens' paintings I copy for its boldness, as being made by one who understood nothing of the fine arts: "His conceptions are grand, his colouring is inimitable, his drawing sometimes faulty." There were by Rembrandt, his own portrait, and that of his wife, by Ruysdal and Berghen, the castle of Bentheim and a splendid landscape with picturesque mountain-scenery. We now come to the Italian masters: By Giulio Romano, whose real name was Giulio Pipí, favourite pupil of Raphael, born in Rome in 1499, P[]n teaching to an inferior deity, perhaps a Nymph, perhaps [504] a Dryad, my original is very vague on the point, to play on the syrinx; by the same, Christ "au basin". By Tintoretto, whose real name was Giacomo Robusti, born at Venice in 1512, Apollo with the nine Muses and three Graces. By Michael Angelo, Buonarotti, born in 1474 at Caprese, the Martyrs. By Pietro Liori, the head of an old man, beautifully done. By Angelo Bronzino, flourished about 1550, the last Queen of Cyprus. By Dosso di Ferrara, born 1479, four fathers of the Church. By Vincentius Gerniniani, the Virgin with the Child and little St. John. By Palma Vecchio, born at Bergamo 1518, the Virgin with the Child. By Benvenuto Garofalo, born at Ferrara, 1481, a pupil of Raphael, the Virgin with the Child asleep on her lap, in the clouds the entire Passion; with this painting I was particularly well pleased. By Fra Bartolomé, four splendid Saints with a Virgin, not so well done. By Carlo Dolce, born at Florence in 1616, the head of Christ. By Titian, Christ; by the same, a Venus, exquisite, especially as to the natural colour of the flesh. By Guido Reni, Bologna 1575, a Venus, magnificent; by the same, an "Ecce Homo", a master-piece. By Leonardo d[a] Vince, Florence 1444, a beautiful portrait of Duke Sforza. By Andrea da Sarto, Florence 1488, the Sacrifice of Abraham; Isaac appeared to me to be much like one of the sons of Laocoon, seen by me somewhere. By Antonio Alegri, Correggio, St. Francis, St. Sebastian, St. Matthew, St. George, the holy Magdalen, which pleased me much, a head of Christ, and above all, The Night, a painting than which few exist which enjoy a greater reputation; the Child Jesus lies on the ground, and the light which emanates from him illumines the various persons who stand around and turn their looks toward him, whilst the background is hid in darkness. By Paul Veronese, Paul Cagliari of Verona, born 1532, The Wedding of Cana in Galilee, and the Adoratio[] [505] of the three wise men from the East. By Raphael, the Sixtine Virgin, known all over the globe, the Virgin with the Child Jesus in her arms, rises into the clouds, angels' heads looking down

upon her from above, to her right, consequently to the left of the beholder, stands Pope Sixtus V, in a reverential attitude, to the Virgin's left, St. Barbara, kneeling. From below, two angel heads, the loveliest creatures imaginable, turn their eyes towards the Virgin. By Rosalla Carrière, some pastel drawings, in my opinion of no great value; those by Mengs are far superior.

It was now dinner hour; when we had dispatched the meal I started afresh, Jean was tired and would not move. Now it was the so called Japanese palace, where I had a pretty view over the Elbe, to the opposite shore, or rather the antique statues collected here, which were to be seen, to be examined, and of course to be admired. An agreeable, well educated young man, who styled himself Doctor so and so, served as cicerone to the various visitors. He first called our attention to four Egyptian mummies, more or less well preserved and made us observe that the bones of the skulls were uncommonly hard. Of Statues I find the following noted in my original: Ariadne of Naxos; a Venus, without arms, resembling the Medicean; a fine fragment of an athlete, without head and arms; its glossy whiteness the Doctor attributed to it having been rubbed over with oil, a process known to the ancients as well as to the moderns. A head of Achilles, which is reproduced in a vignette to an edition of Homer, either by Wolf or Heyne, the Doctor did not remember which of the two. An Antinous-Bacchus, naked, without arms, and with a head of Minerva put upon his shoulders, his own being lost, which, as may easily be conceived, has a ludicrous effect. Marcus Aurelius, considered to be of no great value. The Emperor Adrian, in the posture of striking a ball, an [] known person in the same attitude. Of these two statue[] [506] there are duplicates. An Egyptian Antinous, his head of red sand-stone; Mercury, the inventor of the Palestra; the Emperor Commodus, as Hercules, with a cestus of beautiful green marble, with modern arms and head. An Egyptian Diana, the head, the feet and the face of black, drapery of white marble, her legs swathed like those of a mummy in order to prevent her running away, because she was one of the tutelar deities of the Egyptians. A hermaphrodite resisting the advances of a satyr; Iphigenia recognizing Orestes, this statue had formerly been believed to be the Venus of Melos; a very pretty female bacchante; an indifferent Cleopatra. Priscilla, or Julia Donina, the aunt of the Emperor Alexander Severus, wearing a wig to cover her bald head. This is the first time that the wig had been found in the statues of antiquity. Two muses, the first antique statues found in the vicinity of Herculaneum, which gave rise to the excavations since then carried on there. Girls playing with knuckle bones; a son of Niobe; Amor with a lion; a young faun; a noble male figure; a Minerva without eyes, but with the hollows, which probably once contained a substance to represent the now wanting eyes; a Minerva, which Dr. Schön of Stuttgart believes to be a copy of the

Minerva of Phidias, which once stood upon the Acropolis of Athens. Statues of Females repaired in several places. An Athlete, a faithful imitation of nature; a faun, his feet those of a goat, in his hands a flute; an old faun with a Nymph; an old faun leaning upon a wine bag, to which is affixed a small tube, which the faun presses, by which, according to our learned cicerone, the ancients meant to indicate that he who drinks must again rid himself of what he has taken. A Diana, drawing an arrow from her quiver; a Nymph, who it is believed carried two torches in her hands, they are now waiting, and a sieve is placed in their ste[_] [507] which has made learned men suppose that this statue represents a vestal. A Minerva, headless and armless. An altar with very pretty arabesques. The pedestal of a candelabra supposed to date twenty-five centuries back.

When Jean and I had done with this job, for a job it really was, we took a short walk, listened to a concert in the hotel Pologne, and closed the day as usual at Chiaponi's.

Saturday, 22nd of February 1823. After Jean and I had settled our money matters with von der Breling & Co., I, notwithstanding the horrible dirt and mud which encumbered the streets and roads, walked to a small eminence, where on the 27th August 1813 in the battle of Dresden, the last which Napoleon I gained before his memorable defeat near Leipzic, Moreau was struck by a cannon ball alongside the Emperor Alexander, then Commander-in-chief of the allied armies. The monument, erected in commemoration of this event, consists of a block of granite in the shape of a large cube, with the inscription in German, "Moreau the hero fell here at the side of Alexander, XXVII August MDCCCXIII. From here the view is very extensive. From the Bohemian mountains to the right, taking in the Lilien-stein, the Sonnen-stein, and the Königs-stein, a continuous chain of gentle hills, covered with beautiful trees, stretches to a gradually rising plain which closes the prospect. At my feet I had the village of Röchnitz, at a short distance Dresden and the intervening plain sprinkled with villages and solitary houses.

After dinner Jean and I started afresh. Now through the Plauensche-grund, a narrow gully, through which the road winds, enlivened by the small river Weisnitz, and hemmed in on both sides by hills, intermingled with steep and bold rocks of slate, here and there with a villa or farm. We stopped at a public house, close to which is a tower which we as tourists were in duty bound to ascend, and from which we had a view similar to that from Moreau's monument. [508] This, the last day of our stay in Dresden, we again went to the theatre, where the Italian Opera "I virtuosi ambulanti" was performed; not much to my liking; this over, the Koblers danced a beautiful pas-à-trois, and excelled in wonderful leaps. At Chiaponi's we supped; in our hotel I wrote my memoranda, and answered a letter from Sieveking, just received; he advised

me that since my absence he had been admitted as one of the four whist players on Saturday evenings at Mrs. Elmenhorsts, which rather surprised me, for he was a very bad player, and Theodore was no great friend of his. Perhaps Theresa was the magnet which drew him thither.

Sunday, 23rd of February. Jean and I promenaded upon Brühl's Terrace, listened in the Catholic Church to the splendid music performed there every Sunday forenoon, and then continued our journey. Our road lay over a flat uninteresting country till we reached Bautzen, 114 1/2 German miles from Hamburg, where we alighted in the "Krone" and ordered our supper. At one table sat the landlord with some of his townsmen, playing at cards, and making a tremendous noise; at another table his children, preparing their school-work, and we, not finding any one with whom to exchange a single word, quickly dispatched what was set before us and hastened to bed.

Monday, 24th of February. Whilst Jean paid his visit to a wool trader, Mr. Salamon, I strolled about in the town, which afforded very little of interest. My memoranda merely say that the streets were very dirty, that the town itself is small, the suburbs extensive. I noted the Church, with a large sun dial in lieu of a clock. Music resounded from the interior, I entered. In one part of the same, which was devoted to the Catholic service, mass was said. The other, the larger half, was the property of the Protestants resident in this place. At about eleven we journeyed on, [an]d at past six in the evening, arrived at Zittau, 120 1/4 mil[_] [509] having passed on the road through Löbau and Herrnhut, which last named place is well-known as being the residence of the Maravian Brethren, a Protestant sect, similar to that of the Quakers. The town was kept with Dutchlike cleanliness; the hedges of fir and yew trees were clipped with Dutchlike care. On the other side of Herrnhut we saw the chain of Bohemian mountains to our right. In Zittau the hotel where we alighted was crowded with noisy guests, for a fair was being held here. We took our supper and started afresh. Shortly after leaving the town the high road was overflowed with water, so much so that where we drove in our carriage others rowed about in flat bottomed boats. The Neisse, swollen by the melting of the snows in the mountains had overflowed its banks and caused this inundation. Somewhat further on more than once our postillion thought proper to rest his horses. At the frontier our luggage was to have been examined; however a florin pressed into the officer's hand made us escape the delay this would have occasioned. At Gabel, 122 3/4 miles, on the Bohemian side of the mountains, we were at midnight. Thence to Hühnerwasser the road led us through a forest, heaps of snow here and there. The descent, which had commenced on the other side, continued, and I had just begun to dose when a slight blow awakened me; our carriage had fallen into a hole, and upset. Jean and I crept out as well as

we could, I in my slippers, he in his stockings, and there we stood in the dark night ankle deep in mud, the melted snow running down the mountain sides. Fortunately, the horses had stopped when the carriage turned over; we two and the postillion managed to right it, and as fortunately nothing was broken, the postillion ran to some houses not far off, brought assistance, and after full an hour's delay we drove on, the road quite as bad as hitherto. German had ceased to be the language of the country. The postillion still spoke it, but his native tongue as well as [_]hat of the peasants hereabouts, was the Bohemia. [510] It was now full daylight, and on

Tuesday, 25th of February we reached Bunzlau, 122 3/4 miles, where we rested for a short time and enjoyed a good breakfast. At nine we started afresh. It was a gloomy day, and the country had a melancholy appearance. Brandeis, a considerable, but apparently poor place, is the last stage before Prague. It lies on the Elbe, which, like the Neisse, was much swollen.

We were at Prague at seven in the evening, and alighted and took up our quarters in the Schwarze Ross, which appeared to be a good hotel. The general room was filled with burghers of the town taking their evening meal, and joking with the pretty servant girl Maria; also the buxom hostess seemed to be on very good terms with them. I was very sleepy, and went to bed at 9.30.

Wednesday, 26th of February 1823. We presented our passports in the police office, and whilst Jean paid his mercantile visits I, as it was my habit, walked about in the town. An individual whom I accosted spoke German, and seemed to be a loafer who took an interest in shewing to a stranger the curiosities of his native place. Together, we walked to the handsome bridge which spans the Moldau, adorned with the statues of many saints, all cut in stone, except that of the patron saint of Prague, the holy Nepomuc, of cast iron. There stands also a crucifix; which on one occasion the Jews had been forced to present to the town. On the other side of the river, which goes by the name of Die Kleine Seite, a slight ascent, the Castle steps, leads to that part of Prague which is called the Hratschin. Here my companion pointed out to me the Bourg or Castle; the Castle Church, the Chapel of Loretto, in which he told me precious stones, jewels, also relics, all of great value, were kept, a Convent for bare-footed friars and several palaces, amongst which those of the Du[] [511] of Reichstadt and of the family Czerni. From the elevated point where we stood the eye took in the river with the bridge, and that part of the town which is situated on the opposite side. To our left we had the "New World", solely inhabited by the lower classes; to the right the Abbey of Strahoff, and the St. Laurence mound; thither I turned my steps, after having thanked my kind informant; here I noted a tower which served as a powder magazine. The path by which I descended was very difficult, not to say dangerous, I had to step with

the greatest care, and thus I reached my hotel at as late an hour as one o'clock, just in time for dinner. At 5 p.m. we went to a concert, cost of entrance one florin paper, which was well worth listening to; above all I was pleased with a chorus of male voices singing Körner's "Lutzow's Wilde Jagd", with an echo in a neighbouring room sung by another chorus, which had a fine effect. Jean, not yet satisfied, went to the theatre; I remained at home, where I supped, wrote a letter to Mrs. Elmenhorst, my memoranda, and balanced the cash, for though I was the younger and the less experienced of the two, Jean had begged me to attend to the expenses. From what I had this day seen of Prague I thought I could already form some idea of it; that part of the town where we resided in the Schwarze Ross was by far the most extensive, and though the streets were by no means wide they covered a great deal of ground. It was divided into the Old Town, the New Town, and the Wischograd, this last separated from the two former by a hill, in which limestone of an excellent quality was found, there were many palaces of Counts and Dukes, Convents and Monasteries with their steepled Churches, and other religious establishments, some extinct, others still in existence. Hackney coaches were to be found at their stands, the same as in other large towns. German was the language of the higher classes of society, whilst that of the lower was [_]e Bohemian, of which I of course did not understand a w[or]d. [512]

Thursday, 27th of February 1823. Whilst at breakfast I received a very friendly letter from Mr. C. H. Donner, who gave me the good news that there was every probability of his being able to procure me a situation as clerk in the firm of Sadler, Guest & Co. of London. This was quite a new house. Of Sadler I knew nothing; Guest, a very young man, perhaps younger than I, had for some time been educated in Altona; he was the son of one of the partners of William & James Guest & Co., a very respectable house in Birmingham, correspondents of Donner's for many years past. This news put me in excellent humour. We then engaged a "commissionaire", with whom we more or less went over the same ground which I had trodden the previous day. We first entered the St. Nicholas Church, adorned with many handsome columns, and, as Reichard observes in his guide book, overladen with gold ornaments, and the ceiling covered with rich paintings. The "commissionaire" next took us to the Castle Church, the building of which, during the reign of the Emperor Charles IV, took 41 years. It is constructed of square blocks of stone, and notwithstanding his heavy material the gothic arches in the same are airy and elegant. Twelve royal imperial personages are entombed here; only to one of them a monument is erected, whilst the funeral slabs of Bohemian nobles, and monuments to their memory, are very numerous. Chapels also abound; before the high altar of the Imperial Chapel the Emperor of Austria is crowned King of Bohemia.

Two very pretty views of Prague carved in Bohemian oak are shown to the curious visitor; also the pedestal of a Candelabra, said to have been found in Jerusalem after the destruction of this town by Titus, and which, after having passed through many hands had found its resting place here in Prague. The wonder of wonders in this Church is however the large coffin of pure silver, weighing 8000 marks which encloses the mortal remains of St. Nepomuc, of who[_] [513] the legend runs as follows: In 1383 he was the confessor of the virtuous spouse of King Wenzel, who, jealous of her without reason, insisted upon the Confessor's divulging to him what the queen had confessed; he of course resisted, notwithstanding the King's threats, who at last, in his anger, ordered him to be thrown from the bridge into the Moldau, where he was drowned. The spot where this happened was of course pointed out to us when we crossed the bridge, and the confessor was in course of time canonized by one of the Popes. The silver coffin with the corpse is carried through the streets of Prague every six years, in solemn procession. His tongue, which is said to have withstood putrefaction is preserved as a relic in the Imperial Chapel, and twice a year it is shewn to the believing multitude. Then also the organ, which consists of 6000 tubes is played, and the windows of the Church opened, otherwise the sound would be too powerful. We had then to ascend the steeple, and to admire the enormous bells, the largest of which is called the Sigismund. Its tongue weighs 7 cwt. This Church shews still some vestiges of the bombardment which Prague underwent in the commencement of the seven years war; a ball dating from that period is shewn. Our "commissionaire" now conducted us to the palace of the Counts of Walstein, the fifth generation of the renowned Duke of Wallenstein; annexed to it is a very pretty manège; the palace of Lobkowitz has the peculiarity of a pond upon the roof of the house, whither the water is carried by tubes from the St. Laurence mountain. The palace of the family Czerni is in so far remarkable as it has as many windows as there are days in the year. We returned over the bridge, which, measuring 700 steps, and consequently longer than that of Dresden, has but fourteen arches; on both extremities small towers are erected. In the river, both to the right and to the left of the bridge we observed a few small islands. Also [_] the Alt-stadt we visited several churches and other build[ings] [514] which our cicerone thought worth our attention, amongst which the Custom House and Town Hall, where he pointed out to us the clock, which is of so old a structure that it strikes the hours till twenty-four o'clock, when it goes; now it had stopped. The Thein church had two steeples, one of which had of late been destroyed by fire; it is said to stand on the very site where the first Christian Bohemian Queen had her subterranean chapel; it is also related that that lady, whether Pagan or Christian I was not told, who was styled the first Bohemian queen held her

sway in that part of Prague which is called Wischograd. Jean and I reached our hotel at about one. At table d'hôte we had several companions, amongst whom two young gentlemen who were on the same errand as Jean for their London employers. He remained with them and spent the evening in a Casino, equivalent to a club. I walked about the streets of Prague, wrote a letter to C. H. Donner, also my memoranda, and finished the day in the theatre, where three insignificant comedies were fairly represented.

Friday, 28th of February 1823. After breakfast I started by myself, my intention being to visit the Bourg or Castle. When going thither I lost my way, ran about in many directions and wondered at the great extent of the town. At last I reached my goal, but now it took me a considerable while before I could hunt out the Concierge, who for a fee of four florins paper money showed me what was most worth seeing in this ancient building. According to him it contains not less than 776 rooms which can be heated. There is on the ground floor a saloon, void of ornament, in which the present Emperor of Austria was crowned King Of Bohemia; it measures in length eighty-one paces, in breadth, eighteen. Close by is the saloon where the Bohemian Deputies were in the habit of meeting. The two ball rooms were also shown to me. The larger [515] measuring sixty paces by thirty, and in this, my cicerone told me, only German, in the smaller, only English dances were danced. What he meant by this distinction I did not understand. For lighting up these two saloons, not less than 7 cwt, say 2400 wax candles were required for one night. In the second story the floors of all the rooms to which I was shown were prettily inlaid with wood. There was the dining saloon with paintings by Basano, Correggio, Lucas Kranach and others, also several particularly handsome paintings representing cattle. The audience saloon of the Empress contained paintings by Rubens, amongst which one, to which my attention was most called, representing Judith carrying on a plate the head of Holofernes; another room had sea-pieces painted by Cristo Seckel. The fittings and furniture of the Empress's parlour were white with gold; her toilet room, green with gold; the dormitory of Emperor and Empress, red with gold. In the Emperor's study were portraits of Maria Theresa, and her Imperial family; in another room for the Emperor's use, paintings by Mengs, Holbein, and the Olympus by Rubens; in the Emperor's Audience room, several paintings, amongst which a Bacchus by Rubens. After all I derived no great pleasure from what I saw in these various apartments. When returning to my lodgings I, after having entered for a few moments the pretty church of St. Nicholas again lost myself in the, to me, very intricate streets of Prague, and thought myself fortunate in reaching my hotel still in time for the dinner party given by a Mr. von Lämél of the Jewish firm of Lämél, Bohn & Co., whose name stood on the letters of credit given us by C. H. Donner. Besides the host,

and his spouse, of course a Jewess, who had to be addressed with "Gracious lady", in German "Gnädige-frau", there were five or six guests, including Jean and myself, the greater part Jews; one from Eger, another from Frankfort on the Main, a third [...]om Aix-la-Chapelle, etc. The dinner was very good whil[st] [516] of wines we had only claret and hock, otherwise the amusement was not great. We left at six; in the hotel I arranged my cash, and at a later hour together with Jean went to the Casino, a Club-house similar to the Altona Museum, but less genteel, as a proof of which I may mention that it was a servant-girl who attended the guests, who thought it their right at the very least to joke with her, whilst such a thing would not have been allowed in Altona. With two of the gentlemen whom we had met at Lämél's Jean and I played whist, when I lost my rubber, which cost me twelve and a half florins paper money. In our hotel we packed our trunks, and on

Saturday, 1st of March 1823 continued our journey at 6.30 in the morning, dined at Czaslau, and without stopping for the night arrived on

Sunday, 2nd of March at Schellentau, where we breakfasted. The weather had again become cold; during the night it had frozen, and even in the day-time the unclouded sun gave but little warmth. We took our dinner in Znaim on the Taya on the frontiers of Moravia, a rather considerable place. The entire distance from Prague hither the road ran through an uninteresting country. On the other side of Znaim I observed some vineyards, and at Hollerbrunn we were at 7.30 p.m. Here we alighted in the "Emperor of Austria", and tired by the fatigues of the journey went to bed as early as nine.

Monday, 3rd of March. At 7 a.m. we started afresh, and at one o'clock reached the Imperial Capital, Vienna, 176 German miles from Hamburg by the route we had come. Here we took up our quarters in the "Archduke Charles". We dined à la carte and sallied forth. The streets are rather narrow, well paved, but without foot pavement. We noted an unusual proportion of pretty faces amongst the females, also girls of easy virtue in abundance. Near the Kärntner-Gate is the principal theatre, w[...] [517] we witnessed the performance of Beethoven's opera "Fidelio", in which a Miss Schroeder distinguished herself by her splendid singing. She was frequently encored, and as often called before the curtain.

Tuesday, 4th of March 1823. Jean and I went to pay our respects to Mr. Lämél, the father of him of Prague, who invited us to dine with him on Sunday next. The same attention was shewn to me by a Mr. Müller in the house of Fries & Co., to whom Mrs. Professor Wollstein of Altona with whom my two sisters had been educated, had given me a letter of introduction. At Messrs. Strametz I received 375 florins paper money upon my letter of credit. The managing partner Mr. Meyer gave us tickets for free entrance to a club, called the "Mercantile Union". We then strolled about the town. The city itself, the kernel,

as one may say, encircled by walls, is very small; it hardly took me a quarter of an hour to walk right through from one gate to the other. Around the same runs a wide belt intersected by avenues, and outside this belt extent in a wide circle the numerous suburbs. This day I merely noted in the city the handsome Joseph Square with a statue of the Emperor of this name.

After dinner at 2 o'clock Jean had his lesson on the guitar, and at a later hour we went to the "Mercantile Union", where we played at whist; I lost five florins, besides one florin card-money to the establishment, which I, being the loser, had to pay. We took our supper in the hotel.

Wednesday, 5th of March. After our light breakfast, which consisted of a cup of chocolate, Jean took his lesson on the guitar, whilst I occupied myself with translating Spanish. He then made his commercial calls, and I went to see the Imperial Library, which consisted of 300,000 volumes prettily arranged in a large building in Joseph's square. He who shewed me round told me that nobody was allowed to take any book with him; on the spot every-one was permitted to [_]ad and to study. The original manuscript of Tasso's [518] "Gerusalemme Liberata" interested me most. In the centre of one of the saloons stands the statue of the Emperor Charles VI, the founder of this library. After dinner I strolled about in the town, which on the first day had seemed to me to bear some resemblance to Hamburg, but I now found that it abounded in splendid buildings which were wanting in the Hanseatic town. I also entered the Church of St. Stephen, and spent the evening in the Club-rooms reading the daily papers, whilst Jean preferred going to the opera to see "the Freischutz".

Thursday, 6th of March. A good many things new to me did I see this day, though the description given of them in my original is shamefully scanty; I give here a translation of my then memoranda. Accompanied by Mr. Scheidlin, Jean and I visited a museum, situated in Joseph square, containing a valuable collection of stuffed quadrupeds and bipeds, of fishes, snakes, insects and worms which feed on the human body, all preserved in alcohol; afterwards, we visited the imperial manège, a fine building; the pretty St. Augustine Church with the far-famed pyramidically formed marble monument in commemoration of the Archduchess Christina sculptured by Canova, brought in separate pieces from Italy, and put together in Vienna by an Austrian adept. After dinner we favoured the Imperial mews with our presence, where we admired the beautiful horses, the great cleanliness, and the extraordinary attention bestowed upon these animals. We closed the day in the Carinthia theatre; Miss Schroeder acted and sang the part of a mad woman in the Opera "Cordelia", no doubt founded upon Shakespeare's "King Lear"; followed a ballet, in which the females excelled, whilst the dancing of the men was indifferent. To me the principal event of the day was the dinner at Mr. Müller's, where I,

guided by a "commissionaire", made my appearance exactly at 2 p.m. in his house, [519] Heustrasse, in the suburb "die Wieden".

Mrs. Müller was a good-looking young lady, dark complexion, with blue eyes, of course a "gnadige Frau", who, as I learnt afterwards, had brought her husband a dowry of 600,000 florins. At dinner, which was excellent as far as the eatables went, the wines rather indifferent, I sat to her left, and to the right of her young daughter. The other four guests were young men, either officers or with the handle of "von" to their names. Though Mr. Müller himself was rather taciturn, the conversation was lively, perhaps even too free; more than one "double-entendre" was allowed to pass, which would not have been suffered in the strict, often tiresome dinner parties to which I had been accustomed in my native place. When coffee was handed round, one of the young men, black haired and black eyed, did not blush to draw from his pocket a billet which he boasted having received from a notorious courtesan whom he designated to me as the one thousand florins herb; and this billet he even ventured to show to the hostess. We separated at five, when on my taking leave Mr. and Mrs. Müller requested me in the most urgent manner to call upon them again before my departure.

Friday, 7th of March 1823. An hour or so in the forenoon we spent in an apartment of the Burg, the Imperial residence in which the treasures of the reigning family are kept. They consist of numberless orders and crosses, of necklaces and bracelets, of earrings, of diadems and brooches, and all description of ladies' ornaments, set with diamonds and precious stones, amongst which latter a Brazilian topaz of an extraordinary size. Of the value of this collection our guides could give us not even an approximate idea, at the time I thought that it was less than that of the many curiosities which we had lately seen in the green vault [...] Dresden, but in all probability I was mistaken. [520] Whilst Jean was making his business visits, I strolled out to the Prater, where notwithstanding the unfavourable state of the weather a good many private carriages with their fair occupants were driving up and down. The Prater is a small wood at a short distance outside the town itself; it is filled with tame deer, and traversed by foot-paths and carriage-roads. To the Viennese it answers the same purpose as the Thier-Garten to the inhabitants of Berlin, as Hyde Park to those of London, and the Bois de Boulogne to those of Paris. The streets in Vienna are upon the whole well paved, but as they are without foot pavements, and the coachmen are in the habit of driving very fast, a foot-passenger must always be on the look-out, and Jean and I more than once were on the point of being run over. After dinner we went to the Convent of the Capuchin friars, one of whom, an old man, conducted us to the vault, where the members of the imperial house of Hapsburg are entombed, some in

wood, others in metal coffins. The first of this august line who rest here are the Emperor Mathius and his consort; the last, at the time of our visit, Albert, Duke of Teschen, who had died in 1822, and who, as our guide told us, had left a very considerable inheritance to the Archduke Charles, the victor at Aspern and Eslinger. Maria Theresa's coffin, or, to speak more properly, her sarcophagus is the most remarkable, being made of silver and surpassing in size all the others. The coffins of the three spouses of the Emperor Francis I were particularly pointed out to us not because they were distinguished by their workmanship but because their tenants had successively shared his bed and throne; he was now married for the fourth time, and the spots where he and his present companion were to rest had already been chosen by him. The last hours of the day we spent in Leopold städter Theatre, which, cleaner and [gr]eater than its more aristocratic rival, that near the Carint[] [521] gate, was frequently favoured by the presence of his Imperial majesty, who was very partial to the low comedies and farces which were exclusively represented here. The actors, both male and female, when on the stage, did not speak the pure and correct German language which is understood by all educated classes of Germans, but solely the Vienna patois, which, hardly intelligible to strangers is solely thoroughly known to the inhabitants of the Capital, and thus it was a natural consequence that though Jean and I amused ourselves pretty well we could not enjoy all the jokes which literally convulsed our neighbours with laughter. This evening the house was crowded, the audience not the most select.

Saturday, 8th of March 1823. In the forenoon we climbed up the 753 steps which lead to the top of the steeple of the church of St. Stephen, one of the highest on the globe. It was a real fatigue, for which we were partly rewarded by the extensive view we had from this elevated point. From this church our "commissionaire" conducted us to the stables of the horses of the Hungarian Imperial Guard, whose uniform is red with silver, whilst that of the German Guard is red with gold.

By myself I called upon Mrs. Dr. Ehlers who invited me to dine with her on Monday. I recollect that Dr. Ehlers was the medical adviser in my paternal house in Altona, and that his lady was a native of Vienna, but how she had now come hither, whether she lived separate from her husband or whether she was a widow I cannot tell. After dinner, notwithstanding the muddy state of the roads, I took a long walk through the Prater, the Augarten, to the Imperial hunting lodge, and closed the day in the theatre on the Wien, a small river which falls into the Danube. The house is smaller than that near the Carinthia Gate, but the interior was []at, clean, and prettily painted, blue with silver. A stu[pid] [522] melodrama "Black beard", said to be taken from the English, was acted; the scenery was beautiful, and the machinery perfect. On the stage

we had the cabin, the hold, the quarter deck of a vessel; followed by her wreck, and by the blowing up of a fortress, all which came off well, without any hitch.

Sunday, 9th of March. For more than an hour Jean and I roamed about in the saloons of the imperial Burg, which were open to the public, till it was time to go to the chapel, where mass was said and where the many rich uniforms mixed with the black dress of the civilians looked very pretty. Mass being over, the Emperor, who was very much like his portrait, everywhere to be had, the Empress, 32 years of age, and decidedly plain, accompanied by a numerous cortège, withdrew to their private apartments through a lane formed by the German and Hungarian Imperial Guards. We then paid a visit to Mr. and Mrs. Müller, who received us with their usual kindness; and it being now time for the dinner-party at Mr. Lämél's, we proceeded thither. The party consisted of the host and hostess, her three daughters, Jean and myself, and three other guests, whom I specify in my original as a Christian dandy, a Catholic Father Confessor, and a thorough Jew, related to the family. At dinner I sat between two of the daughters, Caroline and Fanny, with whom I kept up a continual and lively chat; quite as well did I manage it when coffee was served with the eldest daughter Louisa, engaged to a Mr. Max Leonhard Lippmann of Munich, and thus I flattered myself that the ladies of the house at least had not been displeased with me. With Mr. Lämél and the relation we drove to the Prater, where in one of the many coffee houses Mr. Lämél ordered punch for us Englishmen as he liked to call Jean and myself. In the Carinthia Gate theatre which was very empty we were present at a [] [523] the performance of an uninteresting play, "The Secret", and of a pretty ballet in which the females excelled and by far surpassed the male dancers. We were in our hotel by 10 o'clock, when I went below to the apartments where the young gentlemen whose acquaintance I had made the other day at Müller's and some Viennese aristocrats, Counts and Barons, were playing at écarté and whist. As no card was offered me I merely looked on, and wondered at the bad play of these personages.

At one in the morning I retired to my room.

Monday, 10th of March 1823. Mr. von Scheidlen, an agreeable elderly gentleman, came to us and offered to accompany us to the two Belvederes. We first drove to the lower one, an extensive imperial building, which contained a collection of all kinds of objects; it is called the Ambresian, from the castle Ambres in the neighbourhood of Innspruck, where it had been formerly kept. There were a great number of armours dating from the Middle Ages, many Roman antiquities, and innumerable works of modern art, such as, A copy of Leonardo da Vinci's famous painting of the Last Supper, which exists in Milan,

this copy is made of mosaic, its weight is not less than 7 cwt, and it was still lying on the ground for no place had been found where to place it; a gold salt cellar, 12 lbs in weight, chiselled by the renowned Benevenuto Cellini, once the property of Francis I of France; a large dish made of one piece of shell of mother-of-pearl; another of the same size of one piece of tortoise-shell; porcelain with paintings by Raphael; wood-carvings by Collins, etc.; further, two swords worn by Charles V; a hatchet used by Montezuma of Mexico; a standard taken from the Turks when they last besieged Vienna; the genealogical tree of the house of Hapsburg painted on the wall; a piece of oak through which the horns of a stag had grown, not petrified, shown as an extraordinary [...]tural curiosity. These were a few of the many things which [524] we were bound to, and which we did really admire.

Thence we walked through the beautiful garden to the upper Belvedere, a building similar to the lower one. It served as a gallery for paintings, Guido Reni had contributed some beautiful pieces; Rubens, a great many, to which I could never take a fancy; the Dutch and Flemish schools were well represented by numerous paintings by Ostadi, Vandow and Tennaiers, and other painters. In a handsomely decorated small room, by another artist, the former inspector of the gallery, was the portrait of Francis I, surrounded by Religion, Victory, Peace, Abundance, and other allegorical figures; by the same a Magdalen, extremely well done; by another, also modern, the Farewell of a Militiaman and his Return to his family, which pleased me above all. It was now time to hasten home, I, to dine with Mrs. Dr. Ehlers, her three daughters, and another young girl, no great amusement. In the hotel I read and wrote till near eight, when Jean and I went to the club where we whiled away the time reading the papers and looking at the billiard players.

Tuesday, 11th of March. After breakfast Jean and I went to the office of Messrs. Scheidlen, where I mentioned in course of conversation that I should like to see the Lichtenstein Palace, and immediately one of the young men of the family offered to take me thither, and though I begged him not to give himself the trouble, he insisted. This palace contained in 32 small and large apartments a valuable collection of paintings, which in my opinion was far superior to that which I had seen in the Belvedere. Franceschini's paintings I admired above all; thence we went to the Imperial Manufactory of Porcelain-ware, which cannot be compared to that in Berlin, to the Josephine Academy, well kno[...] [525] all over Europe, to the barracks, in which fifteen thousand men can be lodged, and to several hospitals, amongst which, one for soldiers and military men, another where pregnant women are admitted, all fine and handsome buildings, which date for the greater part from the reign

of Joseph II; they are connected with each other, and enclose several open places; close by is another edifice, destined for foundlings. I returned home rather tired, so that after dinner I took a long siesta, a luxury in which I rarely indulge.

At about 6 p.m. we went to what was called the Panorama, but which was in reality nothing of the kind; we had to look through large magnifying glasses, and saw before us paintings of towns, landscapes, and other scenery; pretty enough, but nothing particular, and rather tedious. Not much better were we pleased in the Burg Theatre, where we witnessed the performance of a drama, "The Count of Burgundy"; it was well acted, but is in itself very insipid.

Wednesday, 12th of March 1823. At 10 o'clock I went to the Carolus or the Charles Church, a very pretty rotunda; next, to two gardens, that of the Court and that of the People, recently planned and still in their infancy; thence through the suburb the Rossau to the Kahlen and Leopold mountains, in reality a ridge of hills situated to the north of Vienna; the view hence is very extensive, to the westward the Styria Mountains, in the plain before me the Danube, Vienna itself, and innumerable villages and hamlets. Pity it was that the sun was not out and that in many places the ground was still covered with snow; here and there it lay to a great depth, more than once I fell in up to the knees, once up to the thighs, when I had some difficulty in getting out again. These stoppages, added to my losing the way both going and returning, were the cause [...] at I arrived at my hotel at as late an hour as 5 p.m. [526] Dinner was over, I therefore contended myself with a cup of chocolate. Jean and I strolled about the streets of the town, and wound up the day witnessing in the Joseph stadter theatre an excellent performance of a farce which was at that time much in vogue, called "The false Prima Donna"; this is perhaps the smallest, but also the prettiest of the various Viennese theatres; the interior is painted blue with silver.

Thursday, 13th of March. Hardly had we done breakfast when young Mr. von Scheidlen was with us to conduct us to the Imperial arsenal. In the square yard which is enclosed by the building stood many pieces of artillery of different sizes; the apartments upstairs in the first story were filled with a vast number of weapons of all descriptions, with imperial escutcheons, with mediæval armours, with conquered standards, and other similar objects; of muskets there were no less than 200,000, which were beautifully arranged along the walls and on the ceiling. The one with the other had a splendid appearance. Thence we went to the Josephine anatomical academy, where we procured cards of admittance for Saturday next. Both before and after dinner I occupied myself with reading and writing, and at half-past five went to the Carinthia Gate Theatre, where the long promised Italian opera of Othello was to be given. Already at this early hour, for the representation did not begin till seven,

the house was pretty well filled, and by and by it became crammed to excess. I saw ladies climb from the first tier of boxes to the stalls in hopes of finding there a seat; consequently, though we were in the winter season, the heat was excessive, almost intolerable, this was a great drawback and somewhat marred our enjoyment. The singing was first-rate, the decorations beautiful and appropriate; in fact it was a compl[] [527] success. I should have said that I dined, not in the hotel, but at the house of Mr. Müller, where both he and his lady were always very agreeable and friendly towards me. I met there a baron and a captain of cavalry, whom I had already seen on a previous occasion, and who seemed to be quite at home. I was again invited for the following Sunday, to which to my regret I had to give a negative answer, the Jewish banker Lämél having previously invited us.

Friday, 14th of March 1823. Jean felt as little inclination as I to go next Sunday to the Lämels, we therefore excused ourselves with an excursion to Schönbrunn, and I went to see Mr. Müller at the office of Fries & Co., whom I told that if he had no objection I should be glad to dine with him on Sunday. The remainder of the day we spent in a quiet manner. We strolled about the streets of the town itself and its extensive suburbs, took a walk to the Prater, dined in our hotel, and in the later hours of the day were quietly at home. I wrote, amongst others, a letter to my sister Maria.

Saturday, 15th of March. After breakfast, whilst Jean was taking his guitar lesson, a gentleman came in who presented himself as an agent of the firm of B. A. Goldschmidt & Co. of London, who at the time ranked next to N. M. Rothschild of the same place. The object of his visit was to take Jean to account for some expressions which he had let fall somewhere derogatory to the character and credit of his, the visitor's employers. He made use of terms rather offensive, Jean, in my opinion, was too polite; however, before the stranger left they had made up matters, and separated on good terms. When he was gone Jean and I accompanied by young Mr. von Scheidlen went to the anatomical institution, where, modelled in wax, all the parts of the human body, male and female, are represented in a wonderfully []ct manner. I saw here the horrible consequences of the [528] venereal disease in tremendous tumours, in cutaneous eruptions covering legs and arms, and in the destruction of the eyes. These objects made a deep impression on me, and augmented the detestation in which I had always held public girls, whom I looked upon, and very properly so, if not as the cause, at least as the propagators of this nauseous disease. There were represented the womb, the foetus, the measures taken to facilitate parturition, and so on, things of which at the time I was as ignorant as the babe unborn. The entrance to this institution was prohibited to unmarried females, even married women were not admitted everywhere. The last hours of the day

passed rather tediously in the Joseph stadter theatre, where we witnessed the performance of a farce, "the Cousin from the Lower Regions".

Sunday, 16th of March. After breakfast I walked out to the Imperial palace of Schönbrunn, situated some distance from the Capital; notwithstanding the unfavourable season, the month of March, I enjoyed my walk, for the sky was clear, and the cold not excessive. The palace is a large structure, without any pretensions to architectural beauty. Right through it runs a wide passage or hall, which divides the building into two halves and leads to the extensive garden. At this time of the year, the ground partly covered with snow, the trees and bushes leafless, it presented little attraction to the visitor; however, I strolled about for some time, ascended to the "glorietta", a summer house, situated on a small eminence, and climbed up to the roof, whence the view was of course very extensive. Time pressed, I had to leave the botanical garden and menagerie unvisited, and though I walked back at a brisk pace Mr. and Mrs. Müller, the Baron, and the Captain of cavalry, the two usual guests, had already sat down to dinner. After coffee had been served, the gracious lady drove to the [529] Prater, as was her custom; this day she took her children with her; and her husband, the two other gentlemen and I sat down to whist, at the ridiculous low stake of three kreutzers, paper money, the point. When the lady returned from her drive, she took her husband's cards, and turned out to be the best, the Baron the worst player of us four. My original does not state whether I rose a winner or a loser. Provided with a ticket, which had been procured me by Jean's guitar master, I now directed my steps to the newly finished "Ritter-saal", where Haydn's "Creation" was to be performed by a numerous orchestra to a most select audience. With some difficulty and after many enquiries I found my way to the gallery which ran along the wall at some height above the floor, and which was set apart for plebeians like myself and others. The ceiling was sustained by columns, and the walls hung with white silk drapery. Many chandeliers, which were hanging from the ceiling, and innumerable lighted wax lights round the cornice, illumined the saloon. In the first row opposite the orchestra, in a semi-circle, sat the Emperor Francis with the Empress, his fourth wife, and many members of the Imperial family, Archdukes and Archduchesses. Behind them the Foreign Diplomats, Ambassadors, Envoys, etc., with their ladies in full gala. The remaining space was taken up by military men in full uniform. Also the gentlemen and ladies in the gallery were well dressed; thus both the eye and the ear had much to attend to, and I went home much pleased both with what I had seen and heard. The only thing which had caused me surprise was to see the young Duke of Reichstadt and his preceptor, not with the imperial family, but in a small gallery by themselves.

Monday, 17th of March 1823. “Diem perdii”. With these words my original begins this day. Jean and I went [...] the office of Stametz, where we took up the money which we [530] required for our journey. At home I, who acted as cashkeeper, divided the money in convenient parcels, which expression makes me suppose that the circulating medium was paper, not silver. Jean and I walked up and down the most frequented streets of the town; I strolled to the Prater, dined in the hotel, read a good deal, and concluded the day in the club with perusing the daily papers, which at that time contained little of interest. These were the dull years which followed the stirring times of the wars of the French revolution and of Napoleon I.

Tuesday, 18th of March. Having fixed on the following day for our departure, we packed up our trunks and then went out to pay our farewell visits, together to Lämél’s, where the head of the firm was not at home, next to Scheidlen’s, the father, an excellent old gentleman, entrusted us with a small parcel for a son of his who resided in Nuremberg; by myself I called upon Mrs. Dr. Ehlers, with whom I spent a tedious quarter of an hour or so, then to Mr. Müller in his office, and finally to his lady, who was very agreeable; she spoke to me of her first husband, of her father, who in various speculations had lost a great deal of money; and one with the other I was so well pleased that I should have liked to prolong my visit, which however good manners did not allow me to do.

In the evening I was in the Burg Theatre, the drama “Zappho” was well given; it was Miss Schröder, who, as the heroine, particularly excelled.

Wednesday, 19th of March. At half-past six in the morning we continued our journey in our own carriage with post horses, in the same manner as before. Hardly had we left Vienna when a snow-storm came on, which made us stop for the night at Mölck, a place on the right bank of the Danube, where we arrived at an early hour.

The long evening we passed playing whist with two dummi[...] [531]

Thursday, 20th of March 1823. In the “Lamm” we had been well treated, at moderate rates; we left it at 9 a.m., and though we had again a fall of snow, yet to the right we could distinguish the Danube, flowing slowly between its two banks, both well cultivated. We dined in Strengberg, and reached Linz, a place of some importance at half past ten at night, where we alighted at the “Black Eagle”, not so cheap an hotel as the “Lamm” in Mölck.

Friday, 21st of March 1823. It was a fine morning, the sky clear, the temperature cool, not cold. We had ordered the post horses for 8 o’clock, and I had thus leisure to walk a short distance upon the bridge which here spans the river. On my return I was stopped at the gate, probably, because in my travelling clothes I was taken for a vagabond; I was asked many question, but when I told them that I had come in my own carriage with post horses, which is

called in German “travelling extra post”, they let me pass. When we were on the point of entering our carriage a bell was rung, and all whom we saw in the streets, knelt down. At the time we did not know what this signified, now in 1880 I know that at that moment the host was raised in the church, and all good Catholics, if they did not kneel, had at least to take off their hats. For more than an hour after leaving Linz, the road was particularly pretty; to our left we had a ridge of hills not high, but steep, sometimes covered with fir-trees, sometimes without any vegetation, to our right the Danube, and the opposite bank. We dined in Baierbach on excellent egg-cake. Scharding is the frontier town, situated on the Inn, the bridge over this river is half Austrian, half Bavarian. On entering the Bavarian territory our luggage was not searched, but with our passports we had a good deal of trouble, and we had to pay as a tax for keeping the Bavarian turnpike [...]ads in good repair the sum of 7 fl. 31 kr.; for this amount [532] a receipt was given us, which we would have to return when leaving the kingdom. The Austrian coin called the Zwanziger, worth in Austria twenty, passed in Bavarian for twenty-four kreutzers silver. It was as late as 12.30 when we reached Vilshofen, where in the post-house we had to arouse all the inmates.

Saturday, 22nd of March. Again we had for some distance a pretty road close to the Danube. In Straubing, a not inconsiderable place, we took our dinner; a very good-looking, rather forward female servant, “eine kelneri[m]”, waited upon us. She seemed quite willing and ready to lead a young man into temptation. At Pfatter we passed the Iser, and at about 10.30 p.m. alighted in Regensburg (Ratisbon) situated at the confluence of the Regen and Danube.

Sunday, 23rd of March. Already on the previous day I had been complaining of loose bowels, probably something I had eaten had not agreed with my stomach. During the night and the whole day long they were very troublesome; and I actually felt somewhat weak and indisposed; nevertheless, the weather was so fine, and the temperature so mild, that I could not resist the temptation to go out. Together with Jean I strolled through the streets of the town, and entered many churches, of which the Cathedral or “Dom” pleased us most, on account of its gothic architecture and beautifully stained windows. We crossed over a bridge to the left side of the Danube, and ascended a small eminence which went by the name of Holy Trinity place, where we remained sometime basking in the unclouded sun and enjoying the view over the town and country around. When we were back in our hotel, Jean dined below at table d’hôte, whilst I confined my meal to a little broth with soft boiled eggs. In the afternoon we promenaded the avenues whic[...] [533] encircle the town, without however meeting so many well dressed people as we had expected to find on a Sunday; we also entered the Thurn und Taxis Garden, where we

noted an obelisk erected to the memory of the Count of this name who had laid it out; another to that of the Count von Gleichen, and a third in honour of the astronomer Kepler. We were back in our hotel in time for Jean to go, I know not whither, where an Oratorio was performed, whilst I remained in my room and ordered tea, which had the desired effect of acting as an emetic; after which I felt better than I had done for the last 24 hours; some tincture of rhubarb which I took at Jean's recommendation also did me good, and I passed the night till

Monday, 24th of March 1823 somewhat more quietly than the previous one. We continued our journey, stopped for dinner, a very slight one for myself, at Neumarkt, and reached Nuremberg, 259 1/2 German post miles, from Hamburg, at 10.30 p.m., where we alighted in the Bavarian hotel (Bayerischehoff).

Tuesday, 25th of March. I continued to keep a strict diet, and confined myself mostly to the drinking of tea. Nevertheless, I was well enough to go with Jean to the counting-house of Mr. William Fuchs, C. H. Donner's correspondent in Nuremberg. He was a pleasant gentleman, who took us without loss of time to a club-house, called the "Museum", much like a similar establishment in Altona of the same name. Here we met and were introduced to a brother of Nopitsch, head-clerk at Donner's; he, extremely polite, accompanied us on a walk through and around the town. We entered the Catholic church, a gay and pretty looking edifice, also the Protestant St. Sebaldus, a handsome gothic structure.

I took my light dinner in my own room, whilst Jean went below. Afterwards, I wrote a letter to my uncle Hugues, and finished the day in the "Museum" reading the papers. [534]

Wednesday, 26th of March. A physician, Dr. Eichhorn, recommended to me by Mr. Fuchs, came to see me, and prescribed some medicine, which had a good effect. Nopitsch's wife and daughter, two insignificant ladies, came to enquire how I was; also a Mr. Durst, of the firm of Belitz and Biebirger, with whom we went to the Burg to see a collection of pictures, which, though inferior to that of Dresden, exceeded my expectations. After table d'hôte, to which I sat down, together with Jean, our new friends took us to the establishment of Bestelmeyer, a large dépôt of furniture, and similar articles, where I was not a little surprised to see the beautiful workmanship of the Nuremberg cabinet-makers; also those of Vienna and Paris had contributed largely. We had still time to pay a visit to a common public-house out of town, "The Moonshine", much frequented by the burghers of Nuremberg for the good Erlinger beer sold here. Like yesterday, we finished our day in the "Museum". I felt better, but my complaint had not altogether left me.

Thursday, 27th of March. My indisposition kept me within doors till near 11 o'clock; when in the street I was delighted with the beautiful weather, the

mild temperature, and the unclouded sky. Excepting the short time we were at dinner, which meal was taken in Nuremberg at the early hour of half-past twelve, I was in the open air the whole day long, by myself, together with Jean, and mostly accompanied by Mr. Fuchs, with whom I took a very long walk in the environs, which pleased me much; they present no grand or striking view, but have a very friendly look about them, they are extremely well cultivated, and all sprinkled over with hamlets, villages, water-mills and manufactories. The town itself was well paved, but there was a great lack of fine houses, and the streets were uncommonly narrow [] [535] The evening we spent in the "Museum". I did my best to enter into conversation with the various persons whom I met there, and generally succeeded in having some agreeable and instructive talk. Jean, on the contrary, took not the slightest interest in anything, he spoke little, listened less, and hurried to bed. The river which flows right through the town of Nuremberg is called the Pegnitz, after joining the Regnitz it takes the name of Rednitz, and falls into the Main.

Friday, 28th of March 1823. We continued our journey. The weather was as beautiful as on the previous day, and the heat of the sun made itself felt. The country through which we drove wore more or less the same aspect as that yesterday described. We reached Würzburg on the Main, there we passed the night, and on

Saturday, 29th of March, drove on. Of Würzburg we of course saw hardly anything, it seemed to be regularly built. At Lengfurt we crossed the Main in a ferry boat. On the other, the northern side of the river, having passed the insignificant place of Esselbach, we entered the woody range called the Spessart, where the scenery was not so tame as it had been for the last few miles, on the contrary it was grand and striking. On the other side of the Spessart we reached Rohrbrunn; further on, Aschaffenburg, a considerable town, which in the years of Napoleon's ascendancy was for some time the residence of Prince Dahlberg, the Primate of, if I am not much mistaken, the Rhenish Confederacy. We did not pass through Hanau, but took the route of Seligenstedt, and at half past ten arrived in Frankfort on the Main, 287 1/2 German post miles from Hamburg. Here we took up our quarters in the well known hotel "Waidenhoff", which was so filled with guests that we had to content ourselves with rooms on the third story. We supped at a Restaurant in the Zeile, [] the principal street of this free town. [536]

Sunday, 30th of March. We were up at an early hour, and looking out of the window were glad to see that the weather continued to favour us as it had done for the last three days. Hardly had we taken our usual light breakfast, a cup of coffee and some bread and butter when we had a call from an acquaintance

of Jean's, an agreeable young man, Mr. Ziegler, partner of Passavant Junr. When he was gone I went by myself to the house of Mr. Charles Mylius, a relative, perhaps brother of Mr. Jonas Mylius of Hamburg, married to a Miss Souchay of Lübeck, whose mother was a sister of my uncle Mr. Hugues, thus there was a kind of relationship, though a very distant one, between myself and Mr. Charles, who received me politely but nothing more. Next, though it was Sunday, Jean and I presented ourselves to Messrs. Schiron, Sarasin & Co., the Bankers whose name stood on Donner's letters of credit; here I received several letters which had been waiting for me, from Ploug, Edward Reincke, and Sieveking, all three written in the most friendly terms. I had still time to go to the house of old Mr. Souchay, one of whose sons was very friendly towards me, but told me that his father was lying dangerously ill, and was not expected to live long. At about 2 p.m. we sat down to table d'hôte in our hotel, the dinner was very good, and though nearly one hundred persons were at the table, the attendance of the waiters, nine in number, left nothing to be wished for. As soon as we had risen we went to the bank of the river, whence a boat carried us over to the other, the southern side, where lies the suburb of Sachsen-hausen. A short walk in the same southerly direction brought us to the prettily situated forester's lodge, which had been converted into a public house. Here we met by chance the [537] Doctor who had been with us in the Dresden picture gallery, also Mr. Weyersberg, whom we had seen at Lämél's in Prague, and Mr. Porges, brother of the Vienna gentleman of the same name. With him we remained together until it was time to get ready for a concert given in the so-called "Red House"; the music was not above mediocrity, also the locality was but so, so. Here again Jean met a London friend of his, Mr. Schöningk, and I to my great surprise, Colonel von Haffner with his daughters, and Miss Julia was not a little astonished when I made my bow to her. This Colonel resided in Altona, and occasionally I had met the daughters at a dancing party. The supper-room was filled quite as much as the dinner saloon had been, and we retired to our own rooms at about ten, much pleased with our first day's residence in Frankfort.

The town is large, some parts regularly built, and with some fine streets and houses. I was up writing letters till half-past one in the morning of

Monday, 3rd of March 1823, and also in the forenoon of this day I was for several hours occupied with my correspondence, for the rain kept me within doors. We had a call from young Mr. Mumm, of the firm of Mumm & Co., who invited us to dinner for Wednesday next. In the club house called the Casino we whiled away an hour or so with reading, after dinner amused ourselves with Marionettes exhibited in the street, and at 5.30 went to the theatre, like that of Hamburg, ugly and dirty. The piece performed was as yet in manuscript,

written by a certain Mr. F. Kind; it was called a Popular Drama, and, though not less than four murders were introduced in it, I thought it prolix and certainly tedious; only a few scenes were made bearable by the excellent acting of Miss Lind. Young Mr. Schönigk supped with us in our hotel; [538] this young man, otherwise very agreeable, made himself ridiculous by preferring the English language in conversing with us, though he well knew that our native tongue, like his own, was German.

Tuesday, 1st of April 1823. After having written a letter to my sister Maria, Jean and I paid our visits to Schiron, Sarasin & Co. and to Mumm & Co. By myself I went to Mylius', thence to the Exchange, an open place well paved with flag-stones, not covered, surrounded by houses, by no means a proper place for merchants to meet for the transaction of business.

Induced by a placard we entered a house where a giantess, a Swiss woman, exhibited her enormous size, her fair proportions, and her pretty face. We had our dinner at another hotel, the "White Swan", exactly like that in our own, the "Waidenhoff". At Mylius' I took my coffee, and was requested to dine with them on Thursday. Here in Frankfort, as well as all over German, early hours were kept, so that I had still sufficient time to try my skill against the chess automaton which was shewn in the hotel called the "Golden Horse". At a table, upon which stood a board with chess-men, sat a wooden figure dressed like a young gentleman; the left arm lay immovable upon the table, with the right, on which he wore an embroidered glove, he made the moves and took the figures off the board. My opinion was, that behind a partition was the real player, who could see the game and who moved the arm by means of a hidden wire, for a I now and then heard a noise as if some machinery were put in motion. I must however say, that on examining the partition from where I sat, I could not discover any window or aperture whatever. My original does not say who began the game, but it says that I gained it [539] and that our game at draughts was a drawn one.

This being over, the automaton took the knight and performed the well-known, but not easy trick of moving with the same over the sixty-four squares of the board without touching a single one twice. A menagerie of wild beasts, not far off, was the next object which attracted my attention. Here were of course a lion, a tiger, leopards, a white bear, etc., and a boa-constrictor, said to be a young one, fourteen to fifteen feet long. In the theatre we amused ourselves with the performance of the "King's Order", and the "Bear and the Bashaw", which latter farce I had seen much better acted in Hamburg. Jean having been invited by Ziegler to take supper with him, I went by myself to the saloon below, where I had some pleasant conversation with one or two of the guests.

Wednesday, 2nd of April 1823. The weather having cleared up I took a long walk through and round the town, then on my return went to the cathedral or Dom, which stands in an open place called the fishmarket, and climbed up 358 steps, which brought me to the top, where I was rewarded for my exertion by a fine and extensive prospect over the surrounding country. At 12 o'clock we went to the exchange and accompanied by one of Jean's friends entered one of the adjoining houses, in the first story of which we were actually surprised at the beauty of the manifold objects which were displayed here. At a later hour we went accompanied by Mr. Porges to the dinner party at Mumm's. Except the lady and the daughter of the house, there were only gentlemen, twenty-five or twenty-seven in number, for the greater part wool merchants and wool manufacturers from Belgium. We assembled in two large elegantly furnished rooms. At first I felt rather shy and forlorn amongst so many strangers, by and by my bashfulness wore off, and placed at dinner between a young Mr. Mumm and Mr. C. Jeune, a pleasant elderly gen[er]al man from Verviers I managed to converse with both a little. [540] Dinner was quite as good as at the dinner parties at Donner's in Altona. Wines excellent, champagne from the very beginning, attendance good, and yet there was one great and essential drawback, viz.: knives and forks were not changed at each course. When coffee was handed round, Mr. Mumm, each of his sons, and Mr. Köster his partner singled out such of their guests as were to them of most importance, and kept them in conversation until it was time for us all to make our bow and to withdraw. It was now 3.30, when, to assist our digestion, Jean and I took a quick walk round the town, and were at 6.30 in the theatre, where Mozart's Opera "Don Juan" was well given. By 11 o'clock we were in our hotel.

Thursday, 3rd of April. This forenoon we devoted to Bethmann's garden, outside the town, which is well worth a visit. Here is the monument erected by the king of Prussia to the memory of the Hessian troops who fell in the revolutionary wars against France. Here are hot-houses and a garden house, which contains a real treasure, the famous statue of Ariadne sitting on a panther, sculptured by Dannecker of Studtgart, her countenance wears an expression of triumph, her drapery covers her but partly; there is by the same artist a colossal head of Schiller; both this and the Ariadne are of Carrara marble. Around are copies in gypsum of the most famous ancient statutes, such as the Laocoon, the Apollo Belvidère, the Venus of Medici, a Diana, an Antinous, and others which escaped my recollection.

With old Mr. Mylius, his lady, and Mr. Charles Mylius I partook of a plain dinner, and spent two or three very agreeable hours. The last part of the day we were once more in the theatre, where we witnessed the performance of a comedy, "The bridegroom from Mexico".

Friday, 4th of April. In the forenoon we were for one or two hours in a picture gallery which, called the "Städelsche" [541] Museum, is well known all over Germany. We did not find many paintings by the famous Italian masters, but the school of the Low Countries was pretty well represented; Woevermann with his horses, and Hendekoper with his cattle were not wanting. Till one o'clock, the usual dinner hour, I was in the Casino or Club-room reading the papers. After dinner we had necessarily to take a look at the few indifferent pictures kept in the Museum, and then till nine o'clock whiled away the time in the theatre where the "Caliph of Bagdad" and the "Village Barber" were represented. At 9 p.m. we went in full dress to a large party of ladies and gentlemen given by Mr. Leerse, partner of Schiron, Sarasin & Co. The furniture of the saloons, the brilliancy of the lighting up, the elegance of the ladies' toilettes, everything was equal to what I had seen in the best society of Hamburg and Altona. At supper I sat between an actor and one of the sons of Mr. Sarasin, with both of whom I got quickly acquainted, and the two hours from nine to eleven passed away very agreeably. I was also introduced to a Jewish gentleman from Copenhagen, a partner of A. W. Jacobsen, who, like Jean and myself, had been provided by C. H. Donner with a letter of credit to this Frankfort firm.

Saturday, 5th of April 1823. Jean and I went to our bankers to take up the money which we required for the continuation of our journey. In our hotel I was busy packing up my luggage, and at table d'hôte had the pleasure of making the acquaintance of a Westphalian officer, who gave me a short account of his sufferings in the Russian campaign of 1812. He, forming part of the invading army, had come as far as one mile on this side of Moscow, on the retreat he had been wounded at the battle of Smolensk, been made prisoner at the passage of the Beresina, and whilst in Russia had gained his livelihood as teacher of the French language in the house of [] nobleman; after the peace of 1814 he had been sent back to his [542] native country. On my observing to him that he seemed to walk with some difficulty, he replied that this was not to be wondered at, for in that disastrous retreat the ten toes of his feet had been frost-bitten, and he himself had been obliged to cut them off with a common knife.

Afterwards, I paid my farewell visit to the Mylius, who charged me with some commissions in Paris, and gave me a letter of introduction to Mr. Gorgeret of that place. The papers in the Casino and the representation of "William Tell" in the theatre wound up this, the last day of our stay in Frankfort.

Sunday, 6th of April. At 8 a.m. a carriage with two horses stood at the door. They were not post horses as hitherto, nor was the carriage the same in which we had come all the way from Hamburg; it being not Jean's own, as I had supposed, but

the property of a friend of his, he had to leave it here in Frankfort, and we had had to look out for another conveyance, and fortunately found a coachman from Mayence, who having brought some travellers to Frankfort agreed to take us thither for a comparatively speaking low fare, rather than go back empty. The weather was beautiful, the country through which we drove very pretty. We passed through Höchst, a prettily situated place, and reached Wiesbaden, a well-known watering place, where we alighted at the "Four Seasons". Here we left our luggage, and without loss of time sallied forth to see what was worth seeing. The principal street is called the promenade and lined with very fine buildings. In the "Kursaal", a large saloon, very handsomely arranged and furnished, the visitors are in the habit of meeting during the season; of course we had a look at it, stopped for a few minutes to see the parade of some Nassau troops, climbed up a hill in the vicinity, strolled through the streets of the town, and wondered at the [un]usual numbers of public houses, beer and wine shops. [543] The most remarkable thing is however the many hot sulphurous springs which bubble out of the ground several feet high and which are enclosed by low brick walls. In our hotel we took an excellent dinner, and before driving off had just time to be shewn all over the house, in which we were much pleased with the prettily arranged bathrooms. The weather continued to favour us, and the country was similar to that through which we had passed in the morning. We drove through Castel, then crossing the Rhine over a bridge of boats, entered Mayence, a strongly fortified town belonging to Hesse-Darmstadt, but being a fortress of the Confederacy, it was garrisoned by Prussian and Austrian troops jointly with those of the Duke. In the evening we went to the theatre, and were well pleased with the performance of the "Freischütz".

Monday, 7th of April 1823. At half-past five I was already at the door of the Dom or Cathedral, obtained admittance, and climbed up to the top of the steeple to have a look over the surrounding country. Exactly at six we were on board a vessel which was to take us down the Rhine; it went by the name of the "Wasser Diligence" or "Water-stage". For an hour or so the temperature was rather cool. By and by, when the sun rose, it became warm, and we had a delightful day. Soon after leaving Mayence we had mountains on both sides of the river, perhaps more properly speaking, hills covered from top to bottom with vines, not a piece of ground is left uncultivated; frequently an old ruined castle is visible on the summit, whilst at their base, close to the water's edge, flourishing towns, none of great extent, follow each other in rapid succession; to the right we had Biberich with the castle and park of the Duke of Nassau, Hattenheim, near Oestrich, the well known Johannesberg, property of Prince Metternich, Geinsheim, Rüdesheim, these different places are well-known for the various

classes of Rhenish wine which they produce; the best Rüdesheim[...] [544] grows close to the castle Ehrenfels; to the left we had Bingen, where we were at half-past one, and where we went on shore to take our dinner. When again on board a whirlpool was pointed out to us as something very remarkable, it goes by the name of Bingenloch, English, hole. Here also the river has a palpable bend in its course, the waters flow more rapidly than higher up, and in the midst lies the well-known "Mause-thurm" or Mice-tower. On the left side follow Bacherach and St. Goar, on the right, Asmannshausen, likewise known for its good wine. Between Bingen and Coblenz, which we reached at nine o'clock, lies the most beautiful part of the Rhine; it is similar to that higher up the river than Bingen, but the hills on both sides have become mountains, and have a more fantastic shape. Gradually we had become acquainted with some students who had been our companions from Mayence, but from whom we had at first kept aloof, not being pleased with their ribald talk, and we now passed some merry hours with them. A poor violin player was the butt of our merriment. In Coblenz we supped in the hotel, "The Three Swiss", and here our gaiety reached its apex.

Tuesday, 8th of April 1823. At as early an hour as 5.30 our luggage had to be taken from on board to the Custom House in Coblenz, where it was but superficially searched and then sent back to the "Water-stage". The Students, with whom we had become intimate tried hard to persuade us to accompany them to the famous fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, situated opposite Coblenz, and thence to the watering-place of Ems. I felt a great desire to go with them, but Jean insisted that he had no time to spare, and we continued our journey down the Rhine. The fog which covered both land and water was so dense that I could not distinguish a single object on either side of the river; gradually it became thinner and thinner, the mountains reappeared, clad with [545] vines as heretefore, occasionally crowned with the ruins of some ancient castle. Neuwied is a considerable place on the right side, connected by a flying bridge with the left bank. Here, some students from Erfurth, as we learned afterwards, came on board, always merry and talkative. Andernach lies to the left, on the same bank a small village called Forneck, which I was assured had but 21 inhabitants, and nevertheless a church; follow other villages, Brohl and Nippes; in the neighbourhood of this latter a kind of sand-stone, "toph", is found, which mixed with water gives very hard mortar. At Ling, on the right bank, we went on shore and bought some playing cards, for the students and Jean had become tired of admiring the surrounding beautiful scenery. They made me sit down with them to a game of whist, and though I was far from giving due attention to the game, for I threw many a longing look out of the cabin windows, yet I managed to win, as well as Jean, 1 dollar, 20 groschen.

When we again went on deck it was a beautiful evening. Somewhat to the south of Bonn the mountains gradually slope downwards, to the right they cease rather abruptly with the well-known cluster, the Seven Mountains. In Bonn itself we had just time to look at the outside of the handsome university buildings, and a little further on, at a place called Wiesbergen, we left our "Water-stage", and thence, without being acquainted with the road, walked straight on until we reached, quite in the dark, the town of Cologne. Though this is a fortress we were not stopped, nor even questioned at the gate, and after many enquiries found our way to the Wienerhoff, where we took up our quarters for the night. The "Water-stage" arrived at least an hour after us. When walking along the turnpike road I had observed small white stones standing along the same at equal distances; forty of them divided a German mile into as many equal parts; to walk from the one to the other took me two minutes and 230 of my steps, thus, [_]king 9200 steps I walked a German mile in 1 hour and 20 minut[_] [546]

Wednesday, 9th of April 1823. Here in Cologne I found to my surprise that accounts were kept in stivers, a Dutch coin, which puzzled me not a little. The confusion which at that time and still many years later reigned in Germany with the coins of different principalities bewildered all travellers. In Hamburg and Altona we had the unalterable Banco-mark, founded upon the silver bars deposited in the Bank; then the currency, the circulating medium, which fluctuated continually; 125 marks currency equal more or less to 100 Banco-marks; 1 mark equal to 16 shillings; 1 Prussian thaler equal to 40 shillings currency, or to 30 silver groschen, or to 24 guter groschen. One florin Austrian paper money equal to about 10 shillings currency, 1 silver florin to 25 shillings currency. One Prussian thaler equal to 3 francs, 56 centimes; up to 3 francs, 75 centimes. One Napoleon equal to 20 francs.

Before continuing our journey we found leisure to enter the Dom, a gothic structure, which dated many centuries back. Additions and improvements had continually been made, sometimes on a smaller, and sometimes on a larger scale; and at present, in 1880, when I dictate these lines, has just been completed, and is universally acknowledged to be the most beautiful building of its kind all over the globe. I climbed up to the top of the steeple, looked around, and saw that the country in the neighbourhood was rather level. The same as we had done in Frankfort Jean and I engaged a return carriage to convey us to Aix-la-Chapelle, and this we obtained for the low price of six Prussian thalers, but on condition that we took the roundabout way by Maestricht, for which place a young lady was to be our companion; Jean and I did not object, but when we stopped at the door of her house in Lunger Street, a suspicion shot across our minds that our new companion was not exactly a *lady*, and thus she turned

out. She was about 25 years of age, good-looking, said her name was Josephine Baudi[_] [547] spoke only French, and confessed that about three years ago she had run away from her father's house, a widower and cloth manufacturer in Verviers, since when, to make use of a vulgar expression, she had traded on her own bottom. I was by far a better French scholar than Jean, but he, during his residence in London, had learned how to behave towards women of such a stamp, whilst I was quite a novice. More than once she begged us to alight and walk a little, because she could not bear the shaking and jolting of the carriage. Upon the whole she was a good kind of creature, and though of course she allowed liberties to be taken with her, she was not quite so bad as she might have been. The house at which we left her in Aix-la-Chapelle resembled that at which we had taken her up in Cologne. She invited me to enter, which I politely declined. Jean and I alighted in the hotel the "Great St. Martin". In the course of this day's journey we had dined at a small place, Berghheim, and passed through the fortress of Jülich.

Thursday, 10th of April 1823. We rose at an early hour, and accompanied by a "Commissionaire", this time a disagreeable, imprudent fellow, directed our steps to the Dom, a very ancient building. The centre part dates from the time of Charlemagne, a splendid chandelier had been presented by Frederick Barbarossa; a marble slab was shewn to us, standing upon which thirty six emperors are said to have been crowned, the episcopal vestments presented in the vestry are magnificent. There are likewise many relics, amongst which the handkerchief with which the face of our Saviour, when in his last agonies, was wiped. These we did not see, not being inclined to pay the one Prussian thaler which was asked for their exhibition. We climbed up the steeple, not by steps or stairs, but by ladders, placed inconveniently straight; the view from the top [_]s as little remunerative as that from the Cathedral [_] [548] Mayence and Cologne. In the town-house we were conducted to a saloon to which the Emperors used to repair when crowned in the Cathedral; here also the Congress of 1818 had assembled; it presents nothing of particular interest. Thence our guide shewed us to the so-called Imperial bath, which he said had been constructed by the special order of Napoleon I, my opinion is that it derives its name from Charlemagne. Here a sulphurous water bubbles out of the ground, I tasted it, and I can affirm that it has a most abominable taste. In taking us to this establishment Jean and I had little doubt but that our conductor had had no other object than to introduce us to the bold servant wenches who turned up at every step; we however did not vouchsafe to look at them. Indecent proposals had been made to Jean by little boys running about in the streets; and we came to the conclusion, whether right or wrong I cannot

say, that the inhabitants of Aix-la-Chapelle are as dissolute as we knew them to be arch-Catholics.

At 9.30 a.m. we started afresh, together with our yesterday's companion. She very naturally gave the preference to Jean, older, taller, more elegant, and more versed in the ways of the world than I. However I could not help pitying her, for she was really unwell, and could not bear the jolting of the carriage. We alighted more than once, and in a small village, where we stopped for a few minutes, I prepared for her a good cup of tea and a piece of bread and butter. When we had re-entered our carriage we went on quietly for some time, though the conversation, carried on in French, especially on the side of our companion, was of a rather improper manner. Afterwards, she and I alighted again, whilst Jean made himself very comfortable in the carriage. We walked for a considerable time, and, as the vehicle [...]mained behind, at last lay down on the grass quite in a [549] romantic style. On approaching Maestricht it grew dark, we remounted the carriage, and the nearer we came to town the more talkative our companion. "My sisters are honest girls", she said, "they have not committed such follies as I"; further on she cried, she laughed, she shouted, till at last we put her down at the door of a house which had a decent appearance, and where, as the coachman told us, who had taken up her trunk, she had a room by herself, but that this house had also a communication with its neighbour, of ill-fame.

Jean and I alighted at an apparently very nice hotel, "Le Levrier", where we had an excellent supper, the landlady and her three daughters, all four in the deepest mourning, sitting down with us. It was not yet late. I strolled through the streets of the town, which appeared to me a pretty little place. I passed Josephine's house, but did not go in, for it was shut, and from the neighbouring one loud shouts resounded, which deterred me from entering. In the hotel I wrote my diary till midnight.

Friday, 11th of April 1823. The road we had come yesterday from Aix-la-Chapelle had been beyond measure bad, to such a degree that more than once our carriage had been on the point of being upset. This accounted for the slow driving of which I have already spoken. At the frontier of the Netherlands, for in 1823 there existed no Belgium, our luggage was very strictly searched; for the Eau de Cologne and guitar which Jean carried with him he had to pay duty.

I must not omit observing that our female companion with all her levity was at the bottom a good hearted creature. To the beggars who came to the carriage she never failed to give some coppers, also a piece of bread if she had it. She was also religious in her fashion, for she assured me that she never failed to go to mass, and superstitious in a superlative degree: the Cathedral of Cologne had

been built by the devil, he had fallen down and broken his [_]eck, therefore the building could not be finished. Children had [550] been cured of I do not know which disease by merely touching the handkerchief of which I spoke yesterday as being preserved amongst the relics in Aix-la-Chapelle Cathedral. These relics are shewn to the public once every seven years, and he or she who has had the good luck to have been seven times present at their exhibition was sure to gain Paradise. Of this however my informant was not *quite* certain. This day we had the good luck to obtain a very agreeable "commissionaire", who only spoke French, the language which is current here. He conducted us first to the church of St. Matthew and St. Gervasius which contains nothing worth noticing. Thence we walked a short distance out of town to the St. Peter's Berg, which is very remarkable for its extensive sand-stone quarries. Close by is a small fort, lying in ruins, built of this sandstone, which the commissionaire told us dated from the time of Julius Cæsar. The entrance to the stone quarry is from eight to ten feet high, and wide enough for a carriage to pass through. We were preceded by a torch-bearer who served as our guide, for without a guide no stranger can venture into the labyrinth of long and short passages which cross this quarry in every direction. Under the rule of Napoleon I an exact survey was made, when it was ascertained that there existed 100,016 of these passages. At the time of our visit the quarry measured in length a distance of four hours, and two in breadth, this is a very vague measurement, I suppose it means the distance a man can fairly walk in an hour. The depth below the surface was from 25 to 30 feet; however, in many places, except where the filtering of the water of the Meuse prevented further progress, it increased gradually. Generally speaking, the stone, except where it is mixed up with flint is so soft that it can be cut with a common saw. It is used for building, and when exposed to the air becomes harder, but after the lapse of a century [_] again loses its consistency. On one particular spot po[_] [551] people were allowed to cut and to dig and to carry away as much as they liked, otherwise the quarry below belonged to the owners of the surface above ground. In the quarry one hundred stones of the usual size were worth twenty francs. A petrified crocodile found here had been sent to the Paris Museum. We ourselves saw a petrified tree through which filtered the most crystalline water into a basin formed by the water itself. The walls were covered with innumerable names, to which we of course added ours; the most ancient date discovered on the walls is that of the year 1030. Also Napoleon I had written his name, but two Saxon officers had had the meanness to erase it with their sabres. A painter had immortalized himself by daubing on the walls a representation of heaven, hell and purgatory. Our attention was finally called to an echo which repeated the last four syllables of any sentence pronounced. We then left. In the distance

the entrance looked exactly like a star, which gradually increased in size until we found ourselves in broad daylight, after having been underground an hour and a half.

We hurried back along the banks of the Meuse. As soon as we had reached the hotel I again set off with the commissionaire, to take our luggage to the office of the diligence or stage-coach for Brussels, for which place we had taken out seats at Frs. 14.20 each. Thence I requested the commissionaire to shew me to the house where on the previous night our travelling companion had alighted. I was received by the owner of this establishment and his wife, who shewed me to a neatly furnished room with a bed, a sofa, chairs, etc. As soon as I entered, Josephine ran to me, and embraced and kissed me, I however told her, of course in French, that I had merely come to bid her Good-bye, made her a present of some eau-de-cologne, a bottle of French wine was brought in, and notwithstanding all her endearments had the good luck to escape unscathed. In the hotel I found them at din[er]; I had but little appetite, and as soon as we [552] had risen it was time for us to be off. We took our seats in the cabriolet, the body of the coach being occupied by a maid servant. The country through which we drove was flat and uninteresting. We passed through Tongern, and reached St. Trond by 8.30 p.m. Here we whiled away three hours, until the arrival of the coach for Brussels, with eating, sleeping, and playing at cards. We now took our seats inside, and though they were by no means convenient I managed to sleep pretty well.

Saturday, 12th of April 1823. At 5.30 a.m. we were at Louvaine, where we had merely time to take a cup of coffee, and I to note the town-house, a very handsome Gothic structure. At nine we arrived in Brussels, where we alighted at an hotel (name not clearly written in my original) in the Rue de l'Evêque. Having washed and breakfasted we started, accompanied by a commissionaire, to see what was to be seen in this really pretty town. He first called our attention to a strange statue of bronze, representing a boy making water, no doubt some particular tradition must be connected with it, our companion however could not give us any details. He next took us to a large building formerly a palace, which at the time of our visit contained a picture gallery, a museum of natural history, and a collection of machinery. Of pictures and stuffed animals we had seen quite enough in the course of our journey, and in the machinery we took little interest, for we understood nothing about it, thus we merely gave a passing glance at the various objects exhibited in this palace. In the lower part of the town the language spoken by the inhabitants is the Waloon, perhaps also the Flemish, here the working and trading classes of society reside. In the upper part, whither [un]veral streets lined with handsome shops lead up, live th[ere] [553] aristocracy, and only French is spoken. Here is the Place Royale,

an open place surrounded with handsome buildings, here are the park, the Park Theatre, the house where the Chamber of Deputies meets; the King and Queen's palace, and so on. At our table d'hôte, which was very indifferent, only eight or ten persons sat down besides ourselves. As soon as we had risen, at about three o'clock, Jean went to bed and to sleep, whilst I again went out, and took a long walk in the avenue which runs along the canal from Brussels to Antwerp, and spent the last hours of the day in the pretty and neat Park theatre, where four short French vaudevilles were very well performed. They were called "Sans tambour", "Le Chanson", "Le Notaire", and "Le bon Papa".

Sunday, 13th of April 1823. At 8.30 we left Brussels in a coach for the field of Waterloo; the greater part of the road lay through a wood, no doubt that of Soigny, of which all descriptions of this battle speak. Napoleon in his memoirs of St. Helena says, that Wellington did wrong in accepting a battle with a wood behind him, because in case of a defeat his army would have had nowhere to retreat to. We drove through the village of Waterloo, and alighted at that of St. Jean, where we obtained for our guide a peasant Da Costa, who in the battle had been with Napoleon himself. In Appendix, under N° 19, goes a sketch of the field of Waterloo, as far as it has been possible to copy it from my original. From a to a represents the line which the English held at the beginning of the battle, with the village of Belle Alliance marked A in the centre, the wings extending on both sides; this they were obliged to abandon, when they retreated to their second position, somewhat in the rear. For a short time Napoleon rested in Belle Alliance. The b on the left marks the place where the Scotch, c – where the Germans, to the right of the Scotch, stood. B points out the farm of La Saint Haye [554] where a regiment of Hanoverians found an honourable death; D – a monument erected in commemoration of the Germans and Hanoverians who fell in the battle; E – another to commemorate the death of an aide-de-camp of Wellington. The space from f to g was held by the Dutch under the command of the Prince of Orange, and from g to b by the English; at h stood the reserve under Lord Hill. The left wing of the French was commanded by Marshal Ney, and the ex king of Westphalia, Jerome, they were ordered to flank the right wing of the English, but were prevented from doing so by the English reserve stationed at h; they then retreated, and took little share in the battle during the rest of the day. Napoleon commanded the Centre, Marshal Soult the right wing; this Marshal himself was however frequently with Napoleon; i shows the place where the Prussians under General Bülow at an early hour of the day had arrived, but were kept in check by the French reserve. Towards half past six or seven in the evening Napoleon made the last effort to break the English lines. It was to his old guard, ten thousand strong, to whom this

charge was entrusted; one half was commanded by Chambronne, see k1 in the sketch, the other one by Ney, see k2; the English stood firm. At half-past seven Wellington saw that the Prussians, 32,000 strong, under Blücher, whom he had expected for many hours, see l on the sketch, had drawn near, and that united with Bulow's []ces, i on the sketch, had gradually driven in the Fren[] [555] he then ordered his whole line to advance; this was done; the French gave way, they fled, the battle was lost, and Napoleon's star set for ever. When the battle began, the French outnumbered the allies by 20,000 men; when the Prussians had joined the English, a similar numerical preponderance was on their side. Our guide shewed us the field where the old guard had fallen and been interred; he said that the ground was still too rich to produce any grain. Also the young guard had fought bravely; they, according to our guide, did not yet know what danger was; the Scotch had been their opponents. We took our dinner in a public house in the village of St. Jean, returned to Brussels, packed up our trunks, and went to the police office to have our passports viséd for Paris. But here we met with many difficulties. We ought to have been there in the morning, now it was too late; in short, we could not get our passports. We then thought of applying to the Danish Minister resident in Brussels. We went to his hotel, he was absent in Copenhagen; we asked for his secretary, he was at a dinner party; off we started in search of him; he received us very politely, went with us to the police office, and our passports were returned to us viséd, but not for Paris. Notwithstanding this informality we departed, and took our seats in the body of the diligence, with our backs towards the horses. Opposite to us sat a man wrapped up in a tremendous great-coat, who hardly spoke a word during the whole time we were together. He turned out to be a tailor from Liège; next to him sat an elderly lady with her daughter. At first I entertained a poor opinion of her because she spoke of three demoiselles whom she had in Paris. But in course of conversation I found out that these three demoiselles were her younger daughters, who were at school in the Capital, and whom she intended to take home with her to Brussels. With her eldest daughters, []er companion, neither pretty nor plain and, to judge by her look[] [556] about 26 years of age, I talked a good deal, and found her to be a modest, agreeable and well instructed young woman. By and by sleep overcame us all and silence prevailed. Somewhere or other a sixth passenger joined us, a thick, short woman. The night was very dark, I could not see anything either of the country, or of the towns through which we passed.

Monday, 14th of April 1823. We breakfasted in Mons, a strong fortress, of the taking of which by the French in the reign of Louis XIV much fuss was made. Here an Englishman with his servant joined us, and though but two persons

paid for three seats in the cabriolet. On the frontier, at a short distance before reaching Valenciennes, the first considerable town in French territory, our luggage was strictly searched. In Valenciennes, a friendly looking town, we had time to take our dinner, at 12 o'clock, and had to give up our German passports, for which we received French ones. In Cambray the shopwoman got out, and her seat was immediately filled by a Frenchwoman, who turned out the most disagreeable creature imaginable. She gave herself great airs, pretending to be the wife of a Colonel.

We supped in Péronne, and on

Tuesday, 15th of April, reached St. Lys, where we breakfasted. The country through which we had come was flat, well cultivated, without offering the slightest variety, the same as it had been all the way from Cologne. To our left the heights of Montmartre came in sight, we crossed the canal of L'Ourcq, drove through La Vilette, a suburb of Paris, along the Boulevard Interieur, and stopped at le bureau de Messageries, Place de Notre Dame de la Victoire. Here we separated from our companions; I took, with great politeness, leave of the French lady and her daughter, [...]alled porters, with whom, they carrying our luggage, we [557] walked to the Hotel de Bruxelles, Rue Richelieu, where we obtained in the second story two small rooms, at 32 sous per room daily. After having unpacked our trunks, and installed ourselves in our new lodgings, I ordered the commissionaire to shew me my way to the apartments of Mr. Basoldo, Rue de Bâques, Faubourg St. German; this gentleman, an Italian by birth, was a particular friend of my brother-in-law Mr. Ropsy, and had for some time resided in Altona. He had served under Napoleon, and been present at the battle of Waterloo, where a musket ball had just grazed his head, since when he wore a thin silver plate to protect his skull. He, now an elderly, rather decrepit man, received me in a very friendly manner. After having dined in our hotel we went to the Theatre de Variétés, which was well filled, and where we had some difficulty in obtaining seats in the second tier of boxes; four small pieces were presented; but, to my regret, I did not understand what was said so clearly as I had done in the Brussels Park theatre, which was owing perhaps to the sound not reaching me distinctly, but more likely to the greater volubility with which the Parisian actors spoke; nevertheless, I amused myself well. The performance was very good, and the applause loud and repeated. It was over by about eleven o'clock, when we directed our steps to the far famed Palais Royal, but came too late, for the shops were about being shut, and the visitors gradually retiring to their homes. In la Café de la Paix we regaled ourselves with ice cream; here, the same as in other cafés, a small stage joins the coffee rooms, on which pieces are performed without any extra charge being made. We, finally, entered the Café

des Aveugles, why it bore this name I cannot say, and were back in our hotel about midnight.

Wednesday, 16th of April 1823. We had hardly done breakfast when Basoldo came, who, having been for a long [] me a resident in Paris, was well capable to give us some [558] good advice as to what we should see and what was not worth seeing. Accompanied by him we walked to the Palais de Justice, situated on the Isle de France, an island in the Seine. Here we enquired for our passports, but were told that they had not yet come from the frontier. Basoldo also took us to a tailor, for both Jean and I stood in need of good clothes. On this our long walk we had an opportunity of admiring the many bridges which span the river, one of which, that of Louis XVI, leads to a handsome building where the Deputies used to meet. We were equally well pleased with the beautiful quays, with La Place du Carouselle, with the handsome façades of the Louvre and of the Tuileries. I further noted two large and fine buildings, probably Ministries. We strolled about in the garden of the Tuileries, where Basoldo pointed out to us one avenue called l'allée du soupir, another – l'allée du beau monde; another spot went by the name of le circle des bonnes, because here many of the Parisian children accompanied by their governesses or nursemaids (bonnes) used to run about and play, and this day, the weather being beautiful, there was no lack of them. Jean now left us, Basoldo and myself walked on, first to the Hotel de Garde du Corps, where I was promised a ticket for the royal mass on Sunday next. Thence we continued our promenade along Les Champs Elysées to the Lac de l'Etoile and back.

I went in search of various persons to whom I had letters of recommendation, none of whom I found at home; viz.: the brother of my uncle Hugues, N° 22, Rue Montaigne; J. F. Bartoldi, N° 18 Rue de l'Evêque, and F. H. Gorgeret, N° 18 Rue Grange Battelière. Now also Basoldo was fatigued and went home. By myself I still continued along the Boulevard de Montmarte to that of Du Temple, had a look at la Fontaine de Bondi, a very []ne jet of water, saw the old exchange, a miserable structur[] [559] and the new one, a fine building in course of construction. At last I also felt tired, and reached my hotel at about 5 p.m. Jean and I together had a very nice dinner á la carte in the Café Lyonnais, in the Palais Royal, for 7 francs both. It being still daylight we strolled slowly along the colonnades of this far famed Palais Royal, lined with Cafés, Restaurants, and above all with the most splendid shops imaginable. It was now time to wend our way to L'Opera Francaise on the Rue Pellétier, not particularly large, but clean and handsomely fitted up, illumined by an enormous gas chandelier hanging over the pit. The Opera Fernando Cortés was given; we had seen it in Berlin, and could therefore make a comparison. We were of opinion that the singing

was undoubtedly better in the French capital, but the scenery and above all the military evolutions were by far superior in Berlin. The performance closed with a ballet, "La Nouvelle Psyche"; again we drew our comparison, the ladies excelled in Paris, the men in Vienna. At home, or in our hotel, Jean and I settled our accounts, and thus it was at a late hour when we retired to rest.

Thursday, 17th of April 1823. I repeated my calls upon those gentlemen whom I had not found at home the previous day. My uncle Hugues's brother, who, to judge from appearances, was not in particularly easy circumstances, received me with great politeness. On the other hand Mr. Bartoldi, whom I still found at his breakfast, was rather cool, though, when I said Good-bye, he asked me to return to dine with him. Basoldo was at home, and, the same as yesterday, very friendly. On my way to the hotel I lost myself, so that I did not reach it until half-past eleven. Jean and I now started together; we first went to Messrs. Mallet Frères & Co.'s, Rue Mont Blanc, now called Chaussée d'Entin, to whom Donner's letter of credit was [_]ddressed; I on my account took up 300 francs. [560] Jean made several purchases, I contented myself with ordering some visiting cards. At the Louvre we were admitted on our presenting our passports. In the apartments below, antique statues, also modern copies, above, in a gallery of great length, innumerable pictures are arranged with the greatest taste, and in such a manner, that I was really impressed with what I saw here; what we had hitherto seen was, compared to this, mere trash. On my next visit I intended to give some details. In the picture gallery the ceiling was adorned with handsome paintings, and both above and below, male and female artists were occupied copying these master-pieces of ancient and modern art. From the Louvre we wended our steps to the Prefecture, but were too late, the office being shut up, thence to Tessani's, a well-known shop, N° 4, Rue de Cloître de Nôtre Dame, where we laid out some money in purchasing engravings. Close by stands the Church Nôtre Dame, built in the Gothic style, and adorned with handsome stained glass windows. It was now time for me to go to Mr. Bartoldi's dinner party, whither a fiacre conveyed me for thirty sous. Besides myself there were several guests, a Mr. Türkheim from Strasburg, two members of the Chamber of Deputies, to whom all shewed great deference, and two other gentlemen decorated with orders. Mrs. Bartoldi, an elderly lady with weak eyes, seemed to me a very insignificant woman. Her daughter, a widow, about thirty-five years old, quite a Parisian, displeased me greatly, she gave herself languishing airs, and affected a lisp. Dinner was very good; champagne was handed round, and after coffee had been served, we broke up at half past eight. When taking leave, Mr. Bartoldi, said he should always be glad to see me on [561] Monday evenings, when he was in the habit of receiving his friends. The Palais Royal was not far off, here I strolled about for some time,

the passages, corridors, and colonnades were more filled than the other night, for it was not so late. There were I think for ten male promenaders, one female. From what may be called the gardens, but little frequented, the prospect was very pretty; the crowds of people moving to and fro, the splendid shops, the brilliant illumination. Jean had been in the Italian Opera; I entered with his counter-mark, and remained a few minutes. The interior resembled that of the French Opera, but was somewhat smaller. At home I wrote letters and my diary till two in the morning.

Friday, 18th of April 1823. I was still in bed when Mr. Hugues called upon me, he remained about a quarter of an hour. After breakfast I occupied myself with writing, whilst Jean went to the offices of Mallet, Rothschild, and to Lady Wittinghouse; I had not the slightest idea who this lady was. We then drove in a fiacre, for which we paid, the first hour forty, the second, thirty sous, to the Prefecture, where at last our original passports were returned to us. Provided with them we hastened to the Danish Ambassador Koopman, who at once viséed Jean's for London, whither he intended to depart in a day or two, whilst I, who thought of remaining a little longer in Paris, received a card of residence, which I had again to exchange in the Prefecture for a similar card drawn out in French.

Thence to the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, where we were not admitted, there being no public sitting on this day; I entered my name for the next, which was to take place in a fortnight or three weeks. Having still a good deal of time at out disposal, the garden and palace du Luxembourg were next visited by us. With the garden we were much pleased; the stately avenues were covered with the fresh []en of the first month of spring; the large ponds were enliven [562] with stately swans, and the entire area adorned with statues and large vases of stone and marble. In one of the saloon of the palace, the Upper House, or that of the "Pairs" of France, held its sittings. Other saloons contained large collections of pictures by French artists, of which I mostly admired those of the most modern painters, which, I am almost ashamed to say so, I preferred to the master-pieces by Raphael and Titian. There were by David, the "Regicide", "Le Serment des Horaces", "Les Thermopylæs", "Les Sabines", "Brutus", all which I thought to be the "non plus ultra" of perfection. Not far from the Luxembourg palace we noted the Royal Observatory, also some recruits who were being drilled. We dined in the Palais Royal in Aux Frères Provençaux, a restaurant which at that time had a great name. Thence wended our way to the Opera Française, where "Le Caveau" was represented, a pretty little opera with pleasing music, very good singing and fine scenery. The performance closed with a ballet, "Cendrillon", nothing than which could be in my opinion more perfect, the dancers, male and female, outvied each other; I at least had not

seen anything like it before. The German male dancers Koblers and Selke might surpass the French in their leaps and in the duration of their pirouettes, but in gracefulness and in real dancing they were below their rivals. In the Café Richelieu we took a little lemonade, and were home by midnight.

Saturday, 19th of April. The first place we visited this morning was the Royal Library, Rue Richelieu, but here again we came on a wrong day. It was not open for the public, only for the “travailleurs”, gentlemen who were sitting at the various tables occupied with reading, [_]riting and drawing; any book to which they wished to re[_] [563] was handed to them gratis. Thus we had nothing better to do than to stare at the premises, the shelves filled with thousands and thousands of books, and at two enormous celestial globes, which reached from the one story to the other. We now crossed the Place du Châtelet, the Pont Neuf with Henri Quatre’s equestrian statue in Bronze. On the left bank of the river we had to walk some distance before we came to the wine deposits, the timber yards, and le Jardin des Plantes, a garden or rather park not over well taken care of. Here we were shewn the skeleton of a whale, also wild beasts, such as are found in every menagerie. To our great surprise the tiger and leopard were wanting. Stags, deer, sheep, and similar granivorous animals had sufficient space to move about freely. Not far from the Jardin des Plantes is the far renowned Gobelin manufactory, where we were readily admitted, and allowed to see how the workmen wove this wonderful tapestry, which imitates in silk embroidery the best oil paintings to such a perfection that at some distance even a practised eye cannot distinguish the difference. We were told that eight or ten years are required to complete a first-rate work. The warp is of wool, for the woof silk is used. The workman stands behind the texture and throws the shuttle without seeing the front of his work; the picture from which he copies standing alongside. We were informed that there existed two kinds of Gobelin, la haute y la basse lisse; however, for my own part I could not make out what it meant, I supposed that these terms were equivalent to the haut and bas relief in sculpture. Before we returned to the right bank of the Seine we had a look at the Pantheon, originally the Church of St. Génévieve, which is built in the style of a Greek cross, each arm of the cross being a rotunda by itself. I thought it the handsomest building I had as yet seen [_]ywhere. En passant we cast a glance at the miserable [564] Exchange, took our dinner at the Restaurant Prévot, a cup of coffee in the Café Corazza, and hastened to the Opera Comique in the Pasage Feydeau to witness the performance of a company, that of Monsieur de Chalameaux, given for the benefit of Mademoiselle Des Brones, for which reason the entrance money was eight francs instead of two francs, twenty centimes as usually; the piece was sufficiently amusing, “On se joue d’un avare Limousin qui prend l’hotel du Duc de Villars pour un hôtel Garni”; the second

piece was called, "Les deux mots", which hinges upon the well-known and oft repeated story of a traveller who in his solitary inn is about being murdered, but is saved by the servant girl, who finds means to whisper two words to him, in this case "minuit" and "toujours"; the stupidity of the last, a farce, "La vie du chevalier Grammont", was somewhat relieved by the excellent performance of the dancers, male and female from La Gran Opera, who had been engaged here for this evening. It was past midnight before we reached our hotel, where I found a note from Louis Stanislaus Macé, one of my fellow pupils in the boarding school of Mr. John Jay, Woodford Wells, in 1815, and with whom I had at that time been on the most intimate terms. I had written to him immediately on my arrival at Paris, and he now invited me to dine with him on the next day.

Sunday, 20th of April 1823. Provided with the ticket which Basoldo had procured me, Jean and I went to the Royal Chapel at the appointed hour, but were not admitted because we came in pantaloons, and had thus to hasten home and put on our full dress, dress-coat and knee breeches, and silk stockings; thus attired we were let in and shewn to a saloon adjoining the Chapel, where a considerable number of spectators were assembled. The chapel [_] upon which we looked down, was very plain, nor was [565] the concourse of military men either so brilliant or so numerous as I had seen it in Vienna. Accompanied by a small cortège the Duchess of Berry, who in later years made herself so notorious by her attempt to raise the royalists in La Vendée, and Monsieur, afterwards Charles X, passed through to their seats. Mass itself lasted but a short time, the music was good, but the only act which for the moment made some impression upon me was when the host was raised, a small bell tinkled, and all present, military men and civilians, high and low, generals and soldiers, fell on their knees. Having returned from the chapel and changed my dress, I took my seat in a "diligence" and drove through a very pretty country to the not far distant St. Germain-en-Laye, where I had no difficulty in finding the house of Mr. Macé. My old schoolfellow, of about my age, perhaps a year older, received me with great cordiality, and told me that on the first of May he was to take charge of the business hitherto carried on by his father, that of a large store in which all descriptions of articles, manufactured goods excepted, were sold by wholesale and by retail; also, that on this day, the 20th April, he had signed his contract of marriage with a cousin of his, in celebration of which happy event all the members of his extensive family, father, mother, sisters, brothers, uncles, aunts, cousins, etc. had assembled; to them all I was duly introduced, and soon after we sat down to dinner, at which I also observed the clerks of the establishment, one of whom deaf and dumb. My seat was between one of the uncles, an agreeable man, who had presented to the "fiancée" "le corbeille", similar to the trousseau of later years, which consisted of some jewelry, a

handsome comb, some shawls, and similar articles, and my school-fellow Macé, who to my great surprise had preferred this seat to that next to his betrothed, of whom it seemed to me he was not particularly enamoured; all the time I was there I did not see him give her a single kiss, whilst his male [...]lations were not so backward. When we had risen from [566] dinner, some of us took a walk through the adjoining wood, and back over the terrace, which is far famed for the extensive prospect one has from it, it takes in half the circumference of the horizon; at our feet we had the Seine, then a plain, dotted with villages and stretching towards Paris, where Montmartre, and, to the left, St. Denis were discernible. On our return the numerous guests ranged themselves in a circle round the fireplace. We had the most unrestrained talking and chatting, laughing and kissing, all were merry and in high spirits, and I left much pleased with the kind manner in which I had been treated. Many of the gentlemen had to return to Paris, I drove with one of them in a two seated carriage for the low fare of 25 sous, and 4 sous "pour boire", to the driver. At a quarter to ten I was in the Palais Royal, took a short stroll, and then rested for some time in the Café des Aveugles, where the company was extremely vulgar. Four blind fellows played the violin, another, dressed like a savage, made an abominable noise on a drum, and a woman stood up to sing, a complete parody on good music. On reaching my hotel I found letters from Ropsy and from the architect Limpricht, who informed me that on the 5th April my sister Maria had been confined of a little girl, and was doing well. I thanked Heaven that my dear sister had so easily got over one of the most critical events in the life of a young woman.

Monday, 21st of April 1823. Jean had received from his principal, Mr. Davis, a letter in which he was called back without further delay, and consequently he left this day via Calais. At 9 a.m. I accompanied him to the Rue de Notre Dame de la Victoire, where I saw him take his seat in one of the coaches belonging to the Messageries Royales, and then bade him Good-bye. On my return to the hotel I set off for a long [567] long walk, favoured by the most beautiful weather. I passed through the garden of the Tuileries, then along the Champs Elysées to the garden of Beaujour; this must have been a place of public resort, for I speak here of "Montagnes Françaises", artificial eminences, which at that time were much in vogue, and from the top of one of which I, seated in a car, slid to the bottom with the speed of lightning; thence I followed the Rue du Chaillot as far as the Pont des Invalides, but instead of crossing at once made a long roundabout turn through Le cours de la Reine, along the Quai de la Conférence, to the Pont de Louis XVI, which I crossed to the splendid Hotel des Invalides, built in the reign of Louis XIV. I had merely to give my name, was admitted and allowed to roam about wheresoever I pleased, through the large yards, the fine colonnades, and the airy, clean, well kept bedrooms. There

were at the time, besides officers, 4500 invalids, of whom it appeared to me the greater part had been wounded in their legs. Each of them had a bed to himself, some rooms had but four or five beds, the saloons, forty to fifty. I was shewn to the small but neat library, to the Council room, in which were portraits of deceased Marshals of France, to the refectory with paintings representing the victories of Louis XIV, to the large kitchen, to the pretty church with its splendid cupola, gilt outside, and its interior adorned with fresco paintings. Under the dome stand several statues of saints, also statues of Vauban and Turenne. Close to the Hotel des Invalides is the Champs de Mars, which extends to the river, an avenue on each side; at its extremity stands the Ecole Militaire. I now walked homewards along the Quai d'Orsay, enquired for L'école de l'Artillerie, which, according to Reichard's guide-book, contains Le Musée d'Artillerie, well worth seeing, but nobody could give me the information I required, and thus I had nothing better to do than to go to the Palais Royal, where at Folet's I dined for 2 francs including half a bottle of wine; being very [568] thirsty I took contrary to custom another half-bottle, which made me so drowsy that on coming home I lay down and slept without awaking from six to eleven, when it was of course too late to go to Bartoldi's Monday's reception, which I much regretted.

Tuesday, 22nd of April 1823. After a sleep of thirteen hours, from six in the evening to seven in the morning, I rose quite refreshed and ready for the labours of the day. The first thing I did was to begin a letter to my sister Maria, and to write a note to Bartoldi, in which, dated the previous evening I made my excuses for not having been with him. The late delivery I thought to throw upon the Commissionaire by whom I sent it. Basoldo, on whom I called, gave me much useful advice how to spend the rest of my time in Paris. This day I was allowed to enter the column in La Place de Vendôme, which I need hardly say was erected by Napoleon, in imitation of Trajan's column in Rome, in commemoration of the victories gained by the French armies in the campaign of 1805. It is made of the brass of the cannons taken from the Austrians during that period, and on the spiral bas-reliefs which wind round the outside from its base to the top these victories are represented. A staircase leads inside to its summit, where a small quadrangle is surrounded by an iron railing. In Napoleon's time his statue stood there, this of course had been removed, but my diary does not say by what it had been replaced in 1823 during the reign of Louis XVIII. The day being very clear I had an excellent view of the town and its environs. From La Place de Vendôme the Rue de la Paix leads to the Boulevard, this I crossed, and following la Chaussée d'Entin came to la Rue Clichy, where a public garden called Tivoli had been much recommended to me, entrance cost 1 franc. This []rden was laid out with great taste, and in such a rural style [569] that had it not been for the incessant rolling of carriages which sounded

in my ears I might have thought myself far off in the country. There were but few visitors, I was mostly by myself, the nightingales sang as I had heard them many a time in the beautiful garden of Rainville, a melancholy mood came over me, I remembered my native place and the many friends whom I had left there. At the further end of the Rue Clichy I turned to the left and found myself in open fields, crossing which I entered the Faubourg de St. Henri, passed the triumphal arches of St. Martin and St. Denis, erected in the reign of Louis XIV, and did not stop until I had reached the Diorama in the Boulevard du Temple, where the interior of the Cathedral of Canterbury and the port of Brest were represented. Having made an appointment with Macé to meet him at 3 p.m. in my hotel, I hastened home, but had to wait till four o'clock before he came. Together we took our dinner at Folet's in the Palais Royal, we were in excellent spirits, remembered the time we had spent together in Woodford Wells, and I ordered an extra half bottle of champagne, which we emptied, drinking to the health of Macé's betrothed and that of my sister Maria and her babe. Our cup of coffee we took in a Café close to the Vaudeville Theatre, which we entered, and were present at the performance of four petites pièces, which being over we had still time to pay a visit to a notorious gambling house, N° 13, in the first story of the Palais Royal. At first the porter would not admit me, on account of my youth, however, the difficulty was got over and we entered this place of ill repûte. In six or seven saloons well lighted up the gamesters and gamblers were at their work, mostly round the roulette tables. However, I thought the gambling here was not so deep as the general report said. I saw no gold coins, nothing but silver. At the masquerade in Gera, where I had been a month or so previously, the stakes were []tainly heavier. Two glasses of cream ice in the Café d[] [570] Mille Colonnes closed this day.

Wednesday, 23rd of April 1823. I had made an appointment with Mr. Basoldo to be with him at ten in the morning; however, as Mr. Hugues came and kept me in conversation till past eleven, I was of course too late for him. This day I dedicated to a visit to the Chamber of Deputies.

The hall in which they assembled was situated on the other side of the river, exactly opposite the Pont de Louis XVI. I was there at twelve o'clock, when a number of people ranged two by two, forming what the French technically call *une queue*, were already assembled at the entrance; one of those who make a livelihood by taking a place near the door at an early hour, offered me his for two francs, but let me have it for one. Thus, when the door was thrown open, I rushed upstairs with the rest, and obtained a very good seat in the gallery which runs round the walls not very far below the ceiling. On the spot I made in pencil a drawing of the hall, of which the following is a copy:

a, marks the President's chair, behind which stand three busts, [] by which same letter, f; I also mark three statues which [] [571] placed on each side at the upper end of the hall; b, a, and b, a, the steps which lead up to the President's chair; e, e, six chairs for the secretaries; d, tribune; c, d and c, d, steps leading up to the tribune; i, entrance door; k, opposite door, leading to the bureaux; g, four chairs for the reporters of the "Moniteur", the official Government paper; h, the different passages which ascend and lead to the seats of the deputies; l, bank of Ministers; before the seats stand tables with writing materials; m, separate seats for foreign ambassadors. The gallery where I was had sixty seats, for the public and for reporters for daily papers. At a quarter past one the President entered, whilst the drums beat; more than an hour passed before the right and the centre filled, whilst to the left the seats remained rather empty. An individual who sat next me told me that some members of the right had taken their seats on the left side, because on theirs, the right side, they could find no room, a clear proof that about this time, 1823, the Conservatives preponderated by far. Of the speeches which were made I understood but very little, nevertheless I felt convinced that there was not one eloquent orator, and more than one miserable speaker. Occasionally loud murmurs made themselves heard, when the President had sufficient to do to restore silence by knocking the desk before him with a stick which he held in his hand. There were two ways for voting. The one by rising or remaining seated; when the other method was adopted the deputies passed from one side to the other, and when opposite the tribune they threw into one or two vases which were placed there one of the two balls they held in their hands, the one a red one, the other a black. I left at about five, before the assembly had broken up, it was raining hard, and

reached the Palais Royal, where I dined at Prevôt's and took my coffee in the Café du Caveau y de la Rotonde. Le Théâtre Français was not far distant, thither I went, and saw the performance of two of the most renowned actors of that period in the piece called Le Maire du Palais; Talma, whose part however was no pr[un] [572] minent one, and Madame du Chenois, who I thought shrieked rather too loud. Then came Le Médecin malgré lui, by Moliere, which amused me vastly. I made the observation that there was no prompter's box either at the Théâtre Français or the Opera Française, at all events if there was one it was not placed, as is usually the case in other theatres, before the proscenium. It also struck me as strange that in these two theatres the curtain was not let down between the acts.

Thursday, 24th of April 1823. At Macé's desire I called upon his eldest sister, whose husband had a druggist's store in the Rue des Lombards, which seemed to me the most busy and bustling part of Paris. The lady, as it was and still is (1880) the custom in all the second rate mercantile establishments in France, sat in the office and kept the books.

I passed the vegetable market, which had a fountain in the centre, called upon Messieurs Gorgeret, one of whom exchanged a few words with me in a very polite manner; thence I continued on my way and took my seat in a kind of diligence called Coucou, for omnibuses were not yet known, to St. Cloud; the road thither leads through the Champs Elysées, the Bois de Boulogne, and across a bridge which spans the Seine; a surly porter, who did not even thank me for the thirty sous I gave him, shewed me the apartments in the Royal Palace, which surpassed in magnificence anything I had hitherto seen of the kind. The view from the terrace is similar to that from St. Germain-en-Laye, but not so extensive, moreover, the sky was cloudy, which was a great drawback. A very pretty path leads from St. Cloud to Sèvres, the weather had improved, and I much enjoyed this short walk. Here in Sèvres I visited the porcelain store, [un] which the number of plates, dishes, etc. exceeded perha[un] [573] that in the Berlin dépôt, but as to the painting I gave a decided preference to that of the Prussian artists. I continued my walk to the at the time demolished palace of Belle-vue, and finally to that of Meudon. The country hereabouts is particularly pretty, and I had hardly expected to find such rural scenery near Paris; I had also more than one pretty view, but all like those from St. Germain-en-Laye and St. Cloud. I returned to Paris on foot by a different way than that by which I had come, for I entered the town by the Barrière de l'Ecole Militaire, and crossed the river from the left to the right bank over the bridge close to Les Invalides. I arrived pretty much tired in a café near Le Théâtre Français, where I took my dinner, and having rested a little put myself again in motion to see the famous Mademoiselle Mars perform, in the Le Theatre Français, Célimene,

in Molière's *Misanthrope*, and a blind girl in an after-piece, called *Valérie*. More than once she was called before the curtain, and was every time received with thundering applause. In the *Café de la Régence* I took some refreshment, and was already on my way home when I heard the beating of a drum in le *Café du Caveau*, but when on entering I observed that I was the only guest, I hastened away more quickly than I had entered, and was by midnight in my hotel completely knocked up.

Friday, 25th of April 1823. The first thing I did in the morning was to go to the counting-house of Mallet Frères, 13 *Chaussée d'Entin*, where I received upon my letter of credit 400 francs. At N° 15 in the same street I paid 8 francs, 10 centimes, for 100 visiting cards with plate, thence I walked to the store of Macé's sister, Madame Delayen, who took me to Madame Rodier, his other sister, not far off, who also kept a shop. I once more passed the vegetable market, likewise the fish-market, and had a look at *La Halle aux blés*, a grandiose rotunda where th[] [574] light falls in through the roof. Immense numbers of sacks of corn lay piled up here.

At the extremity of the *Rue Rohan* I entered an office where I secured a seat for the next day in a diligence for *Versailles*. In the *Royal Library* I remained some time. The seats round the table where the copper-plates were lying were all occupied, so that it was utterly impossible to get even a glimpse at them. The gems and antique medals I ran over quickly, but took some interest in the medals of comparatively modern times, made of bronze, they had the portraits of many French celebrities, and not a little astonished was I to find one of *Martin Luther*, which lay close to those of *Richelieu*, *Madame Necker*, and *Madame Stael*. Of the manuscripts, one in German of the 16th century, treating on Chess, interested me much; it bore the arms of *Napoleon*. In the *Café Franconic*, *Rue Neuve des petits Champs* I rested a little, and after having taken a cup of chocolate resumed my perambulations, and now visited the *Hotel du Comte de Somariva*, which contained a small, but pretty collection of paintings. I left my card at *Bartoldi's*, *Basoldo's* and *Mr. Hugues'*, none of whom was at home; then along the quay, I passed *La Halle aux Vins*, and reached by 4 o'clock *Le Jardin des Plantes*. To-day I gave my undivided attention to the extensive and I should say unrivalled museum of *Natural History*. I continued my walk by the *Quai Mouffetard* to the *Barrière de l'Italie*, and along les *Boulevards Interieurs* reached *La Barrière de l'Enfer*, where at an office I enquired whether I was allowed to descend to the *Catacombs*. The answer was in the negative. The entrance was prohibited unless one presented a card from some one high in office. The Rue [] *l'Enfer* brought me to the *Luxembourg*, then to the [575] *Odeon*, which is considered to be one of the prettiest theatres in Paris. I entered it after having first taken another cup of chocolate in a café

close by, and was surprised to find it so empty. Cinna by Corneille, then une petite pièce called Une journée à Versailles were represented. I had a very good seat in the pit, and being thus able to understand nearly every word that was spoken, passed the time quite to my satisfaction. I was home by 11 o'clock, quite as tired as on the previous day.

Saturday, 26th of April 1823 was the day fixed upon by Macé for his marriage, which was to be solemnized in Versailles, and to which I had been invited. I rose at an early hour, but was somewhat delayed by Mr. Hugues, who insisted upon giving me a few words of introduction to his son Philip, in the service of the Vicomte Daura, écuyer de manège royale; thus, when I reached the coach office the diligence had already started; I, however, had the good luck to overtake it, and driving through Sèvres arrived at Versailles at 10.30, where I had to buy and to put on in the shop a pair of black silk stockings, for my old ones had a hole in them, from which I draw the inference that I must have been in full dress: knee breeches with gold buckles and silk stockings. I then walked to a private house, the number of which had been given me by Macé, where I met him, his bride, and about twenty persons more, relations and intimate friends. After breakfast we walked to La Mairie, where, in le bureau des actes civiles, the marriage contract was signed by the parties interested, and by several witnesses. Thence to the church, where the religious ceremony was performed by the clergyman; after mass had been said, a silver plate was presented to all present and kissed by every one, on enquiry I learned that the cross was engraved upon it, then another plate appeared, "pour l'offrande", the clergyman's fee, and finally a young man and a young lady of the party collected for the poor. All this being over, [] put ourselves in motion for the Restaurant Roger, Rue St. [576] Cloud, where we were to dine at a later hour. Now was the time for kissing, of which there was too much among these French folks, all had a right to kiss him and her. I did not follow their example, for I did not like to touch with my lips the same spot where so many had already placed theirs. Our party had gradually increased to about forty, many of whom, I among the number, walked to the park behind the Palais de Versailles, where the ladies sat down on benches placed here and there, whilst the young men ran about. We also entered the palace and walked through saloon after saloon, all empty without a piece of furniture, painted white and richly gilt. At 4.30 we sat down to dinner, which was good and abundant; of wines we had Burgundy, fine Bordeaux and Champagne. I got a seat at the bottom of the table, next to Mademoiselle Clarisse, with whom I found it utterly impossible to carry on a conversation. Several songs were sung, the author of which was "Oncle" Macé, much more of a gentleman than my Macé's father; of his mother, his brothers-in-law, his sister Madame Rodier, I have not much to say either, whilst the eldest

sister Madame Delayen pleased me very much. With her I ventured to dance a French quadrille, the only dance with which they seemed to be acquainted, and to which they stood up with great alacrity, to the music of two violins, till 10 o'clock, when it was time to break up. At my request, and to please me, a waltz had also been played, but in this dance the French ladies cut a very poor figure. There was amongst the wedding party one gentleman in whom I took some interest, it was a Colonel, a middle-aged man, who had served in the Imperial Army, and who could not conceal his predilection for the late Emperor, he was born in the Palatinate, but had nearly forgotten his German.

Sunday, 27th of April. Having slept in Versailles, th[] [577] first thing I did after breakfast was to go to the same shop where I had been the previous day, and where I now bought two pairs of black silk stockings, a pair of braces, and three pairs of white kid gloves, at 25 sous each, but hardly had I tried them on when they split; so much for a cheap bargain! I next went in search of young Mr. Hugues, but not finding him in, devoted the remainder of my time to the garden of Versailles, planned by the famous Le Nôtre in the style then in vogue: straight stiff walks with clipped hedges, long lawns, many ponds, and numberless statues. The garden belonging to the Grand Trianon, a smaller building built by Louis XIV for Madame du Maintenon, resembles the principal one, whilst Le Petit Trianon, a country lodge, constructed under Louis XV, and in which the unfortunate Marie Antoinette spent many of the happiest hours of her short life is surrounded by plantations in the English style. In the Grand Trianon I soon got tired with viewing the never ending sumptuous apartments, whilst in Le Petit I took some interest in the dairy, in the farm, in the Queen's dormitory, in her boudoir, in le Temple d'Amour, and other places, all hallowed by the memory of the Austrian princess. I must not omit to mention L'Orangerie, consisting of about 1000 orange trees, the oldest of which was planted or sown in the year 1421. At 2 p.m. I returned by coach to Paris, where I arrived at 3.30, dined in the Palais Royal for two francs, and thought of spending the evening in the Tivoli, where a fête champêtre had been announced, but had been put off on account of the cold weather. I therefore went to the Opera Française, where the splendid opera the Mort d'Abel was represented, after which, two delightful ballets: Flore et Zéphire, and La Servante justifiée. A neighbour of mine in the pit told me that one of the principal dancers, Madame Bigollini, who was already 50 years old, was still la chère amie of one of her fellow artistes, Monsieur Albert, and that [] he had an annual income of one hundred thousand francs. [578] At 11.30 I was home in my hotel.

Monday, 28th of April 1823. At 10.30 Basoldo was with me, to whom I had promised that the whole day long I would be at his disposal. We walked to the

Cabinet de l'Ecole Militaire, but when at the door were told that it would not be opened to the public till the 12th of next month. Then to the Church St. Sulpice, which is generally considered a graceful structure. Then a long walk along the Champs Elysées brought us to the Bois de Boulogne, at that time very different from what it became in later years. It was at this period nothing but a wood, the greater part of young trees, for the old ones had been cut down by the allied troops when bivouacking in 1814 or 1815 outside the Capital; it was traversed in various directions by straight roads. On our return we looked in at the Danish Ambassador's Mr. Koopmann, N° 14 Rue Neuve des Augustins, where I had my passport viséd for London. Having rested for a short time in my apartment in the hotel, we dined together at the Restaurant, when Basoldo insisted upon paying for both. We then separated; at home I wrote a letter to my sister Maria until 10 o'clock, when I drove to Mr. Bartoldi's house, who had invited me to his soirée. The company consisted of about 20 or 30 ladies and gentlemen, all in full dress, the ladies very elegantly attired. The lion of the party was the at that time renowned deputy Monsieur Casimir Perrier, who had with him his wife or sister, a very pretty face. Some of the ladies played at billiards, which rather struck me, for I had not before seen this game played by the fair sex; I looked on for some time, exchanged a few words with the one and the other, refreshments were handed round, by no means very choice, and by and by the greater number withdrew to a third room, where they sat down to écarté, the t[_]kes including the bets came to about 100 francs each gam[_] [579] which lasted hardly ten minutes. Some were gone, others were still playing when I took my leave at about 1.30 of the son and the daughter, for the old father and mother had already withdrawn. At home I finished my letter to my sister, and it was thus in the early hours of the morning of

Tuesday, 29th of April when I fell asleep. After breakfast I went to the Prefecture, where my passport was viséd for London, here I met young Lieutenant Zahrtmann, of whom I spoke in Volume I, page 447, whereupon in the coach office I paid for my passage viâ Calais and Dover 84 francs, and for overweight of my luggage 16 francs, 20 centimes. The other expenses, noted here in anticipation, were: Conducteur from Paris to Calais, 6 francs, no fee on board the steamer; to the coachman and guard from Dover to London, 4 shillings, besides shipping and landing charges on my luggage, and what I had to pay for eating and drinking. In the Royal Library I passed some time, looking over with great attention the copper-plates which represent Raphael's paintings. In the Louvre I examined with great care the statutes on the ground floor, whilst upstairs I hurried through the interminable gallery of paintings, of which I soon got tired. I dined at a Restaurant, took an excellent glass of ice at Tortoni's, and finished the day in the Italian Opera, where Tancred was

performed. Madame Pasta, who acted the part of Tancred, sang splendidly and I should have enjoyed myself had I not been extremely sleepy.

Wednesday, 30th of April 1823. After having written a few lines to young Hugues of Versailles I went to the Gorgerets, who received me with great politeness, and where I now executed the commission given me by Mr. Mylius in Frankfort; I also took my leave of the amiable Madame Delayen, and then drove out to the cemetery Père de la Chaise. I did not go on foot, for of late I had walked too much a[_] [580] my thighs pained me. This cemetery was what was most worth seeing in Paris. I was favoured by the most beautiful weather, and for a long time walked about in this city of the dead. It is laid out as a garden, upon an elevated piece of ground, from which one has a fine prospect of the town and country. Here lie Abelard and Héloïse, Molière and La Fontaine. The monuments are generally ranged in streets, intermingled with trees; some are remarkable for their magnificence, others for their good taste, again others for their simplicity, for instance, that of Lallemand, another, a high pyramid, merely with the name Adamson, one monument simply with the name of Julie, another with the inscription “Alexandre á sa mere”, another, “Ici repose notre ange”, another, “Les quatres sœurs á leur petite sœur Elvire”, and so on. Certainly I was much pleased, but at the same time I must confess that the whole made a melancholy impression on me. When back in Paris I had merely time to take my dinner, to pay my bill in the hotel, and to go with my luggage to the office in the Rue de Nôtre Dame des Victoires. I got a seat in the cabriolet; my companion was an agreeable young Englishman, who spoke French fairly, and whom I afterwards found out to be the Reverend J. A. Burrow, 26 years of age. The country through which we passed was in my opinion much prettier than that between Brussels and Paris, it was more woody, and the road was frequently lined with rows of trees. Though the weather had of late been rather fine, the night was cold.

Thursday, 1st of May 1823. I breakfasted in Amiens; here the clergyman left the cabriolet, his place was taken by a pleasant young Swiss, who spoke both English and French. At 8 p.m. we stopped at Hurlan, where sufficient time was allowed us for supper.

Friday, 2nd of May. At 2 a.m., that is to say in the [_]iddle of the night, we reached St. Omer, where we [581] alighted for a moment, and where some of my fellow passengers were of opinion that I should have much trouble in Calais because my passport was not viséd by the French Minister for Foreign Affairs. When we remounted I exchanged my seat in the cabriolet, where I had felt rather cold, for one in the third, the hindmost compartment of the coach, where I suffered from heat, so that when day broke I returned to my Swiss companion, who, aware of the plight in which I found myself on account of

my passport, placed himself in such a manner, I at the same time retreating into the corner, that when at 8 o'clock we entered Calais, and the doors of the coach were opened by the man at the gate he did not observe me. The hotel at which I alighted, called the Palais Royal, was kept by an Englishman, Mr. Roberts, who on my handing him my passport sent it to the Police Office, whence it was returned without any difficulty with the necessary permission for my embarking for Dover. The Swiss gentleman and I took a short walk out and inside the town; the country seemed to be but poorly cultivated. Where Louis XVIII after his restoration stepped on shore in 1814 a small monument had been erected to commemorate this happy event. In the market-place we noted the town hall, also the lighthouse. At a quarter past one we embarked on board the English steamer "Warrior", and had a very pleasant passage; the weather was fine, the sea smooth. At a quarter past four we stepped on shore at Dover, which place as far as I could judge is prettily situated. The chalky cliffs which form the shore are considerably higher and steeper than those on the French side. The port seemed to me to be safe, and, as I learned afterwards, when the tide is lowest there is still a depth of 14 feet water. I went to the new London Hotel, kept by Mr. Chaplin, and having washed and dressed I immediately called upon Messrs. Latham, Rice & Co., the particular friends of my uncle Diederich Willink of London, [...] whom I had been particularly recommended to them. [582] The reception they gave me was very cordial, and they requested me to return to dinner. I now had to look after my passport, with which I hardly had any trouble. The porter also had my luggage got through the Custom House and brought it to my hotel; only five bottles of Eau de Cologne, and a parcel with a set of breakfast table linen belonging to Elmenhorst were missing. At 6.30 I went to Latham's as per appointment, here I met an old gentleman, a Mr. Earnshaw, an intimate acquaintance of my uncle's, with his lady, a son called Samuel, and three daughters. Though my original does not say so I suppose that Mr. Earnshaw belonged to the firm, for after dinner, which was very good, and served in what we called on the Continent English style, he alone remained at home to keep me company, whilst the rest of the party went to Evening Lecture. After we had taken a cup of coffee I returned to my hotel, where with my Swiss travelling companion and an English gentleman I chatted till eleven o'clock, when we separated.

Saturday, 3rd of May 1823. My companions left by the 7 o'clock coach for London. I intended to go by the 10 o'clock one, when the porter had promised me that both the eau de cologne and the table linen would be in my possession. He did his best. I obtained these articles, but, when Boots and I went to the office, the coach had already started, and though we ran after it we could not overtake it. I therefore had to return to my hotel, where I whiled away the time

with noting down in my diary some reminiscences of Paris, which I had not put to paper when there, for instance: The two handsome buildings close to the Seine, not far distant from the Tuileries, are le Ministère de la Guerre and la Garde-robe; Rue St. Dominique, Faubourg St. Germain, is the street mostly inhabited by the old aristoc[_] [583] families, in the Rue de l'Enfer is l'hospice des enfants trouvés, or Foundling hospital; on the other side of the river near the Pont Neuf is the poultry market; in the centre of La Palce de la Victoire stands an equestrian statue of Louis XIV. Two pairs of half-boots cost me in Paris 45 francs; in my hotel in Paris I paid for servants' fees 8 sous per day to the porter, and for the fortnight of my stay 5 francs to the garçon and 5 francs to the maid. In Dover these fees were, to the waiter 1s, to the maid 1s, to the boots 4d, to the same for running with me after the coach, 1s; to the porter for dispatching my luggage in the Custom House I paid 2s 6d and for dispatching Jean's breakfast linen 2s. I had still time to walk a short distance out of town, where I took particular notice of the chalky cliffs, and the fortifications and dwellings cut into them. When back in my hotel I occupied myself with reading Chesterfield's letters to his son, which I found lying about. At last at 7.30 I started in the Union Coach for London, my destination for the present. I took my seat in the cabriolet, my companion was an English lad of about sixteen, who told me that he was returning home after having been at school in France. It soon got dark, so that I could see but little of the country, but as far as I could judge it was prettier than what I had seen in the north of France. We drove fast enough; the stoppages were however in my opinion too many. At ten we were at Canterbury, where I alighted and took a cup of tea. Here an Englishwoman mounted and took her seat near me, how she looked I could not say, for the night was too dark; for a considerable while she did not open her mouth, then she began to pinch me slyly, which introduction on her part led to an embrace and a kiss from me. When she left us an English gentleman took her place. Towards midnight I felt so warm that I preferred taking a seat outside on the top of the coach.

Sunday, 4th of May 1823. At two in the morning we [584] stopped at Rochester; three hours later my cold feet drove me back into the cabriolet. I slept for an hour, and at 7.30 we arrived in London. I took a porter, who carried my trunk and shewed me the way to N° 16 Old London Street, Fenchurch Street, where my uncle dwelt, and which I well remembered, for many an hour had I spent there in 1815. The servant told me that both uncle, aunt and children were living in the country, in Camberwell, whither after having washed and dressed I drove in a stage; on alighting I had but a faint recollection of this part of the environs of London, for when at school in 1815 my excursions had extended to the eastward, where Woodford Wells lies. After a good many enquiries I found

out my uncle's lodgings, N^o 7 Diamond Row. He and my aunt, both of whom had not much changed since I had last seen them, received me in the kindest manner imaginable; their children Maria and Frances were nice little creatures, the latter suffering from whooping-cough. After having conversed a little we started for a walk, also with the object of seeing some of my acquaintances who resided in this vicinity. The first we went to were a certain Mr. and Mrs. Blacker, whether the former was English or German I cannot say, he belonged to the English family of the same name who had lived in Altona, and of whom also, strange to say, many years later, I met relations in Lima, the one, Alexander, who, in 1880, has for a long time been residing in Païta, the other, John, partner of Isaac & Samuel, London. With Mrs. Blacker, whose maiden name was Carolina, abbreviated Lina, Becker, I was intimate, she having been the friend of my sisters. We were told by the servant that Mr. Blacker had gone out, and that Mrs. Blacker was staying for the present with a sister-in-law of hers; from my uncle I learned that [] he had become a settled hypochondriac, and that her fixed [585] idea was that her husband had merely married her for her money. Thence we prolonged our walk to Dulwich; the weather was beautiful and the country hereabouts is extremely lovely. In Dulwich we entered the country-house of Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff; the later, Marion Charlton, a dearly beloved friend of my sister's; she, like my aunt, embraced and kissed me, yet the reception she gave me was not quite so cordial as that from Mrs. Willink. The Grautoffs were very neatly established and everything proved that they were well off. With them were old Mr. Charlton and Marian's younger sister Fanny, who to my taste was not so good looking as she had been represented to me.

Our third call was upon Mr. Urquhart, a gentleman who had rented my uncle's counting-house, for it may be quite as well to mention here that shortly after the peace of 1815, whilst I was at Donner's in Altona, my uncle had failed, and I do not know what he was doing or how he was getting on in 1823. We were home at 4 o'clock, somewhat later we dined, when of course we had a great deal to say to each other, and after having taken tea I returned on foot to town, my uncle accompanying me a considerable distance on the road. Without any difficulty I found my way to London Street. A bedroom had been prepared to me, and at ten I lay down, fatigued as I was, and, not knowing as yet what troubles and sorrows were, slept soundly till

Monday, 5th of May 1823, when I did not get up before 9 o'clock. Breakfast was prepared for me by my uncle's servants. I arranged my clothes and linen, wrote, and so the time passed till it was the proper hour to go to the office of Messrs. Davies, where, as already said, Jean Elmenhorst was employed as clerk. He was quite as friendly as I had a right to expect, and offered to accompany

me to Messrs. Sadler, Guest & Co.'s, a recently established firm, where Mr. C. H. Donner had led me to expect I should immediately find a situat[unintelligible] [586] as volunteer, that is to say, without being paid.

Mr. Guest was quite a youth, younger than I; I had known him in Altona, when he was there in a boarding school under the care of Mr. Donner, his father and uncle, established in Birmingham as William and James Guest & Co. having been for many years one of Donner's valued correspondents. Mr. Sadler was also a young man, somewhat older than Guest; who formed the Co. I did not learn. Their business was mainly with Hamburg, for which reason they had engaged as their confidential clerk a native of that place, a Mr. Koss. Some of these particulars I was already acquainted with when I made my first appearance in the office, the others I learned somewhat later. Mr. Sadler, quite a gentleman, received me politely, but when I told him who I was and what I came for, replied that business was so dull that he stood in no need of a new hand in his office. This was a great disappointment to me, as may well be conceived. From Sadler's office Jean and I went to that of George von Dadelszen & Co.; I will say in a few words who this gentleman was and how I knew him. When my parents occupied in Altona a large house in the Palma[unintelligible], the von Dadelszens were our next door neighbours. They had made some money, but my mother looked upon them as rather vulgar, and we had no intercourse with them; only with one of the sons, George, she made an exception. When grown up he went over to London, established himself as merchant, and was one of C. H. Donner's correspondents. He was my elder by a few years, and there was of course no intimacy between us. Jean also accompanied me to the Alien Office, what formalities I had to go through there my diary does not say. I then purchased a map of London, for which I paid 5s 6d; next, we went to a tailor, Mr. Duke, in the Adelphi, [a]lso to a hatter, where I had to buy a new hat, and to a [587] hair-dresser. By myself I found my way to Doctors' Commons, where I looked for old Mr. Cresswell, my uncle's father-in-law, but did not find him in. My uncle and I took an early dinner, and together went on Change, where I met many of the gentlemen whom I had known in 1815, amongst whom Mr. Evers and Mr. Stolterfoth, both natives of Lubeck. I now separated from my uncle and walked over London Bridge to the well-known dwelling of Mr. and Mrs. Charlton in Tooley Street. They still kept an earthen-ware shop as they had done eight years ago, and were quite as cordial and friendly as they always had been. From Tooley Street I walked out to Camberwell, where I took tea with my uncle and aunt, and by 10 o'clock was back in London Street.

Tuesday, 6th of May 1823. The first hours of the day I spent in writing to Mr. Donner and to Mr. Elmenhorst. At 12 o'clock I called upon Jean, and together we went to the office of Messrs. W & H. B. Ward, again correspondents

of Donner's, with whom, when I was at his office, he did an enormous bill business; unfortunately they were not at home. By myself I went in search of Duncan, whom I had known in 1815, and who some years later had been in a counting-house in Hamburg; he was now at Baring's, and seemed glad to see me. At Sadler, Guest & Co.'s Mr. Sadler said he had expected to see me at an earlier hour, and desired me to come on the following day, which of course again raised my spirits. My next call was upon Robert Cresswell, my aunt's youngest brother, who had studied law, and as barrister occupied some pretty rooms in the Temple, but had as yet I thought not many briefs to attend to. At a later hour I again met Jean; he had made me buy some cheap cloth, which I had to take to the tailor Mr. Duke, and we then drove in [...]stage to his very neat lodgings in Cleverley's Nur[...]y Ground [588] Stoke, Newington. After having taken a plain dinner we took a walk in the neighbourhood, which I much enjoyed, for the weather was fine and the country extremely pretty. The stage coach conveyed me back to my present home in London.

Wednesday, 7th of May. At the proper hour, I suppose at about half-past nine, I presented myself in Sadler, Guest & Co.'s office, where I was requested to accompany Mr. Koss, the Hamburger, to Mincing Lane, where in a large establishment numberless samples of coffee were laid out, which at a later hour was to be sold in public sale. Koss examined them with great attention; I knew little about them, for whilst at Donner's nearly all my time had been taken up in attending, under my principal's immediate direction, to the bill and banking business, and had given little attention to the produce market. With Koss I returned to the office, where they gave me something of little importance to write, which being done, I had to go with Mr. Sadler's younger brother on his different errands in the city. With my uncle I dined in London Street, together we walked out to Camberwell, where tea was taken, after which I walked back to London Street and went to bed at an early hour.

Thursday, 8th of May. At 10 o'clock I was at Sadler's office, where I enquired whether anything could be done by me, and I see by my diary that I actually had some occupation, for I did not leave till office hours were over. At 5.30 I was with old Mr. Cresswell, with whom and whose family I had been many a time in 1814 and 1815, when my uncle and Mr. Edward Dubois were courting Frances and Harriett, their future wives. This day we were at dinner: the old gentleman, his son Henry, daughter Maria, and an old friend of theirs, Mr. Abbot, with son and daughter. When we had risen, Mrs. Abbot cam [...] an elder sister of Mr. Cresswell Senr. Everything [589] was very pleasant, all were very kind and friendly, but what at that time of my life I called amusement, there was none, I thought I had for ever left it behind me when I left my native place.

Friday, 9th of May 1823. By Mr. Sadler's advice I offered my services in writing to a London firm, whose name is not given. With the exception of an hour for dinner, I was in the office till 9 o'clock in the evening.

Saturday, 10th of May. The elder Mr. Sadler took me out to his country house, where I spent a pleasant day. We walked about, played a good deal at chess both before and after dinner, conversed, and so the time passed. It was 11.30 before I was back in London Street.

Sunday, 11th of May. At eight I walked out to Camberwell, where my uncle and I breakfasted by ourselves, for my aunt was indisposed in bed, and did not get up the whole day. My uncle, an excellent, good-hearted man, was however rather prosy, and I had to listen patiently to his never-ending stories, interlarded with many a "you know". He accompanied me a good part of the way to Dulwich, where the Grautoffs had invited me to dine with them. There were besides Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff and myself, Mr. and Mrs. Schunk, who I suppose resided in London or its vicinity, with their nephew Mr. Souchay from Frankfort on the Main, clerk in a London house, a certain Mr. Rücker from Antwerp, and three other gentlemen: Mr. Gossler, Mr. Schmack and Mr. Smith. The conversation at table, generally carried on in German, was lively, sometimes interesting. For the rest I refer to what I said the other day of the dinner at Mr. Cresswell's. We had of course coffee, afterwards tea, and between nine and ten the party broke up; some of the gentlemen, I with them, walked to town, a considerable distance. At home I remained up for some time, writing my diary, and putting down on paper the plans I had [_]med for my future life. It was then my intention to [590] remain in England three or four years, to return to Altona to form a mercantile establishment with Henry Sieveking, as it had long been projected between us, to take a wife unto myself and live there a quiet, happy life till death carried me off. The girl whom at that time I liked best was Miss Emily Reincke, but I never flattered myself with the hope to carry off this prize. These were then my plans, but the French adage is verified every day: "L'homme propose, Dieu dispose". The 11th May is my birthday; this day I completed my 24th year, which no doubt gave rise to the above reflections. My thoughts also reverted to Altona, where at the very time that I was writing a happy party would be assembled at Sieveking's, who completed his 23rd year, and where his and my health would be drunk.

Monday, 12th of May. My life now began to run a regular course, I shall therefore henceforth only note down whatsoever deviates from the daily routine. At about 9 a.m. breakfast was ready, which I took either by myself or with my uncle whensoever he came in time from Camberwell. At ten I went to the office of Sadler, Guest & Co., where I was occupied more or less till

3 o'clock. My principal work was that of writing the German correspondence to Hamburg and other places, for which Koss gave me the substance; invoices of colonial produce, mostly coffee, bought for our correspondents were sent, or offers were made of cheap parcels which we thought would answer their purpose. My dinner I generally took with my uncle in London Street; for a few moments I went on Change with him. Tuesdays and Fridays, when the mail left for the Continent, I had to return to Sadler's office, and remain till nine or ten; the four other working days of the week I passed the time after office hours with the [] or other of my acquaintance. This day, Monday, [591] I was so busily occupied writing that I forgot the dinner hour, and therefore went with Koss to a miserable chop-house, where we took enough to satisfy the cravings of our stomachs. I then accompanied him to his lodgings in the Kent Road, where we had tea and played chess. On my return to town I had still time to look in at old Mr. Charlton's, where Fanny of course was the principal attraction, but Father and Mother were also very cordial. With them I took a plain supper.

Tuesday, 13th of May 1823. Nothing written in my original.

Wednesday, 14th of May. At 9 p.m. my uncle, Fanny Charlton and I drove to old Mr. Cresswell's, where a dinner party had been given, which wound up with a dance. There were perhaps twelve young ladies and eighteen gentlemen, also several old ladies who enjoyed their rubber. There were three musicians, and the entire arrangement was very good, not to say elegant. Only quadrilles were danced, of which I knew nothing; I was therefore a mere looker on, and rejoiced when I could sit down to a game at whist. Only once, and for a short time, a waltz was played, and then I made a trial to whirl about with Maria Cresswell, who was however no great adept in this line; she and all the family were particularly polite and friendly towards me. The same I could not say of Fanny Charlton, who gave me rather a curt answer when I addressed her; she would not teach me the quadrille which I begged her to do, and then I took no further notice of her, which, when driving home, she reproached me with, though in a playful manner. At one in the morning supper was served below, the ladies first sat down, then the gentlemen, for there was not room for all at one time. We broke up at four in the morning, when it was full daylight.

Thursday, 15th of May 1823. At breakfast, when Fanny Charlton, for whom a bed had been prepared in the house [] [592] down with my uncle and myself she was certainly much more agreeable than the previous night at the dance, and I made up matters with her.

In the evening Duncan called upon me, and together we went to a French Restaurant near Leicester Square, where we had an excellent dinner, which cost me as much as 5s. We chatted till 8.30 very pleasantly, though I soon found out that he was not a very steady young fellow. We took a long stroll through the

streets of London over Westminster Bridge to Southwark, where we separated, and I returned over London Bridge. There was a great fire in Gracechurch Street, which however did not detain me, and I was home by 10 o'clock.

Saturday, 17th of May. There was nothing to be done at Sadler's, however, I was in the office the usual hours; very tedious. To take my dinner I walked as far as St. Martin's Street, near Leicester Square, where the other day I had been with Duncan. Towards evening I went to Camberwell, where I met, at my uncle's, Mr. Evers, a very agreeable and well-instructed man. He resided in the neighbourhood, and thus I had to walk home by myself. My aunt, though she knew a few words of German, did not speak the language; therefore, in her presence, we always spoke English. My uncle also preferred by far his adopted to his native tongue, however he pronounced the former shockingly badly, whilst in the latter he could not always find the proper expressions.

Sunday, 18th of May. Whit Sunday. I rose late, breakfasted, read the "Observer", and to while away the time opened for myself a set of books: Journal, Cash Book, and Ledger, in which I made the necessary entries arising from an imaginary business. This kept me occupied for many hours till it was time to walk to Camberwell [...] dinner. At a later hour the Dutch clergyman [593] Dr. Werring, and his lady, pleasant people, came to tea. I was home at the usual hour of half-past ten to eleven, and was busy with my books till the morning of

Monday, 19th of May 1823. Whit Monday. In the evening I accompanied my aunt, who was an extremely agreeable lady, and of whom I was very fond, her age about 35 or 36, from Camberwell to Mr. Every's lodgings in Kennington, where we found Mr. Willink and Mr. Stolterfoht, who had probably dined there. All were in excellent spirits. We gentlemen played whist, and at about ten Stolterfoht and I drove to town.

Tuesday, 20th of May. At Sadler's there was little to be done, and no bustle to get our letters ready for the post-office. Very different from what I had been accustomed to at Donner's, where on Tuesday and Friday nights all in the office from the highest to the lowest had to work for their lives to finish the correspondence, the last of which was dispatched at about 10 p.m. With Koss I went to his lodgings, where we amused ourselves with chess. It was Greenwich Fair day, and thus the Kent Road was crowded with people returning thence.

Wednesday, 21st of May. After office hours I for the first time dined in a Chop-house, at Newman's, Coleman Street, which had been recommended to me. At home I closed and balanced my imaginary books, which to my great satisfaction turned out correct. It was past one in the morning before I had done, having been interrupted for a short time to take tea with Mr. and Mrs. Willink, who had with them a young friend of theirs, Mr. Konow from Bergen.

Thursday, 22nd of May. Having been told that Mr. Henry Baur, eldest son of the Altona merchant Fritz Baur of Altona, had arrived in London, I of course went in search of him, for he being Sieveking's cousin I had known him, though never liked [_]im much. I was with him for nearly two hours, seven to [594] half-past eight, and thought that he had somewhat improved since I had last seen him.

Friday, 23rd of May. Mr. Grautoff sent for me and told me that there was a chance of obtaining a situation in St. Petersburg, the same which his brother-in-law Bernard Charlton had occupied in the office of Frese & Co. of the said place. He therefore introduced me to Mr. La Roche, Frese & Co.'s agent, who requested me to send in by next day a mercantile letter written by me in English, which I did accordingly. I also answered a letter just received from Edward Reincke of Altona, who wished to know what his daily expenses in London would come to, regulating his by mine; he wanted to leave his native place because he was not inclined to serve in the burgher militia which was about being formed there.

Saturday, 24th of May. I had arranged with Henry Baur to go with him to what was formerly called Astley's Circus, famous for its equestrian performances; he however came too late, and as the Coburg Theatre was close at hand, we resolved to pass the evening there. The house was small, but the interior in every respect neatly painted, well fitted up, and illumined. On the other hand, the two pieces which were performed, "Magna Charta" and "Whittington and his Cat", were not worth much; also the acting was but indifferent; nevertheless we amused ourselves fairly.

Sunday, 25th of May 1823. I called upon Duncan, who lived in Peckham; with him and Augustus Grautoff, a younger brother of Miss Charlton's husband, I took a long walk. The environs of London, particularly in this vicinity are very pretty, and though I got somewhat tired I was well pleased with our excursion.

At two o'clock I was in Camberwell with my aunt, [_]ho had a female friend with her. After dinner, [595] whilst they promenaded I remained indoors, amusing myself with reading "Les Memoires de Marie Antoinette" by Madame Campan, a highly interesting book. I took tea with the ladies, and was home at the usual hour.

Monday, 26th of May 1823. The first part of the day I passed in the counting-house, and after dinner from four to half-past eight read Marie Antoinette's Memoirs, which my aunt had allowed me to take with me. I then went to Charlton's, where I supped; Fanny was not at home.

Tuesday, 27th of May. At Sadler's our post night was closed at the early hour of 6.30. Our principal, the elder Sadler, was absent in Ramsgate. With Mr. Guest I went to Drury Lane Theatre, where the "Lord of the Manor" for the benefit of

Miss Stephens was performed. This young lady was at the time a great favourite with the London public. She was no accomplished “artiste”, but a pretty singer of little songs and ballads. The doors were still shut, and the crowd was immense, not so orderly as in Paris, where the police obliged them to form a “queue”. Women were shrieking, and more than once the words, “Take care of your pockets”, were heard. At last we got in and obtained good seats in the stalls. Notwithstanding a violent opposition, Miss Stephens was called before the curtain more than once, and Mr. Penley, who acted “an extravagant fop”, was also much applauded. After the drama we had a concert, in which Mr. Merry excelled on the violin. At a quarter past twelve Mr. Guest and I were in a good dining house in Fleet Street, where we supped, and at 1.30 I was at home.

Wednesday, 28th of May. For Edward Guest, my young principal, I felt certainly not the respect due to a superior; I dined at his lodgings. We then played at chess, I gained one game, he the other, and at an early hour was home in London Street.

Thursday, 29th of May. This was made a holiday at Sadler’s, [] it was Epsom race day. Under the leadership of Mr. [596] Evers a party of young Germans had been made up to witness this national sport. I rose at 6 o’clock, fetched Henry Baur and walked with him to the Bell Inn, Holborn, where we took our seats in a coach. In Gracechurch Street we were joined by a Mr. Braunschweiger, whose acquaintance I had made somewhere, and who served as clerk in the office of Reimers Brothers, by a student from Revel – the Baron von Tisenhausen, who did not know a word of English, and by a Mr. Spolding from Stettin. At Kennington we took up Mr. Evers. The weather, which early in the morning had been foggy, cleared up, and it became a beautiful day, the Country through which we passed was very pretty. The road was crowded with thousands and thousands of people, all making their way to Epsom; there were private carriages with fine ladies and gentlemen, dandies shewing off on their splendid horses, vehicles of all descriptions, down to the commonest cart, but all filled with joyous faces. We six who occupied the back compartment of the coach were in high spirits, Braunschweiger and the Baron – the merriest of the merry, and we had thus an agreeable drive. We alighted where the coach stopped, and after having dusted ourselves walked to the race-ground, the Downs; the first thing we saw was the taking up of a pickpocket. We took our lunch in the Freemason’s Tavern, where we were made to pay 18s for six slices of ham, six slices of cold [r]oast beef, bread, and two bottles of porter. Having thus strengthened ourselves we again sauntered forth, walked to the Warren, the name given to the piece of [g]round where the horses are walked up and down before the race begins. The crowd gradually increased, more [a]nd more carriages came up, and above all we admired the many beautiful horses with their riders.

We took our [...]ces at a short distance from the winning-post, but not [597] close to it, for there the crowd was such that we could not make our way through it. Eighteen horses ran the first race; where we stood four came on in one line, the other fourteen lagging behind, two of them bounded ahead, and were in the first, "Emilion" and "Tancred". Never had I seen horses run at such a rate. The next two races were run by two and three horses respectively, which I enjoyed much more than the previous one of eighteen. The view which the whole presented was really unique, I had never seen anything of the kind before.

Next day's papers said, some that 50,000, others 80,000 persons had been assembled, also some of the Royal Family had been present. I only saw the Duke of Gloucester. Whilst the last race was being run we were enjoying an excellent dinner, and at 6 o'clock again mounted our coach, which however did not start till seven. In the meanwhile we amused ourselves with giving our attention to more than one quarrel, and row between drunken people, who never are wanting on such an occasion. On our homeward drive I think the crowd on the road was still greater than it had been in the morning. In Kennington Mr. Baur and I alighted at Mr. Every's lodgings, where we took tea, and together returned on foot to town. In London Street I had to ring and knock for nearly half an hour before the servant opened, and it was thus near one o'clock before I could lie down, fatigued as I was.

Friday, 30th of May 1823. In the course of the forenoon I went to Monsieur La Roche, Frese's agent, who was willing to engage me on the following terms, viz. for two years, with the annual salary of 3000 roubles, I being bound for the entire period, whilst Frese & Co. had a right to dismiss me giving me six months warning; for my passage they paid me £17. I told Mr. La Roche that I would think about it and let him know, but both my uncle and Jean Elmenhorst dissuaded me, I myself was not much inclined either, for I knew that Mr. [598] C. H. Donner and Henry Sieveking were expected ere long; the former I was sure would do something for me, and of Sieveking I did not wish to lose sight because I always bore in mind my projected establishment with him. In the evening we had done at Sadler's office at an early hour; at home I read till late Walter Scott's "Ivanhoe", lent me by Edward Guest.

Saturday, 31st of May. Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff having invited me to spend the next day with them, I drove out to Dulwich by the 4 o'clock coach. Mr. Grautoff came shortly after. We were quite by ourselves man and wife, Fanny Charlton, and I. Of the children my original makes no mention, probably they were mere babes, perhaps they were not yet born. It was of course a family dinner. We walked about in the garden, also in the environs, conversed, Marion enquired

for her friends in Germany, afterwards took tea, and I amused myself in my bedroom with reading.

Sunday, 1st of June 1823. We met at breakfast, afterwards Mr. Grautoff read a sermon, we promenaded, lunched, I read in my room. To dinner, Mr. and Mrs. Charlton, and a clerk of Grautoff's office joined us, and so the time passed in a very quiet manner. When by myself I made my remarks on the people with whom I was. They were certainly obliging towards me, yet I was not much pleased. Mr. Grautoff, though polite, did not seem to care much about me, I called him proud, probably he did not wish to make himself familiar with a young man who might by and by become his clerk; Marion was certainly not so cordial as she had been when she was still unmarried, and as I again found her when a widow more than 20 years later. Fanny, though agreeable, was to my taste, inferior to some of my Altona female friends; her shape was far from []ceful, her features were not handsome, and her complex[] [599] a little sallow. On the other hand I apprehended that I was not much liked either, for I certainly did not find myself at home, was always somewhat constrained, and had also a great obstacle in my imperfect knowledge of the English language, which, not German, was generally spoken at Grautoff's.

Monday, 2nd of June 1823. By the 10 o'clock coach I returned to town, after business hours I drove with George von Dadelszen to his lodgings N^o 2, Union Street, Clapham Rise; grog, not tea, was placed on the table, of which of course I partook, although I was never a great friend of this beverage; it was flanked by bread and butter, and made passable by some pleasant chat, which lasted till we retired to rest.

Tuesday, 3rd and Wednesday, 4th of June. Contrary to the rule which had been lately established I dined both these days with my uncle and aunt in their lodgings at Camberwell, on the second day together with Mr. and Mrs. Blacker. Mrs. Blacker, whom, when unmarried, I had known in Altona as a very lively young lady, was now certainly unsettled in her mind, she was a complete hypochondriac, and this day at Mr. Willink's she literally did not say a single word. On the following day she was to embark for Hamburg, where it was hoped the company of her old friends and former associations would have a beneficial influence upon her. I made an arrangement with Mr. von Dadelszen that henceforth I was to live with him, bearing of course my share of expense. My dinner I was to take generally at a chop house, occasionally with Mr. Willink.

Thursday, 5th of June. After Change I took by myself a long walk to the West End: to Regent Street, New Bond Street, Hyde Park, Grosvenor and Hanover Squares, over Westminster Bridge to the other side of the river, then to Kennington, where I looked in at Mr. Evers', who was not [a]t home, and back

over London Bridge. It may well be [un]ceived that I reached London Street much tired. [600]

Saturday, 7th of June. I dined with Mr. Sadler, where I was very much pleased, but contrary to my custom took too much wine, which had its natural consequence, and made me vomit in the night.

Sunday, 8th of June. In the morning I was well enough to get up before six, when I walked out to Mr. Augustus Grautoff's, Grove Lane, Camberwell, where he and I waited a considerable while for Duncan, who had promised to meet us but did not come. At 9.30 Grautoff and I started by ourselves, and took a long, fatiguing, but pleasant walk in the environs; we came as far as Forest Hill. After we had separated I had some trouble to find my way back. However at 5.30 I in great perspiration arrived at the house of old Mr. Cresswell, just in time for dinner, to which the family, Mr. and Mrs. Willink, and I sat down. I felt myself at home, quite as much as I had done eight years ago. Mr. Willink related that on Thursday Mrs. Blacker had not embarked for Hamburg. At the very last moment when about leaving her home she had obstinately refused to go, because, as she said, they were shipping her off for Lima. It had been a dreadful scene. This night I slept in London Street.

Monday, 9th of June. To please Henry Baur I accompanied him in the evening to Convent Garden Theatre, where Macbeth and the Vision of the Sun were represented. Mr. Macready, the great tragedian, acted the part of Macbeth, and now in 1880 I well remember that I thought him at the time rather stiff, and by far not so true to life as Edmund Kean, whom in 1815 I had seen in Othello. The Vision of the Sun was something like a melodrama, with brilliant scenery and first-rate machinery, in which the well-known chorus of the hunters from the opera "Freyschütz" was introduced, and immediately recognized [by] me. I got home at one in the morning.

Tuesday, 10th of June. With Mr. Evers and Fanny [601] Charlton I dined at Mr. Willink's; it was a plain, and to me tedious party, for the very simple reason that the attention of the two ladies were all for Mr. Evers, and none for poor Henry Witt.

Wednesday, 11th of June 1823. With Duncan I dined at Augustus Grautoff's in Camberwell. We three had gradually become very good friends, and thus the time passed away pleasantly enough. However, on Thursday at Jean Elmenhorst's in Stoke Newington I was much better pleased. Here the party was more numerous, dinner quite in style, and those present, more or less, agreeable men. We were besides Jean and myself Captain Maughan, master of an English sailing vessel, the "Perseverance", which was continually trading between Hamburg and London; he was quite a gentleman, and well-known to the Willinks in London, and the Donners in Altona, in whose house I had

frequently seen him; besides Captain Maughan, Duncan and three others, of whom, in 1880 I merely know the names and nothing else; Axmann and his partner Boden, and a certain Mill of whom my original says that he was taciturn. At 9 o'clock we returned to town by coach, when I had still to walk as far as Clapham Rise, where, as already said, I had taken up my quarters with von Dadelszen.

Friday, 13th of June 1823. I received a letter from Schüster of Altona, dated 6th instant, who communicated to me that since the evening of the 4th Emily Reincke was the happy bride of George Knauer of Hamburg. I confess that this news affected me much; many hours passed before I could recover myself, and thought I, now there is no use of returning to my native place. In the evening I wrote her a letter of congratulation after having dined at old Charlton's without Fanny but with Captain Maughan and young Grautoff.

Sunday, 15th of June. The first hours of the morning [...] occupied myself with writing, and then started for one of [602] my long walks, of which it seems I was already then quite as fond as in later years. From Clapham Rise I wended my way to Mr. Evers's in Kennington, where I stopped for a few minutes, thence through Brixton to Dulwich, where I lunched with the Grautoffs; continuing my walk I passed at the foot of Forest Hill, along a canal to Deptford, thence to Greenwich, where I dined on mutton chops in "The Eight Bells", up Greenwich Park to Blackheath, past Lewisham, along the London Road to the turnpike, thence to Camberwell, and taking the new road I passed Kennington Church and reached Clapham Rise at 9 o'clock much fatigued.

Monday, 16th of June. I dined at Mr. Willink's in London Street, and then took my aunt to her brother Robert's prettily furnished chambers in the Temple, where a considerable number of ladies and gentlemen had assembled, whom Robert had invited to witness a rowing match on the Thames, which however, as far as I could judge, was but a poor affair, and did not deserve such a large party as Robert had brought together. I walked home over Blackfriars Bridge.

Wednesday, 18th of June. Mr. and Mrs. Willink gave a small dinner party, to which they had been good enough to invite me. The master of the house took a seat at the bottom of the table; I sat to his left, then a certain Mrs. Hartley, Jean Elmenhorst, a Mrs. Fidanza from Vienna, recommended by my aunt Mrs. Hugues of Hamburg, von Dadelszen, Mrs. Willink at the head of the table, to her left Mr. Hartley, Maria Cresswell, Stolterfoht, Fanny Charlton, Evers, and again Mr. Willink. My place was not the most agreeable, with my female neighbour I did not like to enter into conversation, and on the other hand had to listen to my Uncle's [...]uent observations on one thing and another. The [603] conversation, both at dinner and when the gentlemen were by themselves at their wine was general and lively; it was completely free of the very loose,

not to say indecent, expressions which in 1815 were but too common when the ladies had risen. Von Dadelszen and Elmenhorst soon left, the two unmarried ladies, Maria and Fanny, served the tea, Stolterfoht and Evers took their seats near them, by and by I took heart to join them and so the time passed till 11.30, when I had still to walk home to Clapham Rise. Jean told me that he had had some correspondence with his brother Theodore, who would probably continue on his sole account the business done some years back by their father under the firm of Elmenhorst Brothers, and which during the minority of Jean and Theodore had just been kept agoing by Mr. Simon Finck under the direction of C. H. Donner.

Thursday, 19th of June 1823. Not feeling quite well I left Sadler's office at an early hour, lay down, and slept soundly till

Friday, 20th of June, when I spent the evening at old Charlton's, Fanny not being with us.

Saturday, 21st of June. In the forenoon I had a conversation with Mr. Grautoff, who for various reasons dissuaded me from accepting a situation in my uncle's office; however, for several hours this day I was occupied with him, a clear proof that there was little to be done at Sadler's. From Henry Sieveking I received a letter saying that he was on the point of leaving Altona, that I might expect him daily, that he hoped that he and I would live together, and that immediately on his arrival in London he would be received as clerk by his cousin Edward Sieveking, long established here.

Sunday, 22nd of June. The whole morning and forenoon I was busy writing. Mr. Grautoff had invited me to dine with him. On going to Dulwich I lost my way, so that [...] did not reach their house until 5 o'clock. We were [...] [604] by ourselves, and as there was no other young man but myself to divert Fanny's attention she was very agreeable, and we talked a good deal together. On my return to Clapham I did not lose myself as I had done when going.

Monday, 23rd of June. After Change young Grautoff accompanied me on my search of lodgings for Sieveking and myself, and we discovered some pretty apartments, one sitting and two bedrooms, in Newton Terrace, Kennington, which I was much inclined to take; however, I did not yet come to terms with the owner, Mrs. Cochrane, a young and pleasant woman. With Grautoff I took tea, and was back in Clapham at my usual early hour, between ten and eleven.

Wednesday, 25th of June 1823. With my uncle and aunt, who had removed to town, I dined in London Street; afterwards, young Sadler and I went to the French Theatre in Tottenham Street, Fitzroy Square. As we had our seats not far from the stage I could understand nearly everything that was spoken, and was thus quite pleased with the entertainment. Three small pieces were represented, all three for the benefit of Madame La Port: "La belle fermière",

“Les Originaux”, “La Famille des Innocents”. We supped on Welsh rabbits in the Cock Tavern, Fleet Street, whence I had a good walk home to Clapham Rise.

Thursday, 26th of June. This day I dined with Edward Guest, who treated me to excellent sherry and to a game at chess. After having left him I had still time to look in at my uncle's, and was home by eleven.

Friday, 27th of June. The Hamburg mail having arrived I knew that Sieveking must have come, and thus after [o]ffice hours I walked to St. Paul's Coffee House, where [I] had the pleasure of finding my old friend. Though [it] was late, past eight, and he was tired, I persuaded him [to] walk out with me to Kennington, to have a look at th[] [605] apartments, which I thought would suit us; he liked them, and I closed the bargain with the landlady; we returned to St. Paul's, took tea, and I, again out to Clapham.

Saturday, 28th of June 1823. I did not go to Sadler's office, and at 10 o'clock was with Sieveking in his room. I took him to the Alien Office, and then all over the city to a great many persons on whom he wished to call. We dined at my uncle's, and after dinner Mr. and Mrs. Willink and Sieveking went to Astley's, then Davis's circus, where I joined them after having first walked to our lodgings in Kennington and left there some tea and sugar. The circus of course cannot be compared to the theatres of Covent Garden and Drury Lane; it is however very large and was well lighted up. The performance of “The Life, Death and Resurrection of the high mettled Racer” gave general satisfaction. A horse race was introduced, also a fox-hunt, across the stage, and then along a passage in the middle of the pit partitioned off by planks, all in full career, the fox ahead, the hounds barking and the hunters hallooing and whooping after them; then we had a sparring match between the late and present champion, Cribb and Stevens, the former short and strongly built, the other tall; this match, the like of which I had not seen before, interested me much. Next came equestrian performances, rope dancing, and finally a Persian-Indian Melodrama with splendid scenery, excellent machinery and all the rest, but without any plot. Sieveking and I then walked to Kennington, where we slept for the first time.

Sunday, 29th of June. Henry and I of course breakfasted together in our lodgings; he wrote to his mother, I read the “Observer”; together we drove to town, then to Stoke Newington, whence, Jean not being in, Henry walked to his cousin Edward Sieveking's on Stamford Hill, whilst I remained till Jean came home, dined, strolled about in the neighbourhood, []d was back in Kennington at an early hour. [606]

Monday, 30th of June. After counting-house hours Sieveking and I spent the evening with Mr. Evers, whose lodgings were at no great distance from ours.

Wednesday, 2nd of July 1823. Henry and I called upon young Grautoff, not finding him in we returned to our lodgings, where, over our tea, we had a long

dispute as to the intellectual capacity of two of our young Altona friends, Miss Emily Reincke and Miss Maria Elmenhorst. Sieveking was positive that the latter was the most intelligent of the two, whilst I affirmed and maintained as strenuously as he that Maria, though perhaps better looking, was in every other respect far inferior to her friend Emily.

Thursday, 3rd of July. A dinner party in London Street: Mr. and Mrs. Willink, Mr. and Mrs. Salke[?], Miss Gibson – an elderly spinster – Fanny Charlton, Konow from Bergen, a certain Krohn – unknown to me – Sieveking, and I. I tried hard to get a seat near Fanny, but was unsuccessful, and had Miss Gibson for neighbour, with whom I did my best to keep up something like a conversation. At the tea table Sieveking flirted with Fanny, whilst I took a hand at a steady rubber of whist. When reaching Kennington I still remained up till a late hour writing a letter to my brother-in-law Ropsy.

Friday, 4th of July. After post hours I went to London Street, where I spent the evening with Mrs. Willink and Fanny Charlton, who had much to relate of an excursion they had made to Woolwich, and from which they had just returned. Robert Cresswell was the member of a club called the “Dolphin”, [p]robably an association of young men who amused them[s]elves with rowing on the river, and with them the two [l]adies had been down to the said place.

[S]aturday, 5th of July. After Change and dinner [607] Sieveking and I walked out to young Grautoff’s, who regaled us with coffee; he accompanied us back to our lodgings, we had our tea, whist with a dummy, brandy and water, and spent a pleasant evening.

Sunday, 6th of July 1823. The forenoon I passed in our lodgings with breakfasting, reading and writing. On going downstairs I was stopped by our landlady, who begged me, and through me Sieveking, to partake of a currant-pie, which she had just made; of course we did not say No. She was not beautiful, not even handsome, but a nice little London woman, whom we both liked. Her husband, a Mr. Cochrane, a Scotchman, had for a long time resided in France. Sieveking went to dine with his cousin Mr. Edward Sieveking at Stamford Hill, I with the Grautoff in Dulwich; the other guests were the Charltons, my uncle and aunt, a certain Mr. Müller, and Captain Maughan. I sat between Mr. Grautoff and Fanny, on her other side the Captain, who very naturally interested her more than I. At tea however I acted as her “cavaliere sirviente”. Marian’s behaviour towards me was very different from what it had been when on the Continent, she was reserved and distant; Mr. Grautoff, very polite, but always cool. The guests walked home together, at the Elephant and Castle I turned off to Kennington.

Monday, 7th of July. A party had been arranged for Vauxhall gardens, the bad weather however prevented us from going. Sieveking and I spent the evening

with Mr. Evers, and partook of the many good things which he had prepared in the expectation that after leaving Vauxhall all would sup with him.

Tuesday, 8th of July. The evening I spent with the old Charltons in Tooley Street.

Wednesday, 9th of July. Being by myself, for Sieveking had gone to see his cousin, I whiled away my time with reading, got [_]leepy, and went to bed at 9.30. [608]

Thursday, 10th of July. In the course of the day some one, name not given, accompanied me to the King's Bench prison, which covers a vast area, several houses being built within its precincts; its, for the greater part blackguard inhabitants, seemed to be quite happy, and not to mind being deprived of their liberty.

I dined with my uncle and aunt. Afterwards, young Sadler accompanied Sieveking and myself to our lodgings, where we sat down to whist, I taking the dummy. Thus, at this period of my life, I passed the time in a quiet, even, but not unpleasant manner.

Saturday, 12th of July. Anniversary of my uncle's wedding day, who had now been married eight years. Sieveking and I, Mr. Blacker and a certain Miss Caroline Cresswell, hitherto unknown to me, dined with him and Mrs. Willink. Of this Miss Cresswell my original says that she was a grown-up, very fair, and red-haired girl. We played whist, and it was midnight when Sieveking and I reached our lodgings. Jean Elmenhorst, whom I had seen in the course of the day, confided to me that he was well satisfied with his present prospects. He expected to make £500 yearly; Davis would pay him either a fixed salary of £300, or £200 and a share in their commissions; besides, he would have sufficient time to act as agent for a firm in Vienna, who would pay him £150, also for Elmenhorst Brothers in Altona, and for some Insurance Company, which would leave him about £50.

Henry Sieveking, who wrote a diary like myself, allowed me to read part of it, and some strange things come now to my knowledge: Colonel Haffner, in the Danish service, an elderly man with a grown-up [fa]mily – several girls above 22 years of age – had offered his [_]d to Sieveking's mother, who had very properly refused him. [609] Henry himself was desperately in love with Miss Teresa, daughter of Mr. von Struve, Russian Minister in Hamburg; he corresponded with her, and had always been well received in the family. Some one had endeavoured to induce him to enter a secret society called the "Tugend-bund", or Association of the Virtuous; another, residing in Nuremberg, had proposed to him to form a partnership. Both these offers he had declined, giving as a reason for the refusal of the latter that he was engaged to form an establishment with a friend of his youth, which referred of course to me.

I further noted that, in his opinion, these two proposals which had been made him were owing to the secret plans of Miss Götz, a native of Nuremberg or Frankfort, his sister's governess, and at present his mother's companion, for whom he had a thorough dislike.

Sunday, 13th of July 1823. With Mr. Evers, Sieveking and I walked to Vauxhall Bridge, where we went on board of a steamer which was to convey us to Richmond. We met here von Dadelszen, and some other acquaintances, whose identity, now in 1880, has completely faded away from my recollection. At first I found the shores of the Thames by no means so pretty as I had been told they were; by and by however they improved, and after having passed Kew Gardens, where we noticed the unfinished palace of old King George III, and, inland, Sion House, the property of the Duke of Northumberland, they were in fact very pretty, sometimes woody, with a country house here and there. It was a great pity that we were not favoured by the weather, for we had occasionally a shower of rain. As soon as we had landed we walked to the far famed promenade on Richmond Hill, whence the view across the Thames to the opposite shore, if not grand, is very pleasing. Again the gloomy state of the weather was a great drawback. At 3.30 we sat down to a very good dinner in the Talbot Hotel, where I was much amused with the airs which [...] me of my companions gave themselves, the one thought he w[...] [610] a great man when he incessantly ordered and scolded the waiters, the other shewed off with his English, whilst Evers and von Dadelszen behaved like gentlemen. After our return these two took tea with us in Kennington.

Monday, 14th of July. In the evening Sieveking and I went to young Grautoff's in Camberwell, with whom we took tea and played whist till 12.30, when we hastened home along the at this hour of the night solitary New Road.

Tuesday, 15th of July. The evening I spent with Mr. and Mrs. Charlton, Fanny was seldom with them, for she generally kept her sister Marian company in Dulwich.

Wednesday, 16th of July. I dined with Mr. and Mrs. Sadler, who were very friendly towards me. He told me that perhaps his younger brother would go out to the Brazils, in which case I might count upon having a permanent situation in his office; he further mentioned to me that he had received a letter from Mr. C. H. Donner, who had written him that he might expect him and his whole family in a few days, he having already paid the passage to London in the "Perseverance", Captain Maughan.

Thursday, 17th of July. I was quietly at home in the evening. The papers made known that on the 10th of this month the firm of Rothschild had concluded a loan with the French Government for 413,980,981 francs, 56 centimes, at 89frs 55cts per cent. My original does not say whether this sum is the gross amount

or the net proceeds. Other bankers had offered two per cent less, and yet, as Mr. Willink assured me, Rothschild had already placed, if not the whole, at least the greater part of the loan, with a profit of one to one and a half per cent. The courier who brought the advice of the loan being concluded had reached London from Paris in twenty[] hours; also the London mail of the 4th had made a[n] [611] uncommonly quick passage to Hamburg, which it had reached on the 7th.

Saturday, 19th of July 1823. Sieveking and I dined at Jean Elmenhorst's with two other of his acquaintances, Messrs. Axmann and Mill, of whom in 1880, I have not the slightest remembrance. My original says that the former of the two sang some very improper songs, which made us laugh immoderately, and that was all.

Sunday, 20th of July. After breakfast I finished Walter Scott's very interesting novel "Guy Mannering"; somewhat later we had a visit from Mr. Edward Sieveking, Henry's cousin, a very agreeable man, Henry's senior by several years. When he was gone, Henry begged me to correct for him a letter which he had written in French, and which I must say was a miserable production; then I took a plain dinner with my landlord and wife, for Sieveking had been invited to dine with Mr. Hermann Sillem, who resided on Clapham Common. I accompanied him to the door of the house, lay down on the grass enjoying the beautifully fine weather, and taking a roundabout way was home by 7 o'clock, where, after tea, not knowing how to occupy myself otherwise, I sat down to sketch in my diary, of course in German, the characters of the different persons with whom of late I had come in contact: Mr. Diederich Willink, my uncle, an excellent, good natured and good hearted man, of no shining intellect, with many oddities; to me he was very kind; however, having discovered that I was sometimes what he called nervous, but which was in reality the consequence of a bashfulness or timidity which I could not always overcome, he liked to tease me on this point. He was fond of entering into long, tedious and not always very clear explanations, and had finally the weakness of disparaging everything that was not English. My aunt, Mrs. Willink, had no doubt a clearer understanding than her husband, and in their reduced circumstances in which they found them[]lves since Mr. Willink's stoppage conducted herself in a man[] [612] which was admired by all who knew her; she never complained, and did not seem to miss the one or the other luxury to which she might have been accustomed whilst under her paternal roof and during the first years of her wedded life. She was of low stature, very delicately built, wonderfully fair, with her hair inclined to red, always gay, always in good humour, and towards me very affectionate. The only thing I disliked in her was that in her conversation she was occasionally fond of a not over delicate "double entendre"; however, as

I got accustomed to it in course of time, I only smiled as everybody else did. Of their children Maria and Frances about seven and five years of age respectively; the elder was to my taste too sedate and too ladylike, she also shewed now and then a very headstrong character, whilst Frances was a crying, laughing, romping little creature. Maria Cresswell, the youngest of the three sisters, not so good looking as the two elder, perhaps a year or two older than I, was always kind and friendly towards me; I however did not admire her, upon everything which was foreign she affected to look down with a disdainful air. Old Mr. Cresswell was an excellent, good-hearted man, but his advanced age, perhaps also the many bottles of port which had passed down his throat, had in a great measure blunted his intellect. Mr. Edward Dubois the lawyer, and his wife, Harriett, my aunt's sister, I had only seen but once during my present stay in London, but liked them much. He was extremely witty, and in mental capacity by far the superior of the entire family. Robert Cresswell, the young lawyer, without a brief, was, like all his relations, good-natured; he lived a very dissipated life, which however did not concern me. Henry, his elder brother, who resided with old Mr. Cresswell, was like Robert, but more formal and slow; [...] had sown his wild oats. Old Mr. and Mrs. Charl[...] [613] were very nice people, and I liked to spend an evening with them in their humble mansion in Tooley Street. With Marian, their eldest daughter, now Mrs. Grautoff, I stood on very different terms than when on the Continent. Then I was a boy whom she, my elder by about eight years, looked upon as a younger brother, for with my sister she had been on the most intimate terms, we even called each other "thou", a proof of the greatest familiarity, which of course could not now exist between us, she the wife of an established merchant, I a young man looking out for a situation. Mr. Grautoff, generally cold and reserved, could however make himself agreeable, and did so now and then when I asked him his opinion, and he gave me his advice on the one question or the other. Fanny Charlton, many years younger than her sister Marian, was perhaps cleverer, but certainly not so good-looking, and I did not like her half as well; even my aunt, whose great friend she was, confessed that she was too fond of flirting; many young men thought much of her, I did not. Young Grautoff, about thirty years of age, of a feeble constitution, was an agreeable companion; what I had against him was that he was too fond of making compliments. Duncan, a good young man, whom I liked well; though I had known him since 1815 I never became intimate with him. Evers, quite a gentleman, well instructed, well bred, and very agreeable. Von Dadelszen, like Evers, but in every respect his inferior; he was also too fond of women. Whilst I resided with him he had been very friendly towards me, and then something like intimacy grew up between us, but this was again fast decreasing for now we saw each other but seldom. Jean

Elmenhorst was towards me kindness personified, in fact I had nothing whatever to say against him. Not only did he treat me as a friend, but he also confided to me, with an extraordinary frankness, his own plans for the future, [...]d many details regarding his family in Altona. [614] The elder Sadler had behaved towards me in a very friendly manner ever since I had become acquainted with him, and had done all he could to procure me a situation, in which however he had not as yet succeeded. In the office he treated all with extreme politeness. Mrs. Sadler, whose maiden name was Guest, had brought her husband a good deal of money, and though I had not seen much of her, I was sure she wore the breeches. Young Sadler was he who did most in the office; he had been a few years in Spain, where he had got rid of some of his English prejudices. Edward Guest was a thorough Englishman; though he had resided for some time in Altona for his education he disparaged everything that was not English. He had no great fancy for business, hated the City, and despised the East End. He was very fond of making fun of young Sadler. Koss, a native of Hamburg, attended to the purchase of produce in Sadler's office; he, though my immediate superior, was very kind to me. I liked him, but could not form such a high opinion of him and of his mercantile knowledge as he thought he deserved. Blacker did not please me; in his present situation with a half-crazed wife he must have suffered much. Henry Sieveking, with him of course I was on the most intimate terms; I knew him well, and expected to know him still better in course of time. There could not be a better hearted soul than he was; his education I thought had rather been neglected. He confessed to me that in German when writing he could not make the distinction between "das" and "dass"; also of French he knew but little, and the letter of which I have spoken was a clear proof of his inefficiency in that tongue. His handwriting was [e]ven worse than mine was at that time, for afterwards when [...] Gibbs' office I improved a little. He ciphered fairly, b[...] [615] thought that he excelled in it. Wine was not his foible, but he liked cards, and could not conceal his joy when he was a winner. Of the venereal disease he had a wholesome dread, which kept him within bounds, as was the case with another person nearer home. He thought he was witty, for now and then he had a good idea, or perhaps repeated what he had heard elsewhere. He was also too fond of laughing at other people and of quizzing them, which he believed to be a proof of superior understanding. Yet, notwithstanding these little foibles, he was a very good fellow. Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane, my landlord and landlady; he had been five years in France, and now vilified everything that was English. I believe that he was employed in the city in some office or other. Mrs. Cochrane, a Cockney, though somewhat marked by the small-pox, was not bad looking, and a nice little creature, with whom Sieveking and I got on very well.

Monday, 21st of July 1823. Mr. Evers, Sieveking and I, after having taken coffee with Mr. and Mrs. Willink, were rowed with them a considerable distance down the Thames; on our return we went to the Haymarket Theatre, but came rather late. The house was nearly full, and we with difficulty obtained seats in a box in the second tier. Three pieces were given and very well performed. In the first, "At twelve o'clock precisely", it was Mrs. Chatterly who acted the principal part; she represented an Englishwoman, a Frenchwoman, a French marquis, and an English gentleman, in which four different disguises, not recognized by her lover, she cited him to two rendezvous and to two duels, all at the same hour, say that of midnight. The second piece, "Sweethearts and Wives", was about this time in great repute, and had a tremendous run; in it Madame Vestris, a very lively and good-looking actress and singer, was much applauded, a Miss Chester also performed well, and the scene where she recognized her father, acted by Mr. Terry, was really affecting. Liston, much [_]mired for his buffoonery, in the part of a sentimental and novel [616] reading gardener, kept the house in a continual roar of laughter. The third piece, called "The Grandmother", was of very little intrinsic value, and was only made bearable by the acting of Madame Vestris, a great favourite with the London public. Whilst this last piece was being acted, and the entrance to the theatre was lowered to half price, girls of the town began to make their appearance as it was always their custom, one very good looking entered our box, but no notice was taken of her. It was pretty late when we reached our lodgings in Kennington, nevertheless, for it was a beautiful moonlight night, Sieveking and I walked as far as Vauxhall Gardens, which we did not enter, but amused ourselves with looking at the great many people on foot and in carriages who crowded the streets leading to this place of entertainment.

Wednesday, 23rd of July. Sieveking and I dined with Mr. and Mrs. Willink; who gave a small farewell dinner party to young Konow of Bergen and his two friends, also Norwegians; two other guests were Mr. Stolterfoht and Mr. Saunders, who was in the fish line, from him I gained after dinner two games of chess. Mrs. Willink looked very well, and was particularly agreeable; all were in good spirits and we spent a few pleasant hours. From the windows of our lodgings we could see something of the fireworks in Vauxhall, and as from below they could not be seen so well as from our rooms, I begged a young sister of Mrs. Cochrane to come upstairs to us, which she did, but in company of an elderly servant woman; I was sure that she was well pleased with the attention shewn to her by the two young foreigners.

Thursday, 24th of July. Soon after dinner Sieveking and I walked out into the country; we took a long stroll in the environs of Camberwell, during which we nearly quarrelled, [_]e tried to be very witty and funny at my expense, and

[617] I easily got angry; however, before reaching young Grautoff's lodgings, the squall had blown over, and we were again on good terms. From 6.30 to 12.45 we played seven rubbers of whist with a dummy; Sieveking lost them all, which cost him £1 1s 2d; I gained 13s. Along the New Road we walked home.

Friday, 25th of July 1823. In the course of this week I had various offers of a situation in a counting-house: the one made me by Mr. Moens, whom the other day I had seen at Mr. Willink's, was that of a copying clerk in the office of Antony Gibbs & Sons, at the salary of £100 annually, and with the expectation after a short time of better situation in their house at Gibraltar; the second offer was made me by Mr. Holdermann, an agreeable young man, agent of Fritz, Meyer & Co. of Hamburg as a corresponding clerk on trial for one month with John Meyers & Co. of London; the third was from Messrs. Sadler, Guest & Co., to remain with them in lieu of young Sadler, likely to go to South America.

Saturday, 26th of July. For the first time I took a Spanish lesson, from ten to eleven o'clock in the morning, from a certain Mr. McHenry whom I agreed to pay three guineas for twenty-four lessons. In the evening Sieveking, young Grautoff, young Sadler and I called upon Mr. Evers, whom a swollen face kept prisoner within doors. We played a few rubbers of short whist, Sieveking and I accompanied Sadler and Grautoff on a part of their way home, and were in our own lodgings by 1 o'clock.

Sunday, 27th of July. Sieveking and I sat for a long time at our breakfast, he then went to town, where he had an engagement with his cousin Mr. Edward, whilst I with young Grautoff took a drive in a gig in the pretty environs. At 4.30 I looked in at Evers to see how he was, then walked to town, where I dined at old Mr. Cresswell's, with him, Mr. and Mrs. Willink, Henry, and Mr. Dubois; Mrs. Dubois and Maria had [618] gone to the seaside, Robert was on the circuit, all were in good spirits, and we amused ourselves well.

Monday, 28th of July. The first thing I did when in town was to consult my uncle, who strongly recommended me to accept the situation with Gibbs, and I determined to do so. This my determination I communicated to Mr. Sadler, went to Mr. Grautoff, who offered me a situation just become vacant, but without any salary, which I refused, and finally walked to the office of Antony Gibbs & Sons, Great Winchester Street, where I came to terms with the head of the house, who addressed me in a decisive and rather severe manner. I was to remain in London for four or six weeks, and if I gave satisfaction to be removed to their Gibraltar firm, where I was expected to be able to do the work of a corresponding clerk in English and French, perhaps also in Spanish. My salary was to be £100 annually, with the difference that in London I had to pay my own expenses, in Gibraltar both lodging and board were to be paid by my employers. On my return to Sadler's office I found a note from Mr. Grautoff,

who offered me a salary of £100, but now he came too late. Jean Elmenhorst much approved my having accepted the situation at Gibbs'. From six to seven in the evening I took my Spanish lesson; the remainder of the day I was quietly at home, of course my thoughts much occupied with the new career I was about entering upon.

Tuesday, 29th of July. To-day for the first time I went to the office of A. Gibbs & Sons, Great Winchester Street; one of the principals, he with whom I had hitherto had to do, I learned afterwards that it was Mr. George Henry, the head of the firm, gave me Spanish letters to write, which first written by me in rough, were much corrected, then returned to and recopied by me. Though it was post-night we had [] ne by 7 o'clock, when I looked in at Mr. Willink's, t[] [619] whom I gave an account of this day's proceedings, and at the usual hour walked out to Kennington.

In Gibbs's office, regulations for the clerks were written in a book bound in black. At 9.30 I had to be on the spot, two hours were allowed for dinner; Mondays, Wednesdays and Thursdays the clerks were permitted to leave at seven, Saturdays at 5 o'clock p.m. On Tuesdays and Fridays, post-nights, not till the principals were gone. We had two offices, upstairs and below. Upstairs sat in the same room with me, Judge, English, a pale, sickly looking young man, and Cavenecia, a Spaniard, who many years later married in Lima Tomasa Suero, and became the father of three daughters, one of whom, Julia, is in August 1880 when I dictate these lines the widow of Frederick Bergmann, a frequent visitor of our house. In a room close by sat Mr. George Henry, his brother William, his junior by several years, a very bustling active man, and Mr. Crawley, for the moment absent in the country. Below were Eck the head clerk, his younger brother Frederick, and the book keeper, a certain John, whom I soon became acquainted with as John Hayne, another individual, name unknown, attended to the copying presses.

Wednesday, 30th of July. In the office I did nothing but translate Spanish for my own benefit. Though it was a rainy day, Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane had made up a party for Vauxhall Gardens. They drove thither with Mrs. Cochrane's sister Miss Terry, and a certain Mrs. Fletcher. Sieveking and I went on foot and joined them in the gardens. I gave my arm to Mrs. Cochrane, with her husband on her other side. Neither the illumination nor the various shows answered my expectation. In the first place there was no tight-rope dancing, owing to the rain; we had a common puppet-show, very poor indeed; a large picture representing the eruption of Vesuvius, which was [] better, Harlequin in the Shades, what this meant [620] I cannot say in 1880, my original adds that it amused me vastly. Vocal and instrumental music alternated, but this also was very indifferent; on the other hand the dancing on the slack rope was first-rate,

and the fireworks would have been splendid had it not been for the occasional rain which fell. The fête wound up with the delivery of a large vase handed by one of the Directors of the establishment to a waterman who had been the winner in a rowing match instituted by them. The receiver read his thanks from a paper, however I saw nothing of it because Mrs. Cochrane had preferred to take shelter under a shed and of course I remained with her. So one with another I spent a very amusing evening, with Sieveking the case had been the reverse, for Miss Terry had fallen to his share, whom he thought was rather stupid. In my opinion his little knowledge of the English language had been the cause of his want of success with his fair partner. At home the Cochranes gave us some cold meat for supper, I fetched a bottle of wine, and it was about half-past two before Sieveking and I went to sleep.

Thursday, 31st of July. At 7 p.m. we had done in the counting-house, when I looked in at Mr. Willink's, where I found the gentlemen at their wine, say my uncle, old Mr. Cresswell, his son Henry, Mr. Evers, a Frenchman Joly, and a Mr. Lodge, 70 years of age, still very active for his years. I remained with them and walked home to Kennington with Mr. Evers.

Friday, 1st of August 1823. The family Donner had arrived from Altona, and alighted in Walker's hotel, Bridge Street, Blackfriars; there I went to see them at 5 o'clock; it was really a numerous party: Mr. C. H. Donner, who was very condescending, and expressed his satisfaction [...] with my having accepted a situation at Gibbs's; his [621] agreeable wife, their children – Betty, Johannes and Bernhardt – William Hayck, the son of an eccentric physician in Altona, who was brought up with the young Donners; Dörfer, their tutor, who looked like a savage; Miss Baetcke, their governess; Henrietta Willink, daughter of Mrs. Donner's cousin, who, a very nice young girl, was educated jointly with Bettie Donner, both being of about the same age, and, finally, a brother of Mr. Donner, Captain in the Danish Navy, with his lady, who belonged to the Danish nobility; of these two latter and the tutor I knew but little, with all the rest I was very intimate. I took tea at Mr. Willink's, and walked home.

Saturday, 2nd of August 1823. In the office, like the previous day, there was something but not much to be done. By myself I went in the evening to the Italian Opera, certainly the largest but not the most splendid of the various theatres I had hitherto seen. Rossini's opera "Ricciardo é Zoriado" was represented: the overture was beautiful, as little as I knew of music I was much pleased with it, I was also delighted with the singing of Signora Garcia the prima donna, and I could easily note her great superiority to the pretty English warblers Miss G. Braham and Stevens; Madame Vestris also contributed her share to the entertainment; some of the male singers likewise did their best, nevertheless I got rather tired, for not understanding Italian and without a

libretto I had to guess at the meaning; between the acts we had some pretty dancing, and after the opera was over, a ballet, solely by French dancers, not inferior to any I had seen on the Continent.

With some difficulty I found my way to a restaurant in Piccadilly, which had been recommended to me; it seemed to be closed, I however was admitted, and found the interior well illumined and well fitted up; public girls abounded, I was accosted by them, but was not inclined to enter into [622] conversation, supped upon a Welsh rabbit (toasted cheese), and table beer, which must have been of inferior quality, for I felt its effects on my way home, which I reached at about two in the morning, my candle had burned to the socket, and I had to go to bed in the dark.

Sunday, 3rd of August. It was as late as 10 o'clock when I got up. At and after breakfast I read the "Observer", a very interesting weekly paper, then wrote a little, and so the time passed till 1 o'clock. Henry was with his cousin Edward, who overwhelmed him with civilities. To me my landlord and landlady were always very polite, this day they made me lunch with them upon a veal pie. It was now time to walk to town, where I directed my steps to Walker's hotel; the entire family of the Donners was together. The ladies soon drove out, whilst I remained with my old principal, Jean Elmenhorst and the boys till it was time for me to think of my engagement at old Mr. Cresswell's, where I dined with the family including Mr. and Mrs. Willink. Here I was always quite at home and well pleased, but to-day I committed the imprudence of taking too much wine, so that for an hour or so I did not feel at my ease. However, as it passed over, I flattered myself that nobody had observed it. By 11 o'clock I was at home in Kennington.

Monday, 4th of August. Mr. Crawley, the other partner of the firm, for the first time made his appearance in the office. Shortly after I had taken my seat, the two Messrs. Gibbs, George Henry and William, called me to their room, and told me, though in polite terms, that they much feared that I would not answer their purpose, my handwriting was too bad, and neither Spanish nor English did I write fluently enough. In a few days they would let me know their decision. [623] It may well be conceived how I was affected by this unexpected intelligence. How little was I able to feel any interest in the performance of three small pieces in the French Theatre, whither I went in company with Mr. and Mrs. Willink, Fanny Charlton and Henry Sieveking; moreover, Mrs. Willink had observed on the previous evening that I had not been quite sober, and at this she hinted, though in a very covert manner. One with the other I felt very unhappy. When going home, we on the recommendation of my uncle made a little circuit to Billingsgate, where fresh oysters had just arrived, and where the crowd and noise were beyond description.

Tuesday, 5th of August 1823. After a rather sleepless night I was already at half-past seven with my uncle, and conferred with him on what was best to be done; he counselled me to beg Messrs. Gibbs to give me a certain reply as soon as possible, and so I did when I went to the office. They then told me that they might perhaps require me for one of their South American establishments.

Wednesday, 6th of August. Mr. Donner counselled me on no account to refuse the offer, should Gibbs make it to me, to go out to South America, and told me that they had enquired about me from W. & H. B. Ward, one of Donner's London correspondents. Through Moens I learned that Gibbs mainly disliked my handwriting, otherwise, they were not dissatisfied; this put me again in better spirits. At 8 p.m. I was with the Donners, where I chatted with Miss Baetcke, Henrietta and Betty; with the latter I waltzed a little, whilst Henrietta played the piano. At 9.30 I drove with the whole party to Vauxhall Gardens, where the amusements were exactly the same as last time, but I enjoyed myself far better, for Henrietta and Betty were certainly more agreeable than Mrs. Cochrane. A fierce onslaught had I to experience from both of them [...] account of Emily Reincke's marriage with Knauer [624] for they well knew that I had been very partial to her. At 12.30 the family left, Jean Elmenhorst, Prösch, a hanger-on of the Donners and I, remained. We strolled up and down for some time, then separated. I was frequently accosted by the women of easy virtue who after midnight held undisputed sway in these gardens. They always had to say the same thing, which much amused me; however, they must have thought me a very uncouth being, for I took no notice of them and walked away. It was as late as 3.30 a.m. when I reached Kennington. Sieveking had told me in conversation that at the death of his grandfather the burgomaster Baur, the inheritance which had fallen to his mother's share had not exceeded BM300,000. From Mrs. Willink I learned that Mrs. Grautoff was ere long expecting her confinement, for which reason her sister Fanny was generally with her.

Thursday, 7th of August. My original says that I took no dinner, neither had I done so on the 4th and 6th, but does not give the reason for this extraordinary abstinence. With old Mr. and Mrs. Charlton I supped upon fresh oysters, porter, and rum and water, which I thought would strengthen my frame.

Friday, 8th of August. In the course of this day I had to run about a good deal in the city on the business of the house, the same as I had done on the previous day; for C. H. Donner I procured tickets for the French Theatre. With Mr. George Henry Gibbs I had a conference in his private room; above all he recommended me to improve my handwriting, which he said was very bad; nevertheless, I was to remain with them for three months certain, at the previous fixed salary of £100 per annum; after this period they might perhaps require my services for South America, but if not, in their London house they

would have no employ for me. I [] [625] course had nothing to say against it, and only observed that should I by chance obtain another situation during the three months, I hoped that no objection would be made to my leaving, to which Mr. Gibbs of course consented.

Saturday, 9th of August 1823. In the course of the day I saw Mr. Donner, who told me that he had been with Mr. Gibbs, no doubt I had seen him one morning in the office, and that he had spoken to him in my favour, to which I perhaps owed my probable appointment to one of their South American houses. Donner said, now you must do your best to shew them what you are capable of, and this of course I resolved to do; above all I took great pains with my writing.

In the evening Sieveking and I walked over to young Grautoff's lodgings in Camberwell, where we were joined by Duncan. We played whist, and were not home till 1.30. Grautoff told us that in a few days he had to leave for Switzerland to pay a visit to his employers there.

Sunday, 10th of August. It rained nearly the whole day long, so that young Sadler and I could not carry out an excursion into the country which we had previously planned; nevertheless, he came to me and we were together the whole day. From Kennington we walked over Westminster Bridge to Westminster Abbey, where we remained some time. At a later hour we took a French dinner at Newton's, and walked thence to the chapel of Magdalen's hospital, where we were much pleased with the sermon, the singing, in short, with the whole service. Sadler took tea with me, and stayed till 10.30. When he was gone I penned a letter to Augustus Limpricht, whom I dunned in pretty strong terms; a proof that at the time he must have been owing me some money. Sieveking, as was his habit on Sundays, had been with his cousin.

Thursday, 14th of August. Evening party at Mr. Willink' [] [626] given in honour of the newly arrived Altona friends. Present were Mr. and Mrs. Salkeld, a very tiresome English couple; Mrs. C. H. Donner – my uncle's first cousin – and Mrs. Captain Donner, their husbands were not, for, if I am not mistaken, ever since my uncle's failure, when Donner lost money by him, Mr. Willink and he had been on bad terms; further, Betty Donner, Henrietta Willink, Miss Baetcke, Fanny Charlton, Jean Elmenhorst, Stolterfoht, Evers, Robert Cresswell, Sieveking and I. Of course the conversation was generally carried on in German, with which language Fanny was conversant, and of which Mrs. Willink knew a few words. Robert Cresswell, who understood neither German nor French, did his best to make himself agreeable to the young ladies, in which he partly succeeded. I of course was quite at home, and well pleased. This evening I was particularly attentive to Henrietta; at supper, which was very nicely served, I took my seat between her and Miss Baetcke.

Saturday, 16th of August. When Sieveking, who was employed in his cousin's office, and I had done our work we took a long and pleasant walk in the fine moonlight. Along the City Road, through Regent's Park, through Baker Street, Oxford Street, Hyde Park, over Vauxhall Bridge, and thus home. We both recollected and spoke of the happy hours we had spent in Altona, mostly with the family Elmenhorst. We also remembered that exactly a year previously we had been at a ball given in the Museum in honour of Prince Christian of Denmark, afterwards Christian VIII. At home I read till past two in the morning Walter Scott's "Waverley", of which my diary says, to my great surprise, that I did not find it particularly interesting.

Sunday, 17th of August. The first hours of the day [...] passed as was my custom on Sundays; I breakfasted, [627] read and wrote, which being done I had to bargain with Mrs. Cochrane for the future price of our lodgings, for Edward Reincke was daily expected, and was of course to live with us. I am sure I had the worst of the bargain. Hitherto we had paid for a sitting room and two small bedrooms, all furnished, 17s weekly. Henceforth we were to have the same parlour with the addition of a sofa, a large bedroom for Sieveking and Reincke, and a smaller one for myself, and this she would not let me have for less than 26s weekly. Sieveking dined with his cousin, I called upon Evers, walked with him to von Dadelszen's, and dined with them in Evers' lodgings. Though these gentlemen were established merchants, and I but a clerk, we were always on terms of equality, and I liked to be with them. Afterwards, Evers and I went to Mr. and Mrs. Willink's to take tea; they now resided on Denmark Hill, in the same house which Mr. Blacker had occupied previously.

Monday, 18th of August 1823. Sieveking and I spent one or two hours at Camberwell fair, of which my original merely says that we witnessed the performance of a miserable play in a booth, and that besides a crowd of men of all descriptions, women of easy virtue abounded.

Tuesday, 19th of August. Edward Reincke had arrived from Altona, but as yet I had had no opportunity of seeing him. Till six or seven in the evening I was as usual in the office; I looked in at the Donners', and supped at the Charltons', where for a wonder, Fanny was this time at home.

Wednesday, 20th of August. Sieveking and I went in search of the just arrived Altona friend, whom we found at the George and Vult[uor]e Inn; with him we took our dinner in the Commercial Sales Rooms, then walked through the streets of London to shew him something of that [...]eat metropolis, and at 8.30 were with the family Donn[e]r. [628] My former principal was of course polite, but did not shew us any particular attention. Together we walked to Kennington where henceforward we were to live together.

Thursday, 21st of August. Jean Elmenhorst and I dined with the family Donner; the great man was this day more agreeable than on the previous occasion. Together with the Captain we took a short walk over Blackfriars Bridge. When back the two brothers sat down to picquet, whilst Jean Elmenhorst and I conversed with the girls, afterwards with the two Mrs. Donner, and thus spent the time very pleasantly. On my way to Kennington I turned off to have a look at Peckham Fair, where my two friends had promised to meet me, but did not do so. At home Reincke and I took a glass of port, and chatted till past 3 o'clock.

Friday, 22nd of August. I introduced Reincke to Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane, with whom we remained a short while; then in our own room, Sieveking not having yet come home, he shewed to me a letter just received from his family, which gave evidence, if any were wanted, of the kind feelings and excellent principles by which those good people in Altona were animated. Of my two companions Reincke spoke English better than Sieveking, and I also thought at the time that he was the most intelligent of the two; I was the confidant of both.

Saturday, 23rd of August. In the evening we had Henry Baur with us, a very uninteresting young man, we played whist, and I was not sorry when he was gone. Reincke was certainly rather prosy, a great eater, and fond of good cheer.

Sunday, 24th of August. I rose late; breakfast, the [_]ading of the "Observer" and the writing of one thing or [_] [629] other took up the first hours of the day. We three dined at the Donner's with Jean Elmenhorst and Prösch; I had my seat between the Captain's wife and Miss Baetcke, to both of whom I tried to make myself agreeable; even after dinner I did not interfere with Sieveking and Reincke, who were making their court to Betty and Henrietta.

At home before going to bed I wrote a letter to Ropsy.

Monday, 25th of August 1823. This day I had to work in the office to a late hour, so that when reaching Kennington, Mrs. Cochrane told me that all had gone out except herself, my friends to the Haymarket Theatre, her husband and other inmates to the Vauxhall Gardens, so that we two had a long and pleasant chat together, pretending to look at the rockets and part of the fireworks which could be seen from our windows.

Tuesday, 26th of August 1823. I learned from Mr. Donner that on Change he had spoken to Mr. Gibbs about me, who had expressed his satisfaction with my conduct, but in rather a cool manner; I began to fear that this my situation at Gibbs's would not turn out either to my honour, satisfaction or advantage. Also Jean Elmenhorst had had a conference with his uncle, who had counselled him to establish himself in London, and to throw himself at once into the German wool business; as to his younger brother, Theodore, it was thought advisable that before taking upon himself the business of his late father, he should come

over to London to see a little of the world, of which as yet he knew nothing, and to make the personal acquaintance of the old friends of the firm.

Wednesday, 27th of August. At a late hour I drove in a stage to my uncle's on Denmark Hill where I spent one or two rather tedious hours, the company consisting of my uncle and aunt, Miss Cresswell, Evers, Reincke and Sieveking.

Thursday, 28th of August. This evening I passed more [630] pleasantly than the previous one, in the company of Mr. and Mrs. Charlton and their daughter Fanny.

Friday, 29th of August. Though I availed myself of the stage it was not far from eleven before I reached my lodgings. My companions had gone to Vauxhall Gardens, whither I followed them, and though we remained until the early hours of the morning we were not much amused, for the shows were always the same, and the crowds of both sexes ceased to have any attraction.

Saturday, 30th of August. Of this day I have merely to say that at our lodgings we played whist with a dummy till midnight. In the daytime I was employed in the office, and generally dined at Newman's in Coleman Street.

Sunday, 31st of August. This was a very pleasant day, Sieveking spent it with the family of Schunck, no doubt of the firm of Schunck, Mylius & Co. Reincke accompanied me on an excursion to Woodford Wells, where in the year 1815 I had been at school, and spent a very happy twelvemonth. We walked to town and took a stage-coach, which set us down at Walthamstow; I well remembered this drive and the pretty country through which this road runs. From Walthamstow we walked to Woodford Wells, and took our dinner at the Castle Inn; my original does not say whether the old school house, a very fine building, which went by the name of the Prospectus House, and where Mr. Jay lived, was still in existence or not. For full three hours we strolled about in Epping Forest, well known to me.

In town I had still time to look in at the Donners', who in a day or two intended to start for Scotland.

Monday, 1st of September. In the evening I went by myself to the Haymarket Theatre. In the first play, "Matrimony", Mrs. Chatterley was the great attraction, [_] also Mr. Vining was much applauded; in the second, [631] "Sweethearts and Wives", a very pretty little play, the principal part, which last I had seen acted by Madame Vestris, was this evening taken by Miss Paton, a first rate actress; her plainness was the only fault to be found with her. In the third piece, "Fish out of Water", Liston the buffoon was excellent; he, the cook, had changed places with the secretary, and found himself in continual difficulties, whilst the Secretary was at a loss when called upon to do the work of a cook. I went home much pleased with the evening's entertainment.

Wednesday, 3rd of September 1823. When I arrived at my lodgings from the office at as late an hour as 10.30, I found my uncle and aunt, Evers, and Miss Cresswell with Reincke and Sieveking. We ordered some fresh oysters from a neighbouring shop, could offer a bottle of good wine, and did our best to do the honours of the house. Our guests remained till midnight, to me it was no great amusement.

Thursday, 4th of September. We stayed up till midnight playing whist, of which game we were at that time exceedingly fond, though not one of us was a good player.

Friday, 5th of September. After office hours I looked in at old Charlton's to enquire after Mrs. Charlton's health; she had been poorly, but was getting round.

Saturday, 6th of September. The same people who on the third had passed the evening at our house were this evening at Evers's, where as usual cards were resorted to, to kill the time.

Sunday, 7th of September. This was one of the most pleasant days which I had passed for many weeks. Young Sadler and I carried out our excursion into the country, which the other day bad weather had prevented us from doing. At about 8 o'clock I left Kennington, and on my way to the "Elephant and Castle", met a coach for Kingston-on-Thames [632] in the office of which Sadler and I had booked ourselves on the previous day. He was on the top of the coach, where I joined him; the outside passengers numbered as many as nineteen. On our reaching Kingston we alighted, took some bread and cheese in a public-house, walked for some distance along the Thames, and then made the best of our way across the country over hedges and ditches to a Telegraph office which we had observed pretty far off upon an eminence. The Lieutenant who had charge of it having gone out we could not enter the house, and contented ourselves with the beautiful and extensive view over the surrounding country, thence we walked straight on to Claremont, the property of Prince Leopold, widower of Princess Charlotte, the entrance was however forbidden; we next came to Esher Ditton, passed the Thames over a bridge and reached Hampton Court, where we promenaded in the garden, and as in duty bound admired the far-famed vine, the branches of which, trained along the top of the greenhouse, measured at the time 72 feet in length and 20 feet in breadth, and from which innumerable bunches of blue grapes were hanging down. Our next goal was Bushy Park, the property of the Duke of Clarence, which well deserves its name, for superb are its rows of stately horse chestnut trees, intermingled with wide and extensive sheets of water. The palace is an old building, and much of its royal furniture was torn; remarkable were some pictures, and Raphael[1]'s cartoons, the figures of a colossal size,

painted not in oil, but water colours upon linen canvas, have what I should [c]all an ashy tint, by no means to my liking. It was a beautiful evening, and the setting of the Sun corresponded with the whole scenery; I repeat that [i]t was a delightful day, only the drive home outside the [_]ach was somewhat cold. In my lodgings I [633] found my companions, who had each spent the day with his particular friends; we chatted till half past one. Those were certainly happy times.

Monday, 9th and Tuesday, 10th of September 1823. I worked in the office till 10 p.m.

Wednesday, 10th of September. I spent the evening at my uncle's on Denmark hill with Evers, Reincke, Sieveking and Fanny Charlton, which latter I tried to teach chess; the others played whist.

Thursday, 11th of September. The evening of this day I spent with Mr. Evers, who lost three games at chess to me; we then chatted till midnight. Sieveking and Reincke had preferred passing these hours with Henry Baur.

Sunday, 14th of September. Mr. Evers's landlord came to advise me that this gentleman had had an attack of epilepsy; I immediately hurried to him; he had recovered, but was very poorly; also Mr. Willink came to see him. At home my companions and I played whist with a dummy, then walked to Dulwich, where we dined with the Grautoffs; there were besides us, a young Englishman – Mr. Simpson, and two Hamburger youths – Mr. Godeffroy and Mr. Siemsen, brother of him, the druggist, who resided in Altona. After dinner and coffee, whilst the tea was being served, I conversed with Mrs. Grautoff in English, an unusual occurrence, for when by ourselves we had hitherto always spoken German.

Monday, 15th of September. Evers had had another attack. After office hours whist was our constant pastime, and yet I never learned to play this game well.

Tuesday, 16th of September. I was home at 11.30, Sieveking came at 12.30 from his office, and still an hour later Reincke from the English Opera, where a friend of his had procured him free admission.

Wednesday, 17th of September. I spent the evening with [634] Koss, my late colleague at Sadler, Guest & Co.'s, he had removed to very pretty lodgings at N° 2 Sidney Place, Southampton Street, Camberwell; he told me that he took his meals with the family, except on post-days, when he dined in the city, that he was very well taken care of, and did not pay more than £65 a year. I made the acquaintance of his landlord, a Mr. Fletcher, employed in the Post Office, an agreeable and apparently well educated man. Koss and I amused ourselves with chess.

Thursday, 18th of September. In the evening I was at my uncle's with Sieveking and young Mr. Lodge, who did not displease me.

Friday, 19th of September. After my usual work was done I went to see the Charltons, with whom I conversed very pleasantly, and mistaking the hour left as early as half-past ten, whilst I might have remained an hour longer.

Saturday, 20th of September. Playing at whist with Reincke, Sieveking and dummy cost me 8s 5d, for me a considerable sum at that time.

Sunday, 21st of September. We had made up our mind to spend this day in the country, and thus though the wind blew cold, and when it ceased blowing the rain fell pretty fast, we drove in the stage to Richmond, where we took shelter in the Talbot Inn, warmed ourselves at a blazing fire, and strengthened our frames with a good breakfast. We then started and walked across the terrace to the beautiful park full of deer where we strolled about a considerable while, returned to Richmond, and, along the Thames, walked to Kew Gardens, tenanted by a multitude of hares; the Botanic Garden we did not enter. At Newton's in Leicester Square we dined, and having walked the last five miles in seventy [...]inutes, which Sieveking and I might have done still quic[...] [635] had Reincke not lagged behind, we were home at so early an hour that we had still time to play three rubbers of whist before going to bed.

Monday, 22nd of September 1823. At old Mr. Charlton's I spent as usual one or two agreeable hours in the evening. Fanny was my pupil at chess.

Wednesday, 24th of September. With Mr. Cochrane and his sisters-in-law we went to a printing office, where a steam engine of five horse power was at work, no doubt a new invention at the time. By means of this power the sheets of paper were carried over the blackened types, and took the impression. When the types are not movable, but the letters are cast in one mass of lead, then the print is called stereotype.

Thursday, 25th of September. We three passed the evening at Sadlers Well's Theatre, a small insignificant building, the audience not genteel; as a proof of which I may say that we were allowed to stand on a bench in the pit all night, without any one ordering us down. The first piece was a stupid farce, "the Miller's Maid", the second, "The Demon of the Flood", not much better, in the last scene the entire stage was lifted up, and the real water, the great attraction of this theatre, became visible; into it the actors plunged one after another. The third piece was "Tom and Jerry, or Life in London", which at the time was in great vogue: A young Londoner has a visit from his country cousin, whom he takes to what in his opinion is worth visiting in the great metropolis; and thus we had before us in succession: Johnson's boxing house, St. James's Square, an assemblage of beggars, a stately party at Almack's, Life in the East, Row with the Charleys, they break the street-lamps, are taken up, carried before the judge and examined, they have another row, reach home with the skirts of their coats [...]n off, discover that such a life will not do, and resolve t[...] [636]

reform. I was much amused with the London slang used by the heroes of this farce, I understood it pretty well, but the beggars' jargon I could not make out. On our walk home we saw something of real London life, both in Fleet Street and Blackfriars, three or four men who had the appearance of gentlemen were taken up and carried to the guard-house at the request of some of those females who haunt the streets of London at night. At home I had to do some counting-house work, which kept me occupied till two o'clock in the morning.

Friday, 26th of September. We were busy in the office till half-past eleven, for the next day a young man called Blundell, engaged by the Liverpool firm, was to leave for Gibraltar, there to take a situation as clerk in Gibbs's branch establishment, called Gibbs, Casson & Co.

Saturday, 27th of September. This evening Henry Baur was with us; we played whist, then chatted till near two o'clock in the morning.

Sunday, 28th of September. I was up by seven, and walked to town soon after breakfast; here I called upon my uncle, who gave me the pleasing news that he had learned through Moens that Gibbs were upon the whole satisfied with me, that I was industrious, but that I knew too many languages, and, therefore, none thoroughly. They had something in view for me; as far as I could make out they had been wavering for some time whom to send to South America, whether Blundell or myself, but that they had at last decided upon dispatching Blundell to Gibraltar because his hand writing was better than mine. Many years later, when Blundell was in Guayaquil and I in Lima, Mr. Crawley, partner of the house, told me one day when in an unusual confidential mood: "Ah! Witt, [637] this Blundell is still a thorn in our side"; (added in 1881). I remained in London Street till near three, when Sieveking called, and with him and a certain "Hofrath" Koil I drove out to Mr. Edward Sieveking's on Stamford Hill; the invitation I had received through my friend Henry. Here I met a large party, all gentlemen except Mrs. Sieveking – the lady of the house. There were two or three Norwegians: a Dr. Tjarks, who on account of the English Government had surveyed large tracts of land in British North America, and his brother, established in London, whom I had more than once seen in Mincing Lane when going thither with Koss, and who, to distinguish him from his brother, went by the name of Coffee Tjarks; at first I did not feel at ease, I knew hardly any one, and the lady took no notice of me. We walked about in the garden, when I became acquainted with Coffee Tjarks, and at 5.30 we sat down to dinner, I between Dr. Tjarks, with whom I had some interesting talk, and a certain Reichenbach, clerk at Sieveking's whom my original puts down as a conceited puppy. The conversation was general, carried on in German, I, of course, as suited my age, took but little share in it. One related that he had seen in Paris everything, even the catacombs, which strangers have seldom an

opportunity of visiting; another spoke of a cataract in Norway, 3000 feet high, which nobody would believe; Niagara Falls they said fall to a depth of 125 feet, which I think is less than the reality, its width is half an English mile, and is divided into two unequal halves by the Goat Island, whither a bridge leads over from one of the banks. Of course we had coffee, then tea, when I ventured to address Mrs. Sieveking, who, contrary to expectation, was very agreeable, other gentlemen joined us, and when we broke up she expressed a wish [] see me in her house as frequently as I should like to come [638] thus at last I was much better pleased than I had anticipated. Henry Sieveking and I drove to town with one of the guests in his carriage, and then walked out to Kennington.

Monday, 29th of September 1823. At 7.30 p.m. I was with the Charltons; the old lady, being indisposed, was in her bedroom. With Fanny I played chess and conversed on many subjects, even on religious topics; the more I saw of her the better she pleased me. With the old gentleman I had many an argument, a pity it was that we never agreed in our opinions.

Tuesday, 30th of September. Having now been nine weeks at Gibbs they paid me my salary for this time, at the rate of £100 annually, with £17 6s.

Wednesday, 1st of October 1823. With Henry Baur I went to Drury Lane Theatre, the first time it was open for the season. There was a crowd at the entrance, but I had seen it denser on other occasions. The interior had been painted and fitted up afresh, in doing which it was said the Director, Mr. Elleston, had laid out £6000. There was no doubt that it looked splendid, light red with gold, there was also a new chandelier hanging over the pit, which I thought was of smaller dimensions than that I had seen in the French Opera in Paris. The first piece given was the "Rivals", which at the time was in great repute; it had certainly some interesting scenes, and the actors did their best, but upon the whole I thought it somewhat heavy. The next was worse: A very young actress, a girl one might say, called Clara Fisher, acted before the Director of a theatre various known parts, such as Falstaff, Shylock, Dr. Panglos, and others. She did her utmost to please the public; also a Mr. Harley as Leather Lungs [e]xerted himself to retrieve the insipidity of the play, []t in vain, it was hissed unmercifully, in which I [639] took an active part. A very pretty ballet closed the entertainment. We supped in the "Cock", Fleet Street, and were home by two in the morning.

Thursday, 2nd of October 1823. After having taken my Spanish lesson I went to Cresswell's, where at 7 o'clock p.m. I found the father and two sons at their wine, or to speak more properly, three bottles of wine stood before the lawyer Robert, called Bob; both the father and the elder son Henry had been prohibited by their physician from taking any strong beverage, the former who was fast approaching his dotage, the latter who was severely indisposed.

Upstairs at tea Maria, the unmarried daughter, was in full dress. All were kind towards me. However I could not help drawing a comparison between them and the Charltons who lived in a humble sphere, without elegance, without a male servant, but with them everything was sprightly and merry, with the Cresswells, all dull and drawling. With the Charltons there was something like intellect, the Cresswells thought of material enjoyment, and the males were stupifying themselves with immoderate drinking; however, both the one and the other were good natured and good hearted.

Saturday, 4th of October. This evening my fellow-clerk Judge accompanied me for the first time to my lodgings in Kennington, with him and my two companions I played twelve rubbers short whist till 2 o'clock in the morning, when my losses came to one penny. After Judge had gone, we, not having yet had enough of it, continued playing, and it was three in the morning before I was in bed.

Sunday, 5th of October 1823. Sieveking went with a friend of his to Greenwich. I had a visit from Koss, with whom I had a long talk about Reincke, f[o]r I [_]shed to get him a situation with Sadler, Guest & Co. as I [640] knew that young Sadler was about leaving for Havre, where he had obtained a situation in a counting-house. Koss had no objection, and was even pleased with the idea; however, nothing came of it, for the elder Sadler would not consent. When Koss was gone, Reincke and I started for a long walk to Camberwell, Forest Hill, Sydenham, and to Dulwich, where we took a plain dinner in the "Greyhound". After our return to Kennington I had still time to go to town and look in at Mr. Willink's in London Street. At 11 o'clock I was back in Kennington.

Monday, 6th of October. I spent the evening at the Charltons', as it was my custom to do on Mondays.

Tuesday, 7th of October. Till a late hour I had to work in the office.

Wednesday, 8th of October. Before sitting down to our customary whist playing we amused ourselves with reading many answers to an advertisement for lodgings which we had inserted in the "Times", for now that the autumn was approaching living in the country became uncomfortable and we thought of removing to town.

Thursday, 9th of October. I spent the evening in London Street together with Evers, Reincke and Sieveking, and a Mr. Blohm, probably the same I saw in Lübeck in 1855; he and I sat down to chess and played three games, I gaining two, he – one.

Friday, 10th of October. I gave warning to Mrs. Cochrane that we should leave her house, whereupon on *Sunday morning* she came up-stairs in high dudgeon, threatening me with I do not know what measures, because I ought to have given her a fortnight's warning.

In the evening I went to my uncle's to ask his [641] advice what to do, but not finding him at home I remained and spent a pleasant hour with my aunt and Fanny Charlton. Judge came again out to us; with him, Reincke and a dummy I played at cards till past twelve. We then chatted an hour or so longer. Sieveking was at a dance in the house of Dr. Schwab, a clergyman whom I had seen at Edward Sieveking's.

Sunday, 12th of October 1823. Sieveking spent the day with his cousin Mr. Edward Sieveking, I packed up my trunks, for we were resolved to leave our lodgings within a few days; then Reincke and I went to Mr. Westall's, Surrey Road, Blackfriars, and to Mr. Dutton's, watchmaker, Fleet Street, whose answers to our advertisement for lodgings had been most to our liking. As yet we did not come to terms either with the one or the other; we then took a walk to and through St. James's Park, dined at Newton's, Leicester Square, and were home by 7 p.m.

Monday, 13th of October. We played whist in the evening.

Wednesday, 15th of October. I spent the evening with the Charltons, came however too late to have my game at chess with Fanny. Mrs. Charlton was not in, having gone to Dulwich to pass a few days with her daughter Marian; the father, daughter and I took a frugal supper, and conversed till it was time for me to retire. At all events practice in the English language was not wanting.

Thursday, 16th of October. Before going to the office I went with Reincke to the Westall's, where with the lady of the house we made the following arrangement. She had to provide us with a large bedroom with two beds, with breakfast, and Reincke with dinner, for which he had to pay 25s weekly; I, without dinner, 21s. Sieveking had made a similar agreement with a family called Archdale, N^o 8 Duke Street, Adelphi; he paid 25s with three dinners weekly. I dined at my uncle's with Fanny Charlton, Mr. Blohm and a Mr. Vöchsel [642] from Königsberg. All were in good spirits and without gêne. Mr. Blohm treated us with the following bon mot of Voltaire's regarding Holland,

"Adieu canards, caneaux, canaille,

Rien que vaut, rien que vaille."

After dinner I played chess with him and gained one game, the other was drawn. For tea Evers and Sieveking came in; the gentlemen amused themselves with cards, the ladies chattered, and one with another I spent a very pleasant evening.

Friday, 17th of October. I supped in London Street, where Mr. Willink taught me backgammon. I was in Kennington by 11.30. Sieveking arrived immediately after me, and we two made Reincke, who was already asleep, get out of bed, dress himself, and play whist.

Saturday, 18th of October. I received a very polite note from Mr. Cochrane enclosing the bill for what we owed, and expressing a hope that we would pay him for one week more. My reply was couched in terms as polite as his, I however only sent him money for the bill, and refused the extra payment. Sieveking and Reincke drove in a hackney coach taking our luggage with them to their respective lodgings. I, without taking leave of Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane went to the office in Great Winchester Street, where I was occupied in the usual manner. Since it had been discovered that I would not do for a correspondent, I was generally employed in drawing out and copying the invoices of manufactured goods for various correspondents in Spain, in copying accounts current, also letters written in rough by Mr. William Gibbs, whose cramped handwriting was certainly still worse than mine, and the various work I did to the satisfaction of my employers.

At 7 p.m. Reincke and I went to our new lodgin[_] [643] where we were very kindly received by Mr. and Mrs. Westall; we took tea together, and, at a later hour, porter, bread and butter, and cheese were brought in for supper. Then a young Mr. Smith, an apprentice at an attorney's, who did not say a word, made his appearance. It was past eleven when Reincke and I retired to our bedroom, where we slept soundly till 8 o'clock in the morning of

Sunday, 19th of October 1823. We breakfasted at as late an hour as 10 o'clock, when another new face shewed itself, that of Mr. Maitland, a surgeon. Though it was a rainy day, Reincke and I walked out together, were joined by Sieveking and strolled about in St. James's Park, afterwards we took our dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Westall and the surgeon, then, nolens volens we had to converse. It was a stupid evening, there was no more whist playing, above all on Sundays.

Monday, 20th and Tuesday, 21st of October. The evening were spent in the same manner as that of Sunday; a little child of the Westalls, about six years of age, called Elizabeth, and not much to my taste, now also turned up.

Wednesday, 22nd of October. In the evening I was with the Charltons, and played chess with Fanny.

Thursday, 23rd of October. My dinner I took now, with some regularity, at a chop-house – Newman's, Coleman Street. The evening of this day I spent pleasantly at my uncle and aunt's in London Street, together with Mr. Evers and Reincke.

Saturday, 25th of October. After having dined at Mr. Willink's with Mr. Evers, Fanny Charlton and Mr. Clay, another intimate friend of the house, Evers and I went to the Adelphi Theatre, in expectation that our friends would follow us thither. There must however have been some misunderstanding, for they drove to Covent Garden Theatre, which much disappointed Evers and

myself. We two now sat by ourselves in a box in the first tier, and witnessed the performance of several [...] comedies: "Lovers of all sorts", "A matter of doubt", and [644] "Presumption", of which only the second was bearable; the ballet was so so. At Westall's I got some oysters for supper, then Reincke came home, who had been at a dance in Sieveking's lodgings, and he and I chatted together till two in the morning.

Sunday, 26th of October. After breakfast I looked in at my uncle's, then walked out to Dulwich to shew to Mrs. Grautoff a letter I had received from my sister Maria, both she and her husband were this time more agreeable than they had been on other occasions, and made me lunch with them. On returning to town I met Fanny Charlton walking out by herself, of course I went back and accompanied her a considerable distance. After having dined at home I went with Reincke to an Altona friend of his – Schaar, who had his lodgings in the City Road, with him were some of his acquaintances, German and English, also a dark complexioned Spaniard, Pepe; we whiled away the time playing at whist, and, without any refreshment having been offered us, walked home at our usual hour of eleven.

Monday, 27th of October. Reincke and I spent the evening with Jean Elmenhorst, who occupied for the present the house N^o 8, Waterloo Place, which his uncle Mr. C. H. Donner, who, with his family, had gone on an excursion to Scotland, had rented for the winter, and for which till the 1st of April they paid £300. It was, as might be expected, elegantly furnished and fitted up.

Wednesday, 29th of October. By invitation I went to take tea with the family Archdale, with whom Sieveking lodged. A pretty large party was assembled: the lady of the house, a good natured little woman, and apparently a thrifty housekeeper; Captain Oakley, [...] merchant captain, not a bad sort of fellow, with his [645] wife, particularly agreeable; a young lady, good-looking but ill tempered; a German spinster, elderly, plain, disagreeable, fond of dancing and playing the piano, with her an Englishman, Mr. Sterling; three Misses Kane, the eldest, a nice young girl; the other two pretty, and just growing up to womanhood. After having taken tea we went upstairs and danced quadrilles till it was time for supper, which over, old Mrs. Kane came to fetch her daughter, and all broke up; I amused myself very well.

Thursday, 30th of October. Sieveking and I went to London Street, where several gentlemen had dined with my uncle and aunt. We came in time to take a glass of wine, and, after coffee had been served, Messrs. Blohm and Panter sat down to chess, whilst Mrs. Willink and Fanny Charlton looked on, conversed, tea was placed on the table, and between eleven and twelve I walked home.

Saturday, 1st of November 1823. We three inseparables went to the Adelphi, where "Tom and Jerry" was represented much better than I had seen it the other night at Sadlers Wells. Mr. Reeves as Jerry was excellent, and made me laugh

till my cheek-bones actually ached. When the play was over, Reincke walked home, but Sieveking and I went in search of the Royal Saloon in Piccadilly, a house of very bad repute. It was after midnight when it gradually filled; of course the company consisted solely of men and of woman of easy virtue; one of the latter took a seat between us, we treated her with some refreshment, joked a good deal, but manfully resisted her pressing invitations to accompany her home. At 1.30 a.m. I was back in Surrey Street.

Sunday, 2nd of November. We went to attend Divine Service in an Unitarian Chapel in Stamford Street, where I was better pleased than I had been since the times of my childhood, when I used to listen to the sermons of the Reverend Mr. Gabain, clergyman of the French Reformed Church [646] in Altona. The interior was without the slightest ornament, the singing was not accompanied by the organ, and the discourse, for sermon it could not be called, delivered by a young man with an impressive voice, was very rational. It treated on the superiority of the Christian above all other religions, because in the first place it gives a clear idea of God; secondly, because it teaches a true morality, and thirdly, because it shews the way to virtue. The orator spoke frequently of Christ, but took great care not to say that He is one and the same with GOD. When the sermon was over he invited his friends to come and take the communion as an encouragement to progress in the path of virtue. After leaving the church we roamed about the metropolis and partook of a very good dinner with Mr. and Mrs. Westall, the other inmates, and their son John, just arrived. For some time we sat in the dark, round the fire, when we were joined by two other ladies, whose features I was of course unable to distinguish. At a later hour I went to my uncle's, who was busy writing up his commercial books, he was however very friendly and not sorry to be interrupted, also my Aunt was as kind as usual, she treated me to hot elder wine.

Wednesday, 5th of November. In the office, the account-current book having been entrusted to me, I had to draw out a very long account current for Gibbs, Casson & Co. of Gibraltar. After having taken tea at the Westalls, I went to see the Cresswells, where, Bob not being at home, I dropped in in good time to make the fourth at a game of whist; the father certainly in his dotage, Henry and Maria, no great geniï either, were always very friendly towards me; before leaving they treated me with brandy and water, without which as a night-cap they thought they could not exist.

Th[ur]sday, 6th of November. Sieveking came to spend [647] the evening with us, we three played our usual whist, and then partook of a plain supper with the family Westall.

Friday, 7th of November 1823. After office hours I spent the evening with my uncle and aunt, who taught me backgammon, of which now in 1881 I do not remember anything.

Saturday, 8th of November. In the evening Reincke and I were at a dance at the Archdales, with whom Sieveking lodged. Several new faces made their appearance: A Miss Emery, a first-rate dancer, small, well shaped, and pleasant to look at at a distance, close by her bad complexion and a squint in one of the eyes became noticeable; her friend Miss Wanstall, tall, pretty fair looking, dressed in black, with a melancholy mien; Miss Morris, rather plain, but agreeable, who had something to say for she had been in Switzerland, and could speak of what she had seen there, I sat next to her at supper; Miss Bremer, of a particularly dark complexion; Miss Oakley, young and short, who had the look of a servant girl; Mrs. Archdale, very insignificant, a good housekeeper; Miss Meyer, already known to me, decked out in green and white, made a great deal of fuss with her Mr. Stirling, who actually courted her. Mrs. Oakley was without fail the most agreeable and lady-like of the whole party; her husband, who, as I previously said, was a merchant captain, and whom I did not dislike; this evening he had some Yorkshire stories to relate, with which he bored all such as would listen to him; then there was a young Master Bremmer with his father, an officer in the navy, who shewed himself at the fashionable hour of ten. We danced mostly quadrilles, waltzed twice, and then a counterdance to a merry Irish tune, which I danced with Mrs. Oakley, who I am quite certain was as pleased to have me for a partner as I was [...] have her for mine. Supper was plain, cold meat [...] [648] ham, bread and cheese, and malt liquors. Some of us were desirous to recommence when this meal was over, but as it was past twelve o'clock and Sunday morning it could not be done. When walking home with Reincke on this, a Sunday morning, the most disgusting sight met our eyes: One of those unfortunate women who haunt the streets of London, dressed out in flaming colours, was lying on the ground dead drunk, and rolling in the mud like a pig, whilst policemen tried to lift her up to take her to the police station.

Sunday, 9th of November. After having breakfasted and read a few pages in Butler's *Hudibras* I wended my way to the Unitarian Chapel, where I was not so well pleased as on the previous Sunday, and, I say so to my shame, actually fell asleep towards the end of the sermon, which treated on the excellencies of Christ, whom the preacher styled an authoritative Being. At home we had a visit from Sieveking, with whom we emptied a bottle of Madeira; I then sat down with the family, but went to dine with that of Donner, just returned from their excursion to Scotland; besides me there were only Jean Elmenhorst, Henry Baur and Prosch; the whole family had been delighted with their trip, and the ladies very naturally liked to speak of the many new objects which they had seen; before dinner Mrs. Donner, always very agreeable, gave me a description of the one thing or the other, whilst at the meal, when I sat between

Miss Baetcke and Betty it was no easy matter to satisfy both, for each claimed my undivided attention to what she had to say. Afterwards, when Betty and Henrietta were playing the piano and singing, I had another conversation with Miss Baetcke, but was [...] called off, for Mr. Donner wanted me to take a [649] hand at whist with his lady and Henry Baur, which lasted till it was time for us to take our leave. I heard here of the death of Mrs. Böhme of Altona, the elder sister of Otto Heyne, my fellow-clerk at Donner's. At home Reincke was still up waiting for me; he reprimanded me, because, as he said, I was at present too bold, whilst in Altona I had been too shy.

Monday, 10th of November 1823. At home I had a tedious game at whist with Mrs. Westall, Reincke and dummy. As soon as I could get away I went to the Charltons, where I found them all in great sorrow, for their son Samuel had died on the 2nd of August last, I suppose in the West Indies; he had been an excellent and talented young man, a great friend of my family in Altona, but unfortunately from an early age began leading a dissolute life, which no doubt was the cause of his premature death; I was shewn upstairs, where I found Mrs. Charlton very unwell, Fanny sad, and in deep mourning, with a friend of hers; it was a very melancholy evening.

Tuesday, 11th of November. After office hours I went to my uncle's.

Wednesday, 12th of November. I again spent the evening in London Street together with Evers, Reincke and Sieveking; whist was the never failing pastime.

Thursday, 13th of November. When in the evening I went to the Donners I was told that Mr. Donner and his nephew had gone to the play, I therefore thought of turning back, but was called by Johannes, one of the boys, who told me that his mother would be very glad to see me. I then went upstairs and remained a pretty long time; twice I rose, and twice Mrs. Donner begged me to stay a little longer. On my way home I met the two gentlemen, who made me return with them, when Mr. Donner took me to his private room and made the most [650] minute enquiries about Gibbs, their standing, their solidity, their business, and so on, because, as he told me, he intended to offer them his services in Hamburg.

Saturday, 14th of November. There was again a dance at the Archdales, on a smaller scale than last Saturday; it was Miss Wanstall who paid the fiddler; there were: Mr. Stirling in his big boots, the two Misses Bremer, Mrs. Oakley, my favourite, and Miss Emery, who turned out to be a dancing mistress; she invited us for Wednesday evening to what she called her Academy, which we of course thankfully accepted. I danced with all the ladies, with Mrs. Oakley three times, and there arose between her and myself a mutual squeezing of hands, on leaving a very cordial shaking of the same.

At supper, I got my seat near Miss Wanstall, with whom I talked a good deal about France, and when rising we were much better friends than heretofore. Although the society was not of the first gentility, yet these little dances were very amusing.

Sunday, 15th of November. In the Unitarian Chapel I was so well pleased with the sermon that on coming home I, without loss of time, put on paper such parts of the same as I recollected. I copy them here from my original: The clergyman continued to set forth the excellency of Jesus's public life. Last Sunday he had spoken of the dignity and authority of His teachings; to-day he shewed in the first place the plainness, perspicuity and simplicity of His teachings; secondly, how He knew how to make use of any object, which presented itself at the time to inculcate His doctrines, thirdly, how He discovered and avoided the snares of His enemies, who endeavoured to catch Him by captious questions, and fourthly, he shewed us the beauty of Christ's parables, how by them He illustrated the truth which He taught the people, but in [651] such a way as to hide from them the mysteries of His doctrines, and how in the same manner He veiled His prophecies, and fifthly, that these parables had also a moral tendency. The clergyman finished his sermon with recommending the reading of the Scriptures, which he said could not but please and interest everybody. His next two discourses he would dedicate to the excellencies of Christ's private character. At home I whiled away an hour or so with reading Hudibras, which I found very amusing, but occasionally rather difficult to understand, owing to the many antiquated terms used by the author. Afterwards, Sieveking came; we three emptied a bottle of port and then played whist in our bedroom, my bed answering for a table.

Reincke and I dined at home with the family Westall, slept a very long siesta, and I concluded the day with a call in London Street.

Monday, 16th and Tuesday, 17th of November 1823. I had a good deal to do in the office, making out invoices, and worked till a late hour. In the course of the day C. H. Donner called, and remained some time with Messrs. Gibbs in their private room, but what the result of their conference was I did not learn.

Wednesday, 18th of November. This evening was that fixed upon by Miss Emery for her dancing party. Reincke and I went to the Archdales in hopes that the ladies of the house would accompany us, Captain Oakley however declared that in his opinion the party at Shade's was not sufficiently genteel, we three young men had thus to go by ourselves, and were shewn by a servant of the house to a large music shop kept by a certain Mr. Shade, where we were requested to walk upstairs, and were received by Miss Emery; the saloon was large, well illuminated and filled with about twenty to thirty young [...]ople of

both sexes. Miss Emery was th[] [652] master of ceremonies, and introduced us to several of the young ladies, amongst whom I did not observe a single pretty face; all were first-rate dancers; at first I was pushed about a good deal as I was quite lost in the intricate maze of the dance, and I observed an occasional smile at my awkwardness; gradually however I got on and amused myself so so. Supper consisted of jellies and custards which the gentlemen handed round. A younger sister of Miss Emery, whose fault was certainly not bashfulness, called me to her side whilst we partook of these dainties; at midnight we broke up. I learned that these dances were kept up by subscription at three guineas per quarter; they met every Wednesday; I supposed that the refreshments were extra, we three being invited did not pay anything.

Thursday, 19th of November. Reincke and I were up by 5 o'clock. I accompanied him to a coach office on Ludgate Hill, where he took the coach for Birmingham, the object of his journey being to present himself to some gentlemen in that place, in whose counting-house he was in hopes of obtaining a situation. It was a disagreeable foggy morning; already for the last days we had had gloomy, real November weather. The evening I spent at my uncle's with the usual friends. A new face was that of Mr. Eilbrecht, English by birth, of Norwegian parents; Fanny Charlton I was rather surprised to see, as so few days had elapsed since she had heard of her brother's death. My uncle, Mr. Eilbrecht, Henry Baur and I played whist, whilst the others amused themselves with a round game called "Schimmel" or the "White Horse", which at that []e much in vogue in Germany had been carried [653] over to England. Baur and Eilbrecht were bad and tedious players, and I was glad when Mr. Evers and Maria Cresswell took their places. Before we broke up we sat down to supper, which was very prettily served; my aunt was in uncommonly good spirits and made Mr. Evers the butt of a good-natured raillery; Henry Baur, with his usual awkwardness, broke a glass; it was a very pleasant little party.

Saturday, 22nd of November 1823. Having as it was my habit taken a plain dinner in Newman's chop-house, I hastened direct to Sieveking's lodgings, with whom I went to Covent Garden Theatre, where I had not been before; the interior I thought was still more elegant than that of Drury Lane, only the chandelier over the pit might have been somewhat larger. The house was well filled, and with difficulty did we find standing room in the pit. The piece which was represented, called "The Cabinet", insipid in itself, was made interesting by the excellent acting and singing of Mr. Sinclair, just returned from Italy. He was much applauded, so were Miss Paton, (a pity she was not prettier) and Mr. Harley from Drury Lane; these two latter sang very well. The second piece was a melodrama, "Timour the Tartar", in which Mrs. Vining and many well-taught horses acted the principal parts; we had a duel of two Tartars

on horseback, fighting, the storming and burning of a fortress, and similar spectacles. It was over by midnight. We took our supper in the "Cock", and I was home by 1 o'clock in the morning.

Sunday, 23rd of November. At 9 o'clock Reincke made his reappearance. He had resolved not to accept the situation in Birmingham which had been offered him, for the retail business carried on by the firm would not teach him anything of use for his future mercantile career. After my return from the Unitarian Chapel, where [654] I had attended Divine service, Sieveking came, and with him and Reincke I went in search of a gentleman whose name is not clearly written in my original. This walk was only in so far remarkable as it took us through some low parts of London with which we were not acquainted, through St. James's walk, Clerkenwell, Wilmington Street, past Cold-bath fields prison, and so we emerged from this labyrinth of streets into Holborn, where we again knew where we were. At home Mrs. Westall told me she wished me not always to come home so late, as it was my habit at the time; we three then played whist in the bedroom; Sieveking dined with the family Donner, Reincke and I at home; the former then slept for two hours, making up for the bad night passed in the stage coach, and I amused myself with reading very interesting letters written to my uncle by a friend of his, Mr. Büchler, at the time resident in Batavia. At a later hour we went to the Archdales to fetch some papers I had left in Sieveking's room; we did not intend to remain, but so urging were the ladies that we had to stay. There was a numerous party at tea: Mr. Archdale, whom I now saw for the first time, a jolly stout man of about forty, Mrs. Oakley, the Misses Bremer and Kane, and I do not know who else. Mrs. Archdale observed she did not understand why Reincke and I did not leave the Westalls and move to them, to which I replied that I should do so with great pleasure as soon as I saw any reason to be displeased with my present landlady. We then went upstairs where we had some playing on the piano, and more than one boisterous game, one of which I see was called "Slip-the-tongues". Miss Meyer was not present, Miss Wanstall sat moodi[_] [655] in a corner, and on my addressing her she said she thought such romping very improper on a Sunday evening, and soon after withdrew. At my suggestion we then played forfeits; in order to redeem mine I had to kneel to the prettiest, to bow to the wittiest, and to kiss the one I liked best; accordingly I knelt to Miss Melinda Kane, a very pretty girl, bowed to another Miss Kane, and kissed Mrs. Oakley. Reincke had to do the same to some other of the ladies. These were the only things worth mentioning. We went home very well pleased. How things change from year to year! In November 1822 I was still in Altona, and did not dream of such English acquaintances, in 1824 I was in Arequipa, and had already seen her who was to be my companion for life.

Monday, 24th of November. With Reincke I went at 7.30 to the Emerys in Judge Street; my expectations were great, but probably we had come too soon, for we were shewn to a large, almost empty room, with benches round the walls, where a young boy was practising his steps. By and by, females – perhaps they might be called ladies, young and elderly, plain and passable, none pretty, came in – also men more or less of the same class. I, who by this time knew well how to dance a quadrille, had to do my duty; I danced with the one, with the second, and with the third, but without deriving any pleasure and repenting that I had come. Then the door opened, and to my great joy, Sieveking entered with Mrs. Oakley and with Miss Wanstall. I looked upon them as my particular friends, danced with them two or three times, and was now somewhat better pleased. The younger Miss Emery was not so lively as she had been the other day at the Archdales, whilst Miss Emery the dancing mistress, the Sun round which moved the [_]er asters, did all she could to make herself agreeable, [656] nevertheless I walked home much disappointed, without having partaken of any refreshment.

Tuesday, 25th of November. After office hours I took my plain dinner, and then went to London Street, where I conversed with my Aunt, and played backgammon with my uncle till past midnight.

Wednesday, 26th of November. In the evening I intended paying a visit to Koss, but was unable to find his house, and so completely did I lose my way when walking home, that I crossed Westminster Bridge, mistaking it for Southwark Bridge, and thus reached Surrey Road.

When at home Reincke told me that he had had a dispute with our landlady, who had again expressed her dissatisfaction with our late hours; this put me in bad humour, and I was in bed by half-past ten.

Thursday, 27th of November. I rose as late as 8.30, when I had come to the conclusion that we were paying too dear for our board and lodging; Reincke was of the same opinion, and we resolved to move as soon as we could find quarters more to our liking. In the evening I went to the Charltons, and conversed with the old gentleman, for his wife was upstairs very unwell, Fanny keeping her company.

Saturday, 29th of November. I found out Koss's lodgings, with him were his landlady Mrs. Everard, an agreeable woman; her husband, who soon retired, feeling indisposed as he said, and her two sons, the elder a nice young fellow, the second a mere lad. We played whist, and though my losses came to four shillings, I walked home right merrily through the dirty, muddy streets of London.

Sunday, 30th of November. I was fortunate enough [to] find out the whereabouts of the gentleman whom [657] I could not discover on the

previous Sunday, it was Mr. Cator, the uncle of Duncan, of whom I have spoken more than once in my diary. Mr. Cator I had known in 1815; his nephew and another young man were with him; he treated us to an excellent breakfast. At home Sieveking, Reincke and I played whist in the bedroom, we two latter then dined at home, and this meal over I read Pope's Essay on Man, a book which pleased me much. I extracted from the same the following lines:

"And passions are the elements of life;
Present pleasures to grasp and future still to find,
The whole employ of body and of mind."

Twilight set in fast, but I had to be contented with a thin tallow candle, principles of economy did not allow the lamps to be lighted as yet. Somewhat later, I, by myself, went to the Archdales. Though they had already taken tea, a cup was brought in for me; we were: the lady of the house, Miss Meyer, Miss Wanstall, Mrs. Oakley, Sieveking and I, forming thus quite a rational circle; we passed the time in agreeable conversation, in which I may say, without boasting, I took the lead, and occasionally caused a smile by what I narrated, a proof by the by that I must have made some progress in the English language. Also Miss Wanstall and I became great friends, thanks to my having been in France, and being able to speak a few words in French. She prided herself upon knowing something of English literature, and asked me whether I had read "Robinson Crusoe"! Her hanging nether lip was an ugly feature in her face, neither did she look very interesting when she sat quietly sucking sugar-candy or sugar-plums, or something of the kind. From Mrs. Oakley I received an invitation for several evenings.

Monday, 1st of December 1823. With Reincke I went to [...] academy of the Misses Emery, Judge Street, where we [658] did not anticipate great amusement, but attended not to disappoint the young ladies. We were shewn to the same room where we had been on the previous occasion; as then it gradually filled with a number of Misses and some young men; I danced with the one and the other feeling very dull and desirous to get away, gradually however my spirits rose; Miss Wanstall whom I had not observed before, this evening tastefully dressed, came up to me and shook hands; I asked her for a counter-dance and a waltz, to which she assented, but in the latter became so giddy that I had to hold her with a firm grasp to prevent her from falling; then also I danced with the younger Miss Emery, Betsy by name, to whom I paid much attention, whilst Reincke devoted himself to the elder sister, from whom I obtained but one quadrille. At midnight we went upstairs, where, in the dining room, coffee, tea, with bread and butter were placed on several tables; round one of them Miss Emery, Miss Wanstall, Reincke and I, together with two other young men, one of whom, a Mr. Sievers, a native of Bremen, who had come over to England in his

childhood, sat down; Miss Betsy, who had to look after the guests, occasionally took her seat next to me and she and I became very good friends. After this frugal supper, for which the gentlemen had to pay [4]s each, we went below, and dancing recommenced more merrily than before. Amongst other dances I stood up with Miss Betsy to one which went by the name of “La Coquette”, very much like the cotillon danced [] the Continent. We broke up at a late hour after Sievers had promised us that he would one of these nights accompany us to the Shades.

It was 3 o'clock in the morning when we reached Surrey Street, where we had to knock full half an hour before we were let in. [659]

Tuesday, 2nd of December 1823. When I looked in at my uncle's I found my aunt much indisposed, suffering from her usual autumn cold, for which reason the farewell dinner party to be given to Mr. Evers had been postponed till Monday next. The partnership between this gentleman and Mr. Stolterfoht would expire on the 31st December, and Mr. Evers I was told would shortly embark for Gibraltar, for what purpose and in what capacity my aunt did not know. I also learned that a certain Mr. Rowe, who was a relation of Messrs. Gibbs, was expected from the same place, Gibraltar, and would embark on board the “Wanderer” for the West Coast of South America. Jean Elmenhorst was likely to establish himself in London, perhaps as soon as the beginning of next year, either as Elmenhorst & Co., to which he gave the preference, or as J. C. Elmenhorst, which his uncle thought more advisable.

Thursday, 4th of December. By myself I went to Drury Lane theatre, Reincke not feeling inclined to accompany me, and Sieveking being prevented by counting-house work. This last named was more flush of cash than we two others; the previous week he had been with some of his female acquaintances at a dance in the Caledonian Rooms, where for six nights the subscription was four guineas, and the night before last in Willis's Rooms. In Drury Lane Theatre I with difficulty obtained a seat in the pit, the piece given was “the Hypocrite”, an imitation of Molière's “Tartufe”; upon the whole it was well acted. The buffoon Liston I thought at first overdid his part, but when as a Methodist clergyman looking out from behind a screen he preached a sermon he was inimitable, and lustily did I join the general cry of “Encore, Encore”, and after some minutes delay he complied with the wishes of the audience. The second was [] farce, “Deaf as a Post”, and the third, a melodrama, “Th[] [660] Cataract of the Ganges”, which, stupid as melodramas always are, was made supportable by its splendid scenery, its perfect machinery, its well-taught horses, etc. By half-past one it was over, when with difficulty I found out some public supper rooms, similar, but inferior, to the “Royal Saloon”, of which I spoke the other day. The company was of course of the same loose description. It was past one when

I reached home, where Reincke received me with a rather sour face. By the papers we saw that the King, George IV, had of late been honouring with his presence both Covent Garden and Drury Lane Theatre.

Saturday, 6th of December. I wrote a note to Mrs. Westall, in which I told her that Reincke and I thought proper to leave her house, because we believed that our coming home at late hours was against the rules which had been laid down by her. In the evening Sieveking gave a dance at the Archdale's at his own expense, for which I had procured him the wine and spirits. We met there our usual partners: the Emerys, Kanes, Bremers, Miss Wanstall, Miss Meyer, Mrs. Oakley, and perhaps one or two more. Of the gentlemen I knew only the two Messrs. Bremer; both eatables and drinkables were more profuse and better than usual, the consequence of which was that I took too much of the latter, and actually made a fool of myself. However all, not only I, must have been in very good spirits, for Mr. Oakley made us sing, of which we three Germans certainly knew very little, if anything at all; Reincke and Sieveking tried to manage Lutzow's *Wildejagd* by Körner, I attempted "Es ist mir Alles Eins", and then "Rule Britannia" for which patriotic song I was much applauded. I [...]ed oftener and spoke louder than it was my cust[...] [661] made desperate love to Miss Betsy Emery, gave as a toast "Greenwich Hospital", which I see by a remark in my original must have been highly improper, and I repeat, behaved in such a manner that I drew upon myself the general attention. Reincke and I accompanied the two Emerys home.

Sunday, 6th of December 1823. I awoke with a headache, the consequence of the previous night's debauch. In the forenoon Mrs. Westall spoke to me on the subject of my note to her, she said that if I had no other reason for leaving her house than that given by me, it could easily be arranged, as she was ready to give us latch-keys, so that we might come home at any hour of the night. Reincke dined at home, Sieveking and I with the family Donner, by invitation. Besides us two the only guests were Evers and Henry Baur, at dinner I had my seat near Betty, a very agreeable neighbour. Afterwards, we had whist, as was the custom, but being more than the number required, he who did not play conversed with the ladies, who were all very agreeable, and we went home much pleased. Certainly I did not conduct myself in such a foolish manner as I had done on the previous evening.

Monday, 8th of December. As the principals left the office at an early hour, I was able to get away at 5 o'clock, when I hastened home to dress, and went to my uncle's, where the farewell party was given in honour of Evers; besides the usual guests there was one stranger, a certain Mr. Nellen. At dinner I sat between Mr. Willink and Reincke, and hardly opened my mouth.

As it was the habit in these circles, card-playing served to kill the time. It was rather a dull party. With Fanny Charlton I could hardly exchange a single word, so completely did Sieveking engross her attention. This flirtation of his became by and by an actual [662] courtship, and (I write this in 1881), had his mother not been averse to the match, Miss Fanny Charlton would probably have become Mrs. Henry Sieveking.

Tuesday, 9th to Friday, 12th of December; Quietly at home in the evenings. Young Grautoff, who had returned from Switzerland, called upon me in the office. I told Mrs. Westall that we should remain with her on condition of receiving the latch-keys.

Saturday, 13th of December. Judge and I dined together at Newton's, Leicester Square, where the dinner was better, but cost considerably more than at my customary chop-house, Newman's in Coleman Street. At Sieveking's earnest request I went with him to his lodgings, where the inmates were very friendly, and though we merely played whist for love, I amused myself very much. Whilst at play we were interrupted by an Irishwoman who insisted upon being admitted into the house as one of the inmates; in my original I bestow upon her the following epithets: she was stout, bold, over-talkative, not to be borne, in one word . . . insupportable. I was home before midnight, but remained up reading in the cold bedroom until near 4 o'clock, when Reincke came home from a gentlemen's party.

Sunday, 14th of December. I rose as late as 9.30; after breakfast, the weather being fine, Sieveking, Reincke and I took a long and pleasant walk through Peckham, Camberwell, Dulwich, and home. We two latter dined with the family Westall, and spent the evening in a quiet manner in Sieveking's lodgings.

Monday, 15th of December. My aunt's birthday. In compliance with the general invitation received from the Misses Emery, Reincke, and I went there at the customary hour; if I except these two girls, there was [_] a single other dancer, male or female, whom I tho[_] [663] worth noticing. This evening there were no refreshments, and we were home before midnight, but stayed up one or two hours longer, finishing half a bottle of Madeira and conversing of time gone by. At that time my future was very uncertain, and I thought much about it.

Wednesday, 17th of December 1823. Though a wind blew with such violence as to deserve the name of a hurricane, I walked to the Cresswells, where only the old gentleman and Henry were at home, with them a Mr. Bagster, formerly a clerk of theirs, very tiresome. Some bricks were blown down the chimney, the room filled with smoke, and we had to make our escape upstairs.

Thursday, 18th of December. Sieveking and I spent the evening in London Street.

Saturday, 20th of December. After having worked in the office till 7 o'clock, where I contributed my share to the dispatching of a heavy correspondence for Lima, I hastened home, changed my dress, and went to Sieveking's lodgings, where I found the usual lodgers; soon after, Reincke appeared with the two Misses Emery. Dancing would not do, we played blind man's buff. I amused myself very well, and together with Reincke accompanied the Misses Emery home.

Sunday, 21st of December. I rose at ten; Reincke went out to breakfast with a friend of his; Sieveking came, he and I played whist at deux, when Reincke returned, with a dummy, my bed always serving for a table.

Reincke and I dined at home with the family and some extra guests, in honour of whom wine and spirits were placed on the table after the cloth had been removed. In my bedroom I copied in clean a list of the games of chess I had played, gained and lost since 1819, which will be found in Appendix under N° 20. At a later [] our, I went to London Street, where Mr. Willink gave m[] [664] a long, rather tedious account of the circumstances which had caused his stoppage soon after the peace of 1815, whilst Mrs. Willink, who looked to me as if she were "enceinte" was very lively and agreeable. She told me amongst other things of a saying, which according to her was Mr. Dubois's own idea, and which is, "It is best to marry when the days are shortest".

Monday, 22nd of December. As per arrangement made on Saturday last with the Misses Emery, we three inseparables drove with them in two carriages, in the one Sieveking, I and one of the ladies, in the other, Reincke, another gentleman, and the other sister, to a Mr. Flagg's, who kept a school, where Miss Emery was the dancing mistress. The children had just finished dancing, and the saloon filled gradually with more than forty persons, half of the stronger, half of the weaker sex; upon the whole they were good dancers. Miss Emery reigned paramount, she was the prima donna who was courted by nearly all the young men present; even Reincke was cut out; I could obtain only one dance from her and two from her sister, nevertheless, I amused myself well. One waltz in which we were expected to do our best was danced in the following order: by Miss Mary Emery and the son of the house, by Betsy Emery and Reincke, and by the daughter of the house and myself. The first couple did it beautifully, the second so so, the third badly. Finally, Miss Emery and a gentleman gave us a "minuet á al cour", which they performed with much gracefulness. For supper we had sandwiches and ale, and it was as late as 4 a.m. when all was over. We six who had come in the two coaches were now squeezed into one, and it well may be conceived what fun that was for the young men. I myself [] ust have cut a strange figures; at the time it was st[] [665] the custom to wear knee-breeches, my black silk stockings I had taken off, why, I cannot tell, and

instead of them I had put on my short boots and socks, so that the upper part of the calf would have been naked had I not wrapped round the one a black neckerchief, round the other a pair of drawers.

It was past six in the morning before Reincke and I were in bed. My expenses were but trifling, they were confined to my share of the coach-hire, no more than 4s 2d.

Tuesday, 23rd of December 1823. In the office we got through with our work at an early hour, and at half-past seven I was already in London Street, where I took tea with my uncle and aunt, and read aloud to the latter a severe criticism on Dr. Irving, a preacher who at that time was very popular; I enjoyed this reading and wished I had the opportunity of repeating it frequently.

Wednesday, 24th of December. Christmas Eve. In the day-time, in the office as usual; we however left off early, and after having dressed I went by invitation to the Donners, where this Eve was celebrated in the German fashion. There stood a small pine tree presented by Mr. Prösch, lighted up by many wax candles. Jean Elmenhorst had distinguished himself by the selection of the various presents which he made to the family: to Mr. Donner, a gold pencil; to Mrs. Donner, a silver tea-urn; to Miss Donner, English, Scotch, and Irish melodies; to Henrietta Willink, a very pretty pocket book; to the eldest boy, Johannes, a gold seal; to William Hayck, Shakespeare's works; to Bernard, the second son, Chesterfield's letters, and to the youngest, Christian, two ridiculous figures. Mrs. Donner, that I might not be the only one who went without a present, gave me a pretty purse, of no great value to be sure, yet I was very thankful [] her for this attention; she also told me to look in every evenin[] [666] if I liked; they all without any exception were particularly kind towards me. I left at 9 o'clock, and called upon Sieveking, where to my surprise I found them dancing to the sweet tunes of a fiddler. All present, and particularly myself, were in high spirits; dancing was kept up without interruption, and I wondered that the fiddler did not get tired; Miss Emery was, as usual, the star round which the young men revolved. Though I could only get two dances from her, whilst Reincke obtained four, and Sieveking three, yet I managed to court her in such a desperate manner that I ought to have been ashamed of myself. When it struck twelve we went below, where excellent egg-punch was placed before us, and Christmas Day was welcomed with loud huzzaing. Then the candles were put out and a dish with lighted brandy in which some raisins floated about was brought in; this game goes by the name of snap-dragon. I burnt my fingers in getting them out for my neighbour, Miss Emery, whom I did not leave for an instant. This went on for some time, when I heard Mr. Archdale mutter, to himself "stupid fellows". We knew full well that it was expected of us to kiss the girls, but none of us liked to be the first to do so. At last Mr. Archdale got up and saluted my fair

neighbour, but on my attempting to follow his example I was somewhat rudely repulsed, and had to be contented with her arm. Whether she was really angry or not I cannot say, at all events she behaved as if she were. Upstairs, dancing, interrupted by singing, was resumed. One of the Misses Bremer, an impudent girl, literally threw herself round my neck, and at supper she managed to sit down to my left, whilst to my right I had of course Miss Emery, [_]ith whom, after many excuses on my part, peace was at las[_] [667] re-established. I was however foolish enough to take more spirits and water than I ought to have done, thus, when Reincke and I accompanied the young ladies home, I did not walk quite steadily. It was very late or rather early in the morning when we reached our lodgings in Surrey Street.

Thursday, 25th of December 1823. Contrary to expectation I rose without a headache, though a little indisposed. In the course of the forenoon Sieveking came as he always did, also young Grautoff called; whist was played. As Sieveking had to go to the office, Duncan as soon as he arrived took his place, and at a later hour young Grautoff and I drove to Dulwich, where we had been invited by Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff to partake of a Christmas dinner. There were several other guests, amongst whom I will only specify a Mr. Nölting from Lubeck and a Miss Benecke. At dinner I sat between her and Mr. Grautoff and conversed very agreeable with both, partly in German, partly in English. After coffee had been handed round, and tea served, Miss Benecke sang very prettily, accompanying herself on the piano. Then Mrs. Grautoff played three waltzes, which I danced, the first with Fanny Charlton, the second with a young lady, name not given, the third with Miss Benecke. I was home about midnight, much pleased with the agreeable and, compared with the previous evening, rational manner in which I had spent the time. Before going to bed I wrote a letter to my sister Maria, and another to Theodore Elmenhorst, whom I asked whether it was true that he was about establishing himself on his own account in Altona under his late father's firm, Elmenhorst Brothers, the business of which house had been kept up in a very languishing manner by his mother with the assistance of Mr. J. S. Fink, and under the supervision of C. H. Donner.

In the forenoon when Sieveking, Reincke and I [_] by ourselves I was severely scolded by my two fr[_]nd[_] [668] for the manner in which on the previous evening I had behaved towards Miss Emery. They said it was very wrong on my part to make love to a young girl in such an open manner as I had done, especially if I had no serious views, which they knew perfectly well I could not entertain. They recalled to my mind that even Mrs. Oakley had advised me to keep within bounds. What could I do but confess the wrong and promise amendment. As to my tipsiness I was very glad when Reincke assured me that it had existed more in my imagination than in reality.

Friday, 26th of December. Again at work. I was very sleepy, went to bed early, and on

Saturday, 27th of December rose quite restored.

At my usual chop-house, Newman's, Coleman Street, I was joined by Mr. Oakley, a young Hamburgher, Merck, Reincke, and Sieveking; together we went to the Royalty Theatre, where we took our seats in the pit. On entering the odour which met our nostrils was actually offensive, and the company, particularly after half-price, was very mixed. We had first some equestrian performance, which was pretty enough, then came songs, amongst which, "Polly Hopkins", the great favourite among the lower classes, and thirdly, a melodrama, sheer nonsense, with would-be handsome scenery. We supped in the "Coal Hole", and were home about one, I not at all satisfied.

Sunday, 28th of December. I rose late, arranged my traps, read, wrote, played whist, and spent the time anyhow until I had to dress, and to go and dine with C. H. Donner and family, where I met only Prösch, Elmenhorst, and my uncle, and aunt; I got my seat between the latter and Henrietta, both very agreeable []panions. After dinner we had a little mus[] [669] when twice I was requested to keep quiet whilst I was engaged in a lively conversation with Miss Baetcke. Next we waltzed a little, and at 9 o'clock the card table was brought in. My uncle declined playing, probably because the stakes were too high for him. Prösch, Jean, Mr., or in his stead Mrs. Donner, and I sat down, and though more than once I was blown up by my old principal for bad play, yet when we rose I was the winner of 9s, no trifle. When with this family I was always much pleased.

Monday, 29th of December 1823. At about 9 o'clock Reincke and I went to Sieveking's lodgings, whence with some of the ladies of the house we drove in two carriages to Mrs. Kane's, whom I had seen before, and who I now learned was a milliner. Mr. Oakley and Mr. Archdale did not accompany us because the former was lying drunk on the sofa, the other had gone out. At Mrs. Kane's we were shewn upstairs to a small room without chairs, the company was indifferent, dancing, violent; the refreshments were very good, which accounted for the great gayety of Mr. Archdale who somewhat later had come with several young men, all dressed in ladies clothes; they danced a reel in which Mr. Archdale was knocked over and fell on the ground; I danced mostly with Mrs. Oakley, whom I really pitied for having such a husband, with pretty Melinda Kane, and one of the Misses Bremer. At four in the morning I said that I thought it was time to break up, when Mr. Archdale observed that he knew perfectly well when he and his had to go, whereupon I bade him Good-bye in a very curt manner; he then begged me not to get angry, and we made up matters. However, soon after, Reincke and I took French leave, and had now to

walk in our thin pumps to Archdale's, where we put on our boots. We reached Surrey Street at 5.30 a.m.

Tuesday, 30th of December. This day something occurred [670] which depressed my spirits in an unusual manner. Mr. C. H. Donner had requested me to make for him some copies of accounts received by Gibbs from Lima, which I certainly ought not to have done, but I did it, and these copies neatly written I had left in my open desk. During my absence Mr. George Henry Gibbs had asked for some papers which John Hayne the book keeper believed were in my desk and, I doubt not by mistake, also gave these my copies to Mr. Gibbs, who of course asked me for whom I had made them, and I, making a bad thing still worse, replied that I did not recollect for whom. Mr. Gibbs said nothing, but I much feared that this would have bad consequences.

Wednesday, 31st of December 1823. To make up for the false step spoken of on the previous day, I was this day uncommonly industrious from morning till night. When the principals were gone, Hayne, Judge and I sat together round the fire, and chatted for a long time. At nine Reincke and I went to Sieveking's lodgings, where we three and Mr. Archdale played whist. We had supper as was the custom, and the new year was received with a faint hurrah. Not knowing what to do with ourselves, and it being too early to break up we had recourse to playing at forfeits, not particularly agreeable, though it was somewhat spiced by much kissing, which however in the case of Mrs. Archdale and Mrs. Kane was no particular pleasure; and so the year 1823 closed.

Before retiring to rest I noted in my original a few reflections, of which the following is a somewhat altered translation:

More than once experience have I made in the course of the year 1823, the first in which I ma[y] say I have been my own master, and none had [671] humbled me more in my own estimation than that which made manifest to me that I had over-rated my knowledge and that I was unable to fulfil what I had engaged myself to do. Had it not been for the kind interference of Mr. Donner, would my present employers not have dismissed me? and what a disgrace would that have been!! In the second place, let me carefully and closely examine my character, and see whether I run any risk of being wrecked upon one of the three cliffs: wine, women, and cards, which have proved the ruin of so many young men. Wine? Yes; of late I have indulged more freely than I ought to have done in the use of the bottle; more than once I have made myself ridiculous, and I am resolved to watch over myself more carefully than I had done hitherto. Cards? I am very fond of a game at whist, and I have more than once played on Sunday at improper hours, yet, I may say with truth, that card-playing has become no passion with me, and that I can abstain from it without the slightest effort. Women? I have such an unconquerable and wholesome dread of the "disease" that there is no danger of my falling into

the clutches of those despicable and hateful women. Otherwise, there is no doubt that I am very fond of female society, of which my diary has afforded more than one proof. My flirtation with Miss Emery is however nothing but a pastime, my senses are excited, my heart is not touched. Very different were the feelings which I entertained for Miss Emily Reincke; I believe they were akin to real love. In some foolish hour I even had flattered myself with the idea that she might one day or other become my companion for life, and thus her marriage with George Knauer I have felt as a severe blow. The main attraction which I had to return to my native place is now gone, for [] sister Maria, my kind teacher in my childhood, m[] [672] prudent counsellor when grown up, whom I love with the most tender brotherly affection, has already left Altona, and removed to Eutin, where she now resides, a happy wife and mother. And, in the third place, I am determined to be more economical than I have been of late, for my residence in London has cost me more than I ought reasonably to have spent. I conclude these my reflections with the following words, which are to be my motto for the ensuing year: "Work, increase thy knowledge, and amuse thyself!"

1824.

Thursday, 1st of January 1824. In the course of the forenoon I called upon J. C. Elmenhorst in his new and prettily fitted up office, N^o 13, King's arms yard, Coleman Street. As yet his establishment was on a small scale; he had only a boy to clean the rooms, and Reincke, who was to assist him until he obtained another situation. In the evening I went to the family Donner to wish them a happy new year; Mrs. Donner kept her bed being indisposed, and as long as Mr. Donner was absent, the young ladies, Jean Elmenhorst, Henry Baur – who had dined there – and myself chatted, laughed, and were merry without restraint; of course, when the great man entered, we had to assume a more demure demeanour. At home before going to bed I amused myself with reading the "Hermit of London", a very interesting book.

Friday, 2nd of January. I had a great deal to do in the office, where I was the whole day busy till a late hour, except the usual dinner time and an hour or so which I spent with young Grautoff in his lodgings at Mr. Ed[] [673] N^o 45, Gracechurch Street.

Saturday, 3rd of January 1824. The making out of a long Guatemala invoice kept me employed till past eight in the evening, when I went to Grautoff's where he and Sieveking were waiting for me to play whist, which we did till 11 o'clock.

Sunday, 4th of January. Sieveking and I attended Divine service in the Unitarian Chapel where we listened to a very good sermon, which treated on children rendering their parents happy by their virtuous conduct. At home my

two friends and I played whist, when I gained 157 points at one penny each; this lasted till it was time for me to dress and to go with Reincke to Donner's, where besides the family we only found Prösch. At dinner I had my seat between Henrietta Willink and Miss Baetcke, both very agreeable young ladies, as I have observed more than once. When the dessert was brought in a big twelfth cake was also placed on the table, which being cut up and the pieces of paper stuck into it distributed amongst the guests, Henrietta and I got those marked A and B, and accordingly were proclaimed queen and king of the feast; now Donner insisted on my making a speech, which I succeeded in putting off for the moment, but eventually, when we had gone upstairs I could not escape any longer; Henrietta and I were crowned with leaf gold, a poker was placed in my right hand for a sceptre, in the left a ball of thread for the imperial orb, and thus provided I mounted the chair, standing on which I tried to make a short speech, in which for a certainty I did not distinguish myself. I indulged in the praise of Messrs. Manuel, Benjamin Constant and other liberal members of the French Chamber of Deputies, towards whom I knew very well Mr. Donner entertained no friendly feelings, for in politics he boasted of being a thorough Conservative. Afterwards, we played [_]hist, when at sixpence a point I lost all the money which [674] in the morning I had had so much trouble to gain at one penny a point.

Monday, 5th of January. There lay such a fog upon the streets of London, that in the office we had to burn candles till noon. Not only this day, but the whole week long I was very busy in making out invoices and copying accounts-current, for which reason I suppose the Inland Letter Book was taken from me and given to Judge.

Wednesday, 7th of January. In the evening Mr. William Gibbs shook hands with us all, as he was to leave on the following day for Spain viâ Dover and Paris.

Saturday, 10th of January. At 7.30 p.m. I went to Donner's, where I found only the female part of the family and the youngest boys, with whom I spent a very pleasant evening. To Mrs. Donner I was very partial, and I was always happy when I did not find her husband at home, who a few days previously had left with his eldest boy Johannes for Bristol and Liverpool. Stolterfoht had gone to this latter place, there to join a branch establishment of Coleman, Lambert & Co. of London; Edward Guest had entered the army, the firm was now Sadler & Co.; they had given up their German business, and Koss, who had left them, was looking out for a situation.

Sunday, 11th of January. Immediately after breakfast I went to my uncle's and begged he would excuse me as I had accepted an invitation from the Donners to dine with them upon a piece of Hamburg hung beef. With my aunt I stayed nearly an hour. At home, that is to say at Westall's, we had our usual pastime,

some rubbers at whist, and a call from Schaar, an acquaintance of Reincke's, and a relation of that Schaar, [_]hom I remembered as clerk of my father's. [675] At Donner's Prösch and I were the only guests; I had my usual seat between Miss Baetcke and Henrietta; with the latter and Betty, who sat next to her, I had a great deal of fun; I liked to tease Henrietta, but did not venture to do so with Betty, though this day I was bold enough to put her in mind of what had occurred in 1814, on the day when my mother, sisters and I left Plageberd, near Itzehoe, her father's country-seat; she said she had not forgotten it, but that was all: When bidding farewell she, then quite a child, wanted to give me a kiss, which I declined though I was ridiculed and laughed at for this my puerile bashfulness even by her mother and mine. Afterwards, whilst the girls were singing, I had a long and confidential conversation with Mrs. Donner, who complained of the want of hospitality of the English, wondered at the lazy disposition of her brother-in-law Jean, confessed that she did not admire the character of Christian, the other brother – Captain in the Danish navy – nor that of his spouse, the Danish noble lady; in short, she spoke to me with a frankness which I had certainly not expected. At 11.30 Prösch and I left, together took some refreshment in the "Coal Hole", and it was as late as three in the morning before I was home and asleep.

Monday, 12th of January 1824. I called upon Jean Elmenhorst, whom I asked whether there was any truth in the rumour that had reached my ears about Mr. C. H. Donner having been arrested in Glasgow for debt when on his late excursion with his family to Scotland. Jean replied that it had certainly been the case, and that this had come about in the following manner.

Many years back a Birmingham firm had sued him for a sum of money which he had refused to pay; he, had been cast, but being absent on the Continent the sentence [_]d not been carried out. Now his creditors, aware of h[_] [676] presence in England, had made the verdict effective and caused him to be arrested on a Saturday evening and to be kept in custody until he procured bail; of course the three hundred or four hundred pounds, the amount of the claim, he had had to pay.

Tuesday, 13th of January. Mr. George Henry Gibbs told me that in all probability he would within a week be able to tell me something certain about my going to South America. The accounts current still kept me continually occupied.

Saturday, 17th of January. Reincke, Sieveking and I spent the evening at my uncle's; we conversed, and played at whist till the usual hour.

Sunday, 18th of January. Reincke and I called upon Sieveking, who read to us parts of the letters he had received from his mother and sister written in the most affectionate style. Accompanied by my uncle, who had looked in shortly after, we took a long and agreeable walk through St. James' Park to Tattersall's,

where we had a look at some fine horses and carriages, thence to a newly finished church, very neat in its interior, and finally to the Bazaar in Portland Place, where a Lincolnshire bull of an extraordinary size and a white East Indian cow with her calf were exhibited; the bull was said to weigh 3712 lbs; the cow was remarkable for a hump on her back. Here we separated; my uncle and Sieveking went to call on the family Donner, whilst Reincke and I hastened home for dinner. At a later hour Reincke went out to visit his friend Schaar, whilst I remained at home writing letters till midnight. The 18th January 1823 was the last day I had spent in my native place; it was at J. C. Donner's where I had passed the evening [...] with many of my best friends. [677]

Tuesday, 20th of January 1824. This day Mr. George Henry Gibbs told me that I was to leave for Lima on the 10th February on board the "Wanderer" together with Mr. Moens, active partner of Gibbs's establishment in that capital. My salary was to be £100 including board and lodging, which I thought very little; I, myself, had of course to pay for my clothes, linen and washing.

When I mentioned this to my uncle, at first he was rather displeased, but changed his mind after having consulted a friend of his on the subject.

Wednesday, 21st of January. With Sieveking, with whom I was more intimate than with Reincke, I breakfasted in St. Paul's Coffee House; our conversation ran of course on my speedy departure for the New World.

In the office I made an attempt to get my salary somewhat increased, but met with a refusal from Mr. Gibbs. I wrote a letter to C. H. Donner, informing him of my new engagement, and spent the evening with his family, where the prospect I now saw before me elated me to such a degree than even kind Mrs. Donner made an observation, whilst at home there was a complete reaction in my mind, and I felt quite disheartened when I thought of the immense distance which would henceforth separate me from my friends, relations, and acquaintances.

Thursday, 22nd of January. In the evening I drove with Sieveking and some of the ladies of his house to the Emerys, where the party was unusually small, and yet I amused myself much better than I had done on previous occasions. There were Miss Barlow and Mrs. Turrell, whose names are mentioned for the first time. Whilst we were chatting with the said Miss Barlow, who had a great deal to say for herself, Miss Emery the dancing mistress came running up to us with the words, "It is very [...]rong of you Miss Barlow to keep so many gentlemen [678] exclusively for yourself", and then took her seat next to me, which was a clear hint that I should devote myself to her for the evening, and this I did, I hope to her satisfaction, whilst Sieveking flirted with her sister. Downstairs, when refreshments were placed on the table my partner and I took our seats at the one end, Sieveking with his, opposite to us. When we had risen a waiter

came in, and each gentleman had to pay 4s. Below we had very pretty singing, one of the sons of Mrs. Turrell sang a song called "The Christmas Party", in which there was quite as much speaking as singing; he changed his voice so as to represent the different persons of whom the party was supposed to consist, and this he did in a really admirable manner. I was still engaged for two dances with the two Misses Emery, but time pressed, it was too late, and we had to break up much against our inclination. It struck 3.30 when Sieveking and I passed under Temple Bar. The two Misses Emery had accepted an invitation to accompany Sieveking and myself a few nights hence to Willis's rooms.

Saturday, 24th of January. During the previous night Mrs. Grautoff was confined of her first child, a girl, whom she nursed; both mother and babe I was told were doing well.

We had made up our minds to spend the evening with Henry Baur at his apartments in Guildford Street, Russell Square, where he paid for his board and lodging £140 annually, very different from the modest, economical manner in which Reincke and I managed to live. However, my uncle having requested me to come to his house, there to spend the evening together with the family Donne[r] I [_]f course gave the preference to this invitation, and [679] did not repent having done so. At the whist table Mrs. Donner was my partner against Mr. and Mrs. Willink.

Sunday, 25th of January 1824. Sieveking, Reincke, Henry Baur and I went together to the military chapel in Whitehall. Many standards were suspended from the ceiling, my original does not say whether these were solely English flags, or others taken from the enemy, I suppose they must have been the latter; the flags looked very well, so did the soldiers in their fine uniforms ranged round the wall. With the rest however I was disappointed; the clerk read in so low a voice that it was impossible to understand what he said, and the sermon was so tedious that I actually fell asleep. At home, Sieveking assisted me in making out the list of the various articles which we thought necessary for my outfit; we then took a pleasant walk to Kensington Gardens, which notwithstanding the present unfavourable winter season had a cheerful appearance owing to the firs, holly bushes and other evergreens which abound in this place. I dined with the family Donner, Jean Elmenhorst, Henry Baur and Prösch. The head of the house and son Johannes had not yet returned from their trip to the North; the few hours I spent in the company of the kind friends just mentioned were passed in the usual pleasant manner. At dinner much fun with the girls, afterwards singing, in which Betty was excelled by her companion; a little serious conversation with Mrs. Donner, who invited me to meet her the next day in Covent Garden Theatre. Then tea was served, afterwards wine was put on the table, and it was eleven o'clock before any one of us thought it was

so late. When walking home Prösch expressed his astonishment at my having acceded to such low terms [...]r going out to South America. All the young [680] folks had promised to write a few words on the loose leaves of my album which I left with them.

Monday, 26th of January. At 6.30 p.m. I was at the Bow Street entrance to Covent Garden Theatre, where I was soon joined by Reincke, Mr. Dörfer, the tutor of Donner's children, and the boys he had under his charge. Together we went to the box which Mrs. Donner had pointed out to us, Mr. Willink was there, and Mrs. Donner came shortly after with the two girls and Miss Baetcke, accompanied by Jean Elmenhorst. "King Lear" and the Christmas pantomime, "The House that Jack built" were given. No doubt Mr. Young as Lear acted well, yet I was heartily glad when the tragedy was over. With the pantomime our whole party was quite delighted; the skating on oiled floor cloth with skates provided with rollers was very ingenious; the temple of Iris was splendid, but what pleased us most was the Trip to Paris: the Clown and Pantaloon entered a balloon which gradually rose and remained suspended when about three yard from the ground; now a canvas which occupied the entire breadth of the stage, and which represented first London, then the country as far as the coast, then the channel and the coast of France, gradually and slowly moved downwards in the background, so that it actually had the appearance as if the balloon were ascending. The aeronauts were lost in the clouds, that is to say they were enveloped in thin gauze, which fell over them; on emerging from the clouds the canvas in the background now representing the champaign of France moved upwards, so as to give the idea as if the travellers were descending, till at last they alighted from the balloon and landed in the garden of the Tuilleries; with this the night's entertainment close[...] [681]

Henrietta and Betty, which latter looked this evening particularly pretty, already returned to me my album leaves; I was much pleased with what they had written, above all with Betty's last words, in German of course, "Henry, O forget us not!"

Wednesday, 28th of January 1824. Jean Elmenhorst shewed me a letter to his brother Theodore, whom he encouraged to pay his addresses to their cousin Betty Donner, who he went on saying saw but few gentlemen in London, the general belief being that he himself was going to marry her, and this he concluded prevented other young men from aspiring to her hand.

Thursday, 29th of January. At my uncle's in London Street there was a regular evening party, no doubt in honour of the family Donner. C. H. Donner and Johannes had not yet returned. Besides the family I met there von Dadelszen, Jean Elmenhorst, Sieveking and Reincke, all known to me; unknown: a Mr. Valeur from Bergen, a Mr. Jolly, Frederick Cresswell, and

Mrs. Eilbrecht with her daughter. The elderly people sat down to two whist tables, whilst Mrs. Willink led the younger folks to another room where we first played the romping game a la guerre. I was made Mufti, Miss Eilbrecht became my partner, so that we had to sit in judgment on the rest of the party, owing to which she and I became better acquainted in a hour or so than is usually the case in such a short time. At vingt-un, in which I lost 3s 6d, I had my seat next to her; also at supper, which was very neatly laid out in the dining-room, I sat behind her and Betty Donner, which latter I observed spoke English but indifferently; she told me that she herself had composed the verses on my album leaf. The single gentlemen were the last to leave, and it was 2 o'clock when Reincke and I entered our lodgings in Surrey Street.

Saturday, 31st of January. After having worked in the counting- [682] house till near 9 o'clock, I went to London Street, where I spent two pleasant hours with my uncle and aunt.

Sunday, 1st of February 1824. In the forenoon we three friends walked out to Highgate and Hampstead; it was a beautiful day; inland the country lay spread out before us to a great extent, whilst turning in the other direction was the metropolis, concealed by a thick fog. On our return I called upon the Emerys, where with Miss Mary, who looked very neat in a scarlet gown and white pinafore I arranged as to the hour when we should call for her and her sister on the following evening to go to Willis's rooms.

I dined at the Westalls and was at home the remainder of the day.

Monday, 2nd of February. Sieveking and I were with the Emerys at a little past 9 p.m., but only one of the two sisters, Miss Mary, accompanied us; instead of the other, who excused herself with the dancing lessons she had to give, a Miss Patterson from Portsmouth. The so-called Willis's rooms were in King Street, St. James's Square; the apartments were large, not particularly well furnished, but splendidly lighted up, and the ladies and gentlemen assembled had a very genteel appearance, much more so than I had expected. Sieveking and I, not being acquainted with any of the other ladies present, danced only with Miss Mary Emery and Miss Patterson, and, to judge by what my originals says, we were so much pleased at having Miss Mary for our partner that we did not wish for any other. Downstairs tea, coffee, bread and butter were served; at a later hour refreshments in another room, to which it was no easy matter to squeeze one's self through, so dense was the crowd. The dances were mostly quadrilles, also "one killing Scotch reel". When n[] [683] dancing we either sat down or walked up and down the saloon, so that during the four or five hours this ball lasted, we four were actually inseparable. When it was time to break up I went for a coach, but could not find one, then Sieveking went, and whilst we three others were waiting for him the saloons gradually became empty, so

that we were the very last to leave. How it came about I cannot say, but the truth is we began to talk of love, a very improper topic I should say amongst young persons; in the coach we continued in the same strain, whilst I encircled Miss Emery's slender waist with my right arm, and took some liberties which, though not exactly improper, would not have been permitted by a real lady. Many, many years later Sieveking used to put me in mind of this our nocturnal drive.

Tuesday, 3rd of February 1824. Before going to the office I called on Johannes Souchay of Lubeck, who was to work in the office of Sillem and Grautoff as volunteer, and who brought me a letter of recommendation from our common relation Mr. Hugues of Hamburg. I did not think much of him, and was most displeased with his smoking a big meerschaum pipe. When we had done our counting-house work Judge and I went to the Antigallican Coffee House, where I gained two games of chess from him.

Wednesday, 4th of February. In the evening I looked in at the Archdales in hopes of finding Miss Emery, but she not being there I hastened to the Donners, where I spent a few quiet, but agreeable hours. Mr. Donner, who had returned from his excursion, approved of my going out to South America, but was of opinion, the same as everybody else with whom I had spoken on the subject, that £100 annually was a shabby salary. When [...]ving I found a pincushion placed in my hat and quickl[...] [684] ran again upstairs to thank Henrietta, its kind donor.

Thursday, 5th of February. In the morning I wrote a few words to Miss Emery, in which I requested her in the most polite and complimentary terms to do Sieveking and myself the favour to accompany us to the Italian Opera on Saturday night; her answer was in the affirmative. This little intrigue Sieveking and I carried on without any of the inmates of his lodgings or even Reincke being aware of it.

With young Grautoff we played whist till one in the morning.

Saturday, 7th of February. After having left the office at 5 o'clock whilst all my colleagues were still at work, and having dined with Sieveking at my usual chop-house in Coleman Street, we drove to Judd Street, where for the first time we were introduced to Mrs. Emery, the mother of the two young ladies, a homely, good kind of woman. With her daughter Mary, very genteelly dressed, Sieveking and I went to the Italian Opera House, the interior of which recently painted afresh, had a much more cheerful appearance than last year. We took our seats in the pit, the tickets Sieveking had procured in a music shop at 8s 6d each. Rossini's Opera "Zalmira" was given, which notwithstanding its merits, we three, none of us a great judge of music, thought rather too long; the orchestra was too powerful for the voices of the singers; only Signor Garcia could keep

up against it. Madame Vestris sang very sweetly, whilst Signora Rossini, who made the best she could of her voice, was not much to my liking. Between the two acts of the opera we had a “divertissement”: “Honneur aux Dames”, and in conclusion a ballet, which was a non plus [_]lra, especially Monsieur Albert and Monsieur [685] Vestris did their utmost to excel each other, but it was impossible to decide who merited the palm.

With difficulty did we find a coach; it was a chariot with only one seat, into which we three had to squeeze ourselves, by no means unpleasant to Sieveking and myself, yet after all this drive was but a faint counterpart of that of last Monday, then I had strengthened my frame with eatables and drink, now I was both dry-mouthed and dry throated. In Judd Street Mrs. Emery was still up and waiting for us with ale and sandwiches, of which we partook and then walked home, Sieveking to his, I to my lodgings.

Sunday, 8th of February 1824. For the first time I breakfasted with John Hayne the book-keeper in his lodgings N° 5, Seymour Place, Euston Square. With him was his brother, and we remained together till 12 o'clock. Thence I went to Judd Street to fetch a small bundle I had left there on the previous evening, but just when entering the house Miss Patterson and Miss Betsy Emery came out; the former fetched the bundle, and I accompanied them some distance on their way. I lunched at my uncle's and dined with the family Donner. With Mr. Donner I had a long and serious conversation; he was not averse to my going out to South America, but insisted on Sieveking and myself coming to a formal engagement to establish ourselves in Altona after the lapse of a few years, which however neither of us was inclined to do. He ridiculed my uncle Willink for his great predilection for trifles, called Mrs. Ernestine Willink the only man of the entire family, and finally said he would allow me one per cent on all consignments and orders which in after years I might be able to procure him from the West Coast. Mrs. Donner was not quite well; the young ladies were as amiable as I [_]d always found them to be. This evening Henriett[] [686] had a card with pins slipped into my pocket, an addition to the pincushion of the previous Sunday.

Monday, 9th of February. We had the usual dancing at the Emerys; nothing worth noting occurred, except that when on leaving the Misses Emery returned me my album leaves, one of them added as a present a card case, as a token of my gratitude I had the pleasure of kissing their hands. Of us three I was certainly he who knew best how to get on with these girls; Reincke was too respectful, Sieveking too blustering.

Wednesday, 11th of February. Having necessarily some purchases to make for my voyage to South America I did not go to the office. I bought several articles, accompanied my uncle to two or three of his friends who promised

me letters of introduction to their correspondents on the West Coast, found time to look in at the Charltons, and together with Klefeker, clerk at Edward Sieveking's, with a certain Bertheau of the firm of Averdieck & Co. of Hamburg, just come over on business, and Reincke paid a visit to the British Museum, which wonderful collection of curiosities my original despatches in two lines: "What pleased me best were the original of the Magna Charta, an engraved fac simile of the same, and some antique statues and bas reliefs."

Thence we four went to Newton's, St. Martin's Street, Leicester Square, where joined by Sieveking we celebrated this day, the wedding day of George Knauer and Emily Reincke in Altona, with an excellent dinner and an unusual consumption of malt liquors and various descriptions of wines. When we broke up we were in high spirits Klefeker and Bertheau went to the play, we three others to [_]he Archdales, where I, fully aware of the conditio[_] [687] in which I was, firmly resolved to keep a strict watch over myself, and I flattered myself that I had done so, at all events I did not swerve from the straight line when accompanying the Misses Emery home, and yet in our lodgings Reincke reprimanded me for having leaned over Miss Mary's chair, also by that young lady herself I was blamed for having given my opinion so freely on the character of Miss Elizabeth Bremmer, of which by the by I had not the slightest recollection. At about 5 p.m. had died old Mr. Cresswell in his house in Queen's square.

Saturday, 14th of February 1824. Within these last days I at Mr. Sadler's request wrote for him some German letters. To-day I once more did not attend in the office; I walked to Judd Street where I asked Miss Mary whether she felt inclined to accompany me to the British Picture Gallery; on her refusing under the pretence of a bad cold I presented her with a bottle of Eau de Cologne, and went to the gallery by myself, where I remained a considerable while, much pleased with the many handsome pictures exhibited here. In the Alien Office my old passport, delivered there when I had arrived in England, was returned to me; I bought a few English books, also a map of South America, wrote to my sister Maria, dined at home, and was again busy writing till it was time to go with Reincke and Sieveking to Covent Garden Theatre, where we amused ourselves uncommonly well. In a new opera, "the Native Land or Return from Slavery", by Bishop, with the overture and a few songs by Rossini, Mr. Sinclair, Miss Paton, and Miss Tree, this last dressed like a gentleman, were much applauded for their acting and singing; the after-piece was called "The Poachers", a literal translation of the German "Rehbock", spiced with many double-entendres, [_]ich kept the house in a continual titter. The R[_]al [688] Saloon was uncommonly empty, and we were thus home by 1 o'clock.

Sunday, 15th of February. With my two friends I took a long and pleasant walk to Lambeth and Clapham Common. On our return home we whiled away two hours or so with playing whist, and at the usual time Sieveking and I went to dine with the family Donner. I had my customary seat between Betty and Henrietta, with the former I conversed on rather serious topics, with the latter I merely joked and laughed. Mr. Donner gave the toast, "Witt's prosperous voyage and happy return". As soon as we had risen he requested Sieveking and myself to follow him to his private room, where he lectured the former on the lukewarmness which he displayed with regard to his establishing himself with me in future years. When we returned to the ladies we had very pretty singing; Henrietta gave Schiller's "Glocke", and a Mr. Axman, "Ubi bene, ibi Patria". Henrietta had copied for me "Rule Britannia" and "God save the King".

All the while this family had been in London they had treated me with a friendship which I had hardly expected, and for which I could not but be grateful.

Monday, 16th and Tuesday, 17th of February. I was hard at work in the office; on Tuesday Judge and I played chess in the Antigallican Coffee House.

Wednesday, 18th of February. I dined at my uncle's, returned to the office, where I had been working in the forenoon, took tea with Reincke at Sieveking's, and finished the day in two eating houses, in the one we regaled ourselves with steaks, in the other with oysters [...]d were home by 1 o'clock in the morning. [689]

Thursday, 19th of February 1824. This was a very busy day for me; I bought several trifles for my voyage, amongst which a pair of spectacles at Dolland's, for Henrietta Willink a fan at Soho Bazaar, booked myself at the Castle and Falcon for next evening's coach for Liverpool, fetched a letter of introduction from Mr. Widder at Hullet Bros. & Co., bade Good-bye to Mr. Sadler, to several young men in Edward Sieveking's office, to Mrs. Willink, to the Charltons, to the Grautoff's in Dulwich, with whom I dined, also to young Grautoff, where I once more took too much spirits and water, to Duncan, and I hardly know to whom else. At home I dozed for some time on the sofa, arranged my traps, waited for Reincke, who at a late hour came home from a ball at the London Tavern, to which he had been introduced by his cousin Mr. Martiensen, and where he had been well pleased, Sieveking and Fanny Charlton having also been there. This my last night in London I did not go to bed, and at six in the morning of

Friday, 20th of February wrote the original of the last few words reproduced here. At 11 o'clock I took my luggage to the Castle and Falcon Inn, hurried to Judd Street, where the young ladies not being at home I merely bade Good-bye to their mother, thence to the family Donner, where I lunched with the ladies,

C. H. Donner not being in. When saying farewell all seemed affected, Mrs. Donner had actually tears in her eyes, Henrietta, whom I had presented with the fan, which rather surprised her, rewarded me with a gentle squeeze of the hand. The previous day my aunt had pointed her out to me as the future Mrs. Witt. Below I looked in at the boys, who were taking their lessons, and wrote a few hasty lines in William Hayck's album. My uncle Mr. Willink, whom I saw in his office, seemed to feel my departure, neither was I myself quite un[_]ed when shaking hands with him. After havi[_] [690] dined with Sieveking at Newman's we went together on Change, where I met Schaar, Axman, von Dadelszen, and others, and was received by my old principal with a sour face for having called at his house when I knew he would not be at home; nevertheless he promised to procure me from Huth's a letter of credit for £100 on their Lima firm; in Elmenhorst's office he wrote a few lines to them with which Sieveking set off at full speed, and returned with the letter. Now I had still to say Good-bye to Donner and Elmenhorst, and made the best of my way to Great Winchester Street, where I received my salary for two months and no more; several parcels were entrusted to my care, and I then took my leave of Mr. Gibbs, who was as cold as ice, which indifference, totally at variance with the warm-heartedness of my other acquaintances, for the moment enraged me to such a degree that I resolved to leave the house in South America as soon as a better situation offered. I shook hands with the clerks, drove to the King's Arms' yard, and thence with Sieveking and Reincke to Aldersgate Street. It was about 6.30 p.m. when the coach started.

Having been in continual agitation the whole day long, I was so much excited that I hardly felt the separation from so many friends, and instead of being sad was actually in good spirits, Sieveking seemed rather affected. My companions in the coach were two vulgar-looking fellows, it was [a] gloomy night, it rained and snowed; ere long I was asleep, and awoke at Redburn, where we stopped a short while for supper.

Now also this my diary is brought up to where I commence my narrative on page 6 of Volume I.

Concluded 8th February 1881. [691]

1880.

Continuation from page 455 of this Volume.

Friday, 1st of October 1880. I mentioned on the 15th September of this year that the three belligerent republics had accepted the mediation of the United States of North America; accordingly the Supreme Chief had named plenipotentiaries for Perú Dr. Antonio Arenas and Aurelio Garcia y Garcia, naval officer, the former of whom had requested our Alejandro to accompany

him as Secretary, who, though the appointment was without any emolument, having first consulted his father and myself, accepted it, and accordingly to-day bade us Good-bye to embark for Arica on board the Peruvian vessel "Chalaco", which was accompanied by the North American man-of-war steamer "Lackawanna".

In the evening I paid the usual visit of condolence to the family Alvarez; the parlour was dimly lighted up, Doña Asuncion with her daughters Aurora, Maria Teresa and Maria received the few visitors male and female, all in black; very little was spoken, and I stayed hardly more than half an hour.

Saturday, 2nd of October. Geraldo and Ricardo accompanied their brother on board the "Chalaco", Captain Lino de la Barrera. Besides Alejandro, who filled the post of Secretary-interpreter, M. N. Balcarcel, went as Secretary, and as Adjutants, Dario Navarro and Carlos Alvarez Calderon, which latter had been Antonio's companion in Bogotá. It was not yet certain where the negotiators would meet, on shore or on board, neither whether hostilities would cease whilst the negotiations were pending. In Chile the lower classes were said to be much dissatisfied with the North American mediation, owing to which some disturbances had taken place. The "Vocalia" which had become vacant in the Supreme Court of Justice by the death of Dr. Jervacio Alvarez had been conferred by the Supreme [692] Chief on his great friend Pedro José Calderon, one of his secretaries, a man of dubious reputation.

Sunday, 3rd of October. Once more it was a disagreeable morning, the streets were wet, and the bunch of flowers heavier than usual, so that I had to rest for a few minutes on the steps of the altar of my chapel; however I was back, shaved, and in bed at somewhat past eight, when I enjoyed my nap till breakfast time. Ricardo read to me till 1.30, when I started on my round of visits, and made as many as eleven, those whom I did not find at home were: Trinidad Cisneros, Augusta Espantoso, Dolores Puente, the family of Rafael Velarde, that of Diego Masias, and Henry Read, also at Dr. Muñoz's Doña Irene was not visible, and a niece of hers received me, so did Juana Rosa, the eldest daughter, at Dr. Ribeyro's; the wife of Gregorio Benavides and her niece Rosaura Cárdenas were very patriotic and rather bellicose. From Ramon La Fuente, one of the few honest men who constituted La Comision de Vigilancia, I learned that of the billetes received from the United States, and now in the hands of the Chilians, one part consisted of notes of ten soles, the circulation of which had been prohibited by Piérولا, whilst the other notes were smaller ones bearing lithographic signatures, and which could therefore be put in circulation by the Chilians whensoever they thought proper; he also told me that the Banco de Londres, Mejico y Sud America had lent money to the Government upon the security of part of these ten soles notes, which I thought very strange and hardly credible. J. P. Escobar's wife gave me the following account of the

damage done by the Chilians in Payta, of which her brother Carlos Lopez established there had given her the particulars; [...] they had burned everything that could be burned [...] [693] the interior of the Custom House, the exterior walls being of iron, they had also set fire to the Railway Station and blown up the Custom House Stores. They had further taken on board bales of Cotton belonging to one German, one French, and one native resident in Piura. All this damage they had done because the Payteños could or would not pay the 10,000 silver sols, to which sum Lynch, the Commander of the party had reduced his demand of 20,000 sols, the Railway had been partly destroyed by the Peruvians themselves, not by the Chilians, of whom a small body of cavalry had gone up, not to Piura, but keeping somewhat to the left, to La Huaca, where they had destroyed the railway station, the passing the river La Chira, had reached Pedro Arese's estate of Tangarrara, where they had done no further injury.

At dinner we had with us Isabel Bergmann, Corina's little friend, whilst Maria dined with the elder sister Anita. To amuse the children Enriqueta, Ricardo and I played with them roulette, for love of course, whilst Garland was at Felipe Varela's playing rocambor; the last hour, till eleven, Limpricht kept us company.

Monday, 4th of October 1880. In the Banco Hipotecario we had an extraordinary redemption of five hundred thousand sols of cédulas. Since sometime little Corina has been regularly with me every day from an hour to an hour and a half, when I teach her French, geography and arithmetic; she is a most agreeable pupil, for it is evident she is desirous to learn.

Thermometer at 5 p.m., 67° F.

Mr. Ladd read to me as it was his custom from eight to half-past nine p.m., at present Palgrave's "Arabia" and Disraeli's "Young Duke", this latter undoubt[ly] for inferior to Bulwer's and Sir Walter Scott's novels. [694]

In the salita I only found Garland, Morris, Luis Bryce and Dr. Cisneros playing at cards. Enrique read to me from the "Nacional" the debates in the Chilian Congress about the middle of September, which clearly shewed that there was a very strong party opposed to all peace negotiations, solely intent upon the taking of Lima.

Tuesday, 5th of October. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", I found only the Gerente Elizalde and Carlos Prevost; we waited a long time, and as nobody else came approved the last "acta" and chose Isaacson Vice in the place of Moscoso Melgar, gone to Europe. The insurance of which I spoke on the 14th of last month had been effected by the Company. The ten per cent to the broker had not been allowed, and the premium of half per cent had been reduced to a quarter per cent monthly. I on the said date erroneously

stated that the vessel was to remain stationary; she was then allowed to move along the coast, in which case the premium would be half per cent, but now the premium being reduced to 1/4% she was not permitted to change her moorings.

The letter received from Europe were read to me; Juan wrote from Havre under date of 26/28th August, Mr. Schutte or rather Rosa who signed the letter, on the 15th of the same month; Juan had been with his sister when she believed that her husband was at the point of death, but had left again as soon as the imminent danger was over; Schutte's voice had become so weak that to understand him one had to put one's ear close to his mouth. Rosa wished me to buy in Lima a small house with garden if it could be obtained at from 15,000 to 20,000 sols paper, an orde[_] [695] very difficult, if possible at all to execute.

The only political news of some importance contained in the European papers was that the English forces under General Roberts had defeated the Afghans headed by Ayoo Khan, and thus been able to relive Major General Primrose who had been shut up in the citadel of Candahar.

Wednesday, 6th of October. This morning Enriqueta, Enrique and I, with the servant Juan on the box, drove to the pantheon to examine the roof of the chapel, which had been repaired by Soldati, and Enrique was of opinion that the work was well done. Enriqueta availed herself of the opportunity to take with her a quantity of flowers, with which she once more adorned the sarcophagus of her mother.

Thursday, 7th of October 1880. Eloida had received a telegram from her husband Alejandro, the whole party had safely arrived in Mollendo, but the Chilian Plenipotentiaries had not yet made their appearance. The Chilian Admiral Galvarino Riveros had been called home because his Government was dissatisfied with his want of energy.

In the evening Mr. Ladd remained with me till nearly ten o'clock, the last we read was the chapter in the "Young Duke" in which he asks for the hand of May Dacre, and is refused by her. When my lector was gone the recounting of small change took me nearly an hour, so that from my room I at once went to my dormitory and to bed. In Enriqueta's apartments her guests were as usual amusing themselves with rocambor and roulette.

Friday, 8th of October. In the office of the Banco Hipotecario the Directory was assembled without the [696] President Correa, whose place was filled by Candamo, Vice; we authorized the Gerentes to sell some bad debts with a more or less heavy reduction; on the other hand we again refused to make any further abatement on the penal interest to be charged to the Attorneys of the late Antonio Prada. To-day Mr. Ladd finished indexing my diary till

31st December 1878, and wrote up the remodelled one to 30th September last, so that he could begin copying the corrected diary from 1st January 1823, and also devote a little more time than hitherto to reading.

An official dispatch from Payta said that it was on the 21st September when the Chilians landed in that port, that they did not succeed in completely destroying the Government stores, but that they carried off the merchandize, also some serons of bark, besides the packages already mentioned to me by Mrs. Escobar, and that in La Huaca they had delivered up to the flames some bales of Cotton ready to be forwarded to the port.

Saturday, 9th of October. Since last Wednesday the weather had suddenly and completely changed, the sun was out in the day-time, and the temperature was getting warm. Thermometer at 4 p.m., 71° F.

The talk of the town was of a quarrel which had taken place between an officer of the Italian man-of-war "Garibaldi" and a certain Reyes, who in the "Opinion Nacional" had affirmed, or at least insinuated, that the officers of the neutral men-of-war were acting as spies for the Chilians. The Italian asked him in presence of witnesses [_]hether he had written the article, and the answer [697] being in the affirmative, they had some high words, and the Italian gave the Peruvian a box on the ear, in doing which I think he was quite right, a duel would probably be the consequence.

Sunday, 10th of October. At a little past six I was on my way to the pantheon with a bunch of flowers in my hand. It was full daylight, the streets were dry, and though the temperature was a little cool, it was a morning very different from those of the last three or four Sundays. On my return I lay down, and on awaking was told by all in the house who had not like myself been fast asleep that at about a quarter past nine a severe shock of earthquake had made itself felt; however, in the course of the day it came to my knowledge that there had been no such earthquake, but that the shock felt had been caused by the explosion of a powerful torpedo, which impelled by wind and waves to some distance to the north of the Chilian men-of-war, had there burst without doing any injury to its intended victims.

The duel yesterday expected came off this morning in the race ground between Callao and Lima, both parties fired three times at the distance of thirty paces, neither was hurt, and the affair was over.

With Limpricht I played chess from one to five, the games were tenaciously contested, I gained two, he one. Sunday evenings were about this time very tedious to me, for then I had no lector. Enriqueta, though she had promised to accompany her husband to Felipe Varela's, felt too unwell to go out; little Pepe and Inéz Canevaro were with Corina, and nolens volens they made Enriqueta,

Limpricht and myself play roulette with them; Maria had for her companion one of her schoolfellows, Florencia, the daughter of General Mendiburu. [698]

Monday, 11th of October 1880. Some time back I chronicled the arrival of a Japanese vessel in London; to-day I have to note that on the 31st August the first Chinese vessel which ever crossed the Pacific, the steamer "Hoehung", arrived in San Francisco laden with merchandize.

The weather had completely changed, the sun was out; thermometer at 4 p.m., 71° F.

In the evening Garland had with him Luis Bryce, Dr. Cisneros, and M. F. Benavides; Enriqueta and I were with them in the parlour till eleven.

Wednesday, 13th of October. The duel between the Italian naval officer and Reyes which took place on the 10th was followed up by another between Aramburu the Editor of the "Opinion Nacional" and another Italian; they fought this day with rapiers, when one of them was slightly wounded, and the dictates of honour being now complied with, the said paper published an article, in which it said that the writers had never intended to state anything offensive to the officers of the neutral men-on-war.

I heard from Limpricht, who had read letters written by respectable persons of Chiclayo, that on the 26th September some Chilian forces commanded by Patricio Lynch had arrived there. The Peruvian authorities and *all* Peruvians of any standing in the place had decamped; Lynch had demanded \$20,000 silver, and reduced the amount to ten thousand, which could not be brought together because a wealthy Italian would not contribute his share, whereupon the Chilians set fire to and burned down five private houses belonging to the first Peruvian people of the place, next the Cabildo and Prefectura. Close to the Prefect[_] [699] stood a building which served as a store for the German firm of Rothman and Kling, who represented to Lynch that this was neutral property, whereupon he gave them fifty of his soldiers to assist them and their friends in throwing water upon their house, which was saved. On the 4th October they left Chiclayo; in Lambayeque they had demanded 4000 soles, and received them. In Ferriñafe still less; they ruined two estates: Vista Florida and Combo, belonging to Peruvians, whilst they had done no harm whatever to Patapu, owned by the Chilian Ramos, and Tuman, belonging to the widow of Manuel Pardo, rented by the German Solf. To the Eten Railway no damage had been done either.

Thursday, 14th of October 1880. At dinner we had our usual friends, at a later hour the customary rocambor and roulette players, which latter I did not join, for when Mr. Ladd had done reading to me I remained for some time in my own apartments cyphering in my head, and then went to bed.

Friday, 15th of October. Long before breakfast I walked to the foot of San Cristoval, where, as Limpricht had told me, a convenient carriage road was being made to ascend to the summit; I however did not find it though I walked along the base of the mountain from the Descalzos to the Paseo de Aguas, here I could not pass, for one of the small bridges over the Acequia had been taken away; I had to return home the same way I had come, and reached our house quite tired.

Nothing certain was as yet known of the Chilian and Bolivian Plenipotentiaries.

In the evening, after Ricardo had read to me, and Garland, Enriqueta and I, for Garland for a wonder was at home, were quietly sitting by ourselves, we heard a noise which I thought to be that of a coach, Enriqueta thought it was not, the glass drops of the [700] chandelier began to move and knocked against each other; it was a pretty severe shock of an earthquake which lasted an unusually long time. The hour was half-past nine.

Saturday, 16th of October. For the last few days there had been a sudden stir in Nitrate Certificates; according to the Salitreras they represent their price in the market fluctuated from 100 to 160. Limpricht told me to-day that Bauer, Krüger & Co. had received an order from Europe for \$100,000 of these documents, he quoted their price at 150.

In the evening Enriqueta and Garland went to Panizo's, where they now also had a roulette table, which was the great attraction; Ricardo read to me Schlosser's Universal History, in which we had now come to that part which treats on the History of Greece in the period between the Trojan and Persian Wars. From ten to eleven Limpricht was with us.

Sunday, 17th of October. It was 5.30 when I left my house with my bunch of flowers, the temperature was cool, it did not rain, but the streets were rather wet owing to a dense fog; as yet few people were stirring. In the chapel the flowers which we had taken out the other day were of course dried up, however I did not remove them and merely placed my fresh supply on the usual place at the head of the sarcophagus.

After breakfast I listened for a short time to Ricardo's reading to me an article on Norway in the "Rundschau". At 2 p.m. I went out, and though I did not come home till 5.30 only made four calls: upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, upon [...] Dolores Puente whom I met at her sister's, up[...] [701] Rafael Velarde and family, and upon Eloida, Alejandro's wife. The evening the same as yesterday; Mr. and Mrs. Garland at Felipe Varela's.

It was doubtful whether the Chilian Plenipotentiaries had arrived at Arica or not.

Monday, 18th of October 1880. A fine day, the sun was out. Thermometer at 4 p.m. nearly 70° F.

In the evening when I went to the parlour after Mr. Ladd had read to me I found there José Maria Peña with wife and daughter, who did not remain long, whilst Dr. Cisneros and Bryce together with Garland played rocambor till the usual late hour.

Tuesday, 19th of October. By the 8.50 train Enriqueta and I went to Chorrillos, whither the fare by first class was at present \$1.50; the architect Don Antonio and the plumber Scott were with us. The lately repaired kitchen had suffered by the earthquake of the other night, or at all events the foundation had given away a little, and caused some rents in the wall, the newly erected wall built upon the strong foundation had not been injured. Enriqueta took the measurement of two rooms which required papering, and this being done we returned by the ten train.

Last night's "Nacional" reproduced some official dispatches published in Saturday's "Patria": The Prefect of Trujillo, Salmon, telegraphed on the 14th instant from Chocope that the Chilians were in Pacasmayo, and had demanded from the town and from the landed proprietors in the Valle de Chicama the sum of \$150,000 in silver as a war contribution, and that the North American Consuls Montejoy and Kauffmann had more or less counselled the payment of this sum; the latter had even gone so far as to say that the Chilians "tenian un perfecto derecho". Piérولا's reply was that the invaders [...]ould be received with lead, not with silver. [702]

In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Prevost and I were nearly half an hour by ourselves with Elizalde, then Valentin Gil joined us; the Gerente informed us that Henry Read of Gibbs's house had given him a bill of £3000 and odd on his London firm, this being the exact amount which had gradually accumulated in his hands belonging to the Company. What was to be done with the bill? Menchaca had declared his willingness to take it as a loan for six months, paying 1/2 per cent monthly interest and giving sufficient security. I was at first inclined to accept this proposal, but finally we decided not to dispose of the bill for the present, but merely to send the 1st for acceptance to the said London House. It was again a sunny day; thermometer at 5 o'clock, 70° F.

Wednesday, 20th to Saturday, 23rd of October. The life I lead at this time was very monotonous. With Mr. Ladd I was correcting the rough English translation of my diary which begins on the 1st January 1823, which he then copied in clean. He also had begun reading the first volume, which commences with my first voyage out to the West Coast, to me at least very interesting. Moreover, we had

now more leisure for reading than previously, when I was anxious to have the clean copy of my diary brought up to the day; besides the "Eclectic" I took up for the second time Rawlinson's History of the Five ancient Monarchies, to the reading of which I listened with the same pleasure as when Davies read it to me a year or two ago. In the evening we were occupied with Palgrave's "Arabia" and Disraeli's "Young Duke"; Schlosser's Universal History, in German, Ricardo's task, I liked exceed[] the Author, not so erudite or detailed as R[] [703] linson, shews no political bias, and merely states the events as the knowledge of them has come down to us. Corina was with me an hour and a half in the course of the day; I taught her geography, French and arithmetic, and found her to be an extremely docile pupil. Enriqueta was not much at home in the evening, for every day in the week one of her acquaintances received friends. On Mondays Garland had three or four rocambor players with him; I joined them when Mr. Ladd had gone, and retired at about eleven. On Tuesdays the Basagoytias received; on Wednesdays Garland and Enriqueta dined regularly with Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios. On Thursdays Enriqueta had not only her grand reception in the evening, two or three rocambor tables and twenty or more ladies and gentlemen round the roulette, but also at dinner: Mr. and Mrs. F. Palacios invariably, frequently Dr. Middendorf and Antonio Villacampa; occasionally Castañeda, Zoyla Velarde, Maria Luisa Higginson, Julia Bergmann and others. As regards myself, I always rose at 8 o'clock when Mr. Ladd came, and very seldom, if ever, returned to the party when my lector was gone, and was quickly in bed by 10.30. On Friday evenings Luis Bryce had his rocambor, to his house Enriqueta went but seldom; on Saturday evenings Federico Panizo and lady, and Mr. and Mrs. Rafael Canevaro opened their apartments to their friends, Garland and Enriqueta generally gave the preference to the former, and on Sundays it was the turn of Mr. and Mrs. Varela.

On Thursday the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario assembled; Gallagher, owing to illness, was absent, and Garland had to act in his stead. He informed us that a great deal of money had again been paid in, amongst others Albrecht had cancelled his large debt; we resolved [] wever to defer the redemption of the cédulas at least f[] [704] a week, if not longer. Mr. Kauffmann had begun a suit against the bank demanding the payment of the redeemed cédulas in silver, which Garland thought to be of no importance, whilst I looked upon it in a different light.

In politics there was not much news. The Prefect of Trujillo had informed the Supreme Chief that the Consul Kauffmann had not made use of the words "perfecto derecho", and that they had been inserted by mistake by his, the Prefect's Secretary. The advices received from Trujillo and the valley of Chicama did not say anything of the destruction of houses or estates by the

Chilians, from which it was inferred that each proprietor had already made, or at all events was trying to make, a secret and private arrangement with the Commander of the hostile forces, Patricio Lynch. In last night's "Patria" a telegram from the Prefect of Arica, as stupidly worded as can be imagined, was published. The following is a literal translation of the same: "In Arica the members of the Congress solicited by the United States were assembled with the object to arrange the termination of the war or to give to the same a different direction."

Sunday, 24th of October 1880. I was up at so early an hour that when back from the pantheon I had to wait nearly a quarter of an hour in the Calle de Mercaderes before the barber's shop was opened. At home I lay down, but hardly slept, for José Basagoytia had invited us to partake of a lunch in the chacra of San Isidro, which he had rented from the daughter of José Luis, the late Dr. José Gregorio Paz Soldán's eldest son, and where in the lifetime of the Doctor and that of my dear Mariquita we had []pent several years consecutively, the day of San Isidro el la[] [705] or the following Sunday. At about 9.30 we drove out in a carriage taken by Garland for the day. We, that is to say he, Enriqueta, Mrs. Federico Palacios and I. Don Federico Palacios, Don Federico Panizo and Don Antonio Villacampa went on horseback, in another carriage Mrs. Panizo, Mrs. Basagoytia, Maria and Corina. The road leads through the Chorrillos gate as far as the point called "el balconcillo", noted half a century back for the highwaymen who then infested this spot. Here the road turns to the right, and leaving on the same, the right side, the chacra of Lobaton, the property of Antonio Iriarte we after a few minutes stopped at the stately entrance to the house of San Isidro, to which a broad flight of stairs leads up; besides the persons mentioned we met here the numerous family of the Basagoytias, General Francisco Canseco, Vicente, the eldest son of Oyague, who was paying his addresses to Filomena, Basagoytia's eldest daughter; a son of Perez-Velazco; a son of José Rey de Castro; Manuel Irigoyen; M. F. Benavides; Adrian Bielich, owner of an adjoining chacra, and perhaps two or three more, also a friar de la Merced, who was to say mass in the chapel. The house contains many apartments, of which but a few were furnished. My want of sight was, as always, a great drawback, for with difficulty did I distinguish the different persons. Coffee and tea were offered, of which none partook; we walked and stood about, the one conversed with the other; in short, to me it was very tedious. Whilst mass was said I walked by myself to the "huerta", an extensive piece of ground, enclosed by one of those high mud walls which one sees everywhere. The centre was covered with grass, potatoes, yucas, with a few fruit trees: cherries, apricots, and so on; []lose to the wall and around this field runs a pretty wide [706] walk covered with trellis work, over which vines

were trained, some of which of a great age, judging from the thickness of their trunks, the grapes however were not ripe; nasturtiums grew in such abundance as I had never seen before. When I returned the others had come from mass, but it was not yet lunch time; I now climbed up to the “mirador” or look-out, of a considerable height, from which the view comprises all the country round to a very great distance, but of course again I could not see anything. At one o'clock we sat down to the much desired meal; twenty-five grown-up persons, besides the children at another table. In the middle, Panizo and his wife, next to them, on one side Don Federico Palacios, on the other, Doña Mercedes; near Palacios, Mrs. Basagoytia; near Mrs. Palacios, Garland; opposite to them, Enriqueta, I and Villacampa; Basagoytia did not sit down, but was always on the move to see that everything was going on properly. The eatables were excellent, no great niceties, but everything well dressed. The meal over, two rocambor tables were formed, the others played roulette, which they had taken out with them. I first looked on, then took another stroll through the “huerta”, where Basagoytia's youngest child, Maria Angela, joined me; when I came back I dozed on the sofa, and was glad when the players left off, and preparations were made for our departure. We were home by 6 o'clock, again sat down to dinner, but of course could not eat; as soon as we had risen I went to Rafael Velarde's, whose saint-day it was; here I still found them at the dinner table with a few friends; we rose shortly after, and withdrew [...] the parlour. There were some of Mrs. [707] Velarde's brothers and sisters, her brother-in-law Dr. J. M. Perez, Dr. Arosemena and Melchor Velarde, also Dr. Loayza came in. I was home by nine, and went to bed without loss of time; also Garland retired to rest, for he had been unwell the whole day, suffering from oppression on the heart, the same as a month previously, the 24th of September.

Monday, 25th of October 1880. The letters from Europe of 18th September contained nothing of particular interest; Schutte repeated the order given last steamer to purchase for him a small house in Lima, well situated, which he expected could be obtained for twenty thousand soles paper, a thing not to be thought of. Limpricht read to me a very kind letter written him by Mrs. Kramer; if he should return to Hamburg, she offered him free lodging in her house. He told me as a fact that the war contribution claimed by the Chilians from the “hacendados” of the valley of Chicama had been compounded for £21,000 sterling in drafts of foreigners upon England, and that Albrecht had been the mediator; neutral property had been scrupulously respected; the Chilian forces were about embarking in Malabrigo.

In the evening besides the rocambor players Felipe Varela and his wife came, which latter kept Enriqueta company; till 11.30 I was in Limpricht's room, who read to me an article from the German “Rundschau” on Thomas Carlyle, very deep and erudite, not to my taste.

Tuesday, 26th of October. At about 1.30 six Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima" viz.: Valentin Gil, Isaacson, Menchaca, Carlos Prevost, Rafael Canevaro, who made his appearance for the first time, and I, together with the Gerente were assembled, only John Gallagher, [_]ho was very unwell, was wanting. The object of ou[_] [708] meeting was to determine what answer was to be given to Dr. Fernando Palacios, who for some time past had been made Colonel of Artillery, and who as such had addressed to this Company as well as to all other joint-stock Companies in Lima urgent requests to contribute the money required for cannons, to be cast in the foundry of White & Co.; we had already once again given him a negative answer, to which he had replied that we should convene all the shareholders to learn their opinion. The rejoinder drawn out by Elizalde was much to my liking, and was approved of with a trifling alteration. He said that the statutes specified the cases when the Directory was authorized to call together the shareholders, and that none of these cases was applicable to the "exigencias de vuestra Señoría". We also authorized Elizalde to lend the disposable funds at seven per cent per annum if more could not be obtained.

In the Banco Hipotecario, where the Directors had been convened for 2 o'clock, I of course came later, my colleagues had already treated on the demand of Kauffmann, of which I spoke on the 21st instant, and resolved that a very curt answer should be given to Dr. Palacios's demand, similar to that addressed by him to the Insurance Company, "Lima".

Wednesday, 27th of October. This morning at six o'clock Limpricht left our house on a short journey, the object of which he entrusted to me exclusively.

Thursday, 28th of October. One day passed like another, in a quiet and dull manner.

Exchange was about 4 1/2d; in Valparaiso it h[_]d improved to 32d, and was again up to 29d. [709]

The papers contained a law given by the Bolivian Congress, to which on the 28th September President Campero had put his cúmplase; it said that General Daza who had dishonoured the National arms was now unworthy of the name of Bolivian, and was to be judged for dereliction of military duty and speculation, of which he had made himself guilty whilst General-in-chief. We further learned by telegram that on the 26th instant the greater part of Iquique had been destroyed by fire; and finally, by private advice, not from Alejandro, that the negotiations between the plenipotentiaries in Arica had actually begun, and two or three conferences been held.

This day the army of reserve practised for the first time with the fire-arms given them by the Government.

In the evening after Mr. Ladd was gone, and whilst Garland had his rocambo and Enriqueta her numerous roulette players, I remained in my apartments till near eleven, and the time passed away quickly; I ciphered in my head, and

thought a great deal of my dear wife, whose portrait was hanging above the sofa on which I was lying. She was my guardian angel; since I have lost her everything has gone wrong with me.

Saturday, 30th of October. Last night's "Patria" was full of bad news. It contained an official telegraphic dispatch from Arenas and Garcia y Garcia dated Mollendo, 29th instant, which said that the peace negotiations were broken off, that the Chilean Plenipotentiaries demanded the cession of Peruvian territory, to which the Peruvians had given a negative answer, and that these had proposed to submit the other differences to the arbitration of the Government of the United States, []hich proposal had met with a refusal on the part of [710] the Chileans.

The Minister of the Interior had on the 28th ordered the Prefect of Trujillo to make the hacendado Albrecht appear before him and take his judicial declarations, whether it was true that before the Chileans abandoned the valley of Chicama he had made them a considerable payment with or without the knowledge of the other hacendados. The Prefect Salmon had replied on the 29th that he knew nothing of such a payment, and that he would make enquiries.

From Arequipa they wrote that on the 6th October a Chilean, Salvo, at the head of 2000 men had appeared before Moquegua, and had demanded within 24 hours the payment of 100,000 sols silver; after many solicitations he had reduced the amount to 60,000, but also this sum could not be brought together. On the 8th, at 3 p.m., Salvo with 1000 of his soldiers had entered the "plaza mayor", when 17,000 sols were delivered to him in silver, 10,000 in silver plate, and 18,000 in jewels, but as these three sums did not make up the 60,000 sols recourse was had to the sacred vessels, in the churches. It was not said whether this had satisfied the Chilean.

Sunday, 31st of October. At about 9 a.m. Enriqueta and I, the servant Juan on the box, drove to the Pantheon; Enriqueta had taken with her a great quantity of flowers, with which, after having removed the dry ones, she completely covered the lid of the sarcophagus; above the altar she hung up two funeral tablets, presented by Rosa: "Recuerdo del 21 de Noviembre" and "Recuerdo del 20 de Mayo". Juan dusted and swept the interior walls, washed the floor, and we then drove home. After [711] Ricardo had read to me I started at about two o'clock to make sundry calls, of which I will only specify that upon the wife of Dr. M. M. Galvez, the youngest daughter of Nicolas Rodrigo; my visit was not intended for her, but for an inmate, Magdalena Peralta, who not being in, she, Mrs. Galvez, made me sit down in her drawing room and conversed very pleasantly. Her father, Don Nicolas, was she told me suffering from increasing

weakness of his eyes since the last three or four months, and according to her was even worse off than I am. Rafael Velarde thought that peace would in all probability be enforced by the United States Government, a, in my opinion, very ridiculous hope. Dr. Muñoz was more talkative than usual, much excited, and spoke in a very harsh, not to say offensive manner of the neutrals, referring to the foreign ministers, whom he blamed because they would not allow their countrymen to take any share in the war. He rejoiced that the foreigners had been obliged to contribute their part to the war contribution imposed at Moquegua, spoke of the “borracho” Gramatzski, and was in short more disagreeable than I had ever found him before.

In the evening Garland and Enriqueta went to Felipe Varela's; Ricardo read to me Schlosser's Universal History.

Monday, 1st of November 1880. Todos Santos.

Though a holiday Mr. Ladd was with me, and the time till two o'clock quickly slipped away with correcting the diary of 1823, and indexing that of 1879. He left at two, then Ricardo read, I walked as far as the Guadalupe gate, and on my return found Alejandro with his parents. He had arrived in the morning, and gave us now an account of how the negotiations had been carried on: The Plenipotentiaries of the three Repub[] had been accompanied by their Secretaries and b[] th[] [712] three North American Ministers respectively accredited in Santiago, La Paz and Lima. Amongst the Chilean had been the War Minister Vergara, belonging to the War Party. Mr. Osborne, the North American Minister Resident in Santiago, Alejandro said was completely in the Chilean interest, and he being the Senior of the three had opened the proceedings on the 22nd instant on board the North American man-of-war “Lackawanna”. He had spoken in English; Mr. Rand, whom Mr. Christiancy, Minister in Lima, had taken with him, had served as Interpreter and Translator, but allowed himself to be and was actually once or twice corrected by the Secretary-Interpreters who accompanied the Lima and La Paz Plenipotentiaries. Osborne said that the United States did not mediate, but merely offered their good offices. Next one of the Chileans, Altamirano, spoke, he thanked the North American for his good-will and said that the Chilean Government had put their conditions on paper, which document he delivered to Dr. Arenas, who did not open the same at the moment, and merely replied that he would give his answer within three days. The Chilean conditions were: Perú was to cede for ever the department of Tarapacá as far as Camarones; inland or eastward the line of demarcation was fixed. Secondly, Perú was to bind herself never to fortify Arica; thirdly, was to give up the steamer “Rimac”, and, fourthly, a war indemnity of twenty millions of silver sols was to be paid, four millions cash down, sixteen in instalments.

Arenas answered in the conference of the 25th that Perú could not submit to these conditions. The Chilean War Minister said that they could not abate a tittle of their demands. Aurelio Garcia y [713] Garcia spoke, Baptista the Bolivian proposed as an idea of his, not officially, that Chile might remain in possession of Tarapacá until the war indemnity were paid, and keep it for ever should the payment not be made on the fixed dates. The Chileans would not listen to anything. Then the Peruvians and Bolivians proposed to leave everything to the arbitration of the United States Government, neither to this would the Chileans accede, but at last condescended in so far as to telegraph to their Government, and to ask for new instructions. On the 27th the last conference was held; the Chileans made known that they had been instructed not to recede from the conditions originally laid down, and this of course put an end to the negotiations.

Mr. Ladd was with me in the evening. When I went to the parlour I found there no rocambor, only Melchor Velarde with three of his daughters, and Luis Bryce, who coincided in the opinion which I expressed, that, sooner or later, Perú would have to yield, and to submit to the Chilean demands, severe and unjust as they were.

Tuesday, 2nd of November 1880. A fine, sunny day. Thermometer at 2.30 p.m. 70° F.

Wednesday, 3rd of November. The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario resolved that on Friday next \$600,000 in cédulas should be drawn, and consequently be redeemed. Gallagher was present, but complained much of ill health.

Thursday, 4th of November. To the account which I gave on Monday of the peace negotiations I have to add that the Chilean Plenipotentiaries had insisted upon two other conditions there omitted; the first that until the war indemnity were paid they [] should remain in possession of Tacna, Arica and [714] Moquegua; the second that the alliance between Perú and Bolivia would have to be annulled, and the project of confederation between the two countries be abandoned.

The papers said that the late fire in Iquique had been the work of an incendiary, a Chilean woman, also that the Chilean soldiers had prevented the firemen from quenching the fire, and had plundered, whilst it lasted. Italians and Spaniards had been the principal sufferers. A telegram from Pisco said that some Chilean forces had landed in Quilca.

Here in Lima the Army of Reserve was daily practising firing at targets; every day two or three battalions marched out to different points for this purpose; to-day it was the turn of that brigade in which Antonio and Geraldo served.

In the forenoon I had a call from Dr. Manuel Morales, to whom I had written a very polite note requesting him to return to me the one thousand sols lent him on the 30th November 1878 for six months; he was very grateful, but assured me that it was utterly out of his power to pay.

In the evening Mr. Ladd remained with me till past ten reading a chapter in the "Young Duke", not interesting, but amusing; when he was gone I stayed in my apartments full an hour, and then went to bed without joining the party assembled in the parlour and drawing room, which as I learned on

Friday, 5th of November had not been quite so numerously attended as on the previous Thursdays.

At 12 o'clock I went below to the office of the Banco Hipotecario, where in an hour's time the numbers of 600 cédulas of \$1000 each were [715] drawn, present were only the two Gerentes, three of the Directors: Correa, who by the by had on the previous day dined with us for the first time, John Bryce and I, also two or three of the clerks.

Saturday, 6th of November 1880. A fine sunny day. The lessons which I gave Corina took up a good deal of my time, but I had the satisfaction that she made some progress.

At 4.30 p.m. Thermometer 71 3/4° F.

Garland dined with his son Alejandro, who gave a small dinner-party in honour of Aurelio Garcia y Garcia; besides these two he had invited Manuel Candamo, Pedro Correa, Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s, Read of Gibbs's; Rivas with whom Antonio had been to Bogota; Ayulo, his wife's uncle; Dr. Alvarez Calderon, married to one of his wife's sisters; Carlos Alvarez Calderon; Carlos Ferreyros, married to Ayulo's daughter, and Geraldo.

Enriqueta went with her son Enrique to the Panizos, and thus as was frequently the case I was alone with Ricardo who read to me Schlosser's very interesting Universal History; whilst we were thus occupied we were interrupted to my great surprise by Dr. Baltazar Aranivar, who must have had some object in view, otherwise he would not have come at such an unusual hour.

Sunday, 7th of November. I was up at half-past five, it was daylight, but the gas-lights were still burning. As it was my custom I walked out to the pantheon, placed my flowers upon the sarcophagus, and was home at somewhat past eight, when I slept till nearly ten. After breakfast Ricardo read to me a very dry account of the rising of the Schleswig-Holsteiners in 1848, which he had found amongst Limpricht's books.

At about two o'clock I [] left my house and [716] made six, upon the whole agreeable calls, viz.: upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, upon Luisa Vega, wife of

Rafael Quiroz, a very nice little woman, upon Dr. Ribeyro, who was even more agreeable than usual, upon José Basagoytia, Melchor Velarde and Luis Martinez. I came home as late as six; we dined, Ricardo read to me, and Enriqueta and I were by ourselves till eleven, Garland having gone to Felipe Varela's.

Monday, 8th of November. It was said that the Chilian forces, of whose landing in Quilca I spoke on Thursday last, had re-embarked on the approach of 3000 Peruvians sent down to the coast from Arequipa.

Amongst my letters per North Steamer I received original and duplicate of a letter dated 24th September from J. H. Sieveking who sent me the "Heimathschein", certificate of my having been born in Altona, which he had been able to procure without much difficulty. I went with it to von Gramatzski, who found it quite in order; with him was Lembcke, who had not been able to obtain a similar document through his friends in Hamburg. At Rehder's and Knauer's I enquired what further steps I had to take to secure my property, and in this manner several hours passed. Knauer read me a letter from his mother, who informed him that Magdalen, the eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Siemssen, was engaged to a Mr. Schröder, a doctor-at-law, a in every respect very desirable match.

In the evening, as on the previous Monday, there was not a sufficient number of gentlemen to make up a rocambor table. I only found Lui[_] Bryce, Garland and Enriqueta in the parlo[_] [717] Bryce was a very agreeable gentleman; he told us amongst other things that he had made remittances on his account even at fourpence, and that he had kept only sufficient billetes to last him for one year; he entertained a very poor opinion of the future fate of this country.

Tuesday, 9th of November 1880. Once more the sun was out. The temperature was getting warmer, thermometer at 1 p.m. 72° F.

Yesterday a great number of people embarked on board the "Shannon", which took them to the merchant steamer bound for Panamá, amongst them was the entire family of J. V. Oyague, including his sons, also Mercedes Soyer, Elster's wife, who hoped to find in Europe a cure for her weak eyes. It was said that Oyague, to obtain the permission for his sons leaving the country, had had to make to the Government a loan of 500,000 sols and a present of 100,000, all in billetes. Dr. Loayza's wife, the mother of the music master Castañeda, had also intended to go with him, but changed her mind at the very last moment.

Wednesday, 10th and Thursday, 11th of November. Much of my time was taken up with the steps necessary to protect my and my son Juan's property in case the Chilian forces were to possess themselves of Lima, which in all probability would be the case before many weeks had elapsed.

On Thursday at 1 p.m. the seven Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", together with the Gerente were assembled in the Company's office, and we

quickly got through with a great deal of work; some insurances against fire risk we resolved to make, another in Callao including war risk was refused; we resolved not [...] sell our Nitrate Certificates, not even those of [718] “Barrenechea”, and authorized the Gerente to buy bills on England at not worse an exchange than fourpence, to repeat our negative answer to Dr. Palacios’s reiterated solicitation for wherewith to buy cannons, and lastly we instructed Elizalde to declare to Enrique Guimaraes the fiscal agent, that as the company could not fix beforehand the amount of its profits at the end of the year, the Directors had thought proper to take the net gains of 1879 as the amount upon which the 6 per cent annual income-tax decreed by the Supreme Chief had to be paid.

At dinner we had, as usually on Thursdays, Federico Palacios and wife, Antonio Villacampa and Dr. Middendorff; at a later hour the rocambo and roulette players were very numerous; amongst these latter came for the first time Teresa Orbegoso with her betrothed Carlos Prévost, her mother Rosa Mercedes Riglos and a young Moreyra, son of Amalia Riglos. Of the usual visitors I think only Morris the Bolivian was wanting. I did not join them, but remained in the other apartments till my usual bedtime, 11 o’clock.

Friday, 12th and Saturday, 13th of November. I omitted to say above that J. V. Oyague did not take leave either of Garland or myself, though he had done so of many others persons, even of Melchor and Rafael Velarde. Of Juan’s house Calle del Correo I made a simulated sale to Garland in the office of the notary-public Manuel Iparraguirre, and received from him a very binding document made out by Alejandro and signed by the greater part of the family Garland. I also ordered an English flag to be made, which Escobar, the tenant [...] the house was to hoist in case the Chilians occupi[...] [719] the town. These steps cost Juan nearly 750 sols, but I was confident that I had been right in taking them.

On Saturday I received from the Banco Hipotecario \$12,000 for cédulas lately redeemed, with interest upon them somewhat above ninety soles.

In the evening Ricardo read to me as usual, whilst Garland and Enriqueta went to the Panizos, where, as I was told on the following day,

Sunday, 14th of November 1880, the party had been unusually numerous, though Panizo himself, summoned by the Supreme Chief, had not been present. Doña Manuela had declared to her friends that, considering the present critical situation of the Republic, this was the last time she could receive them.

My customary walk to the pantheon fatigued me much; after breakfast I assisted Enrique in writing a letter in English to the Danish Government, which being done I went out to make some calls, amongst which upon the Basagoytias and Rafael Velarde and family, for it was the saint’s day of Filomena

Basagoytia and Mrs. Velarde. With Doña Manuela Portillo I was nearly an hour; everywhere the state of the country was the only thing spoken and thought of; we were in fact in a dreadful situation. Of myself I may say I was almost desperate; I did not see any possibility of the slightest improvement, on the contrary there was every probability of things getting worse and worse.

At dinner we had Doña Juana Carbajal and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, neither of whom particularly agreeable; the latter only spoke of patriotism and of the defence of the capital. Garland had dined with the Basagoytias. On his return home he again went out accompanied by his wife, first to the said Basagoytias, next to Rafael Velarde's, and finally to [720] Felipe Varela's, where they remained till a late hour.

Monday, 15th of November. Also of my rancho in Chorrillos I made a donation to Enriqueta before the same notary Iparraguirre. I did so because before I had received my "Heimaths-schein", when I could not count upon the protection of the German Minister, Garland had declared it as his property in his statement to Mr. St. John, the English Chargé.

To-day a great many persons left Lima for Trujillo, their present destination, they were: Felipe Barreda, wife and three daughters, one unmarried, the other, Isabel, Mendoza's widow, the third, Oscar Heeren's wife, Heeren himself, the wife of Enrique Barreda, the wife of Luis Bryce and many others. It was a complete exodus, like rats leaving a vessel on the point of foundering.

The Gas Company advertised in the daily papers that from this day onward three sols silver at the premium of the day would be charged to the public for each 1000 cubic feet gas consumed, accordingly Enriqueta and I determined to diminish our consumption as much as ever we could.

Exchange 4d, and I much feared it would get worse.

The Monday rocambor party had died a natural death; again this evening only Luis Bryce came, took tea with us and retired at half-past ten.

Tuesday, 16th of November. Last night's "Patria" published new decrees of the Supreme Chief, which were by no means to my liking and of a very suspicious [_]racter. The "inca" obligations were to have [721] forced circulation, their nominal value to be five "pesetas" or ten reals silver, their actual value for the present 8 sols paper. Secondly. For the present the Government offices would take and receive paper sols, but in one of the "considerandos" it was said "que al entrar en circulacion, coexistirán, á lo menos por algun tiempo, los billetes en incas, de valor fijo y obligatorio, con los billetes en soles de curso voluntario y variable etc.," and thirdly, Bonds of a new internal debt would be issued, paying an interest of one per cent every three months, and with a threemonthly redemption by means of the fifteen thousand pounds sterling monthly, mentioned in the decree of 14th January last; the object of which new

internal debt was exclusively to redeem the paper money in circulation. To me these decrees seemed to indicate an intention on the part of the Supreme Chief, sooner or later, entirely to repudiate the bank-notes which at present were in circulation, and to replace them by his new fangled "incas".

The Directory of the Banco Hipotecario, called together this day at 1 o'clock, seemed to entertain the same fear, and accordingly we authorized the Gerentes to invest the disposable funds in bills on England.

Wednesday, 17th of November 1880. Garland told me at breakfast that the Gerentes had bought £1500 at 3 7/8d, also that the Foreign import houses and the Banco de Londres received the incas at eight soles paper, equivalent to 32d at the exchange of 4d the paper sol.

Thermometer at 4 p.m. 72° F.

This being Enrique's birthday we had the customary turkey on, and a few friends round the dinner table; they were Luis Bryce, Federico Palacios, without his wife, Juana Rosa Lastre, Camacho's widow, [] very pleasant lady, and Alejandro with Eloida. [722] Antonio had been sent by Alejandro to Ancon on urgent business. It was rather a dull party, and by half-past ten all were gone.

Thursday, 18th of November. Also Alejandro went by train to Ancon, he had bought considerable quantities of sugar, which he was anxious to embark in the course of the few days that this port was not blockaded.

At dinner we had Federico Bergmann's widow with her two daughters and Castañeda. I rose when Mr. Ladd came, and when he was gone did not join the party in the parlour and drawing-room, "salita" and "salon".

Friday, 19th of November. The rumour was afloat that 5000 Chilians had landed at Paracas, a little to the south of Pisco.

The weather was fast improving and getting warm; thermometer at 4 p.m. 73 3/4° F.

In the evening Alejandro returned from Ancon, and was with us till 10 o'clock; he told us that the shipping of his sugar on board the merchant steamers had gone on to his satisfaction.

Saturday, 20th of November. Before breakfast I walked out to the Exhibition Park, and then turned to the left towards Santa Sofia, where I noted to my great surprise that of the trees planted by Meiggs to form a Boulevard round the town, as far as Santa Sofia not a single one had been left standing; further on there were still a few. Everywhere soldiers were being drilled. I returned along the wall of the Botanic Garden, and when at home was informed that at 4 a.m. Doña Juana Novajas, widow of General Sierra, had breathed her last, probably at the age of 94 or 96. Enriqueta had always kept [] with her a friendly though distant intercourse; m[] [723] wife could not bear her. In all probability her property, which was not inconsiderable, would fall to a nephew and niece of

hers, Pedro and Teresa Marzo, Spaniards by birth, who at her request had come hither from their native country at least 30 years ago.

At 9 p.m. Garland was in the house where Doña Juana had died and accompanied her corpse to the church of Santo Domingo.

Sunday, 21st of November 1880. I awoke more than once during the night, was up very early, and at 9 a.m. drove with Enriqueta, Maria, and Enrique, the servant Juan on the box, to the chapel in the pantheon, where we adorned the sarcophagus with the flowers we had taken with us in the same manner as we had done last year, for it was my dear wife's birthday. After breakfast I felt so fatigued that I went to bed and slept. At a later hour I made a few calls: upon Edward Knauer, not in, upon Josefa Ugarteche the wife of Carlos von der Heyde, with whom I found her sister Magdalena, General Prado's wife, and an old lady, a Señora Reyes; Doña Josefa told me that her husband, sent to Europe by the Peruvian sugar-planters, had been informed by the British Secretary of State that the importation of Chinese coolies into Perú would not be permitted; he had then been over to Antwerp, where with an agent from San Francisco he had made a contract ad referendum for 5000 free Chinese labourers of which he had given due advice to his Peruvian patrons, who had left him without an answer; Doña Magdalena, rather more agreeable than her sister, told me that her husband, the ex President Prado was in San Francisco de California, and that she had been told by Julio Tenaud that it was the intention of the Supreme Chief to fight the Chilians in the [_]tskirts of Lima. This alarmed me much, but [724] Rufino Torrico, who acted as Alcalde for Lima, to whom I went next, and with whom I remained a very long time, assured me that this was not so, and that trenches were about being dug from Miraflores across to the Cerro of La Agustina, and that here the Peruvian army would await the enemy. I also called upon the widowed sister of the brothers Cox, and finally upon General La Puerta, where, he having gone out, I was received by his wife, an insignificant little old woman, and by a Señorita Menacho, who knew me, having seen me at Dr. Muñoz's.

At home I found Maria and Corina in bed and with fever, the latter more seriously indisposed than the former. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor dined with us, to me it was a very dull and sad day.

Monday, 22nd of November. Alejandro came in from Ancon, and went out again at 3 o'clock; he having shipped the sugar hitherto bought had now made further purchases, also Enrique was shipping his silver ore. Everybody was getting his money or what was worth money out of the country, only I was at a loss what to do with the 94,000 sols in paper which Alejandro owed me.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario we did but little; we were informed that the Gerentes had invested a large amount of billetes

in bills on England at 4d and 3 7/8d, and in soles de plata at 900 for a 100. We authorized them to dispose of a small bad debt at a considerable discount.

In the evening only Luis Bryce was with us, the Monday rocambor play was no more.

Tuesday, 23rd of November. I made up my mind [725] to invest my money in the following manner, viz. to buy a bill of £1050 at 3 1/2d, one thousand hard dollars for eleven thousand sols paper, ten thousand sols Nitrate certificates at the price of the day, and to keep the balance in billetes in my safe for any emergency, for it was impossible to form an idea what might happen in the course of a fortnight or three weeks.

In my letters to Juan and Schutte I offered them a share for their respective balances in my hands in the above bill of £1050 at the exchange of 3 1/2d.

Ancon continued open and shipments were made with the greatest celerity; Alejandro and Antonio again came in from the said port. The former called with his wife in the evening; he wished her to leave Lima, but she would not; she wept bitterly, and most likely at the last moment would take refuge in our house.

At 4 p.m. I accompanied the mortal remains of Rosa Lopez Aldana de Francia to the pantheon; I was in the same carriage with Francisco Sagastabeytia, with whom I conversed all the time both going and returning. Doña Rosa had first been married to Mur, once established in Canton; with her and her husband Juan made his first voyage to China in 1846, on board the Lambayeque. Since her second marriage I only had called upon her once a year, on the day of Santa Rosa, formerly I used to visit her more frequently.

A loose paper had found its way to Lima, probably from the Chilian camp, in which the manes of Tupac-Amáru, Pomacagua, and other founders of the independence of Upper and Lower Perú invited their successors to the funeral of their country, to take place on the 10th of December.

Wednesday, 24th of November 1880. Enrique, [726] Alejandro and Antonio left for Ancon to attend to the shipping, Enrique of his silver ore, Alejandro and Antonio of copper ore and sugar, purchased by the former. Ricardo, who had accompanied them as far as the terminus, told me that the number of ladies taking tickets for Ancon had been very great. I knew that Dolores Puente, her sister Petita, and her niece Maria Marriott, Maria Araos, wife of Rufino Torrico, his daughter; José Maria Peña, wife and daughter; the Conchas, the Canavales, and many others, were all embarking, some for the northern parts, a few for Europe.

Enriqueta was making preparations for the many persons whom she expected would come to her house, protected as they believed they would be by the Danish arms and flag.

In the meeting of the Directory of the Insurance Company, "Lima", Elizalde communicated to us that he had bought £1800 at 4 1/16d and 4d, and remitted them to Gibbs. To-day exchange was 3 3/8 and even 3 1/4. Valentin Gil, hitherto President of the Company was of opinion that under present circumstances it was advisable that a foreigner should preside, he therefore renounced his charge, and we named Isaacson, hitherto Vice, in lieu of Gil.

Thursday, 25th to Saturday, 27th of November. Three quiet days. Mr. Ladd was now in the habit of reading to me before I went to breakfast my diary of 1827 and 1828, which includes my journey through the interior of Peru together with John Moore; afterwards we corrected and he copied that of 1823, containing my journey through Germany to Paris and London in company with Jean Elmenhorst, and we then indexed the diary of 1879 and 1880; in the evenings on Mondays [_]nd Thursdays we were still occupied with "Palgrave" [727] Arabia" and Disraeli's "Young Duke", which latter was on this Thursday so unusually interesting that Mr. Ladd remained till past ten. Disraeli gave his opinion of the oratory of some well-known English statesmen: Of George Canning he said that he was a consummate rhetorician, but that his speeches were not without frequent commonplaces, he never could get rid of such an expression as "Good God, Sir!" He called Sir Francis Burdett the most commanding speaker that he had ever listened to, unlike other mob orators he raised the taste of the populace to his, instead of lowering himself to theirs. Mr. Hobhouse seemed to Disraeli to be ill qualified for a demagogue, he was too elaborate; sound sense, he said, came recommended from his lips by the language of a scholar and the urbanity of a gentleman. Of Lord Brougham he observed that he then held no intellect in great dread, and therefore allowed himself to run wild; on all great occasions he came up to the mark, an infallible test of a man of genius: Of Sir Robert Peel he opined that he was a model Minister, and improved as a speaker; he should not however get so often in a passion, or if he did, not get out of it so soon again, his sweet apologies were cloying. The Duke of Wellington was determined to be a civilian, and he was as offended if you dropped a hint that he occasionally wore a uniform as a servant out on a holiday if you mentioned the word "livery". Lord Grey spoke with feeling. Lord Holland's good taste threw a delicate hue over the "refaccimento" from all the suppressed passages in Clarendon and the new edition of Bishop Burnet's Memoirs. Disraeli concluded with saying that in the Lower House "Don Juan" may perhaps be our model; in the Upper House, "Paradise Lost".

As soon as Mr. Ladd was gone I went to [_]d and was asleep before half-past ten. [728]

Ricardo continued reading Schlosser's Universal History, which became the more interesting the further we proceeded. The character of Philip of

Macedonia he treated with much more leniency than any other author I had come across; he represented him as a great man, the worthy father of his greater son.

Some Chilian troops had landed in Tambo de Mora. Zamudio, they said, had offered no resistance in Pisco and had retreated to Huancavelica. Incas were taken by everybody, he who refused them was fined.

Thermometer at 2.30, 73 3/4° F.

In the evening I found Eloida, Alejandro's wife, with Enriqueta, she had come to bid us Good-bye, for she had at last made up her mind to leave Lima and to take refuge in Chiclayo, where one of her sisters, married to Fernando Ferreyros, resided. Alejandro had also tried hard to persuade his mother to leave Lima, but she had determined to remain in her house, Calle de Zarate.

Sunday, 28th of November 1880. I was up very early, at present it was daylight at 5.30; I did not remove the flowers with which we had covered the sarcophagus last Sunday, and, as it was my habit, placed the roses which I had taken with me in the massive copper ring fastened to the upper end of the lid. Already at nine o'clock I had had my sleep and was dressing.

After I had listened to Ricardo's reading I walked out to Villacampa's "huerta", which took me a good half hour; it was my intention to congratulate Don Federico Palacios on his birthday, but not finding him I remained some time with his wife, who insisted on my returning to dinner. In Lima I was for a short time in Enriqueta's bedroom, the[_] [729] called upon Rafael Velarde, who talked very big as usual, and then again walked out to the "huerta". Besides Mr. and Mrs. Garland, Enrique, Maria, Corina and myself the only other guests were: Basagoytia, wife, son and daughter. They placed me at the head of the table, to my right, Enriqueta, to my left, Filomena Basagoytia, next to Filomena, Garland, Mrs. Palacios, Basagoytia; next to Enriqueta, Antonio Villacampa, Mrs. Basagoytia, the remainder I could not distinguish. There was no great amusement, however I was pleased well enough. We were home at 9.30, and went to bed immediately, I having been on my legs more than three hours in the course of the day.

Monday, 29th of November 1880. The emigration of ladies northward continued on a large scale, every day new names were mentioned to me.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. in my office 75 1/2° F.

In the evening when Mr. Ladd was gone I found in the "salita" Garland, the Bolivian Morris and Luis Bryce playing rocambor, Enriqueta was looking on; I joined her, and towards eleven we withdrew.

Piérola had given a most iniquitous sentence in the lawsuit carried on by Garland as attorney for Mrs. Cotes of Paris and her son-in-law Luis Bryce against her brothers Emilio Althaus and Julio Tenaud, and submitted to him,

Piérola, for arbitration. Some time back he had sentenced that the amount of francs claimed by the plaintiffs should be paid in coined silver or gold; Tenaud had asked for “una aclaracion”, and now the Supreme Chief declared that the paper incas lately issued by him were identically the same as coined silver and gold, and thus Tenaud could now cancel his debt [...] with these incas at their nominal value, which would [730] cause Mrs. Cotes a loss of about 75 per cent.

Tuesday, 30th of November. Once more a very quiet day. When Ricardo had done reading to me in the evening I went to bed at 9.30. Garland dined and played rocambor at Basagoytias.

Colonel Leyva had been deprived of his command in Arequipa, and had been ordered to repair to Lima to answer for his military conduct.

The army of Reserve had been completely remodelled; the principal change consisted in the diminution of the number of battalions and in the increase of the numerical force of each battalion.

Wednesday, 1st of December 1880. Mr. Ladd came for the first time at 9 o'clock, left at 10.30, and returned at 11.30, because he preferred this arrangement to that hitherto existing between us. He told me that he had seen three battalions of infantry completely accoutred and accompanied by their “rabonas” march out by the Guadalupe gate, probably they were to take up a position somewhere on the road to Lurin.

Alejandro breakfasted with us; last night he had come in from Ancon, where he had been shipping copper ore and a large quantity of sugar bought by him, his wife and child had embarked for the north; during their absence he would probably stay with us.

Yesterday I took to the Apoderado Fiscal, Enrique Guimaraes, who had his offices in one of the corridors of the palace, my declaration of my income for this year on which I had to pay the tax of six per cent; the income came to \$10,453.55; the 6% to \$627.21.

Within the last few days nickel change had become extremely scarce, and consequently Barinaga the Minister of Finance made known on the 29th November that the nickel change hitherto kept back on account of its low [...] standard would be put in circulation at its nominal val[...] [731]

Thermometer at 2 p.m. 75° F.

Thursday, 2nd of December 1880. Last night's “Nacional” contained a decree by the War Secretary of 30th ultimo, which said that from next Monday onward the army of reserve was to go into barracks, “estará acuartelado” from eight in the evening till six in the morning, that from six to eight the soldiers would be drilled as hitherto, and that at nine a pay of eighty centavos of a paper sol would be handed to each of them, also that after nine in the evening domiciliary visits would be made by the police in search of such as did not present themselves in the barracks.

At 1 p.m. the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario were assembled with the exception of Dr. Loayza, and in less than an hour we took the following resolutions: we negatived a petition from the clerks of the Bank, who requested us to pay for them their six per cent income-tax; secondly, to a petition of Avelino Aramburú, an editor of one of the daily papers, "La Opinion Nacional", for a reduction of 5000 sols upon his debt we authorized the Gerentes to answer that of these five thousand sols we would allow him that part which was for interest, but on no account any part of the capital; to another party, who wanted to know how much we would take for the doubtful debt of J. G. Garcia of Callao, the reply to be given was that he should make an offer, and we would then decide whether it was admissible or not; and, finally, we authorized the Gerentes to advertise in the papers that the holders of cédulas might apply immediately for the coupon of two per cent due at the end of the year, which would be paid without deducting any interest. We did so in order to get rid of the billetes which we had in the London Bank.

At dinner, though it was Thursday, we []ad only Juana Rosa Lastres and Dr. Middendorff. [732] Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios were not present, neither had Mr. and Mrs. Garland driven out to them on the previous day.

In the evening Mr. Ladd finished reading Disraeli's "Young Duke". It is amusing, sometimes very well written, but cannot be called interesting, and in my opinion stands far below Walter Scott's and Bulwer's, even Dickens's and Thackeray's novels. On the other side of the house Garland and Enriqueta had a few friends, not so many as on previous occasions. I walked the corridor by myself, with Enrique, with Antonio, and was in bed by eleven.

Friday, 3rd of December. I was awake by five, up at seven, and dictated part of Enrique's letters to the Danish Government.

In the evening when Ricardo had read to me and we went together to Enriqueta's parlour I was glad to find there Mr. and Mrs. Palacios, for I had feared that they had been annoyed with Mr. and Mrs. Garland's not having dined with them the day before yesterday. Fortunately this was not the case; Don Federico, hitherto Colonel of a battalion of infantry, had now been appointed Commander of a battery of four heavy pieces of artillery to be planted upon the summit of the Cerro San Bartolome, outside the Cochacras gate, perhaps the same which I ascended with James Bryson on the 6th August 1876, Volume VIII, pages 162 and 163. Palacios was of opinion that it was higher than the Cerro of San Cristoval, which however I did not believe, for I had always been told that, with the exception of San Gerónimo in Amancaes, San Cristoval was the highest eminence in the environs of Lima.

Saturday, 4th of December. Antonio, who had [733] been in town for two or three days, again went out to Ancon, to attend to the shipping of another small parcel of sugar bought by Alejandro. His former purchases Alejandro

had sold to Graham, Rowe & Co. at a small profit, at 13s 6d the cwt placed on board.

Sunday, 5th of December 1880. I left the house at 5.45; it was daylight, the streets were dry, the sky overcast, and the temperature pleasant; also the flowers I had with me were much to my liking, all red roses. By 8 o'clock I was back, shaved and in bed.

With Ricardo I had now come to a very interesting part in Schlosser's History, namely, that where a short account is given of the most renowned Greek dramatists, of whom though they were very prolific writers, comparatively speaking only a few pieces have come down to us. Eschylus, Sophocles and Euripides are the three most renowned writers of tragedies; the first of the three at the age of 45 was present at the battle of Salamis, fought B.C. 480, the second when 15 years old was present at the celebration of this victory, and the third was born in the year of the battle. According to Schlosser the two first named were men of wonderful genius, with them everything was grand and sublime, nothing trivial nor low. With Euripides, who flourished during the war of the Peloponnesus the art had already declined; his writings were polished in conformity with every rule of composition, but the great, the high genius, the elevated thoughts were gone. Aristophanes, more or less the contemporary of Euripides, is the most celebrated writer of comedies in antiquity; his comedies do not, like the modern ones, contain a plan or intrigue, the solution of which keeps alive the attention of the audience, his comedies are nothing but delineations and descriptions of the habits [_]d customs of the Greeks, especially the Athenians, to [734] whom he applies without mercy the lash of the most bitter satire. Schlosser enumerates six of his pieces: "Plutus or the riches", in which a miser is brought on the stage; it has served as a model for two pieces of a similar character written by later authors, viz. "Aulularia", by the Roman Plautus, and "L'Avare", by Moliere; "In the Clouds", considered by modern critics to be the most perfect of his pieces, he even ridicules the good and wise Socrates, for which he has been blamed by ancient and modern writers; his object however had been to shew that Socrates and other philosophers, who taught philosophy and morality, in some measure undermined the ancient belief and religion of the Athenians, and thereby did much harm, for religion, even if a false one, is always the foundation and groundwork of the commonwealth; two other pieces are called, "The Frogs", and "The Gnats"; in a fifth, the name of which Ricardo did not clearly read to me, he satirizes the young noblemen who were anxious to prolong the war in order to enjoy their short lived authority, to enrich themselves, and to strut about in their fine dresses; in the sixth, "The Wasps", he ridicules the good burghers of Athens, tailors, shoemakers, and the like, who give themselves

great airs when they are called to the tribunals, there to sit as judges, for which they received a ridiculously small remuneration, three “aboles”, less than one Prussian silver groschen, daily.

Of the calls I made I will only mention that upon Dr. J. A. Ribeyro, who was confident that the Chilians could not and would not take Lima, for all round the town, at a distance of several miles, three lines of trenches, with small forts here and th[] [735] were being dug, and these were to be defended both by infantry and artillery; and, moreover, upon the summit of three hills or mountains, San Cristoval, San Bartolome, and San Francisco, batteries consisting of several pieces of heavy artillery were about being constructed.

In the evening when we had a visit from Federico Palacios and wife, the former, at present Commander of the battery on San Bartolome, was quite as enthusiastic as Ribeyro, and confident that the Peruvians would have the advantage in the approaching combat.

Monday, 6th of December 1880. In the evening Mr. Ladd read to me that part of Palgrave’s “Arabia”, in which the author treats on the doctrines and maxims which Mahomet had laid down as the fundamental basis of his religion, all diametrically opposed to those of Christianity. Mahomet, who saw that the Christian religion could not be overcome by the Islam, thought proper to establish between them an impassable gulf so as to render impossible their amalgamation. He declared the unity of God, the Christians have the Trinity; his God was a jealous despot, that of the Christians a kind Father; he prohibited images, the Catholics worship them; he prohibited the use of wine, the eating of pork, he anathematized music, games of chance, innocent amusements, even conversation if its subject was not Allah; the Christians are called to worship by the sounding of bells, the Moslems by the human voice. “The house where a plough rests will not be visited by an angel”; thus even agriculture was discouraged, and commerce did not fare better. What did then Mahomet leave to his followers? Prayers, war for the propagation of the faith, and . . . women, their only relaxation. A miserable creed! “La Ilah ill[] Allah”, there is [] [736] God but God. Having finished Disraeli’s “Young Duke” we began a tragedy by the same, called “Count Alarcos”, which pleased me as far as we had read. On the other side of the house I to my great surprise only found Dr. Middendorff with Enriqueta; hitherto he had always dined on Mondays with Read of Gibbs’s house, but these convivial parties had also been discontinued. Garland had been called to the Municipality, and Luis Bryce, an officer of the Reserve Army, had to be in his barrack, for from this day onward “El Ejercito de Reserva tenia que ser acuartelado” during the night.

Tuesday, 7th of December 1880. Of course the cook José and the servant Juan had had to sleep in their respective barracks. Alejandro, though a mere soldier,

had not presented himself, Geraldo as officer had managed to get away, he slept at home; Antonio came in from Ancon in the course of the day.

At 3 p.m. Gil, Rafael Canevaro, Isaacson and I, together with Elizalde, were assembled in the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima". The Gerente informed us that J. G. Garcia of Callao had cancelled his debt with interest, that the only amount outstanding was \$90,000 owing by Canevaro, and due in January next, that the Company had in the hands of Gibbs in London nearly £5000, and on hand in Lima about \$18,000 in billetes. He wanted to know what to do with this sum. I said he should try to lend it out if the borrower would ensure the exchange of 3 1/2d, and if this could not be done, to buy a bill on London, and remit it to Gibbs. The three others were [] the same opinion. The monthly accounts we [] [737] looked at, the profits were 17,000 sols less than last year at the same date, owing to the non-payment of interest on the Nitrate Certificates; we then broke up. From Isaacson I learned that it was by no means unlikely that there would be no gas after January, for the Government was laying its hands on all coal in Lima and Callao; at all events it had done so with the stock of the Callao Gas Company.

Wednesday, 8th of December 1880. Holiday. Dia de la Concepcion. Thermometer at half-past ten in the morning, 76° F.

After Mr. Ladd was gone Ricardo read to me a little, I went with my letters to the Post Office, took a long, slow walk through the streets of Lima, and was home at somewhat past five, when I found only the servants in; Garland, Enriqueta, Enrique and the little girls had gone to dine with the Palacios'. In former years I had always been certain to meet with a friendly greeting by my dear Mariquita, perhaps she even scolded me, but this she did only because she thought I had been absent too long; to-day of course there was nothing of the kind; I sat in my arm-chair lost in reflection, not of a pleasant nature, until half-past six, when I sat down to dinner by myself; somewhat later I was joined by Ricardo and Antonio; afterwards the former read to me. Mr. and Mrs. Garland and the little girls came home at ten, and about twenty minutes later we experienced a short but very severe shock of an earthquake. The drops of the chandelier not only moved but actually knocked against each other.

Also of the Greek historians Schlosser gives a very good account. Herodotus it is well known is called the father of profane history. At [] I tried to understand him, but could not. [738] In his youth he was a great traveller to the East and to Egypt; on his return he wrote his history, which gives perhaps the truest account of the Persian unsuccessful invasion of Greece. He relates what he has seen and what has been told him in his travels. When he tells us what he himself has seen it is certainly true, and can be relied upon; not so when he speaks from hearsay, but then he occasionally qualifies his narration

with the words “it is said” or “so they have told me”, which implies a faint doubt. Moreover many a wonderful story, which a hundred or a hundred and fifty years back was believed to be a myth, more modern travellers have found to be true and correct. This observation applies mostly to Herodotus’s description of Egypt. To him succeeded Thucydides, the most philosophic of historians; he gives an account of the first twenty years of the Peloponnesian war. The third in the list is Xenophon, the disciple and friend of Socrates. Several of his works, perhaps all of them, have come down to us: Firstly, the *Memorabilia* of Socrates; secondly, the *Cyrophædia*, the history of Cyrus’s education, or, more properly speaking, of the education which, in Xenophon’s opinion, ought to be given to a youth destined to be a ruler of men. In the last year of my college life I attempted to read this book together with Philip Lilie, under the tuition of his father the sub-rector (see volume I, pages 395 and 399), but also this as well as Herodotus was too hard a nut for me, I could not crack it; thirdly, the *Anabasis* or the retreat of the Ten Thousand, his master-piece: When Cyrus, called the younger, revolted against his brother Artaxerxes, King of Persia, he took into his pay 13,000 Greek soldiers under the command of Xenophon; he led them with his multitude of Persians against his [_]rother, who he met at Qunaxa, B.C. 401. Thou[_] [739] the Greeks were victorious where they fought, Cyrus’s army was defeated, he himself killed; and now commenced the retreat, famous in all military annals, of the Ten Thousand, for three thousand had been killed, wounded and dispersed, from the frontiers of Persia through a hostile country, the whole of Asia Minor, back to Greece; fourthly, An account of the last seven years of the Peloponnesian war, which is not written with that impartiality which is the duty of an historian; Xenophon puts in the foreground in a very improper manner his friend Agesilaus, King of Sparta, even the two Thebans, Epaminondus and Pelopidas, the first men of that period, come not up to his hero; fifthly, The Biography of Agesilaus, in reality an encomium passed on him; sixthly, Hiero, King of Syracuse; seventhly, Economy, in which the principles for good housekeeping are put in the mouth of Socrates; eighthly, Socrates’ apology; and lastly, “The Banquet”, the object of which I do not know; the philosopher Plato has written a work bearing the same title.

Thursday, 9th of December 1880. Anniversary of the battle of Ayacucho, and birthday of Geraldo.

From 7.30 to 9 I instructed my Corina, as it was at present my custom, in French, Arithmetic, and Geography.

At a later hour the Supreme Chief on horseback, in uniform, with his big boots and steel helmet, accompanied by his cortège, in which he had pressed the Municipality, even the Vocales of the Supreme Court, and the members of the Council of State, passed our house (I did not bestow a look on him)

on his way over Balta's bridge to the Cerro of San Cristoval, where the battery of five pieces of artillery planted on its summit was to be blessed with great solemnity. We [...]ard repeated firing. Also the army of the li[...]e and [740] the army of reserve were drawn up in the streets of Lima. After Mr. Ladd was gone, at 2 o'clock, I ventured out; but in every direction the streets were blocked up by the soldiers returning to their barracks, and by the multitude gaping at them. It was said that about 22,000 men had been under arms.

At home I found Alejandro, who read to me the notes addressed by Patricio Lynch, the Chilian Commander, to the English, French, Italian and North American Ministers resident in Lima respectively, and then conversed with me, so that the time passed away not so heavily as on the previous day. It was very late when we sat down to dinner with more or less our usual Thursday party; Middendorff, Federico Palacios, and Villacampa were however wanting. Also the servant Juan did not attend, for he had to be at his post in the army of reserve, so that Enriqueta had much to do and to look after. I rose when Mr. Ladd came, and did not again join them.

Lynch's notes, which go in Appendix under N° 21, are written in very strong, not to say insolent terms. He shews and explains to the diplomats that the property to which they pretend to extend their protection as being neutral belongs in reality to Peruvians. In my opinion in many instances he was correct; but it would be difficult if at all possible to prove it, if, as I supposed, the contract of sale had been drawn up in a proper manner before a notary-public, and the two per cent stamps or "alcavala" been paid for the transfer.

Friday, 10th of December. At 1 p.m. the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario was assembled; some of our time was taken up by eulogiums passed on yesterday' [...] [741] review, which in the general opinion, and particularly, if Pedro Correa, who held a high post in the army of reserve could be believed, had turned out splendidly. At Gallagher's request the Gerentes were prohibited to take in payment of the capital owing by the Bank's debtors an amount of billetes equivalent to cédulas with their corresponding premium, as had been done of late, cédulas themselves were to be delivered to them; the three-monthly instalments they might as hitherto receive in billetes. A meeting of shareholders was to be convened for naming the inspectors of the annual accounts.

Enriqueta was busy the whole day long with giving her directions to the servants for re-arranging the two rooms hitherto occupied by Limpricht, which were now to serve for Alejandro.

This day as well as yesterday some shots had been fired by the "Angamos" upon Callao and its fortifications, but as far as it was known hardly any damage

had been done; from on shore they had replied to the provocation, but with as little success, the “Angamos” having been moored very far out.

Saturday, 11th of December 1880. Last night at a little before 3 a.m. I was awakened by a pretty severe shock of an earthquake; but was again asleep in a few minutes.

Sunday, 12th of December. I was up at the same hour as the previous Sunday, the weather was equally agreeable, and I thus accomplished my pantheon task with much ease.

When Ricardo had read to me after breakfast I started at somewhat past one for an ascent of San Cristoval by the newly made road. Behind the Paseo de Aguas the road had also been [] proved, and a sufficiently wide bridge thrown over the [742] rivulet which I had frequently found rather difficult to pass. On turning to the left the road leads for a short distance between the foot of the mountain to the right and an enclosure to the left, then continuing on the right a small plain in the shape of a crescent opens, the Medio Mundo, which is formed by the mountain stretching out on each side like a spur; the new road, about nine to ten feet wide, ascends gently and runs along the spur on the right. When I had reached about a quarter of the height of the mountain my further progress was forbidden by two soldiers resting there on pieces of rock. I returned the way I had come, meeting at every step men, women and children, soldiers of the army and of the reserve going and coming. The Cerro in former years so solitary, now swarmed with human beings. When on level ground I tried another path, with which I was well acquainted and which leads to the point where the spur to the left juts out from the mountain; also here, at the same height as where the other soldiers sat, sentries were posted. I once more turned my back to them and descended this spur called el Cerrito de las Ramas, thence I returned to where I had tried the first ascent, and keeping a little more to the right found myself on the lower range frequently passed over by me, here I again climbed up as far as a spot where the live rock stopped further progress. I descended near the baths of Altazar and crossing Balta's Bridge reached our house at near five much fatigued but glad that I had accomplished what I had done, it is true not so easily as in former years for I had been obliged to rest several times.

After dinner whilst Mr. and Mrs. Garland paid a visit, Ricardo read to me: I learn[] [743] from Schlosser that three of Socrates' disciples were Plato, Aristippus and Antisthenes. The first of the three, the most celebrated, has written many works, all which, at least the greater part, have come down to us. In the two books called “The Statesman” and “The State” he treats on what he considers the best form of Government; he says that only he is a true

philosopher who unites the following qualities: moderation, liberality, valour, magnanimity and a mild nature, such an one is the royal statesman and only fit to be the ruler of men. Aristippus is the founder of the school called the Cyrenaic, from his native place, Cyrene, he himself belonged to the higher class of society, and addressed himself to his equals. According to him the object of life is enjoyment, but not only the enjoyment of the senses but also that of the mind. Antisthenes, who belonged to the lower ranks addressed himself to his co-sufferers; according to him that man is the happiest who has the least wants; Diogenes is his most celebrated pupil, his school is called the cynic, so named from a place in Athens, the Cynosarges, where the young men whom he taught used to meet for the purpose of wrestling. After some decades both the Cyrenaic and the Cynic schools declined; but in course of time new life was given to them by Epicurus and Ceno respectively, the latter the founder of the Stoic philosophy, which name it received from a colonnade called Stoa in Athens, much frequented by him. These two schools of philosophy, the Epicurean and the Stoic, have influenced human kind one might say up to the present day.

Monday, 13th of December 1880. A decree had been issued by the Supreme Chief which placed before a Court Martial Aguirre and Adolfo Salmon, Prefects [] Chiclayo and of Trujillo respectively, for dereliction of [744] of duty in not having offered any resistance to the invading Chilian forces.

Ricardo Palma, the Peruvian antiquarian, and author of Peruvian Legends, who I saw by the papers had recently been severely ill-treated in his Miraflores rancho by four drunken individuals, gives the following derivation of the name of the Cerro San Cristoval: In the year 1536 when the Indian chief Manco besieged Cuzco with 200,000 men, he detached 60,000 to occupy and destroy the lately founded town of Lima, defended by 600 Spaniards under Pizarro. The Indians encamped upon and round the mountain, separated from the town by the river, which they could not cross, for it was swoln to an unusual height. The Spaniards on their side did not fare better and would in all probability have finally succumbed for want of provisions, which the Indians had it in their power to cut off, or for other reasons not given by Palma, if on the 14th September the Indians had not suddenly broken up their encampment and returned to the interior. As no plausible reason could be assigned for this unexpected retreat, the Spaniards thought proper to attribute it to a miracle done by St. Christopher, the Carrier of Christ, in Spanish San Cristoval; and thence the Cerro obtained its name. Moreover, in celebration of this happy event a small chapel was built on the mountain, dedicated to the same saint; it was destroyed by the earthquake of 1746, only the arch of the door then remained, under which I have passed hundreds of times in my wanderings

over this Cerro. Also this arch came to the ground ten or twelve years ago, when only two low heaps of bricks were left, and whether these [...] still in existence I did not note yesterday. [745] The stone bridge across the river Rimac was built in the years 1608/1610 under the viceroyalty of the Marquis de Montesclaros; upon the arch on this side of the bridge which was destroyed by fire last year was placed in later years the equestrian statue of Philip the Fifth, this was overthrown by the earthquake of 1746, and replaced in 1777 by the clock belonging to the then lately suppressed order of Jesuits. This of course was also devoured by the flames in 1879. The construction of the bridge cost 400,000 hard dollars.

The battery on the top of San Cristoval is named La Ciudadela Piérola.

Tuesday, 14th of December 1880. A very warm day. I was sleepy and low spirited.

Both Corina and Maria kept their beds; the former was really unwell, she had had a violent attack of asthma during the night. Maria complained of sore throat.

Wednesday, 15th of December. Weather like yesterday. Thermometer at noon, 78° F.

Maria was again well; Corina, though she had passed a bad night and vomited a great deal, was somewhat better, but still kept her bed. Enriqueta had hardly had any sleep during the last two nights.

Exchange was quoted at 3 1/4d; I wanted a bill of £50, more or less the amount of the \$3000 which Enrique had paid me, but could not obtain it.

The young Garlands mentioned at breakfast as a fact that the big gun on board the "Angamos" had gone overboard, owing to some mismanagement at the time of the late bombardment, and carried with it two officers and a few of the crew, amongst the former a Mr. Slate, belonging to Armstrong's renowned cannon foundry.

In the meeting of the Directory of th[...] [746] Banco Hipotecario we laid down as a rule for the present that in payment of the three monthly instalments the Gerentes might receive, as hitherto, paper sols, but in payment of an extraordinary "amortizacion", exclusively cédulas or paper incas.

Thursday, 16th of December. This Thursday the guests were: Antonio Villacampa, Federico Palacios, and wife, Dr. Middendorff, Manuel Candamo and Pedro Correa, besides the entire family except Guillermo and Juan, who were both absent. I sat next to Dr. Middendorff and opposite Candamo, and it would thus have been a want of politeness if I had risen when Mr. Ladd came, consequently I went with the family and guests to the other side of the house, and remained with them till 11.30, when I went to bed and left them playing, some rocambor, others roulette; Luis Bryce, José Basagoytia and wife, Gregorio

Benavides and wife, and Federico Bergmann's widow and children were also present.

Friday, 17th of December. exchange was 3d to 2 7/8d; coined silver was hardly to be had, for the small quantity there had been in Lima had for the greater part been sent on board the foreign men-of-war.

A franking of a single letter to Europe, hitherto 39 centavos, had been raised to \$1.10.

I saw by the Eclectic of November that in Berlin a railway train had been moved by electricity, and that in Kiel a heavy anchor had been raised from the bottom of the sea by means of a balloon attached to it.

Saturday, 18th of December. By Rawlinson's History, to the reading of which I now listened for the second time, I saw that the first Chaldean Empire [747] under different dynasties existed at least 1000 years; the first known date was that of 2286 B.C., and at about 1300 before Christ the country was subjugated by their neighbours the Assyrians; between 700 and 600 B.C. they recovered their liberty, and were again conquered by Cyrus who made himself master of their capital Babylon in the year 538 B.C. Their first known ruler was Nimrod, "the mighty hunter before the Lord"; he and Uruk, the first monumental king, who is known as the founder of four towns, belonged to the first dynasty. Of the second dynasty was Kudur-Lagamer or Cheodorlaomer, an Elamitic king, whose immediate predecessor resident in Susa in the Zagros Mountains had made himself king of Chaldea. This Cheodorlaomer was the first who extended his dominion as far as Syria and Palestine; for twelve years these countries remained under his yoke, they then rose, he reappeared with his army, defeated the rebels, and on his return was followed up by Abraham who took from him the greater part of the booty he had carried away.

Sunday, 19th of December. The walk to and from the pantheon was exactly like that of the previous Sunday, the streets were dry, the temperature cool, the sky covered.

After Ricardo had read to me a little I started at somewhat after two for another exploration of the Cerro San Cristoval. At the foot of the mountain when ascending from the Paseo de Aguas I noted a very large cannon lying in a cart, probably to be transported to the summit. I crossed the lower range, descended near the baths of Altazar; then turning to the left walked up the valley of Lurigancha, past the lime-kiln, and up the path which leads to the saddle, where on the other, the town's side, the convent of Los Descalzos lies, this path had also been somewhat altered, I cannot say improved; when [748] I had reached the saddle I found myself on a piece of flat ground, which certainly had not existed in former times; here I rested, and then turning to the right, ascended in the direction of the cavern or cave, of which I have spoken

on previous occasions, but was stopped by some soldiers who occupied a small hut, and who told me that further on the road was almost intransitable. I then returned to the saddle, intending to descend where I had been the last time with Antonio, but on turning round the corner was not a little astonished to find a carriage road about five varas wide, which had taken the place of a narrow path which ran along the mountain side, hardly wide enough for one human being, and which I had trodden hundreds of times; following this newly made road I came to the spot where the Cerro de las Ramas juts out; here again I met a picket of soldiers in their hut, one of them assisted me in passing a small piece of very bad ground, and I then found myself upon the road which I had ascended the previous Sunday; this again brought me to the foot of the mountain, I walked along its base, descended to the Convent of the Descalzos, rested in the Alameda, and reached my house at 5.30, much fatigued.

At dinner we had Doña Jacinta Sotomayor with one of her grandchildren, the ill-bred Pepe Canevaro and his sister Inés. Ricardo was unwell in bed, Garland went to play rocambo at Felipe Varela's, Enriqueta had to converse with Doña Jacinta; to me it was a beyond measure tedious evening, so that I lay down at 9.30.

By the day, not by the date, this was the anniversary of Pierola's revolution on 21st Decr. 1879.

Monday, 20th of December 1880. In the cour[_] [749] of the day I learned from Pfaff, in whose store I looked in for a moment, that in the last days of the previous week Jorge Tezano Pinto had bought up nearly all the bills on London which were in the market, perhaps £8000, at the exchange of 2 1/2d. I am acquainted with this Pinto, who is an agreeable man, affects great devotion, but of whose integrity I have no great opinion. Many years back he was established in Tacna, and was the monopolist of the Bolivian bark; afterwards he came to Lima with his wife Leonor, a very pleasant lady, and several daughters extremely well educated. He was then in reduced circumstances, was put on his legs by Henry Meiggs who furnished him with the funds to make a journey to Europe, even as far as the Holy Land; a veil is thrown over the motives which caused this generosity on Meiggs's part; on his return, again through Meiggs's influence, he became Minister of the Republic of San Salvador accredited to the Government of Perú, is at present the Senior of the Diplomatic Corps, lives in a pretty house, his own property, and his eldest daughter, Leonor, married two or three years ago the Argentine Minister, Uriburu, resident in Lima. With this Uriburu, a certain Gomez, Argentine Consul in Iquique, and as evil tongues say, even with the President Prado, (though this is strenuously denied by Luis Bryce) he entered into a speculation for providing the Peruvian army whilst in Iquique with cattle from the Argentine provinces, which as generally

is supposed left an enormous profit to the parties interested, and for which, according to Bryce, they only now receive payment from Pierola.

At about three or four in the afternoon Geraldo came to the house and told his mother that [750] an order was out to arrest Alejandro, because though a soldier in the reserve army he had never slept in a barrack. Alejandro was in the country on the estate of Pró, on the road to the river Chillón; Geraldo sent a man out to him, he came to town, went to the barrack, slept there for the night, and so the storm blew over.

Wednesday, 22nd of December 1880. There had been an insignificant skirmish in the valley of Cañete between the Chilian outposts and a few Peruvians commanded by a certain Sevilla.

It was rumoured, but not yet known as a fact, that the third expedition of the enemy had landed at Chilca, only 14 leagues off, the first resting place after Lurin on the road to Pisco.

Thursday, 23rd of December. Yesterday I delivered into the office of the German Minister, von Gramatzski, an inventory of furniture and other objects which properly and equitably valued I declared as mine, German property, in the house N° 96, Calle de Zarate; it was certified by Edward Knauer and Gustavus Rehder, and amounted to \$16,143 silver.

Alejandro had been obliged to stand sentry as common soldier several hours of last night at the door of the theatre, also transformed into a “cuartel” or barrack.

The end of the sanguinary drama was fast approaching; in the evening of the 21st the Chilians landed at Chilca, of course without meeting with opposition, and yesterday they again disembarked still nearer, at a cove called Curayacu, but a few leagues distant from Lurin. By far the greater part, if not the whole of the []lar army had left Lima, and it was believed t[] [751] the army of reserve would follow within a day or two.

Last night’s “Patria” contained various decrees; the regular army was divided into four corps, each *supposed* to number 5000 men infantry: the first commanded by Colonel Iglesias, hitherto Minister of War, whose place was taken meanwhile by Secada the sub-secretary; the second by Caceres, the third by Davila, the fourth by Suarez; Buendia and Leyva were named aides-de-camp of His Excellency the General-in-chief Don Nicolas de Piérola. The carriages of the tramway had stopped running, the horses having been taken for the use of the army; to Chorrillos the train for the public ran only twice a day, but the hours were not fixed; the fares of the hackney coaches had again been raised. Heaven only knew how all this would end.

Meanwhile Enriqueta was always busy arranging everything in the house for those who might come to seek refuge under the Danish flag.

In the course of the day I was three times at the Chorrillos terminus, but found it impossible to obtain a ticket for that village, the train being solely at the disposal of the Government. On the tramway I saw one or two cars running.

In the evening whilst Mr. Ladd was reading to me Ricardo brought me my European correspondence with the long expected advice of the death of Mr. Schutte, which had taken place on the 6th November at 7.20 in the morning. Mr. Schön informed me in his long letter of 15th November that for about a week Mr. Schutte had been in a state of almost complete [752] insensibility, subsisting all the while upon nothing but a little milk and coffee, and had finally expired in the quietest manner, drawing merely a deep sigh of relief. Hitherto he and Rosa had lived at the rate of 80,000 to 90,000 francs annually, which it was now indispensable to reduce materially; Rosa, without counting upon what I might send her from Lima, which for the present was equivalent to nothing, would probably have henceforth an income of about fifteen thousand to twenty thousand francs per annum, interest on a capital of from three hundred thousand to three hundred and fifty thousand francs, which in my opinion would be sufficient for a single woman, especially if, as Juan wrote, she succeeded in transferring the lease of the house she at present occupied in Paris, and could then remove with Schön and Corina to their estate near Berlin. I was requested by Mr. Schön to give him an exact statement of Schutte's affairs in my hands. What a fortunate thing for Rosa to have with her at this moment such a clever and efficient man as Mr. Schön! The more so as Juan, who was in Nizza, said that it was impossible for him to reside in Paris during the winter. Schutte in his will had instituted Rosa his sole heir, but as this will was drawn out in French before a French notary, Mr. Schön anticipated many difficulties; his and Juan's intention was to confer the power of all parties on Dammert, a schoolfellow of Schön's, partner of Dreyfus in Paris.

At three in the afternoon we had [...] eral meeting of the shareholders of the Ban[_] [753] Hipotecario for the purpose of choosing the two persons who had to examine the accounts of the Bank at the end of the year. Of the Directors Candamo was wanting; the shareholders were represented by Lorente and Dionisio Villate, but as this was the second calling together, any number sufficed. The last acta of the general meeting was read and approved, and Dr. M. M. Galvez and Francisco Sagastabeytia proposed by the Gerentes were named auditors.

It was near ten when Mr. Ladd left, when I went to the other side of the house, and found some visitors: Mr. and Mrs. Federico Palacios, Mrs. Bergmann and children, the Spanish Minister, M. F. Benavides, Pedro Correa, Luis Bryce, Castañeda, Enrique, Alejandro, but neither rocambor nor roulette playing. The mind of everybody was too much taken up with the events of the day,

which in all probability [] less than a fortnight would come to a climax. [754] Correa expressed hopes of victory, whilst Palacios, who had the battery of San Bartolome under his charge confessed that he required at least a week before the cannons of his battery could be carried to the top and be properly placed.

This was the last time the Thursday party met.

Friday, 24th of December 1880. The entire day I was occupied with dictating a letter of condolence to Rosa and a long answer to Juan's letter, who told me amongst other things that Rosa, the physician and the excellent female assistants had had to suffer much during Schutte's long illness from his sudden fits of choler, which might even be attributed to temporary derangement. The late Dr. Acostas had predicted long ago that insanity might perhaps be his ultimate fate. As regards the forty days' fast of Dr. Tanner Juan replied to my previous enquiry that in Europe the Doctor was believed to have been an impostor, and that he had sustained himself with essence of beef, prepared according to Liebeg's directions; this drink must in my opinion have been colourless, else it could not have escaped detection.

It was said that the Peruvian regular army had taken up its position a little in the rear of the estate of Villa, its right wing occupied Chorrillos, protected seaward by the Morro Solar, upon which some pieces of artillery had been placed; then extending to the left and drawing back a little, the estate of San Juan and "la caseria" of Santa Teresa were its next "points d'appui". Still further to the left, and forming a half circle the broken ground formed its principal defense. How far it stretched in this direction inland I did not learn.

This was Christmas Eve, of course no "noche buena" in the plaza; in former years Enriqueta was in the habit of making some trifling presents to everybody in the house, now the state of her finances would not allow her to do so. Everything rose in price except the rents of houses, upon which she subsisted.

Saturday, 25th of December. Christmas Day. I made presents to the servants and to Ricardo. Mr. Ladd, though it was a holiday, was with me till nearly 6 p.m., and we had thus time to get through with my important letter to Mr. Schön, including Rosa's a/c current.

Whilst we were thus occupied all the other []bers of the family were in a continual state of agitation [755] and excitement. The lawyer Fernando Casós sent his daughter Hortencia, for whom Enriqueta arranged the bedroom hitherto Maria's, whose bed was transferred to her and Garland's dormitory. General M. Mendiburu, though he had not vouchsafed to speak to me when on the day of Pezet's interment we sat in the same coach together, now begged me to allow him to deposit six packages somewhere in our house, several other persons made a similar request, to none a refusal was given.

Then came the news that the two armies were actually engaged, Geraldo and Antonio in the cavalry under Juan Elizalde's command expected every moment to be called, Alejandro, who through Enriqueta's influence had obtained the appointment of aide-de-camp to Federico Panizo, Minister of Justice, had also to be ready at a moment's notice; Enriqueta wept, and did for her sons everything in her power. Towards evening we learned that the affair between the two armies had been a mere nothing. The Chilians had sent about three hundred cavalry to reconnoitre, who had retired as soon as they had accomplished their object, not many shots had been exchanged.

In the afternoon of this day one corps of the army of Reserve was conveyed by train to Miraflores; its Commander-in-Chief was Pedro Correa y Santiago, the sub-commanders were M. F. Benavides and Dionisio Derteano, each of whom had under his orders a division, and each division consisted again of four battalions of infantry, each numbering four hundred men; thus if complete the corps would be 3200 strong; Manuel Candamo went as common soldier in Lecca's battalion, and our []rvant Juan as common soldier in the battalion of Narci[] [756] Colina.

Sunday, 26th of December 1880. Seldom if ever have I spent such a tedious day as this, I did not think it prudent to go out to the pantheon early in the morning, but did so after breakfast, carrying with me my usual bunch of roses. Ricardo was in bed, suffering from a bad boil. I sat in my arm-chair in the corridor, dozing, thinking, ciphering. At four in the afternoon I went out again and loitered about in the plaza, where five battalions of the reserve were forming. They were commanded by Serapio Orbegoso. I saw them march over the bridge to the Ancon Railway Station, whence they were to be conveyed by train to Piedras Gordas on the other side of the river Chillón, to me they had certainly no martial appearance, and I expected little from their doings.

The time after dinner hung as heavily on my hands as that before this meal.

Monday, 27th of December. For the last few days Alejandro had been living with us; Enriqueta had arranged for him the two rooms hitherto occupied by Limpricht. I went to the Municipality in search of Francisco Gonzalez Prada, Treasurer of the Committee formed by several members of the Municipality for establishing a hospital, "Hospital de Sangre", in the exhibition Palace. At my request he gave his receipt as received from X. X. 25 incas, the value of which originally issued at eight sols each had by a decree lately given been raised to fifteen sols. On my return I saw the plaza filled with "celadores", who would probably have to []arch in the course of the day, whither I did not I[] [757] Lima being now without the usual policemen, the Foreign Urban Guard had to do their duty.

Exchange on London, 2 1/4d, perhaps 2d.

Thermometer in my office at 2.30, 78° F.

At 5.30 when Mr. Ladd left I felt uncommonly cold, took a short walk to warm myself, but on coming home was so completely knocked up that I had to go to bed. As violent fever came on, Enriqueta gave me some hot milk with cognac, which made me perspire profusely. At about eleven Enriqueta and Aurelia again entered my bedroom; I took a cup of tea, changed my clothes, and slept soundly the whole night till

Tuesday, 28th of December 1880, when I awoke pretty well, but feared that I had the terciana.

When Dr. Middendorff came to breakfast he was of opinion that I was perfectly well, neither did I feel in the slightest way indisposed the whole day. For a short time I went out into the streets, which looked to me rather empty; I met mostly women, military men of the reserve, and a few men with a white badge on their left arms, belonging to the Foreign Urban Guard; all shops, stores, banks, were closed, only the apothecaries shops stood open as usual, the barber's shop had the small door open.

In the course of the day three gentlemen with a badge of red and white on their arms, among whom I knew the notary Aragon, came to collect for "La Cruz Roja"; of course I had to give them something, ten sols.

Ricardo, kept in bed by his boil, could of course not read to me in the evening.

Wednesday, 29th of December. This morning at 7 o'clock Alejandro rode to the house of Federico Panizo, his present Chief, whom he had to accompany to the encampment. News had been received that [] detachment of cavalry, commanded by Sevilla, whi[] [758] had been sent to Cañete, on its return thence had been surprised by the Chilians on the "tablado" of Lurin, and been completely annihilated.

Like yesterday I took a round through the streets of Lima, which I found still emptier; only the Chorrillos terminus was filled with people, mostly women who were waiting for the doubtful departure of the train.

The Foreign Urban Guard, which now did the duty of police day and night, carried no ostensible weapon, but were I believe each armed with a revolver; the Italians were the most numerous, next to them followed probably, in number, the Chinese. Champeaux the Frenchman, Administrator of the Callao Muelle Darsena, was the head of the entire body. Limpricht had been named by his countrymen their commander, but during his absence a certain Goldschmidt, clerk at Emil Voigt & Co.'s, had taken his place.

Thursday, 30th of December. Alejandro returned from his excursion to the encampment; the night he had passed with Carlos Ferreyros and Lizardo Montero in the rancho of the latter's mother-in-law Mrs. Elias in Chorrillos. On the previous day he had accompanied Federico Panizo and various others,

amongst whom the warlike Bishop of Cajamarca, Risco, along the entire line of the regular army, extending perhaps four leagues, a in his and also my opinion by far too great a distance, but which perhaps could not be avoided. To the right it touched the Morro Solar, thence to Villa, retired a little to Surco and the estate of San Juan; which might be considered the head quarters, and where was the Chief of the Staff Silva, nicknamed P[_] de Gallina, with his suite; continuing to the le[_] [759] and forming something like an arch it reached the next "hacienda", Monterico, further on that of La Molina. This army had no fortifications, and availed itself only of the inequalities of the ground; it had no cavalry, not much artillery, and numbered perhaps 20,000 men infantry. The reserve had its right in Miraflores, where it was at least full a league from Chorrillos, and extended thence in an oblique line so that its left extremity was not far off from the regular army's left under Caceres.

Last evening Ricardo was well enough to read to me a little; this evening Mr. Ladd came as usual on Thursdays, but on the other side of the house there was no rocambor, no roulette, in the "salita" only Hortencia, F. Casós's daughter, Garland, and Enriqueta, who did her best to divert and amuse her own children Maria and Corina, and two little companions of theirs, Maria Palacios and Isabel Bergmann, who had been staying with us for nearly a week.

Friday, 31st of December 1880. No news of importance from the army.

In the evening Ricardo read to me till 9.30, when I felt so sleepy that I soon went to bed, and thus began fast asleep the year of 1881.

1881

Saturday, 1st of January 1881. What use is there in making any reflections? The year just gone by had been a bad one for all those whose interest lies in Perú, and I much fear that that which we begin to-day will turn out nothing better, perhaps even worse.

Solar, the Superior Chief of the Southe[_] [760] part of the Republic where Peruvian authority is still recognized has issued a decree which says more or less that the inhabitants of Moquegua have rendered themselves criminal by furnishing funds to the Chilians their enemies, and must therefore again pay the same amount to their own, the Peruvian Government. The absurdity of this decree speaks for itself.

I can quote no exchange, for commercial transactions are at a complete stand-still.

When Mr. Ladd was gone and I was sitting by myself in the corridor I had two congratulatory new-year's visits, the one from Edward Knauer, the other from Holcombe, which latter came in reality to see Mrs. Garland; both are serving

in the International Urban Guard, and they assured me that it was pretty hard work; for such a large town as Lima their number, nearly 3000, hardly suffices, and thus their turn comes round much too often. They have to do twelve hours service, either in the day or night-time, three times two hours they have to patrol the streets, or to stand sentry, the other three times two hours they must be in the barrack, frequently a filthy sojourn. Their ostensible weapon is a short staff, like that of the London policemen, made of more or less heavy wood, few, if any, of these staffs are loaded with lead. They also carry a revolver in their pocket. They are not dependent on the native authorities, disorderly persons they merely take up and deliver in the police office. Knauer moreover told me that he had bought £250 on England at 1 1/2d the sol, giving in payment incas at \$15, which he had received at \$8 each, and he thus made a much better exchange [...] an 2 1/[]d, that quoted for bank notes. [761] At a later hour we had a visit from the Bishop Bandini; the conversation with him turned solely on the war and the state of the contending armies.

Ricardo is fortunately again well enough to read to me in the evenings.

Sunday, 2nd of January 1881. I spent a very bad night. I woke at half past two and only fell asleep when day broke. After breakfast I went out with my flowers to the pantheon, and though the sky was unclouded I did not suffer much from the heat, for there blew a fresh breeze and a slight haze dimmed the rays of the sun, nevertheless I was sleepy the whole day, and went to bed early.

At dinner Garland told me that on the previous day Henry Read had been with him to bid Good-bye. As he wished that his exit from Lima should be as secret and quiet as possible he had not come upstairs to take leave of Mrs. Garland and myself. The house of Gibbs, which under various names: Gibbs, Crawley, Moens & Co., Gibbs, Crawley & Co., and William Gibbs & Co., has existed in Lima for nearly sixty years, is closed; whether it will be reopened is more than I can say; neither do I know the exact year of its foundation, whether in 1820, 1821 or 1822, whether before or after Huth, Grüning & Co., then called Huth, Coit & Co. Sic transeunt gloriæ mundi! Read I believe is going to Iquique.

Schlösser's Universal History is extremely interesting. Ricardo now reads to me of the internecine wars which broke out between the generals of Alexander, King of Macedonia, immediately after his death, B.C. 323. As far as we have come Ptolemais has made himself King of Egypt, Seleucus, King of Babylonia and the eastern provinces of the Persian Empi[] [762] The members of Alexander's family gradually disappear from the stage, being murdered and executed with more or less refined cruelty: Olympias, his mother, a horrid woman, was condemned, and then stoned to death; his half-brother, Philip the Crazy, and his wife Eurydice were first immured by order of Olympias,

the former, shot with arrows, the latter, forced to commit suicide. Roxana, Alexander's first wife, and his boy Alexander Ægus, still a lad, were murdered, and so on with the other members of the royal family.

Monday, 3rd of January. This morning I received my European correspondence, dated end of November, from Juan, always in Nizza, from Schön, in Paris, who sends me a note of Schutte's debtors in Lima, of whom I think hardly one will pay a "real", and from Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill, London, who is quite proud of the creditable manner in which her son Frank, who studies medicine, has passed his examination; she also writes me of a manuscript monthly magazine established by a set of young ladies, amongst whom her daughter Henrietta, Anastasia Cresswell and other young ladies, some of high rank, figure.

Tuesday, 4th of January. This morning there was a heavy cannonading in Callao.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 80° F.

Wednesday, 5th of January. The cannonade of the previous morning was in Ancon, not in Callao, and caused some injury on shore both to human beings and buildings.

In a cutting from a French newspaper sent me by my son Juan there is a glowing [_]nt of the future prospects of the Panamá Canal, [763] the opening, working and final conclusion of which the writer looks upon as a certainty. He says that the toll paid to the Suez Canal from the 11th to 18th November 1880 amounted to 750,000 francs, that the shares in the same are nearly up to two hundred per cent, and that the shares of the original founders of 5000 francs each are worth at present 400,000 francs.

Here in Lima, nothing new. The two armies keep their respective positions. In the town the foreigners continue to do the service of the police; shops and stores are closed; the London Bank of Mexico and South America has been opened for two days and has requested all its clients to withdraw the amounts they have to their credit in account-current. The paper money lately issued by Government, called "Incas", every one refuses to take. Geraldo told me that for a hundred pounds on England he had not been able to get a better exchange than 2 3/16d, payable in billetes of course, this denotes a small improvement.

Our house must be considered as a very safe retreat, for every day trunks are sent by Enriqueta's acquaintances with the request to keep them in deposit for the present. Moreover Enriqueta had prepared six or seven bedrooms, if not more, for her different friends who at the last moment think of taking refuge with us, and this at the time when provisions rise and the rent of her house upon which she lives remains stationary. For more than a week Hortencia, the

daughter of Fernando Casós is living with us, she seems to be a very good-natured girl.

Thursday, 6th of January 1881. Augusta Bergmann, M. Espantoso's wife, came to tell Enriqueta that in all probability she would send to her house her three boys, [_]e herself and daughters i[_]te[_]ded to take refuge in th[_] [764] college of the Sagrado Corazon. To Isabel Aliaga de La Croix and daughters Enriqueta thinks of giving up her own parlour. Ricardo's bedstead has been removed to my dormitory, and to-day we dine for the first time in my saloon.

I felt by no means well, and a slight chill came on at about 6.30, similar to but less than what I had experienced exactly a week previously.

I listened to Mr. Ladd's reading, which was less interesting than usual, for we had come to that part of Palgrave's Work where he gives mostly a geographical description of Arabia, and the introduction to Sir Walter Scott's "Fortunes of Nigel", (for we have finished Beaconsfield's "Count Alarcos") which consists of a letter supposed to be written by Captain Clutterbuck to the Author, is also rather heavy. When he, Mr. Ladd, was gone, at about 9.30, I without loss of time went to bed.

In the course of the day the Chilians had sent out a reconnoitring party of 600 to 700 cavalry, who retired as soon as they had obtained their object. A cannon shot fired by the enemy passed right over the heads of the Peruvians, whilst the balls of the Peruvians fell short.

Friday, 7th of January. I am better, but feel weak, at somewhat past five a.m. Alejandro left the house to join his Chief Panizo, the Secretary for Justice, and together they rode out to the encampment.

At one o'clock the Directory of the Banco Hipotecario met, without Candamo. Correa who presides had purposely come to to[_] [765] from Miraflores, where the troops under his command are stationed. The "memoria" or annual report drawn out by Garland was read by Gallagher, and silently approved. The result might be called extremely favourable were it not for the depreciation of the billetes, for in reality what are the shares, what are the dividends now worth? Next to nothing. After debiting Profit and Loss Account for the seven per cent dividend paid in the course of the year there remained a balance to the credit of more than \$180,000, which the Gerentes proposed to distribute as follows: 2% on the capital to make up the nine per cent interest, \$40,000; of the remaining more or less \$140,000 ten per cent to the Gerentes as per previous resolution, \$14,000; six per cent dividend to the shareholders, \$120,000; and more or less \$5000 gratification to the clerks, which different payments still leave a small balance to the credit of Profit and Loss, to be carried over to 1881. This being approved, Gallagher proposed that the eight per cent to the shareholders should be paid immediately; I opposed this idea of his, because, as I said, I

thought it to be a more correct dealing towards the shareholders to await the issue of the battle daily expected, for then we should know which of the two, the billetes or the incas, were worth anything. Gallagher replied that for the very reason which I gave he thought it more advisable that the bank should get rid of the paper as quickly as possible, the other Directors sided with him; and as soon as we had broken up each of us received what corresponded to him.

Saturday, 8th of January 1881. Everything is quiet. Alejandro has not returned. A quantity of rifles had been landed at Huacho, and is on its way to Lima.

Dr. Mariano Dorado paid me in [766] incas his debt of \$900 which I lent him last year in billetes; the incas I took at \$15 each though they are not worth more than \$8. The summer has set in, the weather is beautiful, thermometer at 5 p.m. 81° F.

In the evening Garland told us that the foreign urban guard was dissolved, and certainly at a later hour we did not see their patrols pass through the streets as they had done on previous nights.

Sunday, 9th of January. A proclamation signed by the Prefect Peña was fixed at the corners of the streets, and read to me by Ricardo. In it was inserted a decree of the Supreme Chief, which deprived the Alcalde Rufino Torrico of the extraordinary powers lately conferred on him, and reduced his authority to that of common Alcalde, which he is in the habit of exercising, it further recalled the Prefect J. Peña from the Army of Reserve, and named him the first authority in Lima. Accordingly Peña declared the foreign Urban Guard dissolved and thanked the same for services rendered, ordered the shops to be opened under severe penalties, and permitted the owners of houses to shut their street doors whenever they thought proper, whilst Torrico had ordered them to be shut at 9 p.m., and, finally, threatened him who refused to receive incas at their official value of 15 sols with a heavy fine and with incarceration.

I think it was on Thursday when an official note signed by Calderon as President of the Council of Ministers was published in the "Comercio Español", a paper which is still issued, in which he blames the Alcalde to whom the note is directed for the steps taken by him for the security [767] of the town; this note was penned in an insolent style. Torrico's answer begins with saying that he recognizes no authority above him except that of the Supreme Chief, and goes on defending the measures he had taken. The decree of the Supreme Chief and the Prefect's proclamation are the consequences of this altercation, but in my opinion originate in reality from two acts committed by the International Urban Guard in conformity with their duty; the one, that one night they forcibly shut the door of the Minister of Marine, the other, that another night they stopped the Minister Calderon himself in a state of intoxication. That

such liberties should be taken with personages high in power, and that by foreigners, could not be borne.

The milkwoman was the first to tell us that the Chilian troops, who, as I had expected, had drawn quite to the left, had been seen in the morning at the Rinconada, at the very utmost three leagues from Lima; at a later hour Antonio came in. He, tired of the inactive life as Captain of Elizalde's squadron of cavalry, had ridden out to the estate of Vasquez, a short distance outside the Cocharcas gate, where I myself have been on foot when taking a long walk with Mr. Coleman; here was the staff of the Army of reserve: Julio Tenaud, Juan Martin Echenique, Felipe Coz, Federico Palacios – Commander of the battery on San Bartolome, all according to Antonio in a state of great confusion and excitement; he having offered his services, which were first refused by Tenaud, was ordered to take Tenaud's orders to some battalions stationed not far off; this he did jointly with Colonel Fernandez the lawyer and a son of Pinto; having executed the order he returned to his barrack and thence to our house. The Chilian []etachment was believed to be three or four thou[]and m[] [768] strong. A Peruvian battalion commanded by a certain Miranda had been totally dispersed and part made prisoner by the enemy, perhaps ten Peruvians had been killed. At a later hour the Chilians again retreated.

Alejandro, who came to dinner, confirmed the foregoing; he having slept in Chorrillos had in the morning together with Montero and Carlos Ferreyros ridden over to San Juan, and thence with Piérola and his staff as far as the neighbourhood of the Rinconada, of course not approaching too near the enemy, the left wing had necessarily been reinforced. As far as I can judge there is not the slightest probability of the Peruvians proving victorious, their forces do not suffice to protect the extensive half circle which runs round the town: from Chorrillos to the estates which border the Rimac on the Oroya line, such as Quiróz and Zavala.

Immediately after breakfast I walked out to the pantheon, afterwards I dictated to Enrique a letter to his Government.

I had a visit from Bodmer, who told me of the large profits he had made on a cargo of rice sold by him solely for bills on England; besides Alejandro, Dr. Middendorff dined with us, Ricardo read to me a little and at ten o'clock I went to bed. Alejandro told us that he had found our Chorrillos rancho in a worse condition than he had expected; the severe shock of an earthquake which we had experienced some weeks back had somewhat injured the solid stone wall, and had done much damage to the newly erected kitchen and adjoining room and to Maria Garland's apartment on the top; h[] much feared that all this had to be demolished and [769] then rebuilt, and the more

so as the water tubes, the cañeria, had been broken, and the water, which Don Antonio had omitted to shut off, had overflowed. I told Enriqueta that this was a very bad piece of news, for the repairs would require a larger sum of money than I had ready to lay out on the rancho.

Monday, 10th of January 1881. Alejandro, after breakfast, went to join his chief Panizo, Antonio also has gone. Geraldo, whom I met in the street, told me that the Chilian forces are approaching from all sides, the battery of San Bartolome is firing at intervals. The shops and stores are partly shut, partly open, partly half open; Heudebert, whom I met in the street assured me that the Minister Calderon had not many nights ago been stopped by a patrol of the International Urban Guard when driving through the streets in a coach without lights, which is against the regulation. Not quite drunk, nor quite sober either, he would not say who he was, and so was taken to the next police station, where he gave his name, and was then accompanied home. This was the version which Champeaux, the ex Commander of the Urban Guard, had given to Heudebert.

At dinner all the sons were again with us, but Garland was not, being in bed and much indisposed with fever and a bad diarrhoea.

Tuesday, 11th of January. Garland continues in bed; Alejandro has again joined his chief; the small squadron of cavalry, partly mounted, partly on foot, all without arms, to which Antonio and Geraldo belong, and which is commanded by Juan Elizalde, is ordered out to the hacienda of Vasquez, where is the staff of the army of reserve.

To-day the greater part of the shops are open, no doubt owing to a proclamation of the Prefect Peña, which [_]flicts a fine of twenty incas upon all those who had [770] their establishments shut yesterday, and moreover threatens every one who has disobeyed his order with a fine of two hundred incas on his re-opening his shop or store. Otherwise all is quiet, but the streets are rather empty.

Wednesday, 12th of January. Fines have been levied amounting to somewhat above one thousand incas, to which Dockendorff & Co. have had to contribute not less than two hundred. Geraldo and Antonio have not come to town, whilst Alejandro has not stirred from the house.

At about two in the afternoon died Juan Bazo after only two days acute illness, but many months lingering indisposition; his interment is fixed for to-morrow at 4 p.m.

Garland continues in bed.

Thursday, 13th of January. At about seven Enriqueta awakened me with the words "están peleando en toda la linea". I quickly rose, Alejandro was already off, having been summoned by the Secretary Federico Panizo. Before nine

Anibal Gonzalez brought five of his children, four girls and one little boy; not long after appeared Doña Goya Velarde, her daughter Adela and a lot of grandchildren, then came Manuela Uruela, widow of Manuel La Rosa O'Phelan with her daughter, her daughter-in-law and grandchildren. Enrique went to fetch Manuela Orbegoso de Panizo, for Garland though he was up was not strong enough to go himself, she came with a lot of her children and servants, so that the house is now pretty well filled. Enriqueta has to find lodging, beds, (though some bring their mattresses) [...] food for them all. It was twelve before w[...] [771] sat down to breakfast, at two tables, round the one twenty-two children, the eldest of whom Irene Gonzalez.

The news received from the field of battle is very contradictory. I believe the truth is that very early in the morning the Peruvians allowed themselves to be surprised, when the Chilians made themselves masters of San Juan, which they still occupy, say 2.30 p.m., whilst from Chorrillos they were beaten back. Wounded and dispersed soldiers have reached Lima, but the latter are again brought together and led out to the encampment.

I have taken a long walk through the town in the direction of the Chorrillos gate, and everywhere I found an uncommon number of women, amongst whom "rabonas", crowding the streets, perhaps in the proportion of four to one male passenger, exclusive of soldiers. All were allowed to go as far as the Exhibition Park, but there a "cordon" of soldiers was drawn, which impeded further progress.

It is a warm day, sky unclouded; thermometer at 2.45 p.m., 80° F.

At a little past three Alejandro's servant Guillermo came in, he gave the following news, which corresponds literally with that which Mrs. Panizo has learned from Mrs. Piérola: The Chilians when taking San Juan dispersed several battalions, but at a later hour Piérola placed himself at the head of other troops, which battalions they were Guillermo did not know, and succeeded in dislodging the enemy. The War Minister Secada, Panizo and the Prefect Peña are in the barrack of Guadalupe, where they are doing their best to re-form the fugitives. Alejandro has been sent on a commission by Panizo.

3.45 p.m. Oscar Pflücker comes from the [772] encampment at Vasquez, Geraldo sends his father the money he had with him, Federico Palacios recommends Enriqueta to take precautionary measures. It is said that the French Minister has been insulted by the populace for giving shelter to José de la Riva Agüero, who stands in very bad odour, being believed to be a friend to the Chilians.

Manuela Uruela deposited with me some of her treasure, all as she said that remained to her of her fortune.

Besides those already mentioned came three boys of Miceno Espantoso's and a friend of theirs, Olivares; Maria Teresa and Maria Santillana, Pepa Bazo de Gonzalez with her eldest son, Vicente; Julia Bergmann and children, and a certain Señora Delgado, of whom I know nothing. Thus at dinner our party was still larger than at breakfast; Enriqueta and Goya attended as if they themselves were servants.

Mr. Ladd was with me part of the day; after dinner Ricardo read to me a little. At a late hour Panizo came to see his wife, also Alejandro arrived; from him I learned what had really occurred: At an early hour the Chilians came down upon the Peruvians in fine style; of the latter a few battalions fought well, but the greater part dispersed, and ran away as soon as the Chilians were upon them. Alejandro when riding out, already met many officers high and low in command on their way to Lima from the encampment. Colonel Arguedas, he who headed the revolution in December 1879, was shot through the head, Castilla, a natural son of Don Ramon, for a long time employed in the Banco del Perú, through the belly; both died on the spot. [773] César Canevaro behaved well, as he always does. There is no truth in Pierola's having placed himself at the head of his troops; on the contrary, confusion reigned everywhere. Silva, "Pata de Gallina", Chief of the Staff, excused himself with saying that he was not acquainted with the ground; a pretty Chief of the Staff! Alejandro's commission had been that of ordering Correa at Miraflores to stop the fugitives. Piérola and some of his immediate suite have had a narrow escape; completely cut off they had taken the road from Chorrillos to the Barranco along the sea beach. The entire line or to speak more properly those who have remained of it have retreated to the second line, formed by the army of reserve, whose right flank is stationed in Miraflores.

It was about midnight when the corredores of our house got gradually empty; it was a beautiful, mild moonlight night. I was the only one who occupied my own bedroom, Garland and Enriqueta have given up theirs to the bevy of little girls, and sleep in their saloon, as well as Ricardo; Doña Mañuela Panizo and some of her children occupy Limpricht's rooms, some of her servants and two children my dining room; Pepa Bazo and family Enriqueta's dining room, Doña Goya and family the small room close to the two which form my office. Manuela Uruela has her beds in what was my wife's and my washing room, with the adjoining "azotea" and the room formerly that of the servant Peta; Espantoso's boys are in Ricardo's room, Julia Bergmann has Enriqueta's salita, Alejandro mine, and thus they are all stowed away.

Friday, 14th of January 1881. I rose early. Before nine all were alive and stirring. John Gallagher [_] me with Muelle and Luna, both clerks in the Ban[_] [774]

Hipotecario, all three in uniform, with them Alejandro rode off. Garland is again pretty well, though still weak.

Probably this day will decide the question, and if it does, there is no doubt it will end in the discomfiture of the Peruvians.

I omitted to mention yesterday that Juan Bazo was quietly buried without any accompaniment whatever, also that General La Coteria made an attempt to bring about a reaction against Piérola; he huzzaed for "la legalidad y la constitucion", but no one chiming in with him he was forced to take refuge in the English Legation, where he is now.

Since two or three days Enriqueta has two cooks at work, our old Chinese Achipe in her own kitchen from the time the previous one José went out with the army of reserve, and Luis Bryce's, whom she had engaged provisionally, and who cooks in my kitchen. To-day the children breakfasted first, when they had done the grown-up people sat down.

There is no fighting. It is said that the Chilians have sent a flag of truce with proposals, what they are has not transpired. It is Colonel Iglesias, the ex Minister of War, who after a brave defense of Chorrillos was made prisoner on the 13th, whom the Chilean General has sent with a flag of truce, but he not having been admitted by Piérola as a proper negotiator, a Chilean officer of rank has come in his stead.

Towards evening it became known that Pinto – the Senior of the Diplomatic Body – together with the English and French Ministers had gone to see Baquedano, and hopes were entertained[_] [775] of an amicable arrangement.

The mother of Panizo, daughter of the late notorious Countess of Fuente-Gonzales, likewise sought an asylum in our house. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor and her daughter Clara were not satisfied with the room Enriqueta offered to them, though it was my own Mariquita's "sala", not "salon", with two beds and comfortably arranged.

It was nearly 11 p.m. when Limpricht made his appearance, just arrived per train from Ancon, having come as deck passenger on board one of the steamers from Cerro Azul. He said, and I believe him, that he has only come to be with Enriqueta and myself in the present trying circumstances; he passed the night in one of the beds in the room which Doña Jacinta had not thought good enough for her. During his absence, which had lasted about two months and a half, he had been in the valley of Cañete on the sugar plantation of Don José Unanue, who had sent him thither on the recommendation of Charles Weiss, and with the following object: Already in the first days it was known that the Chilean forces would ere long occupy Cañete, and when there undoubtedly demand a heavy war contribution from the planters, threatening them with destruction of their property if the money was not forthcoming, just as they had done in

the valley of Chicama. Accordingly Unanue obtained from Graham Rowe & Co. a number of bills drawn by them on their Valparaiso firm in Chilean hard dollars. With these Limpricht was sent to Cañete and ordered to do the best he could. In course of time Patricio Lynch with his soldiers made his appearance. He demanded a certain amount of silver dollars, Limpricht [776] replied, "I have not any, but have bills on Chile." "Well, that will do; I require (so many) thousands." "I have only (so many)." After some haggling they came to terms, Lynch got the money and carried off some donkeys, but did not further damage to the estate. He and Limpricht then sat down to breakfast together, and parted as good friends. Besides being paid his travelling expenses, Limpricht was well remunerated. He described the valley of Cañete as in a very unsettled state, and believed that ere long there would be a rising of the negroes there.

Dr. Muñoz had requested Garland to give him a room in his house, which Garland had readily conceded to him; however after all neither he nor his wife came.

It was about midnight before all had retired to their respective dormitories.

Saturday, 15th of January 1881. The advices received at 2 p.m. are of a very alarming nature. The mission of the three Ministers has had no result whatever. In Chorrillos many ranchos have been burned, as it is said, in retaliation for the death of so many Chilians killed by the explosion of mines; on the other hand it is affirmed that the Admirals of the Foreign vessels in Callao and Ancon have notified or are about notifying to the Chilean Commander that, if neutral lives and property are not respected in Lima, the Chilean fleet will be destroyed without mercy; who knows whether there is any truth in these reports? Meanwhile Garland and Alejandro are doing some important writing in the Banco Hipotecario, what it is I cannot say.

For the last three or four weeks [777] Mr. Ladd has been reading to me the first volume of my remodelled diary. The first 369 pages written by Richard Bullen and by Andrew Garland and dictated by me between the 3rd of September 1859 and the 4th of March 1862 do certainly not present a perfectly correct and genuine English; on the contrary they give evident proof that they are the work of a foreigner, and yet I prefer them by far to the sequel, which begun on the 30th September 1865 is the product of a well educated English gentleman, Mr. G. A. Coleman. The diction is so confused, one sentence is incased in the other, negligence is visible everywhere, punctuation is not thought of, and even more than once when I have had occasion to compare the copy with my original I have found small omissions and alterations, so that now, when it is too late, I much regret that at the time I allowed Mr. Coleman to remodel and copy my original without any interference on my part, for had I interfered it is quite

impossible that I should have allowed such a composition as that which Mr. Ladd and I are now wading through to pass unchallenged and uncorrected.

Mr. Ladd having written the preceding in my rough diary, left, promising to be back in an hour's time, but did not return, being prevented by the agitation and excitement which prevailed all over the town.

I think it was about 2 o'clock when heavy firing began to be heard; it was that of the Chilian fleet, which was bombarding Miraflores and the redoubt N° 2 close by, in which was stationed Lecca's battalion of the reserve; the second redoubt N° 4, was held by Dr. Ribeyro's battalion, the third, N° 6, by that commanded by Narciso Colina. Somewhat [...]ter Dr. Middendorff came and related that the Chilian[...] [778] had been beaten back, and that General Baquedano had been made prisoner; this news was too good to be true, and yet I believed it. Next came the advice that whilst the Foreign Ministers had been conferring with Pierola in Scheel's rancho at Miraflores a Chilian bomb had fallen in the midst of them, which of course had made them scamper away, at all events it is true that Gramatzski on his return from Miraflores had fallen off his horse and reached Lima in a soiled condition. By and by it became known that the line of the army of reserve had been forced by the Chilians at several points, and that it was rapidly retreating, dissolving and dispersing, in short that all was over and that the Chilians might momentarily be expected. I need hardly say that the many inmates of our house were much affected by this intelligence, and the fear of what might happen filled the minds of all.

Nevertheless dinner was provided, first for the small fry, then at another table for the grown-up people; the meal over, our corredores were filled with a few gentlemen, some ladies, a large number of girls and boys, and with the servants attending on the children.

Alejandro had ridden off in the course of the day with his servant Guillermo. The last street door was shut, partly barricaded, and our old "portero" Don Juan had much work to do, being continually called to the door by the repeated knocks.

At about 10 p.m. Geraldo and Antonio arrived on horseback; they came from Vasquez [...]here the order of the day, or rather of the evening, [779] had been that everybody might make the best of his way home. After a short consultation they again left, intending to ride northward, but soon returned, for Geraldo's horse had become somewhat lame; then came Juanito Bazo, Doña Pepa's nephew, he merely left his military cloak and sabre, and was off again; this, his sabre, as well as those of Geraldo and Antonio, and their military accoutrements were quietly buried in the "huerta" by Gonzalez and Enrique. Mrs. Panizo sent her six children with six serving women to the Spanish

Charge's in Fortunata Nieto's house, at all events thus Enriqueta got rid of twelve mouths. Accompanied by her son Enrique she went to the said Chargé asking him if he would admit her sons Geraldo and Antonio, but received a negative answer through Graña, whom she found in the Minister's ante-room. At about one or two our cook José made his appearance; Rufino Echenique, in whose battalion he had served, had advised his men to retire to their respective homes, he of course came to his patron.

Also Francisco the son of Manuela Uruela knocked, and I admitted him to his mother's apartments, afterwards Federico Bergmann came; when, I do not know. All these were officers in the army of reserve.

Enriqueta said she would not go to bed, because one could not know what might happen in the course of the night; I also stayed up. Geraldo and Castañeda fell asleep in their armchairs, Anibal Gonzalez kept me company till four. It was a fine moonlight night, temperature mild, hardly a breath of air moved the Danish and English flags we had hoisted, neither was the slightest noise heard in the streets; and thus at 5.30 in the morning of

Sunday, 16th of January 1881, when it was daylight, I lay down and slept till ab[]t ten. Limpricht occupied [780] a bed in my dormitory, Enriqueta lay on a sofa in her bedroom. My dining room is now filled with the family of General Cisneros, minus the General himself, but with his son Pedro, who was wounded on the 13th by a ball which passed right through his loins from the one side to the other. In Mariquita's "sala", not the saloon, are the daughters of J. N. Vargas, Enriqueta's "compadre", and their aunt, a Señora Rivas.

The streets were, comparatively speaking, quiet, only an occasional shot was heard, fired by some of the dispersed soldiers, who without a chief strolled through the town.

At breakfast, for the first time, we had had no bread, instead of which, biscuit, with which Enriqueta had taken care to provide herself; she had also laid in some live stock: besides turkeys and fowls three or four sheep, which when beef became scarce were killed and mutton was placed on the table; finally, Mrs. Panizo had sent a milch cow, so that though it gave but a scanty supply we should not altogether be without milk were the customary milk vendors to fail us. Fortunately for all these animals as well as for the horses of the young Garlands there was room in the "huerta". After Ricardo had read to me a little, Limpricht and I sat down to chess, when it became to me more evident than ever that he is by far my superior. He gained the first two games, I the third it is true, but this only when he himself had shewn me how to obtain the advantage. It was four o'clock when we left off, and then Geraldo was with

me, and gave me an account of the hardships which he had had to undergo during his short stay with the troops in Vasquez.

Meanwhile it became known that Belisario Suarez, who had taken upon himself the military command in Lima, had signed a capitulation with the Chilian Commander-in-Chief [...], so that now the entrance of the Chilian troops would not be long delayed. The conditions [...] were not known, neither whether the foreign diplom[...] [781] had interfered. I suppose it was an unconditional surrender, the Peruvians promising to offer no resistance on condition that the Chilians spared the town.

In Enriqueta's saloon I listened to what Antonio had to say, who had been more than once sent out with reconnoitring parties; with him was Rivas, whom he had accompanied as attaché to Bogotá, and who now took refuge with us, having served in a battalion of the reserve.

I, very sleepy, went to bed at nine, though there was continual firing and letting off of rockets and ringing of the alarm bell.

Monday, 17th of January 1881. When I rose at 7 o'clock I learned that in the course of the night, whilst I had been sound asleep many robberies had been committed, and even houses been burnt; the principal if not the only sufferers have been the Chinese, mostly in the quarter which they inhabit near the market place, but also in some other streets, as for instance in Bodegones opposite Maury's hotel, where the valuable Chinese establishment has been sacked and burned. The foreign Urban Guard was again called out, and armed with rifles, which they received in the palace, did effective service, not only did they recover a considerable quantity of the stolen goods, which they took to the Municipality, but also shot without trial more than a dozen, perhaps even as many as twenty of the robbers and incendiaries.

Garland was cited to be at 10 o'clock in the Municipality; he went, and only found Torrico, Porras and Alejandro Arenas, so that for want of number nothing could be done; he, however, remained at the request of Torrico and assisted him in drawing out lists [...] the valuable property which had been brought in, all [782] of Chinese manufacture.

With Limpricht I again played chess, lost the first game, the second was drawn, he remaining with king, I with king and bishop, which cannot mate. Both in the morning and evening he was with his countrymen of the Urban Guard.

To-day I noted amongst our inmates the wife of Muelle, the cash-keeper, of the Banco Hipotecario, who slept below in the apartments belonging to the bank, but took her meals with us.

At about 5 p.m. part of the Chilian army entered by the Chorrillos road, viz.: the two regiments of infantry "Buin" and "Bulnes", the artillery, and more

than one thousand cavalry; they marched as far as the Plaza Mayor, and then separated to their respective barracks, some to the palace, others to Guadalupe, the artillery to Santa Catalina, the cavalry, which passed our house, to the barrack outside Barbones. Both Dr. Middendorff and Limpricht, who saw them come in, gave me a glowing account of their martial appearance.

This night when we retired to our respective dormitories I believe all were convinced that the danger had passed.

Tuesday, 18th of January 1881. I was up at an early hour, and at eight o'clock took a walk with Limpricht through some of the principal streets, by far not so empty as they had been the whole of the preceding week. From the majority of the houses and shops a flag of the one or the other nation was waving, and tin plates with the words "English", "French", "German", etc., "Property", [...] [783] fastened on the doors. Chilian sentries were standing at the termini of the Chorrillos and Callao railways, at the telegraph office and at the palace, two officers stood at the door of Maury's hotel, others were riding through the streets, here and there we noted a Chilian soldier.

Piérola has of course left the town, whither he has gone I cannot say. Panizo is not in our house, I suppose that he and the other Secretaries have concealed themselves. Juan Martin Echenique – the great commander of the Army of Reserve – and Julio Tenaud – equally Grand Chief of the Staff – have disappeared.

Callao, the useless Citadel Piérola on the summit of San Cristoval, and the battery on San Bartolome, if they have not yet surrendered will have to do so before twenty-four hours elapse.

As about four thousand Chilian troops have entered Lima, at the least sixteen thousand must be in the villages round Lima; Miraflores, the Barranco and Chorrillos it is said have been burned, I wonder if my rancho has escaped.

Besides the above-mentioned Arguedas and Castilla, Narcizo Colina, the Colonel of the battalion in which our servant Juan Villanueva served as common soldier, has been killed, also Nathaniel Sanchez, so well known as a good accountant; in all probability Juan is amongst the dead as we have not heard anything of him, notwithstanding the solicitous enquiries of his wife Bernardina. Lembcke has lost one of his sons, Enrique; J. A. Lavalle his son Hernando. César Canevaro, who behaved well with his battalion, is very severely wounded, so is Felipe, a son of the late Domingo Valle-Riestra; there is [...] wever a possibility of their escaping with their lives. [784]

What will be the next steps of the Chilian authorities? And when will our inmates disencumber our house?

Mr. Ladd came this morning at his usual hour, and now (3 p.m.) we have brought up this diary to the present moment.

At an early hour the three sons of Espantoso with their friend Olivares made their exit, somewhat later Señora Avellera with her daughter and granddaughter, protégées of Geraldo; whilst we were at dinner the little girl whose name nobody knew, and who had been entrusted to Enrique by her mother, bade us Good-bye. On the contrary Ernesto Velarde, whose recovery is despaired of, was brought to our house on a bier accompanied by his mother Doña Pancha, and both were accommodated in the room just vacated by the Espantosos; certainly I have no idea why they have come to our house. A few minutes later another sick person, Juanito Bazo, ill of fever was brought in, but Gonzales had the prudence to have him carried off without delay.

Wednesday, 19th of January 1881. This morning I ventured out by myself to see the effects of the ravages committed on Sunday night; opposite the house of the late J. G. Paz-Soldan in the Calle de Capon, six or seven Chinese shops are completely burned and ransacked, nothing remains but the bare walls; in the next street on the same left side at the corner contiguous to the market the house is destroyed, the same is to be said of a large building in the same street, the last house to the right, as well as of the valuable Chinese store opposite Maury's Hotel in Bodegones; even in the Calle de Melchor Malo [...] large store in Terry's house, and, that opposite belo [...] [785] ing to a Chinese had been attempted, but had apparently resisted the efforts of the thieves. The telegraph office is shut up. I met Becker, who affirmed that at least two hundred and fifty thieves had been killed; in my opinion the number has not exceeded thirty.

In Miraflores about ten, perhaps twenty ranchos are left standing, Bromberg's amongst others is of the number; of the hotel lately bought from Scheel for £1400 by Gonzales and an Ecuatorian friend of his not a vestige has remained. Chorrillos they say is completely burnt down; Dr. Maclean, who insisted on remaining in his lodgings in Mrs. Prevost's house in Chorrillos, has found his death, in what manner is not known. Manuel Palacios has died a natural death probably of old age. Enrique Higginson, the father, lies very ill. César Canevaro is declared out of danger.

The whole of this day I remained at home, dictating a long letter to Juan and giving my lessons to Corina.

Our house begins to empty itself; Mrs. Delgado and servant left, so did Doña Goya with daughter and grandchildren, also Doña Pepa Bazo was absent nursing her nephew, who had been conveyed to Maury's hotel.

Thursday, 20th of January 1881. This morning the family Cisneros with their wounded son Pedro followed the example of Goya Velarde and others, and my dining room is now again empty.

The first Chilian authority both civil and military is General Saavedra, ex Minister of War. Baquedano is General-in-chief. Godoy, formerly Chilian Minister in Lima, married to Miss Prevost is likewise here, I d[_] not know in what capacit[_] [786] I am told that he lodges with one of his brothers-in-law.

The Dane Lindholm came up yesterday, and remains with us; Enriquer has given up to him part of his bedroom. He told me that in Callao the few men-of-war and all the transports have been burned, that the monitor "Atahualpa" has been sunk, and the pieces of artillery in all the batteries blown up; also there robberies have been committed, and many of the thieves been shot, fire however was not resorted to by them. The Ciudadela Piérola has proved as useless as it has been expensive; the guns have been spiked, and the powder spoiled. The Cerro of San Bartolome with its battery has, I believe, surrendered. The day before yesterday Callao was occupied by three thousand Chilian troops, who marched thither from Lima. More Chilian soldiers are entering the Capital, where all the neutral flags have gradually disappeared, the tin plates stuck to the doors, not yet everywhere; stores and shops continue closed, no coaches appear in the streets, neither do the tramway cars run.

The Chilian flag has been hoisted in the palace.

Thermometer at 5.30 p.m. 78° F.

The families which on Saturday last were conducted to Ancon under the guidance of Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co. and Read of William Gibbs & Co., as well as many others who went to the same port, are fast returning to Lima; whilst there a large proportion of them had to sleep in the open air; the "Shannon" sent them a big sail to lie upon, and from that vessel as well as from [_]he North Americ[_]n man-of-war they received fo[_] [787] for their maintenance.

A daily paper, "La Actualidad", of course written in the Chilian interest is published; it is printed in the late Government office, a copy costs one sol paper. It contains the following decree: Only the Chilian troops and the foreign Urban Guard are allowed to walk the streets with arms, all other arms are to be delivered up in the Intendencia before to-morrow at noon, all Generals, Colonels, officers of inferior rank and soldiers are to present themselves, (no term is fixed when they are to do so); Generals and Colonels may do so in writing. This order is signed by Cornelio Saavedra. Patricio Lynch is named Commander of Callao. The highest authority however seems to be Vergara, Minister of War. This paper also gives a list of dead, wounded and prisoners; the name of our servant Juan does not appear anywhere. Amongst the dead I find the name of Vivanco, a natural son of the late general, married to one of the Olavegoyas. When Limpricht came home he told me that the French

broker Dubreuil had offered a bill at 3 1/2d, which Sass had refused to take at this rate.

Friday, 21st of January 1881. Pancha Velarde with her sick son left us. In the course of the day the rest followed her example, the only one who remains is the mother of Panizo; thus Heaven be thanked our dinner party is again reduced to a reasonable number; besides the members of the family, of whom Guillermo, Alejandro and Juan are still wanting, only the said lady, Dr. Middendorff and Hortencia Casós sat down. I rated Maria soundly for her inconceivable laziness during the last week. We were called off by Holcombe, who had been to Chorrillos, and who brought us the sad news that of my rancho not a [] tige remains. I need hardly s[]y that Enriqueta [788] and I were much affected by these tidings; not only did I feel the pecuniary loss, perhaps nineteen thousand sols silver, which I suffered by the destruction of my rancho, but more deeply did I feel the disappearance of this building, it having been my dear Mariquita's favourite retreat, to the repairs of which she had personally attended, which thanks to her had been made as comfortable as well could be, where she and I had spent many a happy hour, and where she had passed a few weeks before her last removal to Lima.

Saturday, 22nd of January. I awoke at daybreak in very low spirits. Garland, who as previously mentioned declared my rancho in Chorrillos as English property, intends making a claim for its value against the Chilian Government through the medium of Mr. St. John, British Minister in Lima, but I much doubt he will succeed in recovering anything.

The Chilian version of the battles of the 13th and 15th instant published in last night's "Actualidad" contains but little which is not already known to us, and the new details given in the same are as new as they are false, they are evidently concocted merely for the purpose of saving the Chilian Government from the payment of the claims which neutral powers might make upon it for the value of neutral property destroyed, consequently it says that on the 13th when the Chilian General believed the battle to be over and the victory gained, a few Peruvian soldiers stationed in Chorrillos recommenced the fight and defended themselves stubbornly, firing from the roofs and the windows of the ranchos, [] thus if this account be believed Chorrillos was [] [789] wantonly destroyed as it really has been, hours and days after the battle, but in the heat of the fight, when nobody can be answerable for the mischief done by the soldiers. It further says that the loss of the Chilians in dead and wounded and dispersed comes to 2500, and that 2000 Peruvian prisoners and 60 to 70 pieces of artillery have fallen into their hands. The "Actualidad" also makes known that Don Nicolas de Piérola has passed a note to the Alcalde of Lima – Rufino Torrico – as well as to the Foreign Diplomatic Body, in which he declares that

wherever he and his Secretary-General Aurelio Garcia y Garcia are, there is the Government, and finally, that the Alcalde Torrico had informed Cornelio Saavedra, Chilian Governor of Lima, in an official dispatch dated 20th instant, that in accordance with Saavedra's request he had called together some of the most respectable people of the Capital, "los notables", who had declared that the Supreme Chief being still the first authority in the country they did not consider themselves authorized to treat with the Chilians, to which Saavedra replied on the following day, the 21st, that he had noted the contents of Torrico's letter, and that consequently martial law would remain in force in all its rigour.

There has been a numerous gather[i]ng of merchants, store and shop-keepers to decide what is to be done with the incas, the upshot has been that verbally they have agreed to take them at ten sols each, but no one would sign this declaration.

Sunday, 23rd of January 1881. Once more I did not go out to the pantheon, for outside the town the roads are not safe as yet; Ricardo read to me a little, to which with difficulty did I give due attention; I then [_]tated to Enrique a letter to his Government, after whi[_] [790] I went out to enquire for Mr. Higginson's health, who is lying on his death-bed. When passing the house of Dionisio Villate he called me in, and I was with him half an hour conversing on the deplorable state of the country; I also went to Doña Josefa Prada's, to whom I shewed a few lines just received from her son Francisco in Chimbote; she told me of more than one cruelty committed by the Chilian soldiers in Chorrillos, and how her daughter Isabel attends day and night to the wounded soldiers both Peruvians and Chilians in the hospital of the Exhibition.

On my return home I played chess with Limpricht till near 6 o'clock, lost one game, and with the greatest difficulty made the two others drawn ones.

Well founded apprehensions are entertained by many of the white inhabitants of Lima as to their ulterior fate should there be after the departure of the Chilian troops a rising of the Chinese, of the blacks and of the brown, all united against the higher classes. It is really a dreadful time which we are passing through, and equally disheartening are our prospects for the future.

Monday, 24th of January. The "Actualidad" of this evening contains an advertisement signed by William Gibbs & Co., which says that this firm had ceased to exist in Lima, Arequipa and Valparaiso since the 31st December, whilst in the last named place it continues business under the name of Gibbs & Co.

For the seven departments which constitute North Perú Piérola has named Prefect, Lizardo Montero; for Central Perú, Juan Martin Echenique; [_] the South Solar conti[_]ues as Superior Chief. [791]

Tuesday, 25th of January 1881. Geraldo told us at breakfast that in the opinion of Pedro Correa y Santiago the Chilians would undoubtedly have been repulsed on the 15th, and even beaten at Miraflores if the three battalions Lecca, Ribeyro and Colina which fought with desperate valour had been reinforced, but as nobody came to their assistance they had finally to give way.

Even at the present day hundreds if not thousands of corpses are said to lie unburied on the fields of battle of Chorrillos and Miraflores. A Colonel Montero, married to a relative of the Pezet's, was killed at San Juan; Emilio, a brother of Julia Cavenecia de Bergmann, met the same fate; and the wife of General Francisco Canseco, sister of Isabel Coloma, has died of fear and excitement. This morning at 8 o'clock expired Henry Higginson Senr.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. almost 78° F.

In the course of the day I called upon Rafael Velarde and family to condole with them on the death of Oscar de la Barrera, his brother-in-law, who was, when prisoner, shot on the 13th instant by order of the Chilian authorities, and upon César Canevaro, who, though still in bed, is completely out of danger; he was wounded on the second day, when, according to him, six thousand men, soldiers of the line, half under his command and half under that of Caceres, twice beat back the Chilians at Miraflores, the three battalions of the reserve did their best, but could not possibly if left by themselves have resisted the attack one single time. When the Peruvians saw themselves flanked at their left they dispersed and fled. The ball that wounded him (Canevaro) had passed through his chest, but without [...]uching his lungs or any vital part. [792]

Julio Tenaud has been sent by the Chilians to the Interior in search of Piérola, whom he is to request to come to Lima in order to treat with them on the conditions of peace, he being the only Peruvian authority recognized in the Republic.

Wednesday, 26th of January. At 8.30 a.m. the mortal remains of Henry Higginson were conveyed to the niche allotted to them in the pantheon. From our house all went, I together with Enrique. In the coach we had for our companions Lecca and an Italian salitrero, Raffo. Lecca told us that one of his sons, a grown-up young man, who is studying law, had on the 15th been wounded in the right arm, which it had been found necessary to amputate.

There is mourning all over the town, and the people's spirits are much depressed. The traders have recommenced business, incas pass, but now another difficulty has arisen: the Chilians have paid their soldiers with the Peruvian paper money which on its way from the United States was seized by them some months back in Chimbote, amongst the same are a considerable

quantity of ten sol notes which Piérولا in one of his decrees declared valueless, and these notes now put in circulation the shopkeepers decline to take.

I finished my long letter to Juan and dictated a few lines to Rosa. On the previous evening I had received my letters from Europe, the Chilian authorities having kept back the correspondence not less than seventy-two hours. Espinosa, Piérولا's private secretary has gone up to the Sierra by himself, not with Tenaud, as it was previously reported.

We have still two inmates in o[] [793] house who do not belong to the family: the Dane Lindholm, who occupies the same room as Enrique, and Hortencia, Fernando Casós's daughter, to whom Enriqueta has ceded the room which was formerly Maria's.

Thursday, 27th of January 1881. The Chilian Authorities have published a "bando" to the effect that he who does not receive in payment the ten sol notes yesterday spoken of will have his establishment shut up; another orders the ports of Chancay and Ancon to be closed and all vessels anchored there to come to Callao.

Friday, 28th of January. I myself have not been quite well for some days, I suffer from diarrhoea and debility, but what is worse is that my little darling Corina is also uncommonly weak, and to-day has been obliged to go to bed after having taken the geographical lesson I am in the habit of giving her.

It is rumoured that Piérولا will shortly be here, and be acknowledged as Supreme Chief by the Chilians; this is a bad piece of news and I therefore fear that it is true; were it good news, then I should doubt it.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., about 80° F.

Saturday, 29th of January. Once more a death, to-day expired an excellent lady, Doña Manuela Yriarte, wife of Demetrio Olavegoya and mother of a numerous grown-up family. We have known her for a long series of years, and though of late I saw her very seldom, yet I always entertained a great respect for her. In 1879 I paid her my last Christmas visit; in 1880 the political circumstances prevented my doing so.

After an i[]ter[]al of a month Reh[] [794] & Co. to-day paid me again their customary weekly three hundred sols; the repugnance to receive incas continues; the butcher has told Enriqueta that he will not furnish her with meat if she pays in incas, whilst some of her tenants say that if she does not receive incas they cannot pay her their rent. A more desperate state of things than that in which we now find ourselves in Lima can hardly be imagined.

Both Corina and I are to-day pretty well. Exchange, 2 1/2d for billetes.

Sunday, 30th of January. In the morning I was present at the funeral service held in the Church of San Francisco over the mortal remains of Mrs. Olavegoya, to the pantheon I did not accompany them.

After breakfast Ricardo read to me a little in Schlosser's History, in which for several weeks we have been occupied with the History of Rome from its foundation to its development and aggrandizement under the Republic. It is well written and interesting, however under present circumstances I find it often a difficult matter to give due attention to it.

From Bodmer I had a long visit; he had been in Chorrillos in search of the ranchos of the wife of Rütte, his partner in Paris; he said that he could hardly discover their site; corpses are still lying about in great numbers, half burnt, putrefying and putrefied, emitting a dreadful stench and presenting a horrid spectacle.

With Limpricht I played chess till 5.30; he occasionally gives back to me a bad move, and never will take back a bad move made [...] himself, so [...] at hi[...] superiority cannot be doubted. [795] The first game was drawn, the second I gained, the third I lost; meanwhile Garland had played rocambo on his side of the corridor with Dr. M. M. Galvez and Dr. Middendorff, the last named remained to dinner and so did Limpricht. After dinner we sit on my side of the corridor, but conversation flags, the time hangs heavy on our hands, we know not what to do, what to say, and go to bed early.

Monday, 31st of January 1881. Enrique and Geraldo stated at breakfast that the Chilian authorities are systematically destroying the Government's foundry near Bella-Vista, and the gunpowder manufactory near the pantheon; they carry off the machinery and break what they cannot take away. The transports which brought their troops now return to Valparaiso with the wounded and all the furniture they have been able to lay hands upon.

Vergara, the Chilian Minister of War, has returned from Arica, whither he had gone, perhaps a week ago, for the purpose of telegraphing thence with his Government in Santiago, whose orders he stands in need of in order to know how to proceed here in Lima, where up to this moment there is no authority with whom he can treat.

Nobody knows whether and when Pierola will come; some go so far as to say that he has turned crazy. It is no doubt a strange state of things.

Tuesday, 1st of February 1881. I learn from Limpricht that that China firm whose store opposite the Hotel Maury in Bodegonas was plundered and burnt on the night from the 15th to 16th has suffered another very severe loss. Last night their warehouse in front of the Justice Hall has been forcibly entered and completely emptied; this is [...]ot to be wondered at, for though ther[...] is a small [796] Chilian military police on horse and on foot which patrols

the streets at night, yet it does not suffice for such a large town as Lima is; of real police there is none. After 8 o'clock in the evening no decent people venture out into the street, consequently Mr. Ladd cannot come to me as yet on Monday and Thursday evenings. It is said, but I cannot vouch for the truth that "montenero" parties are infesting many parts of the republic, mostly in the vicinity of the Capital. In the course of the day it also became known that in the street called "Monopinta" some Chilian soldiers and Italian pulperos had had a very serious dispute; in fact, though generally speaking the discipline preserved by the Chilians is good and strict, yet now and then outrages do not fail to be committed.

Wednesday, 2nd of February. Candlemas. Holiday. When Mr. Ladd was gone at two o'clock Limpricht and I played chess for nearly four hours. I hardly remember what the result was, I think one was drawn, one lost, one gained. Whilst playing I forget everything else for the moment, but when we leave off the present horrid state of affairs falls upon me with double weight.

Thursday, 3rd of February. In the Cathedral the Chilian clergy come with the army celebrated the religious ceremony, called "las honras", for the Chilian soldiers who have died during the campaign. I heard the firing of cannon and I am told that about 4000 soldiers were drawn up in the plaza mayor.

I dictated a long letter to my cousin Frances Cresswell. After dinner Ricardo is [...] [797] the habit of reading to me an hour or so in Enriqueta's "salita", otherwise we sit in the comfortable nook on my side of the corridor, Hortencia, Casos's daughter, a very good young lady, always with us, Lindholm and Enrique now and then, Limpricht for a quarter of an hour or so, but upon the whole we form a very dull congregation. Garland generally goes to bed early, for he rises before daylight.

Corina, accompanied by Ricardo, the servant girls, her sister Maria and Isabel Bergmann, has been to one of the hospitals to distribute bread bought with her own money, paper cigars and lint, this she did of her own accord.

Friday, 4th of February 1881. In the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", the Gerente Elizalde, the Vice President Prevost, Gil, Rafael Canevaro and I were together for nearly two hours. The Nitrate Certificates were the theme of our long deliberation; Prevost spoke decidedly in favour of our selling them, and finally we agreed to meet again in a few days with a complete directory. The question was also mooted whether we should consider as a gain that which would arise if we calculated the about £5000 which we have in the hands of Gibbs of London, and which cost about 5d the sol, at the to-day's exchange of 2 1/2d, this was unanimously negatived, and consequently the gain for the year 1880 will not exceed 12 per cent per annum, which will be paid to the shareholders as soon as Elizalde has the funds to do so. Rafael Canevaro, who

owes \$90,000, proposed to pay this amount in incas, which we others, when he was gone, decidedly declined to accept.

The correspondence which I received by this day's North steamer consisted of seven letters, [] me an unusual number. Mr. Shattuck of [798] Boston sends the life certificate of his stepson Juan Lavalle; Schön, powers; Diederich Willink, the invoice of a few trifles ordered from him; in return my replies to Juan and Frances Willink of Winchmore Hill are of considerable bulk.

From Geraldo I bought £53 at 2 5/8d, whilst on Saturday the exchange was 2 3/4d.

Sunday, 6th of February. After a long interval I made again a number of calls; upon whom it is not necessary to specify. The events of the last four weeks were of course everywhere the theme of conversation. Dr. Muñoz told me as a fact that the President of the Supreme Court has received an order from Piérola not to reopen the Courts of Justice as long as the Chilians occupy Lima. Meanwhile Enriqueta with her children and some of her servants had been to the hospital established in the Exhibition palace, where they distributed eight hundred very small loaves of bread and cigars amongst the wounded. The bread had been bought with eighty sols which Corina had collected from the inmates of the house. Enriqueta thought that the invalids were not well taken care of; she had been there more than three hours and not a surgeon had shewn his face, only two clergymen came in at a late hour, and four or five sisters of charity and the two daughters of Doña Josefa Prada, Cristina and Isabel, were certainly not sufficient to attend to more than one thousand wounded men, amongst whom a few Chilians. Whilst they were there one man died, to whom Goya V[]lard[], wh[] acc[]mpanied Enriqueta, rendered assistan[] [799] in his last moments.

Limpricht, who in the morning had been out to Chorrillos, related to us when in the evening we were together in our customary nook that the desolation there surpasses all description. It is true that here and there a rancho is left standing, which only serves to render more palpable the destruction around. The corpses are however all removed, and the smell which one perceives is not of putrefaction, but rather of embers and burnt wood.

Monday, 7th of February 1881. This day's "La Actualidad" contains amongst other documents the reprint of a circular sent by Juan Martin Echenique, Superior Chief of Central Perú, to his subalterns the Prefects, in which he orders each of them to enrol young and active men, to collect arms, to select proper chiefs, and to give him a regular account of their doings. These ridiculous orders shew that it is Piérola's intention to continue the war.

Tuesday, 8th of February. At 2 o'clock the Gerente Elizalde, Gil, Rafael Canevaro, Carlos Prevost and I were assembled in the office of the Insurance

Co., "Lima"; we authorized Elizalde to dispose of the Nitrate Certificates at certain prices, and to remit the proceeds in bills on England to A. Gibbs & Sons. With Rafael Canevaro, whose pagaré for \$90,000 falls due to-morrow, we arranged that he should give in payment £500 in a good bill on London at 2 7/8d, and the remainder in billetes autorizados; we thought that we had done well however in the evening I learned from Limpricht that the exchange was 3d. There are in fact few takers of bills, for the sales of the shopkeepers are very limited.

To my great astonishment Juan Bazo Jr., []n of the late Antonio, paid me £50 on account of [800] the £100 due since many years by his uncle Juan to Schutte of Paris. This we owe exclusively to Enriqueta, who had left Pepa Bazo no rest on the subject.

Wednesday, 9th of February. Thermometer at 10 a.m., 82° F.

The result of the business done by the Insurance Co., "Lima", during the last year was the following: There stood to the credit of Profit and Loss Account for net premiums after

deducting returns on Maritime risk	\$8,921.48
on Fire risk	\$14,696.00
Interest	\$18,767.75
Gain on Policies	\$428.50
Gain on Nitrate Certificates taken in payment from Gabriel Saco	\$11,900.00
Making a total of	\$54,713.73

which, ordinary and extraordinary expenses being deducted, left a net gain of about \$40,000. On the other hand, the "Cuenta de Reparacion", a kind of Reserve Fund, which by its nature ought to have had an amount to its credit, stood as follows:

Balance to its debit from previous year	\$3,078.34
Loss on Maritime risks in the course of the year	\$2,252.00
Loss on shares in Banco de Lima	\$7,320.00
Total to the debit	\$12,650.34

The above balance to the credit of Profit and Loss was distributed as follows:

12% dividend on paid-up capital of \$200,000; \$24,000 and the balance was carried to the credit of "Cuenta de Reparacion", so that this account shewed on the 1st of January 1881 about three thousand sols to its credit with which to cover a maritime loss, the exact amount of []hich was not yet settled. [801]

In "La Actualidad" of this day appears the decree of the Chilian Authorities saying that as there exists no Peruvian Authority with whom to treat on the conditions of peace, martial law will continue in force in Callao and Lima, and that these two places will have to pay for the maintenance of the Chilian army.

Thursday, 10th of February 1881. General La Coteria has arrived from Guayaquil, and it is generally believed that the Chilians will recognize him as the first authority in Perú, and treat with him; with Piérola they will have nothing to do.

In the evening Mr. Ladd resumed his readings, at 7 o'clock instead of eight as before. Palgrave's Arabia we have not yet finished; we also took up a new book, received with several others from my cousin Willink of London, which contains legends and stories of that metropolis, but not particularly interesting.

Friday, 11th of February. The Dane Lindholm has left us, he has gone to the Interior, probably to join Piérola.

Amongst those who have died in consequence of their wounds received on 15th January I have still to mention the well-known Ajente Fiscal Enrique Guimaraes. José Maria La Jara, Pardo's Minister of Finance, lost two sons and one son-in-law. To-day it is rumoured that a commission of three, acting for Piérola, has been named to treat with the Chilians, they are: Dr. Antonio Arenas, Dr. Eusebio Sanchez of the Supreme Court, a decided Civilista, and the physician Dr. Alarco, a particular friend of the Supreme Chief; Secretaries, Chacaltana and Aramburú, respectively ex Editor of "El Nacional" [...]nd of "La Opinion Nacional". [802]

Sunday, 13th of February. I do not yet venture out to the pantheon, because the general opinion is that outside the town the roads are not safe. After Ricardo had been with me for some time I had a call from Edward Knauer, who read to me two of his mother's letters written in December last; also there this excellent woman is threatened with a considerable decrease in her income. Up to the present time Altona and Hamburg not being included in the German Custom House league were free of import duty, and consequently Mrs. Knauer had been able to let at very high rates to Hamburg merchants her large stores conveniently situated in the Elbe-strasse, washed by the very waters of the river, and from this rent she had derived her principal income. Now von Bismarck has decided that Altona is to be included in the Custom House league, when of course it will cease to be a free port, then no one will any longer store there the produce destined for re-exportation, and very naturally give the preference to the Hamburg stores. From a letter written by his brother William he read to me a few lines which said that the Chilian Government is making large consignments of Nitrate to the house of Voorwerk of Hamburg, which firm had sold to a Company, at the head of which stood A. Gibbs & Sons of London and Schröder Bros. of Hamburg, cargoes of Nitrate amounting to no less a sum than £700,000. When Knauer was gone, Limpricht and I played chess as it was our habit, and this day I got off better than generally: I lost the first game, gained the second, and in the third after having given him a move back and with the game [...] hand, a castle more than he, after all lost it [803]

by an unpardonable oversight. Whilst playing we were interrupted for a short time by a call from Uriburu, Buenos Ayrean Minister in Lima, who returned a visit I had made him perhaps two years back.

At dinner we had once more a large party, which has not been the case since the middle of January; besides the family, Josefa Bazo de Gonzales with three of her daughters, also Pepe and Inéz, the two children of Rafael Canevaro. Before we had risen we were joined by Gonzales and his son Vicente.

Monday, 14th of February 1881. Geraldo, who had been out with a party to Chorrillos, confirmed to us the account given by all previous visitors of the lamentable state of that village; he thinks that at the very utmost thirty houses have been left standing, mine is a heap of ruins.

Mr. Ladd has begun reading to me some of the new books received from London. We are much pleased with Forbes's Franco-German War; the author says that he has been the special correspondent of the "Daily News" and "Morning Advertiser", and, as far as we have read, was with the advanced posts of Steinmetz's army at Saarbruck; the Legends about London are rather vapid, and of "It is never too late to mend", a novel by Charles Reade, we have as yet only read the first pages.

Wednesday, 16th of February. The life that I lead at present cannot be more monotonous and dull than it is; I go out but little, and this for three reasons: the outskirts of Lima are not considered safe, my strength is not the same as it was a year back, and the temperature is too hot, thus I am at home the whole day long, occupied with my diaries, with Corina, with listen[_] to Mr. Ladd's and Ricardo's reading, occasio[_]ll[_] [804] dictating letters to Europe, and with doing nothing.

We dine at 6.30, at present almost invariably by ourselves, Hortencia Casós being the only stranger; when we have risen we move to my side of the corridor, where the conversation is generally very slack. As already said on 10th instant, Mr. Ladd is with me an hour and a half on Monday and Thursday evenings, the other days, Ricardo, about an hour. Our bed time is early. As yet few gentlemen venture out after nine; at the latest, ten o'clock. The ladies shun the streets as much as they can.

Exchange, three-pence.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 80° F.

At 5.30 I went to see the family of Anibal Gonzales, who since their rancho was burnt down in Miraflores have taken up their quarters in the rooms formerly occupied by the dentist Lince, to-morrow they leave for Ecuador; I shook hands with them and bade them Good-bye.

Thursday, 17th of February. At somewhat past 9 a.m. I was in the church of La Merced, present at the funeral service held over the remains of young Felipe

Valle-Riestra, who had been wounded in the battle of the 13th January, and died on the 15th instant.

At 2 p.m. when going to the office of the Water Company, I met Fernandez and Polis on their way home; they told me that there would be no meeting. Conversing with them I learned that in all probability no dividend would be paid by the Company, for the money which had been laid aside for this purpose was required to pay the import duty on iron tubes received from England, which hitherto had [805] been introduced duty free, but upon which the Chilians now levied the customary duty payable in silver; moreover, the Company owed to Bates, Stokes & Co. of Liverpool about £900, which of course had to be remitted, and thus, as far as I could judge, even this Company, the safest of all, would pay no dividend. As regards the Gas Company, the Alcalde Municipal, Rufino Torrico, has made known that for the one thousand cubic feet no more than \$7.20 paper are to be paid, equivalent to the nine dollars of former times. This of course annuls the Company's advertisement, of which I spoke on the 17th November last, it is evident that at such a rate the Company cannot exist, for it works at a decided loss.

At about 2 p.m. died Fernando Casós the notorious clever lawyer, whom Garland had employed in his suit for Mrs. Cotes against Althaus and Tenaud, and whose young daughter Hortencia is staying with us.

Friday, 18th of February 1881. I learned from Geraldo, who had seen Enrique Barreda just arrived with his wife from Trujillo, that for a day or so that town had been in imminent danger of being sacked by the monteneros, with whom the gendarmes of the place had made common cause. When the danger was pressing the whites of Trujillo had taken arms, and after a fight which had lasted some time succeeded in overpowering both monteneros and gendarmes, of whom a considerable number had been shot in and after the encounter.

Saturday, 19th of February. After nine or ten o'clock at night the streets of Lima continue unsafe, and frequently late passengers are attacked and robbed of their watches and billetes. The convent and church of La Encarnacion has also been entered forcibly during the night, and some [...]alubles carried off. [806]

Sunday, 20th of February 1881. Being desirous to convince myself with my own eyes whether the accounts which various persons had given me of the total destruction of Chorrillos are correct or exaggerated I accompanied by Antonio took the 8 o'clock train for that village. We went second class, the fare of which is \$3 each way, first class one has to pay \$6. There were but few passengers in both descriptions of carriages. I noted the first traces of the ravages committed by the Chilians at the Barranco Station, where both to the right and the left the houses were partly destroyed by fire. In Chorrillos the devastation is very

general, though it cannot be literally called universal, for here and there houses are still standing, almost exclusively of the lower descriptions, which it appears the Chilians did not think worth while destroying, however even of them the greater part has been ransacked, leaving them mere shells. My own rancho has fared worse, for as the walls towards the street were not built of bricks or adobes, merely of quinchá, which means canes interlaced with each other, and the spaces between them filled up with clay, the consequence was that when the cane burned all fell to the ground, and thus of the house itself nothing has remained standing. The ground is covered two or three inches high with the ruins, and that is all. The strong wall which not many months back I built on the cliff exists, also the two small rooms for the kitchen and the servants, that above, which I had intended for Maria Garland, is gone; the “pila” is there, covered with rubbish, the roofs of the subterranean apartments are fallen in, the iron railing lies on the ground, only the door to the left, [_]hic[_] we called the “puerta falsa” still stands, and to it [807] clings a solitary wooden post of the corridor. The old ruinous rancho of the Olavegoyas and Doña Jacinta Sotomayor’s have escaped, whilst that of Luna has met with the same fate as ours. Of the large house of Sevilla, formerly Cucalon’s, and that of the Armeros, some of the walls, also the street door of the latter with the knocker, are still in existence. Ruden’s is razed to the ground, then follows destruction after destruction until the very last, which is that of Peña’s, only as already said here and there a wall remains; of Unanue’s I could not find the site. Derteano’s large house is completely ruined, so is that of La Surtegui’s. Of the low wall along the “malecón” on the sea-side, part has fallen in, the wooden bridge across one of the descents to the beach is partly burned, on the other hand the pavilion and the shed on the other descent are intact. The pier and the wooden apartments used for undressing have suffered, to what extent I could not distinguish. Antonio and I then took the street of Malambo which runs parallel with the malecón. Here a few of the ranchos to the right, that is to say, towards the hills, still existed, though completely gutted; I entered that which was formerly Bergmann’s and found nothing but the naked walls, the handsome house of the late Domingo Castañeda, the pretty apartments of Felix Dibos, and many others, are gone. In the “plaza” the garden in the centre exists, also the walls of the church and the shell of the Municipality, in one room of which are the images of the saints which have been saved from the church. The rancho of Federico Palacios which Gildemeister used to occupy is, like mine, levelled to the ground, so are the hotel of Don Pedro at the corner and the large house formerly Cajo’s. We had to pick our way over the rubbish, the b[_]t [808] beams, and the iron railings which cover the ground. The street where the apothecary’s shop stood and where manufactured goods were

exposed for sale is, as one may say, gone; of the house of Mariano Paz-Soldan a few vestiges remain, of that of his son Carlos not a trace is left; thence the whole Calle de Lima to its very end has suffered more or less, but not so much as the malecon; Ford's, Mariquita Prevost's, Estenoza's, and one or two more houses are totally destroyed. Of Gregorio Paz-Soldan's, J. V. Oyague's, Felipe Barrada's, Felipe Varela's, the walls towards the street are standing, inside all burned, ransacked and ruined; Irigoyen's and Heudebert's have escaped, the latter's owing to the care which a Chilian officer married to an aunt of his wife had taken of it; further on where the destruction recommences Vicente Gonzales and J. A. Garcia and others have been the sufferers. The very last structure on this side not yet completed belonging to Mariano Laos was no more, nothing was left of it; on the opposite side Gallagher's two houses, Canevaro's, Elster's, are more or less ruined and burned, then on the same side the houses have suffered little judging from the exterior, inside no doubt they are looted like the rest. Tenderini's, distinguished by the profusion of marble employed in its construction, and another contiguous to the same have suffered much, their solid materials defied total destruction. Antonio and I now turned to the right, and in the cross street also one or two houses lay in ruins. In the Calle del Tren the desolation is perhaps not quite so complete as in other parts of the village, though the two splendid ranchos of the family Concha and of Cardenas present a woeful appearance, inside nothing is left. The Gas Works have escaped, half of the railway ter[] [809] nus is destroyed; the houses opposite have had the same fate, the palace of Pezet is a ruin; the same is to be said of the houses of Ramon Castilla's widow, and the others which follow in the same line. The exterior of the market-place is not injured. We did not pass through the street which leads from the terminus to the Calle de Lima, but there is little doubt that the houses which lined the same, that of la Señora Elguera and that of Amancio Castillo were too handsome not to be destroyed. The plumber Scott who dwelt in that street assured me that he had lost everything; not better had fared the Italian Antonio Masperi, whom we had lately employed in the repairs of my rancho. It was a hot perambulation, for the sun was out and we walked very fast, of human beings we met two or three, one of them sold to Antonio a glass bottle which not broken had been completely calcined by severe heat, so that it looked like a misshapen leathern bottle; at home, after having breakfasted, I lay down, but was hardly able to sleep.

At past two o'clock I went out to see, in the first place Doña Dolores Puente, who with her sister had returned from Trujillo; one of the Alaiza's, related to the deceased Frederick Marriott, entered the house at the same time with me; Doña Dolores with her sister Joaquina and her niece Isabel Aliaga received us in her bedroom, her sitting rooms being occupied by Marriott's widow and

daughter. In the patio I was stopped by the broker Guillermo Salcedo, whose office is on the ground floor, and who detained me a long while explaining to me the details of a plan he had formed to unite the interests of the holders of cédulas and of the shareholders of the Banco Hipotecario, and by their united efforts to oblige the debtors of the Bank to pay in gold and silver, not in billetes as hitherto. At Rafael Velarde's I learned some [...]litical details as yet but partl[...] known to me. On [810] Friday last a meeting of some of the so called "notables" of Lima had taken place in the house of General La Coteria, convened by this gentleman, Pablo Vivero, Fuentes (el Murcielago) and Focion Mariategui; there a commission of eight members had been named amongst whom I remember the names of Dr. Odriozola, Rafael Velarde, M. M. Galvez, and Buenaventura Elguera, who were sent to General La Puerta to request him to place himself at the head of the Government in order to treat with the Chilians, but he, notwithstanding all their entreaties, had given them the most decided negative answer, and now written invitations signed by Mariano Felipe Paz-Soldan were sent round begging the "notables" to meet to-morrow at eleven o'clock in his Paz-Soldan's house, which meeting Rafael told me he would not attend. Lastly I went to Doña Manuela Panizo, with whom I remained at least an hour, she was very communicative and agreeable.

After dinner I was beyond measure sleepy, and went to bed at 9 o'clock.

Monday, 21st of February 1881. After a good night's rest I rose quite restored and from 7.30 to 9 gave my usual lesson to Corina. This little girl goes to bed rather late, and is one of the first to rise, always occupied; when she is not preparing for her lessons she sews dresses for her doll, pulls lint for the wounded or, as a last resource, makes sweetmeats.

At dinner Geraldo related that in the course of this day, whilst some of the "notables" had been together at M. F. Paz-Soldan's, another, a more numerous group, had met at Derteano's, where both parties had joined and after some discussion resolved to elect a Provisional President of the Republic, and this [...]ause the Chilia[...] authorities had decidedly declared [811] that they would on no account treat with the Supreme Chief Don Nicolas de Piérola. Two gentlemen were named as likely to fill this important post: Don Aurelio Denegri and Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon.

Through Geraldo I sold one of Juan's Nitrate Certificates of \$1000 at the excellent price of £66 13s 4d; Carlos Gallagher is the purchaser, who jointly with some other person is buying up the certificates of a certain "salitrera", which he knows to be a good one.

Tuesday, 22nd of February 1881. At two o'clock I was in the meeting of the shareholders of the Water Company, few were present: Luis Rey, the Gerente; Ascarrate, Francisco de Paula Boza, who holds Sevilla's power; Fernandez, Polis,

Enrique Prevost, myself, and at the utmost one or two more. Those present held however so many powers that the sufficient number of shareholders was represented. Ascarate presided, a most heavy and slow Chairman. The last "acta" was read and approved then a new Directory was chosen. I gave my votes for the seven previous Directors, and then took no further share in the proceedings, conversing all the while with Polis and Prevost, and to my great surprise came out one of the seven new Directors, I hardly know who the others are. A petition has been drawn out and presented by Fernandez to the Chilian General Baquedano, requesting him to allow a parcel of iron tubes belonging to the Company and on board a merchant vessel in Callao bay to be introduced duty free, as had always been the case under the Peruvian régime. Whilst I was thus employed there had been a meeting similar to that of yesterday's in Derteano's house, whence the gentlemen there assembled had marched two by two to the Municipality, where they had signed an "acta" in which they declared that they did no more recognize []he authority of Piérola, and named Fr[]cisco G[]rcia Calde[] [812] Provisional President of the Republic; of 113 votes this gentleman had had 104, the remainder had been divided between Montero, Aurelio Denegri and Antonio Arenas.

Wednesday, 23rd of February. In the office of the South American Insurance Company some of the shareholders assembled, and at 2.30 Polis, who presided, opened the session. The last "acta" was approved, the report, not printed as in previous years, and the balance sheet were read, also a dividend of 12 1/2% or ten sols per share declared. In the year 1880 the profits had arisen from the following items:

Net amount of premiums on Sea Risk (in round numbers)		\$54,000.00
Net amount of premiums on Fire Risk		\$31,300.00
Profit on the sale of Silver Sols		\$6000.00
Improvement in valuation of shares		\$7500.00
Interest		\$18,000.00
		\$116,800.00
<i>Deduct</i> Loss by fire in Callao	\$63,000.00	
Expenses	\$17,000.00	\$80,000.00
	of which	\$36,800.00

\$20,000 are divided amongst the shareholders, and the rest carried to an extra reserve fund. The silence which then ensued was broken by Escobar, who said that he was opposed to the distribution of a dividend, and proposed that a quota of five per cent payable in silver should be demanded from the shareholders, because in reality the capital of the Company amounted to no more than \$82,000 to \$83,000 silver, a ridiculously small amount compared

to the insurances effected. Though the correctness of his observation was not denied by any one, his proposal was opposed by the Directors Polis and Ayulo, and principally by Dioniso Villate, who observed that as at the present moment money []ld n[]t be le[]t []t with any degree of security here in [813] Lima, and as the capital of the Company was invested for the greater part in English Consols, which gave three per cent annual interest, it was not the right moment to collect funds for which there was no employ. If the money was really required, then a quota might be asked for, and the shareholders would pay. Escobar withdrew his motion and I left, whilst the others proceeded to the election of Directors in lieu of Ayulo and Bryce, who went out.

I have hitherto omitted to mention that within the last week or so the Alcalde, Rufino Torrico, has issued a decree prohibiting the Gas Company to raise the price for the 1000 cubic feet consumed, above the \$7.20 paper, the rate charged by them in former times.

At 8.30 p.m. I went over the way to the house of the brothers Cox, whose mother after protracted sufferings had died last night. The gentlemen assembled had to wait for more than an hour before the coffin was brought, and it was ten when we started in the usual procession two by two following the corpse to the church of San Francisco, where the friars received it with lighted torches and the singing of an anthem.

Thursday, 24th of February 1881. This morning I was present at the funeral, and also drove out to the pantheon in the same coach with Enrique.

During the night burglars had forcibly entered the shop N° 98 in Enriqueta's house and carried off several articles.

Through the broker Gmo. Salcedo I sold to Luis Bryce twenty-two of my \$1000 shares in the Banco Hipotecario at a premium of twelve per cent less 1/2% for brokerage.

When calling u[]n Pfeiffer in h[] [814] office of the South American Insurance Company to collect my dividend, he told me that Ayulo had been re-elected, and Escobar been chosen instead of John Bryce, who in the month of April is leaving for Europe. Before the shareholders broke up the Directors had moved that the former should sign a document in which they bound themselves to pay in silver the ninety per cent still owing on their shares whenever the quota was asked for, this had brought about a violent discussion, to which Dionisio Villate had put an end by observing that the meeting was only convoked to approve or disapprove the report, and for no other object.

The leading article of last night's "Actualidad" favours Francisco Garcia Calderon's election as Provisional President of the Republic, and adds that the Chilian Plenipotentiaries Vergara and Altamirano have solemnly declared that they will not treat with the Supreme Chief Nicolas de Piérola. In the village of

Concepcion, between Jauja and Huancayo, a meeting held under the auspices of the Alcalde has raised Piérola to the rank of General of Brigade as a reward for his comportment in the battles of Chorrillos and Miraflores, declared its confidence in him, and branded as traitors all those who bow to the Chilian Authorities.

On Tuesday the wife of José Maria Peña with daughter and son, just arrived from Arequipa, embarked for Europe viâ Panamá; for the same destination Felipe Barreda, wife and daughter Theresa have left from Chimbote. J. A. Lavalle has arrived from Europe and will soon be here with his children from the North. Magdalena Ugarteche [...] her h[...]band Prado in Guayaquil [815]

Friday, 25th of February 1881. Various persons are named as likely to form the members of Garcia Calderon's new Ministry, such as Rufino Torrico, Alejandro Arenas, Carrillo, M. F. Paz-Soldan, and J. J. Elguera, but no decision has as yet been taken.

A carter has been condemned to death by the Chilian Authorities for having clandestinely introduced arms into Lima, but at the last moment was reprieved at the solicitation of the French and English Ministers resident here. For thieving, or rather for committing burglary, Chinese, negroes and cholos have been indiscriminately flogged in the various public squares in Lima.

In the middle of the day the heat makes itself felt; at 4 p.m. thermometer 82° F.

This morning or in the course of the last night died M. M. Garcia, Cajero Fiscal, through whose hands the revenues of the country have passed for a long series of years. He has left a considerable fortune, and was generally supposed to have been a great rogue, and yet so indispensable had he made himself that even Manuel Pardo, who did not stand upon trifles, and also knew him well, left him in his post. He was a cousin of the Garcia y Garcias, José Antonio, Aurelio, and others.

Saturday, 26th of February. In the course of the day Alejandro, wife and child with their servant girl arrived, and for the present have taken up their quarters in our, or rather Enriqueta's house, who has allotted to them the two rooms occupied by my son Juan when he[re] and lately by Limpricht. They have been by no means displeased with their residence in Eten.

In the evening Pedro Correa, who had come to see Alejandro, gave me, whilst waiting for him, [...]veral details relative to the vari[...] measures which he [816] and those who acted with him had taken to obtain and to secure the election of the Provisional President Francisco Garcia Calderon; the nomination of Aurelio Denegri as Finance Minister had been the natural consequence. Also to him, Correa, a Ministry had been offered, which he had thought proper to refuse.

Sunday, 27th of February. Carnival Sunday, but no Carnival play.

After Ricardo had read to me for an hour or so I sat down to chess with Limpricht, and had the good luck to win two games from him. Whilst playing we were joined by the broker Guillermo Salcedo, who had come to see Alejandro, and who is one of the members of the chess club. Manuel Salcedo, owner of the estate of Talambo, where about the year 1863 the Spanish labourers were said to have been ill treated, and which supposed ill treatment served as one of the pretexts for the declaration of war by the Spaniards in 1864, and which same Manuel Salcedo was for some time a most disagreeable Director in the Banco de Lima, since deceased, was this young Guillermo Salcedo's uncle or father. After having played with Limpricht I sat down with him and was beaten twice, though in the first game I had at the beginning a great advantage over him. The remainder of the day I passed in a very tedious manner. The heat was such that in the evening we moved from my sheltered side of the corridor to Enriqueta's corner which is much cooler, frequently too cold for me.

Monday, 28th of February. Thermometer at 10 a.m. 81 $\frac{3}{4}$ ° F.

When Mr. Ladd had left me at [817] 2 o'clock I played chess with Limpricht, gained one, lost the other game; he then went to a dinner party given him by some of his friends: Ludewig, young Gildemeister, Knauer, Pfaff, Sass and others. Since his return from Unanue's hacienda he has been revolving in his mind whether to go to Europe or to remain here a little longer. At last he determined on the former, and even paid his passage money by a German steamer through the Straits, then his friends had made a purse to give him a farewell dinner, but again persuaded him to remain in Lima and try his luck for six months longer. Through Ludewig's influence he got his passage money back, and the farewell dinner was now changed into one celebrating his resolution to remain.

Tuesday, 1st of March 1881. This morning Federico Palacios, whom I had not seen since the battles of the 13th and 15th January, breakfasted with us. On the 15th January he had been the whole day long on the summit of San Bartolome, had received a telegraphic dispatch of the first repulse of the Chilian troops, and when descending at about 7 p.m. to ask for news, had been not a little surprised to hear of the victory of the Chilians. After a long search he had at last found Tenaud, Chief of the Staff of the Reserve Army, who gave him verbal orders to spike his guns and to order his men to disperse, which he had done accordingly. He had then mounted his horse, and at about midnight reached his house in Malambo, where, notwithstanding his repeated knocking, no one had opened the door; he thence had ridden to Basagoytia's house, where he was at last admitted, but, finding all rooms locked, had slept on the staircase wrapped up in his cloak; during his ride he had found the streets of the town completely deserted. His opinion is that had both armies, that of the [818] line and that of

the reserve, been united and placed behind redoubts, the Chilians would not have pierced through, and that even on the 15th the battle might still have been gained, if after the enemy had been twice repulsed in his attack against the redoubts to the right of the army of the reserve, its left wing which extended as far as Vasquez, where Antonio and Geraldo were, had been ordered to wheel round and attack the enemy's right flank, but no order whatever was given, the General-in-chief Piérola, his Chief of the Staff Silva, Juan Martin Echenique, who commanded the Army of Reserve, and his Chief of the Staff Julio Tenaud had all lost their heads, if ever they had had any.

From Wednesday, 2nd to Friday, 4th of March. One day passes like the other. The heat, which is great, at 2 p.m. 81 3/4° F., prevents me taking my usual walks, also my strength is perceptibly falling off. I continue teaching Corina, sometimes before nine o'clock, sometimes in the course of the day, sometimes twice a day. Mr. Ladd indexes the newly written diary of 1823, reads to me that of 1843, written by Mr. Coleman in a confused, and certainly less intelligible manner than my original from which he copied. With 1880 and 1881 we are nearly up to the day. From 4 to 5.30 p.m. Mr. L. reads Forbes's *Reminiscences of the war of 1870-1871*, which though amusing are not so interesting as they would have been were they accompanied by special maps. On Mondays and Thursdays, in the evening, we are still occupied with Palgrave's "Arabia", which keeps up its interest from beginning [...] Reade's "It is never too late to mend" is a tr[...] [819] novel; the scene is laid in a village in Berkshire, and the persons introduced are moving in the humbler spheres of life, very different from Disraeli's aristocratic, millions possessing personages. Schlosser's "Universal history", Ricardo's task, contains a wonderful stock of information; this is the first time that I read a detailed account of the transactions of the Roman republic, with which we now have come as far as Pompey, Lucullus and Crassus; Julius Cæsar appears on the stage and Catilina's conspiracy is threatening. From nine to bedtime, about eleven, I am with the family, but notwithstanding Alejandro's presence, who has always something to say for himself, it is generally a dull party. Garland retires to his bedroom at 9 o'clock; there is no more rocambo, for nobody ventures out into the street at a late hour.

Four or five thousand Chilian soldiers have embarked for their native country, also Baquedano the General-in-chief is gone, his place being filled by Saavedra.

Jaime the notorious writer in the "Patria" has been arrested.

Garcia Calderon, recognized in Lima as the Provisional President of the Republic, has named his Ministers: Aurelio Denegri, Finance and President of the Council; M. M. Galvez, Foreign Affairs; Camilo Carrillo, War; Colonel Manuel Velarde, Interior; and Dr. Velez, Juez de 1^a Instancia, Minister of Justice.

They have however not yet taken upon themselves the government of the Country, owing to a difficulty which has arisen, Garcia Calderon insists upon the palace being given up to him, which the Chilian authorities refuse to do.

The papers of Valparaiso and Santiago [] teem with articles in which their General a [] d [] ther [820] authorities are blamed for the leniency shewn to the Peruvians.

Exchange is gradually improving; on London it is 3 1/2d, and for a bill on Hamburg, which I had to draw for my usual annual payment to Mrs. Raupach of Callao I have not been able to obtain a better exchange than 30 pfennig the sol; also silver sols cannot be sold at twelve sols paper, and yet provisions, especially meat, eggs, potatoes, and similar indispensables are continually rising. I am told, though I can hardly believe it, that a pound of good beef costs seven sols; in Metz during the siege in 1870 it cost eight francs. The franking of a single letter to Europe costs \$1.65 so that my monthly postage account begins to be rather heavy.

On Thursday at 2.30 p.m. a more than usual number of the shareholders of the South American Insurance Company was assembled; when I entered I was stopped by Francis Bryce and Fernandez, who were of opinion that the Company should liquidate, and I, agreeing with their views, signed the motion they had drawn out and which bore the signatures of several persons not exactly of the very highest respectability, such as Castagnini, Narciso Velarde, March the English Consul and a few others. Polis was in the chair, the late "acta" was approved, the names of the shareholders present were called over, and other preliminary steps gone through with. The above motion demanding a liquidation was read. I was one of the first to speak, of course in its favour; Francis Bryce made a very long speech. Alejandro spoke, what he said I could not hear. Polis, and Escobar the new Director, replied. When the question was pu [] [821] whether the shareholders considered themselves responsible for the ninety per cent not yet paid up, in silver sols, none rose, all remained sitting, equivalent to an unanimous negative answer. Then somebody, I do not know who, discovered that according to statutes no measure can be discussed if when convoking the shareholders it is not stated expressly that the object of their meeting is to discuss such and such a measure, and as this had not been done as regards the motion for liquidation it could not be taken under consideration; the Directory however promised to convene within a week another meeting, solely for this purpose. Now the point was mooted whether in the week between the two meetings the Company should suspend all its insurances; Francis Bryce insisted that they should, but the general feeling was against him. Besides those already mentioned some others took part in the

discussion, such as Dionisio Villate, Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s, Narciso Velarde, Fernandez, and two or three more whom I could not recognize.

Saturday, 5th of March 1881. At breakfast Geraldo said that exchange was once more 3 1/4d, and Enriqueta told us that beef, not of the best quality, was to-day one sol cheaper in the market than yesterday; to me such fluctuations are incomprehensible.

At 2 p.m. I went to a meeting of the Directors of the Water Company, Ascarrate, Boza, Fernandez, and Rey were present, Gallagher and Prevost absent. At my suggestion Ascarrate was named President; Fernandez, Secretary. This latter, who had been commissioned by the Directory before I had formed part of it to present himself to the Chilian authorities and to explain to them that the Water Co. had a perfect right to demand the duty free importati[] [822] of various articles on board a vessel in Callao Bay, (see 22nd February) gave us an account of his conferences with the Chilians, which he said had not led to any favourable result. They would not make any concession whatever. This statement was confirmed by the Gerente Luis Rey, who added that we were threatened with a heavy fine if the money was not forthcoming, whereupon we present unanimously and immediately instructed him to make the payment. Now another difficulty arose, the Company has all its funds with the London Bank, which pays the cheques drawn upon it solely in incas, at the official value of ten "soles" paper, whilst they circulate at a considerable discount. What was now to be done? On a former occasion the firm of Prevost had lent one of its drafts on London to the Company, to be paid for after the lapse of one or two months; Rey thought they would now also be willing to render the same service, and in this expectation we separated.

Sunday, 6th of March. I made a few calls: upon Doña Asuncion Santillana, upon Doña Eulalia the wife of Dr. Ribeyro, upon Doña Dolores Puente, who not being in, I was received by her sister Petita, Marriott's widow, who with her daughter Maria now lives with Dolores, upon Rafael Velarde, and upon Doña Manuela Portillo. Politics were everywhere the theme of conversation.

Last night's "Orden", the newly established daily paper, which is the organ of the new Peruvian Government, informs its readers that Piérola, still in Jauja, has prohibited the carrying of cattle to the Capital, that he has imposed a heavy contribution [] on Cerr[] de Pasco, and that he is about convening [823] a Congress to meet in Ayacucho. These I believe are hitherto mere rumours, but the fact is, that the Chilians have completely emptied the college of San Fernando, that of San Carlos, the Public Library, the Museum, of everything these establishments contained, whether of value or not, that they have carried off the furniture from the Congress Hall, and are about laying their hands upon the machinery of the Mint; and what is worse than all, they and

Garcia Calderon cannot come to terms, they differ upon mere formalities, and neither will give way. Finally, it is affirmed, and I believe it is true, that the Chilian authorities have signed a decree, in virtue of which fifty inhabitants of Lima have to pay each within a given time twenty thousand silver sols, that is to say, a war contribution of one million silver sols for the month of February. Some of the names mentioned to me are: Derteano, the brothers Cox, Porras, Tenaud, Pedro Correa, and Enrique Ayulo; to place these last two in the same category with Porras for instance, is the greatest injustice.

Monday, 7th of March 1881. Yesterday's news did not allow me to sleep, and I was up by 6 o'clock; the weather has become cooler, now at 9 a.m. thermometer stands at 76 1/2° F. Somewhat later a loose paper was distributed, gratis of course, copies of the same were also posted at the corners of the streets; they made known that the Commander-in-Chief of the Chilian Army, Cornelio Saavedra, has thought proper to impose upon the two departments of Lima and Callao for the month of February a war contribution of one million hard dollars, to be paid by fifty individuals within eight days, at the rate of twenty thousand hard dollars each. Further particulars will be found in the paper itself in Appendix, under N° 22. How some of the fifty []ersons, such as Manuel Candamo, Aurelio Garcia, [824] Basagoytia, Drs. Leon and Muñoz, General Francisco Diez de Canseco, and a few more will be able to scrape together the twenty thousand soles within eight days passes my conception.

At 3 o'clock I went to the office of the Insurance Company, "Lima", where we did not form a regular Directory, because the requisite number was not together at the same time; nevertheless we agreed to insure two sea-risks, and refused another. The consternation of all present was visible in their countenances; though none was as yet a sufferer, nobody knew what might come hereafter. It is like a bomb which has fallen in the midst of the Lima population. The report goes that for the present month of March another list will be published, another for April and so on. Prevost brought the news, afterwards confirmed to me by Limpricht, that the negroes in the valley of Cañete have risen, killed a number of Chinese, burned sugar cane plantations, and damaged considerably the offices and houses of Swayne.

Exchange is again worse, 3 1/4d to 3d. Silver sols up to 13 paper, if not 14.

Wednesday, 9th of March. José Carrillo y Alborno, an old man, who had been ailing for a length of time, died the day before yesterday a few hours after he had been told that his name stood on the list for twenty thousand hard dollars. Also Thomas Carlyle, one of my favourite English authors is no more; he died last month at the age of 85.

In Lima hardly a night passes without some shop or other being broken []nto and emptied of its contents. In the night [825] before last Bernardina, the

widow of our late servant Juan was the sufferer. Nothing whatever was left her, fortunately she lost no money, for she was in the habit of taking home every evening the earnings of the day. She however entertained some hopes that she would recover the greater part of her property, for the thief, a cholo, belonging to the "baja policia", had already been discovered, and been punished with fifty lashes. In the same night another shop, close to hers, belonging to an Italian, was also totally rifled. Last night a third shop, in the vicinity of Santa Catalina met the same fate.

Thermometer at noon, $76 \frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$ F.

In the evening when we were together on my side of the corridor, for the other nook has become too cool, I learned from Alejandro that there is some probability that Garcia Calderon with his Ministers will take up his residence in Bella-vista, and that then negotiations for peace will commence. The Chilians will allow him two hundred and fifty armed soldiers to be picked out from those that are prisoners on the Island of San Lorenzo. Piérola has issued a decree which in case of his death names Aurelio Garcia y Garcia his successor. How ridiculous!

Friday, 11th of March 1881. At 1.30 the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, Manuel Candamo excepted, were assembled in the office of the Bank. When I entered, the conversation ran on the late war contribution imposed by the Chilian authorities, and we all agreed that several of the individuals named in the list cannot possibly pay the twenty thousand hard "soles"; they will consequently remove their furniture, leave their houses, and abandon them to destruction. In this situation are, amongst others, Pedro Correa y Santiago our President, who by the by has no [...]movable property of his own, Manuel Cand[.]mo our Vic[.] [826] General Francisco Diez de Canseco, Basagoytia, Dr. Muñoz, Dr. Leon, and Manuel Arizola; on the other hand we thought that the brothers Cox, the brothers Pflücker, Ceferino Elguera, Manuel Elguera, Antonia Elguera, and Domingo Laos would pay without any demur. Gallagher explained to us that several months back the Gerentes had bought bills on England at the exchange of nearly fourpence; at the time the Gerentes drew out their annual report at the end of 1880 they had valued them at the then current rate of $2 \frac{1}{2}d$ or $2 \frac{3}{4}d$, by which apparently a large profit had been made, now the exchange had considerably improved, and if they were to sell at the present moment there would of course be a considerable loss. What were they to do? He proposed to sell them for incas. I, who frequently am the first to give my opinion, though I do not take a great share in the discussions, said that I did not think it prudent to sell for incas, because the fate of this circulating medium was as yet quite uncertain. The others agreed with me. The drawing of

cédulas for the usual six-monthly redemption, and the yearly general meeting of shareholders were postponed for the present.

In the office of the South American Insurance Company a considerable number of shareholders was assembled; I, to whom John Bryce had given his full power, entered just when the discussion began. Against the liquidation spoke Alejandro, Dubois, César Canevaro, and Benito Valdeavellano; in favour, mostly Francis Bryce and Dionisio Villate; Narciso Velarde, Fernandez and I also said a few words; the former affirmed that in conformity with the statutes the Company could only liquidate if half the capital was lost owing to losses by sea or by fire, and this the statutes literally say. The opponents insisted that it sufficed that half the capital was gone, without taking into consideration whence the loss had arisen, the former said that in this instance the majority did not oblige the minority, which was of course denied by the other party. Dubois moved that, before proceeding any further, those present should first discuss the above referred to article about the liquidation, and alter it if the majority so decided. The President Polis put the question whether this motion should be discussed or not; it was thrown out by a small majority, then all rose without a further decision having been come to.

Saturday, 12th of March 1881. In the forenoon some furniture was brought to our house and deposited in my apartments; it belonged to Dr. Muñoz and wife, who fearful that their house or houses might be destroyed by the Chilians, as they either can or will not pay the twenty thousand sols war contribution, had requested Enriqueta to allow them to leave their furniture with us.

Between two and three o'clock in the afternoon the new Provisional Government was installed, not in Bella-Vista, but in the village of Magdalena, where there are no Chilian troops, and which has been declared neutral ground by the Chilian authorities. Alejandro, who with some of his friends had gone to the house of Garcia Calderon in the street de la Recoleta, and thence per train (it is Felix Dibos who owns the line) to Magdalena, gave me an account of the proceedings. Garcia Calderon and his five Ministers had alighted in a pretty country-house, which had belonged to the late Cajero Fiscal Garcia, whilst the so called Junta Directiva, fifteen of those gentlemen who had been present in the first meetings in M. F. Paz-Soldan and Derteano's houses, see 21st February, had proceeded to a large hotel, in former times a vice-regal palace. There they had installed themselves, and at the request of their president, Alejandro Arenas, three of them: La Coteria, M. F. Benavides and M. F. Paz-Soldan had advised Garcia Calderon that they were ready to receive him; when there, Calderon took the customary oath, kneeling down and placing his hand upon the Bible lying upon a table, upon which stood also a crucifix. Before

taking the oath he had said in a few words that according to the Constitution this oath should be taken in the presence of the Congress, but as no Congress existed, the Junta Directiva stood in its stead. Next, the five Ministers took their oaths to the President, who then delivered a short speech, the only notable passage of which is that in which he said: "In Perú there are people who work, and others who do not work, the former I shall call round me, the latter I shall exclude." Then there was a huzzaing for the President, for the Constitution, for Perú, and all returned to Lima. The new President has named his seven aides-de-camp; Prefect of Lima is Recabarren, married to one of his sisters.

Sunday, 13th of March. Both before and after breakfast till past one o'clock I was occupied with Enrique, I dictating, he writing in rough, his extensive correspondence for Copenhagen. Then Limpricht and I played four games of chess till 5.30; only one I fairly gained, two I lost, the last I again gained, but with so many moves given back to me that I ought rather to put it down as lost. Both he and Middendorff dined with us. We were together on my side of the corridor, but were it not for Alejandro, hardly a word would be spoken.

Monday, 14th of March. Thermometer in my []ffice at noon, 79 1/2° F. [829]

Tuesday, 15th of March 1881. I received two notes, one from Carlos Elizalde, Gerente of the Insurance Company, "Lima", informing me that in the last meeting of the Directory, when I was not present, I had been unanimously named President of the Directory, which post I cannot well refuse, though I do not like it much, the other, without signature, in which in the name of the Minister of Finance, Aurelio Denegri, I was cited to a meeting of foreign and native merchants to be held at 2 o'clock in the Club de la Union. I did not go, but learned from Alejandro, who had been present, that the object had been to obtain funds, not as a forced war contribution, but in the shape of a loan, wherewith to pay part of the one million silver dollars demanded by the Chilians, and in this manner prevent, or at all events delay, the threatened destruction of houses. As a security for this loan, if effected, Denegri offers divers branches of the fiscal revenue, the most important of which is that originating from the "predios urbanos" of Lima and Callao, the collection of which Denegri is willing to place in the hands of a committee named by the subscribers to the loan. One million of paper "soles" had been subscribed: Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s house, the only foreigner who had spoken, had come forward with £2000, Gildemeister with a like amount; Gallagher, for the Banco Hipotecario, with \$100,000 paper, Alejandro with \$30,000; Ignacio Osma, \$30,000 paper, shamefully little. Alejandro is of opinion that for the present \$200,000 silver will satisfy the Chilians, which sum I afterwards learned had been subscribed yesterday in Garcia Calderon's office by some of the fifty individuals whose names stood on the list for the one million silver dollars.

I cannot vouch for the exactness of the preceding amounts, but it is certain that for the present at least the destruction [...] the property which the Chilians threatened ha[...] been staved [...]ff. [830]

Wednesday, 16th of March. My sight has become much worse in the course of the last four or five days, which naturally makes me very sad. Hitherto I was able to look at my watch and distinguish the figures, I was also able to write a few lines in large characters, to-day I can do both the one and the other, but not without feeling a pain in the eye below the upper eyelid.

Thermometer at 1 p.m. 79 3/4° F.

Trujillo has sent in its adherence to Garcia Calderon's Government; the "acta" or protocol is headed by a brother of the Coxes, Alcalde of the place.

Thursday, 17th of March. Alejandro, who yesterday had in conjunction with Pedro Denegri, one of the brothers, and Bartolo Figari, a cousin of the Minister Denegri, been round to both native and foreign merchants in order to obtain more signatures to the loan spoken of the day before yesterday, told me this morning that they had met with little success. Polis of Isaac's house had decidedly refused to contribute anything; Mr. Corbett, the clerk whom Isaacson has left at the head of Bates, Stokes & Co. during his absence, had excused himself with want of sufficient authority; Woodsend of Duncan, Fox & Co. and Batchelor of Haines & Co. would consider about it; Cox Brothers jointly had signed the trifling sum of \$20,000 billetes; of others on whom they had called he did not tell me. The destruction of the houses is *suspended* for one month, in the expectation that meanwhile an amount will be brought together sufficient to satisfy the demands of the Chilians.

For 2 o'clock I had called together the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", in order to con[...]lt with the[...] whether the Company should contribute it[...] [831] share to the loan, and if so, how much? Besides the Gerente and myself, Canevaro, Prevost and Gil were present, of whom the two former seemed little inclined to give anything. We had a long desultory talk, and at last resolved to defer our decision till our next meeting, perhaps the South American Company would meanwhile subscribe some amount or other, by which we might regulate our own subscription. Alejandro, Denegri and Figari had already been with Elizalde, who had excused himself with want of authorization from the Directory. Instead of Isaacson, who has left Lima for England, Joaquin Bolivar has been chosen our seventh Director.

To the loan Knauer and Pfaff have subscribed \$2000 paper, Philip Ott & Co. \$1000 paper, Rafael Canevaro £1000 sterling besides £500 to the donation of two hundred thousand hard dollars brought together in Garcia Calderon's office, see page 829.

Friday, 18th of March 1881. At one o'clock Correa, Bryce and I were in the office of the Banco Hipotecario together with the two Gerentes, Candamo is still absent in Piura, Dr. Loayza had excused himself with a slight indisposition, perhaps he has concealed himself in order not to contribute anything to the loan, to which, as Alejandro told me in the evening, Fernando O'Phelan, who is well off in the world, has signed \$100 paper! In the Banco Hipotecario Gallagher informed us that in the meeting of the 15th, when those present had been called upon by the Minister Denegri to subscribe to the loan, he after having consulted some of the most considerable shareholders, as well as the President of the Directory, Correa, who were there, and taking into consideration that if the destruction of immovable property was actually resorted to, the Bank would at least lose a million of "soles", had thought proper to subscribe one hund[red] th[ous]and. [832] I observed that though I would not disapprove what was done, especially if done by Gallagher, and with the consent of Correa, yet I was of opinion it would have been more correct if the shareholders had first been consulted, to which Correa replied that there had been no time for such a consultation, and after a few more words the loan of one hundred thousand sols was unanimously approved.

Saturday, 19th of March. San José, Holiday.

Everything in Lima has undergone a remarkable change, yet nowhere have I noted it more than in the barber's shop; before the battles of 13th and 15th January on Sundays and holidays it was crowded the whole forenoon, all the seven barbers were at work, and there was one who attended exclusively to a slate whereupon he noted down the comers, so that none was served before his turn; to-day there were three individuals, myself included, and three barbers to attend to them, in the shop, no purchasers.

The Chilians are carrying off from all public offices the movables, and even the immovables if they can be loosened without much trouble.

Exchange is creeping down, to-day it may be quoted at 3 5/8d.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 79 3/4° F.

When Mr. Ladd had left me I went out to make a few calls, with which however I was not much pleased. Doña Josefa Prada as long as I was the only visitor was polite, though not cordial as on former occasions; when Dr. Teodoro de la Rosa came it was to him that she addressed herself exclusively. At Basagoytia's the street door stood [un]der open, which is by no means generally the case [833] but, upstairs I found no one, and stuck my card in the interstices of the parlour door. Doña Josefa Ugarteche de von der Heyde was as friendly as she always is; several visitors were with her: Rosa Pinto, Augusta Althaus and John Gallagher. Dolores Puente was again not at home; her sister, whom I do not like quite so well as Dolores, received me. Of my

visits to Doña Josefa Torre Tagle and to Rafael Velarde I have nothing particular to say.

One or two nights back Juan José Moreyra when not far from his house in the Calle del Corcobado, at about 10 o'clock, was robbed of his watch by two Chilian soldiers, and moreover favoured with a tremendous box on the ear. After 9 p.m. the streets in Lima are far from safe, and robberies are frequent, if not nightly occurrences; Chilian soldiers are invariably the perpetrators.

Sunday, 20th of March 1881. From two to 5.30 I played chess with Limpricht, two games I gained, the other two, in which he gave me the gambit of the king's bishop's pawn, I lost, for I do not understand how to ward off this attack; towards the end of the 2nd game I became quite bewildered, but, strange to say, this playing at chess does not pain my eyes.

After dinner Ricardo always reads to me when Mr. Ladd does not come; he is almost more eager to read than I am to listen.

Tuesday, 22nd of March. Federico Palacios has been named Intendente de Policia; his little girl Maria is very ill of fever, for which reason change of air is necessary, and therefore the family has removed to La Magdalena.

Pio Echenique and Julio Tenaud have arrived in Lima, Juan Martin Echenique and Aurelio Garcia y Garcia are still with Piérولا, probably in Jauja; Montero when last heard of was in Cajamarca. The department of Trujillo is the only one which has hitherto given in its [_]dherence to the new Government established in La Magd[_] [834]

At somewhat past two o'clock the seven Directors of the Water Company, viz. Ascarate, who presided, Francisco de Paula Boza, John Gallagher, George Fernandez, in lieu of his father-in-law Rodrigo, Enrique Prevost, Luis Rey, who is at the same time Gerente, and I were assembled. We were consulted on two points: for the import duty on iron tubes and other articles received per "Atahualpa" the Gerente had taken a bill of about £200, 5 d/s., drawn by the London Bank of Mexico and South America, which bill the Chilian Custom House Collector had refused to take in payment; what was now to be done? Next, should the Company contribute to the loan, and how much? As regards the first of these two questions, I proposed that the Gerente should try to exchange this draft of the Banco de Londres, which the Chilian authorities refused to take, for another bill of the same amount and at the same sight, drawn by a respectable firm not objected to by the Chilians, for which service a small commission might be paid by us. This was so clear and simple a way of proceeding that my colleagues agreed to it at once. On the second point opinions differed at first. Rey and I thought that we could not escape contributing something; Fernandez and Prevost opined otherwise, because, as Prevost said, the shareholders had in all probability contributed individually

their quota, and thus it was not correct to make them pay over again, moreover the Company was not in a situation to incur any extra expense; hereupon Gallagher in a short, energetic and well founded speech explained the indispensable necessity of this loan, and insisted that it was obligatory upon every one to []tribute something acc[]rding to his means. I then sai[] [835] let us give \$10,000, to which amount the others consented, though Fernandez thought \$5000 might suffice. We then broke up.

Godoy, before the declaration of war Chilian Chargé in Lima, is here, and lives with his wife Marianita Prevost in the house of his mother-in-law.

Wednesday, 23rd of March 1881. Limpricht told me that last night in the German Club they had celebrated the birthday of the Emperor of Germany, who completed his 84th year. Gramatzski had been present; Gildemeister, Lembcke, not, nor I. They had had vocal and instrumental music, toasts, speeches, and lots of beer. When he left at one o'clock the others were at the height of their enjoyment.

Thursday, 24th of March. Though the Directors of the Insurance Company, "Lima", had been particularly requested to attend, yet when I went at about two o'clock I only found in the office Joaquin Bolivar – the newly elected Director, and Juan Gallagher; after having waited a considerable while Carlos Prevost joined us, and though we were now only four, five being the number required to form the quorum, we proceeded to business. The last "acta" was read, and signed for the first time by me as President. After a short discussion we resolved to contribute ten thousand "soles" paper to the loan. Elizalde has disposed of the Nitrate Certificates at various rates, all, even Barrenechea's above par, only for Watson's he can get no offer.

At dinner I witnessed for the first time one of the hysterical attacks to which Hortencia Casós is subject. The fruit was just being placed on the table when I heard a piercing shriek or yell; it proceeded from [her] and she fell from her chair to the ground. Garland, Enri[que], Alejandro, gathered round her, Elroid[], Maria, C[]ri [. . .] [836] the room, water was sprinkled upon her, ether administered; she continued shrieking, tore her hair, even part of her dress, so I left them when Mr. Ladd came. Afterwards she had been conveyed to her room, where she passed a bad night. This young lady, educated in France, is a natural daughter of the late Dr. Fernando Casós, whose darling she was, whensoever she expressed any wish he certainly satisfied it if in his power, now that he is dead it turns out that his fortune is by no means so large as it had been expected. Her mother died long ago, and her step-brother, frequently drunk, only lives to annoy her; she is really much to be pitied.

Friday, 25th of March. La Anunciacion. Holiday. When Mr. Ladd was gone at two o'clock I played one game at chess with Limpricht, which after a very

tough fight I lost. My head became so heated, and the difficulty with which I distinguished the men was such that I could not play any more. I then listened to Limplicht's reading to me an article from the German "Rundschau", which treated on Nordenskjöld's voyage round the north of Asia in 1878 and 1879. When we had done I had still time to take a walk before dinner, and went as far as the Penitentiary, where I had not been since the 13th January.

After dinner Ricardo read to me for an hour in Schlosser's history; we have come as far as Nero's death and the short reigns of his three immediate successors, Galba, Otho and Vitellius. The five emperors from Augustus to Nero inclusive are called the "Julian", which I believe to be a misnomer, because, as will be seen by their genealogical table in Appendix, [...] N° 23 they descend in direct line from the great [...] [837] Julius Cæsar.

Saturday, 26th of March 1881. Last night at somewhat past twelve o'clock there were thieves on the roof of Leyva's house; Alejandro's wife saw one of them. Their object seems to have been to steal some linen of Ayulo's family, hanging out for drying, which some way or other they were prevented from carrying off.

In the office of the Banco Hipotecario there were besides the two Gerentes, Pedro Correa, who presided, Dr. Loayza and I. Candamo is absent in Piura, and John Bryce has embarked for Europe via Panamá, together with his wife. We approved the last "acta", refused making a loan of \$100,000 to Damaso Perez, and authorized the Gerentes to advertise in the daily paper "El Orden" for a general meeting on Friday, and for the customary drawing of cédulas on Tuesday next.

Thermometer at 4 p.m., 78 1/4° F.

Sunday, 27th of March. To-day my calls were rather more agreeable than they usually are. With Doña Asuncion Santillana I exchanged but a few insignificant words, but at Miceno Espantoso's I met a person whom I certainly had not expected to see, it was Joaquin Godoy, who when Chilean Minister to Perú had on the 4th April 1879 declared war against this Republic; he was very polite, and as the conversation chanced to turn on the "Porvenir de Familias de Santiago" he even offered to take with him a letter from me to Prieto the Director of that establishment, which he promised to deliver in person. Upstairs, where Doña Manuela Orbegoso dwells, I was quite astonished to find her husband, Federico Panizo, one of Piérola's ex secretaries; with them were the wife of Pedro Bernales, whom I hardly know, and Doña Josefa Cabezudo, whom I did not recognize; she said that she had been intimate with me in former years, which certainly is not the case, for I had only known her in 18[...] [838] as Black's wife in Lima, see volume I of my diary, page 192, and again in 1828, when

for a day or two I stayed at her family's house in Ica, see volume I, page 312. After Black's death her conduct had not been irreproachable; evil tongues said that for some time Christian Hellmann had been her admirer, and afterwards she lived for a number of years with Juan José Pinillos, who married her on his deathbed, and thus she now goes by the name of his widow, and as such is received in a few families. Dr. Ribeyro entertains a very poor opinion of the present ruler; he does not deny Garcia Calderon's ability, but believes him to be wanting in energy; according to him, and I agree with him, only Pierola's death would solve the difficulties in which Perú finds herself at present. At Dolores Puente's, who once more was not in, I found her sister Peta, her niece Maria, Juan José Moreira, and Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, with whom I did not remain long. I now also looked in at Ramon La Fuente's, and closed my rounds with my usual call upon Rafael Velarde.

On my return home I learned from Limpricht, who had the news from Knauer, that on the 6th February had died in Altona another of my good friends, the excellent Charles Semper, whose name has been mentioned every time I have paid a visit to my native place, and of whom I have spoken more detailedly in Volume II of my diary pages 343 and 344. I affix in Appendix, under N^o 24, the cutting from a Hamburg paper, which gives a short, very laudatory, but not exaggerated account of his life. I see by the same what I had not known before, that he had been for many years one of the Di[_]to[_]s of the North German Bank in Hamburg. [839] Now there remain of our old circle only Edward Reincke and his sister Mrs. Knauer, both of an advanced age; in Hamburg, Mrs. Kramer, one year younger, then Daniel Schutte, I believe one year older than I, so all are going the same way one after another.

Monday, 28th of March 1881. This morning at about 5 o'clock died Doña Isabel the widow of Domingo Elias, an excellent lady. In the night from Saturday to Sunday she had the first stroke of apoplexy, which was repeated several hours later, and thus without the slightest hope of recovery she lingered on for about 24 hours. Another old lady, Doña Carmen, an elder sister of the late Don Juan Aliaga y Calatayud has also been gathered to her forefathers within the last three or four days.

In the daily paper "El Orden" is published a decree signed by the President Garcia Calderon and his five Ministers, which gives to the paper money issued by Piérola called Incas the value of eight "soles" paper each.

By the south steamer the news has come, whether authentic or not I cannot say, that the Nihilists have at last succeeded in blowing up the Czar Alexander II.

Tuesday, 29th of March. In the office of the Banco Hipotecario the three Directors, Correa, Loayza, and I were present at the drawing of the numbers of the cédulas which are to be paid on the 30th June next.

At about 4 o'clock I went to the house where Doña Isabel de la Quintana de Elias had died, that is to say to the "altos" of the house Calle de Negreyros, the ground-floor of which is occupied by the owner, the widow of the late President Balta. There were many people in the "patio", in the corridor, and in the room, but none could I distinguish; the only ones who saluted me were Manuel Quintana, a natural brother of the deceased known as Manu[] [840] Bolon, who merely shook hands with me, Francisco Sagastabeytia, with whom I conversed a little, and whom the deceased has named her executor testamenti, the Bishop Bandini, and Lembcke, who continues to be much dejected since the death of his son Enrique. I thought that I had done enough by shewing myself, therefore did not go out to the pantheon, and walked home.

Three important decrees have been given by the President Garcia Calderon, which order the "vigencia de la Constitucion", the "convocatoria del Congreso", and the "abertura de los Tribunales", that is to say, firstly, the Constitution is in force; secondly, the Congress is to be convened; thirdly, the Tribunals of Justice are to be opened.

Wednesday, 30th of March. Ricardo tells me just now that Garcia Calderon has annulled the nomination made by Pierola of Pedro José Calderon as Vocal of the Supreme Court of Justice, and of W. Rospigliosi as Vocal of the Superior Court; this latter returns to his humbler post of Juez de 1^a Instancia in Callao.

My nephew Limpricht has just balanced my books, which give as the result of last year a ridiculous nominal profit of \$97,000, arising mostly from the interest credited me by Gibbs and the increased value of Nitrate Certificates. In reality my loss since the 28th February 1880 is about £8000, I confess less than I had expected;

I then had in pounds sterling £29,268 17s 3d

I now have £21,468 4s 6d

as will be seen by the succinct analysis on the following page: I have [841]

to the credit of Stock Account \$653,000.00

from which I deduct balance of Gibbs \$309,813.70

that of Sieveking \$9798.23

that of Juan Diez, my a/c \$1266.50

and that of Peruvian Bonds \$18,820.00 \$339,698.43

£4895 6s 9d

at 3 3/4d \$313,301.57

to which are to be added:

In Gibbs's hands, less Mrs. Garland's sterling a/c £14,190 17s 9d

in Sieveking's hands Rms. 18,681.60 at

Rms. 20 f.e. £

£934 0s 0d

in Juan Diez's hands Francs 1216.50 at frs 25 f.e. £

£48 0s 0d

and Estimated value of Peruvian Bonds, £7000

at 20%

£1400 0s 0d £21,468 4s 6d

Thursday, 31st of March 1881. To judge by "El Orden" of yesterday's date differences have arisen between Garcia Calderon's Government and the Municipality, with Rufino Torrico at its head as Alcalde, and Modesto Basadre one of the Sindicos and one of its influential members, the two latter had refused to withdraw from their public station to private life as they had been requested to do. Fortunately this shew of resistance has not lasted more than 24 hours, for to-day it became known that the new Municipality has been formed with César Canevaro as its Alcalde, F. Soria as Vice, Isaac Alzamora and Hermann Tejada, both Doctors-at-law, as Sindicos, all four, if not decided Civilistas, at all events Anti-Piérolistas. The "Actualidad" says that up to yesterday only one hundred and seventy four thousand silver sols have been paid to the Chilians on account of the one million imposed upon the inhabitants of Lima and Callao; my opinion is that the very utmost which can be brought together is half a million. [842]

At about 8 p.m. there was an actual fight between the Chilian soldiers and the Chinese Colony living in the vicinity of the market-place; it is not known whether the Chinese were surprised in gambling and the Chilian patrol went in to put a stop to it, or whether the Chilians wanted to plunder the Chinese; what is certain is that many shots were fired and some lives lost.

Friday, 1st of April 1881. In the office of the Banco Hipotecario, that is to say in the large saloon looking towards the garden, we had a general meeting of the shareholders. We were not many, however as several held powers from others there was a sufficient number to form the quorum. In former years these meetings were very, I may say too stormy; to-day it was on the contrary, too quiet, nobody objected, nobody made an observation, hardly anybody spoke except the President and the Gerente Gallagher. Alejandro had arranged everything beforehand. The last "acta" was read and silently approved, next the new Directory was chosen: Correa, Candamo, Loayza and I were re-elected, Luis Bryce instead of his father, unanimously. Dubois of Graham, Rowe & Co.'s house, who has power from Oyague, and Alejandro, had a few votes given them by one of the Directors; for Suplentes were chosen Carlos Ferreyros and Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon, both intimate friends of Alejandro's. This being done, Correa, in a very proper speech, made known to those assembled that the Directory had thought proper to subscribe \$100,000 towards the sum the Government requires to prevent the destruction of immovable property

threatened by the Chilians. Gallagher read the “acta” of the Directory in which this loan had been approved. One or two shareholders said a few words, which I di[_] [843] not understand, nobody spoke against what had been done, and we broke up.

As the temperature is getting somewhat cooler, we generally remove at about 9 p.m. from my nook in the corridor to Enriqueta’s saloon, where Eloida plays very prettily on the piano; we are Enriqueta, Hortencia, Alejandro, Ricardo and I, at a later hour we are joined by Enrique and Limpricht, sometimes by Geraldo and Antonio, and towards eleven we separate. This evening the recollection of my dear Mariquita came over me so suddenly and vividly that I had to withdraw and hasten to my bedroom. To her in a great measure all the comforts we are enjoying are owing, but how few think of her!

Saturday, 2nd of April 1881. At 9 o’clock I went with Enrique and Limpricht to the church of San Francisco, where the “honras” of Lembcke’s son Enrique, who was killed on the 15th January at the battle of Miraflores, were solemnized.

Exchange, 3 3/4d to 3 7/8d. Incas are not readily taken.

Thermometer at noon, 79 3/4° F.

Sunday, 3rd of April. I made a few calls; that upon Doña Francisca Cardenas, wife of Gregorio Benavides, was by no means to my liking, all the while I was with her she was in great excitement, only speaking of the Chilians as banditti, robbers, plunderers, and I do not know what else, which I do not doubt they are more or less, but there was no necessity for her confirming her violent expressions by slapping her thigh with her hand, which is certainly vulgar. On the other hand Melchor Velarde and one of his daughters, Benjamina, engaged to Juan Bazo, son of the late Antonio; Dolores Puente with her sister and niece, and Mr. Macandrew, just returned to Lima after the absence of a year in Europe, were more [_] [844] less agreeable each in his and her way. Macandrew, with whom were several visitors besides myself related that Prado on his way from the United States had been his fellow passenger from Panamá to Guayaquil, and that in these two last named places some of the lowest classes had given evident marks of their displeasure with him.

Carlos Elias, who was sent to his brother-in-law Montero by Garcia Calderon as a mediator, has returned, bringing Montero’s answer: that he will not desert Pierola, and has consequently refused to give in his adherence to Garcia Calderon’s Government. It is further said, though I can hardly believe it, that the Chilians have made known their demand for another million of hard dollars for the month of March, besides that already imposed for the month of February.

Hardly a night passes without some house or other being broken into or plundered, and some person or other being attacked in the street and robbed

of his watch or money. A few nights ago the house of Augusto Althaus was forcibly entered, but not much damage done, for he came just in time to scare the thieves away.

In Arequipa, where Solar continues the chief authority, war and nothing but war against the Chilians is the order of the day; Garcia Calderon's Government is not recognized, and his brother Manuel, married to Victoria Romaña, and his brother-in-law Pacheco, lately married to one of his sisters, have both been obliged to leave that town, and have arrived in Lima.

Monday, 4th of April 1881. My little Corina who nearly the whole [845] of last week had been unable to take her lessons, for every evening as soon as she went to bed she suffered from asthma, was to-day well enough to attend to my instructions.

Tuesday, 5th of April 1881. In the morning when taking a short walk I was surprised to find that in the Plaza de la Inquisicion a new market on a small scale had formed itself, two sides were occupied by stalls on which rice, flour, fruit, and other provisions were exposed for sale, on the two other sides hardly anything else was to be found but all kinds of trifles, such as padlocks of various sizes, pieces of iron, door handles with ivory knobs, small faggots of fire-wood, nearly all I should say stolen or at least taken away from the ruins in Chorrillos, Barranco, and Miraflores.

I having caught a slight cold went to bed at 9 o'clock.

Both in the morning and evening the temperature is getting somewhat cooler; thermometer at 10 a.m., 78° F.

This being the anniversary of the victory gained near the river Maipo on the 5th April 1818 by the Chilian troops over those of the Catholic King, and which secured the Independence of Chile, just as the battle of Ayacucho on the 9th December 1824 put the seal to the liberty of Perú, it was celebrated here in Lima by a review of the Chilian troops held on the high road to Callao, just beyond the Dos de Mayo monument. The Peruvian population took little share in this festivity; of the stores and shops very few were closed. I hear that the families of some of the Chilian officers have arrived in Lima, which seems to indicate that these gentlemen intend making here a longer residence than was hitherto expected. The Chilians are carrying off [_]he printing machinery of "La Patria", but on the other ha[_] [846] it is said that they will not touch that of the Mint, may this be true!

Wednesday, 6th of April. My cold is rather worse than yesterday.

This day's "Actualidad" contains copy of the note addressed to the Minister of Finance, Aurelio Denegri, by B. Figari, A. Garland, and P. Denegri, the three gentlemen who were named to collect subscriptions from the foreign and native merchants and dealers for the loan required as a part of the one million

hard “soles” war contribution imposed by the Chilians, and to be paid by the 15th or 16th instant; the note is dated the 2nd April and says that the amount that they have been able to bring together is no more than 985,000 and odd paper sols; pounds sterling being calculated at the exchange of 3 1/2d, this amount at eleven sols paper per silver sol makes no more than 90,000 silver sols, not even one tenth of the sum demanded by the Chilians. Lecca – the Prior of the Consulado – is named to collect the subscriptions, and to pay in the amount received to the Banco de Londres, Mejico y Sud America.

Thursday, 7th of April. In the middle of the day I felt so weak and poorly that I had to lay down for two hours, and took an entire glass of wine, a thing which I have not done for the last 25 years, ever since my Berlin oculist Dr. von Grefe told me that the only way to preserve my sight was to keep the strictest diet, and to be above all extremely moderate in the taking of wine; liquors and beer he prohibited altogether.

In the evening Mr. Ladd, who [] with me as usual on Thursdays, read to me [] [847] the novel by Charles Reade; “It is never too late to mend”, that part of it which gives an account, no doubt much exaggerated, of the sufferings of prisoners in those jails where solitary confinement is the rule; the description is so vivid and so horrid that I could hardly bear listening to it.

Friday, 8th of April 1881. Though my cold was no better I had to go into the street to buy some Casimir for a pair of trousers. In Morrison’s shop, on the ground floor of Candamo’s house, 1 1/3 vara cost me at \$6 silver or \$69 paper, \$92; the making came to \$20, thus the entire expense was \$112, in reality somewhat less than in former times, when I could not obtain a pair of black trousers for less than fourteen to sixteen dollars.

At one o’clock I was in the office of the Insurance Company, “Lima”, where all were together except Prevost; what we did was of very little importance. Elizalde represented to us that for a man as he, of an advanced age, who was everything in the office, even cashkeeper, and who had a family to maintain, the salary he received was not sufficient. I requested him to leave us for a moment, and we then agreed to give him \$500 monthly, that of Valdivieso, who is about leaving, being engaged in the Chilete Mining Company, we did not increase, that of the amanuensis we raised to \$100, that of the porter to \$30 monthly. Gallagher told us of a “bando” or proclamation published by Solar, Prefect of Arequipa, which he had read in the “Actualidad”. It says that whosoever has rendered assistance to Garcia Calderon’s Government, either directly or indirectly is a traitor to his country, and has made himself guilty of high treason, and secondly, it empowers his subaltern [] authorities to arrest every person who may be guilt[] of thi[] [848] crime, and to judge him on

the spot. Should this order be actually carried out hardly a single person under Solar's jurisdiction can call himself secure of his life and property.

In the office of the Water Co., Ascarrate and Prevost were wanting, we five others got through with a great deal of work. The duty on the iron tubes has been paid, and there is not the slightest chance of our getting it back from the Chilian Custom House in Callao. The Gerente Rey told us that he had been called upon to pay his six per cent on last year's income, as per Piérola's decree, and also the "patente" of the first six months of 1880; we were all of opinion that this was a double impost, and therefore he should resist paying both as long as possible, either the one or the other he had of course to pay. We advised him not to pay to the Gas Company the price of \$3 silver, but that of \$7.20 the 1000 cubic feet. We gave a negative answer to the petition of the English engineer to raise his salary, and finally we ordered Rey to make a remittance of £300 to Bates, Stokes & Co. on account of the Company's debt; he might take the bill from the London Bank, which establishment still persists in paying the cheques drawn on it in incas, at the very best half in billetes, half in incas.

When I had come home I had somewhat more than half an hour's time to occupy myself with Corina.

As Mr. Ladd has nearly brought up my diary in clean to the day, we have now more leisure for reading, and we have thus [...] several works at th[...] same time in course of perusal. [849] We have finished Thomas Moore's "Lalla Rookh", to my taste too gorgeous and too overladen, and have now in hand Byron's poetry, of which the "Siege of Corinth" has pleased me best; our prose works are: Henry Bulwer's "Historical Characters", which are excellent; Colonel Baker's "Ismailia", or Expedition to the Interior of the Soudan for the suppression of the Slave Trade, not so interesting as his first journey to the same quarter; and lastly, Thomas Carlyle's "French Revolution", written in his peculiar, quaint style, for the proper understanding of which it is necessary to be previously acquainted with the History of France.

I went to bed at 8.30, far from well.

Saturday, 9th of April 1881. I think I feel a little better than yesterday. However, after Ricardo had read to me in the evening, I went to bed at 9 o'clock, and took a sudorific, which consisted of an infusion of hot water on linden blossoms; it had the desired effect, however on

Sunday, 10th of April I thought it prudent not to leave my bed in hopes that the equal warmth of 36 hours would cure me of my cold, which inconveniences me much. Ricardo read to me in the forenoon; Enriqueta and Alejandro kept me company, the other members of the family looked in occasionally, and so the day passed, much more quickly than I had expected. Again I had recourse

to a sudorific, this time hot milk with a few drops of cognac, but it did me hardly any good, and one with the other I spent a bad night; I could not sleep, I got tired of thinking, tired of passing in my mind the events of my life, tired of cyphering, tired of enumerating the Roman Emperors, then came a pain in a hollow tooth, and thus I was glad when, at about five, day broke; still I had to wait two hours before [850] Enriqueta and the servant girls were stirring, and on

Monday, 11th of April I rose at 11 o'clock, far from well. I went however to my side of the house, and occupied myself with Mr. Ladd.

Two or three days ago seven hundred or eight hundred Chilian soldiers were dispatched by the Oroya line to put an end to the montenero bands which under Albarracin are infesting that part of the country; Enrique tells me that two hundred men more have been sent up this morning by train.

In the evening Mr. Ladd read to me in my bedroom, but I found great difficulty in giving my undivided attention to him.

At 11 o'clock Enriqueta awakened me and made me inhale the vapours of hot water poured upon camomile, a remedy which Doctor Middendorff, whom I had thought proper to send for had prescribed. My ailment was in reality nothing but a violent and obstinate cold, it however made me very uncomfortable, and together with a pain caused by a hollow tooth caused me to pass again a bad night. On

Tuesday, 12th of April, well wrapped up and accompanied by Enrique I went to the dentist Dam, a St. Thomas man, brought up in the United States, Lince, whom I had formerly employed, having emigrated with his family to Trujillo. Dam thought it advisable to pull out my decayed tooth, because the cavity was too big, however on my objecting to it he said he would fill it up with paste, which in course of time would become as hard as stone. Meanwhile, the same as Lince had done, he first tried to kill or, as he said, to cure the nerve by filling up the [_]vity with some cotton wool steeped in a strong spirituo[_] [851] liquor. I am to return on Saturday.

Weak as I was I looked in at Elizalde's and affixed my name to the last "acta" but one.

I learn from Alejandro that the "Registro Oficial" published in Jauja by Piérola's direction contains a decree exactly like that of Solar's, see 8th instant. Piérola however makes one addition, he gives a fortnight's term to all those who feel inclined to merit his pardon by returning to their allegiance to him. Further, in the Cerro de Pasco the inhabitants unable to put up any longer with Piérola's vexatious decrees have risen against him, killed some of his partisans,

and declared in favour of Garcia Calderon's Government; it is difficult to see whether this rising will be carried through or again be suppressed.

To-day at 4 o'clock the mortal remains of Carmen the only daughter of Rufino Torrico and Maria Araos will be conveyed to the pantheon. I have received an invitation, but am prevented from attending by the state of my health. This young girl, ten or eleven years of age, has died of yellow fever, which she brought with her from the North, whither she and her mother had emigrated; she, an only and rather sickly child, was the darling of her parents, and her loss will be a severe blow to them. Whensoever I used to meet her in the streets she used to run up and salute me as the "amigo de su abuelo".

Thermometer at 2 p.m. $77 \frac{3}{4}^{\circ}$ F.

Exchange is $3 \frac{1}{2}$, which deterioration of a farthing is attributed to a decree of the Chilians, which orders the forced circulation of the Chilian one peso billete for ten sols Peruvian paper.

Listening to Mr. Ladd's reading was no easy matter to me; it seemed as if the close attention I had to give was somewhat like a strain upon my intellect[_]al powers. Frequently I had to make him leave [_] [852] for a few minutes, whilst I walked once or twice up and down the room.

After he had gone I retired to my bedroom; Alejandro was with me till eight, Enriqueta and Enrique came in, Ricardo read to me, but the same as with Mr. Ladd, I found it a difficult task to listen and still more duly to appreciate the opinions expressed by Schlosser on the state of the Roman Empire and its population under the reigns of Antoninus Pius and Marcus Aurelius; finally, Limpricht was with me for perhaps half an hour, and after having taken an infusion of potash to quiet my nerves I lay down at eleven o'clock and slept fairly; when I awoke two or three times, my head pained me, once particularly the hinder part where the brains are seemed to me as if it were of uncommon size, fortunately, when I awoke the next time this uneasy sensation had passed off.

Wednesday, 13th of April 1881. When Doctor Middendorff came before 9 o'clock he would not allow me to rise, and I must confess that to-day I am not well. He said that I had a little fever, but this I think cannot be much. One of the pastillas sent by Juan from Paris taken by order of the doctor made me get up but too often. Part of this day was pleasantly whiled away by listening to Mr. Ladd's reading of the novel "It is never too late to mend", which, as previously said, is written expressly for the purpose of making known to the public at large the abuses committed in jails.

I ate my dinner, Middendorff came again, Alejandro looked in, so did Enriqueta and Eloida, and it was ten o'clock, time to go to bed, before I was [_]are of it. [853]

At 8 a.m. had been solemnized the funeral of Dr. José Luis Gomez-Sanchez, born on 19th August 1799, whilst I date from 11th May of the same year; I cannot help looking upon his death but as a warning given to me. He being a native of Arequipa, my wife and I were pretty well acquainted with him; he had chosen the career of a legist, in which profession he had risen to the highest rank attainable in Perú, viz.: that of one of the Vocales of the Supreme Court of Justice. For the last years of his life he lived upon his pension, having retired from public service; more than once he had been Deputy, also Senator; in 1834 President Orbegoso despatched him to Bolivia to solicit Santa Cruz's assistance against Salaverry. When Vivanco was Dictator, perhaps also under other administrations he filled the post of Minister, and the last time he took an active part in public affairs was in January 1868, when after the first downfall of Prado he was one of the members of the Committee who brought to Lima Pedro Diez de Canseco, the 2nd Vice President, whose Minister he was for a few months. In his private life nothing could be said against him; he was a good father, a good husband, and though very fond of rocambo, not exactly a gambler, and notwithstanding all these good qualities I cannot call him a straightforward honest man, for he was false and intriguing. In the many lawsuits which I had to carry on in the Supreme Court, he always expressed himself my, and particularly my wife's best friend, also decided in my favour when all were unanimous and there could not be the slightest doubt but that justice was on my side; however, in my protracted and principal suit against the family Sotomayor, when I had Mariategui and Cosío decidedly against me he took great care always to come too late to the court so th[] [854] the cause had already commenced and he could not interfere, and I only owed my gaining it at the end to Drs. Ribeyro, Muñoz, and especially to the late Gervacio Alvarez. I affix in Appendix, under N^o 25, his pagaré for \$2000, which I lent him and he has not paid.

The "actas" signed in the Cerro de Pasco which proclaim the adherence of that place to Francisco Garcia Calderon's Government are published in last night's "El Orden".

Thursday, 14th of April 1881. Having slept the entire night without awaking a single time, I felt this morning certainly better than yesterday; also Dr. Middendorff gave me permission to be up for four hours, of which I of course readily availed myself. Mr. Ladd has read to me part of my diary of June 1844, when I visited Angeln, Sundervidt, the Island of Alsen, and passed over to Fyen.

At past 4 o'clock I again went to bed, the one and the other looked in, Garland certainly not too often, Alejandro on the contrary, always talkative and agreeable, Ricardo read to me an hour or so, and thus another day passed.

Friday, 15th of April. Good Friday. In the middle of the night I awoke with a severe pain in the back part of my head, which made me quite uneasy, and I much wondered that notwithstanding the acuteness of the pain I again fell asleep, and did not awake till daybreak, when it was gone. Dr. Middendorff however would not allow me to get up. Mr. Ladd did not come, and thus it was rather a lone day to me.

Limpricht read to me two short articles from the German "Gartenlaube" in which the writer lays open [855] the charlatanism and jugglery of the so called spiritualists. He had been present at one meeting in London and at another in Berlin; in the former a ghost was made to appear, which as the author clearly explains was nothing else but the reflex of a miserable painting representing the head of a fair boy, in the second meeting the invisible writing spirit was introduced, which was nothing better than the sleight of hand of the so called medium.

The last few days I have taken my breakfast and dinner, also made my ablutions in bed.

Saturday, 16th of April 1881. I woke in the night, but only with a slight pain in my decayed tooth, was again asleep in a few minutes, and did not reopen my eyes till 8 o'clock, when I certainly felt better than on the previous mornings; Dr. Middendorff also allowed me to get up, which I did, and went to the next room, where the door was shut, but did not venture into the corridor.

The day before yesterday Mr. Ford was requested to appear in the Chilian police office, where he was detained till yesterday, when he was placed at liberty by Mr. Woodsend of the house of Duncan, Fox & Co. giving bail for him.

At least a thousand Chilian soldiers have been sent up the Oroya line; the villages of Santa Eulalia and San Damian have been destroyed by them; they are taking severe measures in putting down the "monteneros".

I received an invitation from Doctor Barrenechea to be present the day after to-morrow at two o'clock at the marriage of Amalia, one of his daughters by his first wife, Amalia La Fuente, to Justiniano Galvez, son of Don José who was blown up in Callao on 2nd May 1866. Another marriage will be celebrated to-morrow, that of a sister of Piérola's with a "hacendado" Aucejo, brother-in-law [_]f Focion Mariátegui. [856]

I remained up till near 9 p.m.

Sunday, 17th of April. I again felt a little better than on the previous day, rose at about ten, and remained up till 10 p.m. I did not yet go into the corridor. Ricardo as usual read to me Schlosser's History, and Limpricht for nearly two hours some slight superficial notes written by one of the members of von Bismarck's Mobile Ministry, which accompanied him during the campaign of 1870/1871. More than once they found themselves badly off for want of lodgings,

for instance one night they had to pass in a village where every house was filled with wounded soldiers; they were also often without beds and mattresses, chairs and even tables, which latter were sometimes made up of two or three barrels with a door placed across, and this served them for breakfast, writing and dinner. When von Bismarck was not with the king they took their meals with him, the cooking was always good, for the Count, not yet Prince, had an excellent cook in his train; now and then empty bottles served for candlesticks, and at the same time the work to be done was very heavy.

This being Easter Sunday, Enriqueta had many visitors, two of whom: Gregorio Benavides and Rafael Quiroz came to see me in my bedroom.

Monday, 18th of April. I was up by nine, and well wrapped up went to my side of the corridor, where I walked up and down for a short while.

Mr. Ladd read to me a cutting from the "Daily News" relative to the assassination [_]f the Czar Alexander II, of which the following [857] are the outlines: On Sunday the 13th March the Czar having reviewed some troops in the Michaeloffsky Manège and looked in at his sister Nicolaivna's was driving along the Canal Ekaterinofsky in an open carriage with his brother the Grand Duke Michael when a bomb suddenly exploded close to them; it tore off part of the carriage but did no further damage. The two brothers alighted, the Colonel of Police, who rode behind them, came up, the individual who had thrown the bomb was seized; he gave his name as Roussakoff, and drew a revolver; at this very moment another bomb was hurled at the group, this time with fatal effect; it shattered the Emperor's legs, killed a lad who was passing by, inflicted sixty flesh wounds, none dangerous, on the Colonel of Police, and wounded a few bystanders. The Emperor was conveyed to the Winter Palace where he expired in an hour and a half, at 3.35 p.m. The second criminal was also arrested.

In my apartments I remained for about two hours, and dictated a letter to Dr. Shattuck of Boston on the subject of "El Porvenir de Familias". At a later hour I was also able to finish a multiplication in my head which I had begun the previous day; this mental exertion I had not been capable of whilst my cold was at its height.

Tuesday, 19th of April 1881. Thermometer at 10.30 a.m., 77° Fahrenheit.

Exchange, 3 3/8; the shopkeepers refuse to take the incas and the Chilian one peso billetes at the official value of eight sols and ten sols respectively.

I was the whole day till dinner time in my office, ventured out as far as the dentist's and post office, instructed Corina in French, and upon the whole passed a fair day. I do not yet go to the [_]ining saloon, nor leave my bedroom afte[_] the su[_] is d[_] [858]

Wednesday, 20th of April 1881. Various rumours are afloat, for the truth of which however I cannot vouch: According to some Piérola with three hundred men and two cannons had entered the Cerro, according to others, Santa Maria had beaten Pierola, for which reason the march of the Chilians to the Interior had been thought unnecessary, and consequently been countermanded; again, that the Chilians have published a proclamation, in which they threaten to destroy, and exterminate without mercy, villages, farms and houses, men, women, and children without distinction of sex or age, if henceforth any “galgas” or rocks be thrown upon them from the heights or mountains whilst marching through the gullies. The highest Chilean authority at present in Lima is a Colonel Lagos, also Godoy is here, but not in an official capacity. Vergara, Altamirano, and Saavedra have returned to Chile.

Thermometer at 2.30 p.m., 79° F.

I spend the day like the previous one; till dinner-time in my office, in the evening in my bedroom.

Thursday, 21st of April. This morning about breakfast time, which meal I took in my office, I felt weaker than I had done for some time; by and by I got round, and managed to dictate a long letter to Prieto of Santiago on the subject of the “Porvenir de Familias”.

Thermometer at 2 p.m., 77° F.

Corina brings me the news that Guillermo and Eliza's last boy, Luis Manuel, a few months old, has died in Ica.

After an interval of more than a [_] I aga[_] dined with the family; at a later hour [859] Mr. Ladd being prevented by a cold from coming, and Ricardo from reading by a swollen face, I was partly in my bedroom, partly in Enriqueta's salita, where Alejandro told me that in the course of the day there had been a meeting in the Consulado of all those who had contributed to the loan of about one million paper “soles” for the war contribution. Lecca the Prior had of course presided, and a Committee had been named for collecting the “Predios Urbanos”, as well as the produce of the stamps, both which portions of the revenue are destined for the payment of the interest on the loan as well as for the redemption of the loan itself. The four members of the committee are Joseph Macandrew, John Gildemeister, John P. Gallagher, and Alejandro Garland.

Friday, 22nd of April 1881. I feel stronger than yesterday, have dictated a letter to Juan, and breakfasted with the family.

A telegram from Chile has brought the news of the death of Earl Beaconsfield.

Thermometer at 1 p.m., 78° F.

Exchange on London 3 1/2d per paper sol.

After dinner the time hung very heavily on my hands as no one read to me; I got tired of ciphering in my head, and the conversation was dull and slack.

Saturday, 23rd of April. I dictated a letter to Mr. Schön, and paid my dentist \$125 paper for having completed his operation of plugging my teeth.

Colonel Lagos has issued a decree to the effect that, in payment of duties, bills on England, 90 d/st., will be received in the Callao Custom House at the exchange of 44d the silver sol. Enriqueta tells me that the Chilian two real pieces, the intrinsic value of which is considerably less than that of the Per[_]i[_]n tw [...] [860] pieces, are taken and paid by the small dealers as equivalent to two paper "soles".

After dinner Ricardo was well enough to read to me for a short time.

Sunday, 24th of April. Though both Ricardo and Limpricht were good enough to read for many hours before dinner, yet upon the whole it was an extremely tedious day, for I felt very weak and quite incapable of leaving the house. Doña Jacinta Sotomayor, who dined with us, was certainly no interesting addition to our usual party, and I can only repeat that I felt beyond measure dull.

Monday, 25th of April. I rose as early as eight, but my debility was the same as heretofore.

At one o'clock the Directors of the Banco Hipotecario, including Manuel Candamo, lately returned from Piura, and Luis Bryce, recently chosen, were assembled. Gallagher again dilated on the bills on England held by the Bank, of which I spoke on the 11th of March, and again we resolved not to sell them at the present exchange of 3 1/2d. With a parcel of hard silver soles we are more or less in the same predicament; when the annual report of last year was drawn out, they were valued at what they then were worth, much above what they had cost, and which valuation left a large profit; now they have fallen in price, and if sold will leave a loss upon the valuation, nevertheless we ordered the Gerentes to dispose of them gradually. Also on the following Gallagher took our opinion: For the last four or five months we have refused taking in payment of debts both billetes and incas, and insisted upon receiving cédulas; these the creditors would not pay in, [_] they stood at a high premium, and had ma[_] [861] judicial deposits of the billetes, which, as already said, we would not receive; at present cédulas have, I do not know why, declined, and stand under par; would it not be well to receive the billetes and to purchase the cédulas? We gave the necessary authorization to this effect, on condition however that no risk were run, as for instance, we might receive the billetes, and once holding them not be able again to get rid of them for cédulas at and below par. These were the principal subjects on which we treated.

I was pretty well the remainder of the day; Mr. Ladd again read to me in my apartments, and it was near eleven when I went to bed.

Tuesday, 26th of April 1881. A very quiet day; I am recovering my strength, but very gradually.

There seems to be no doubt that two or three hundred Piérolistas, headed by Juan Martin Echenique, have, after exchanging a few shots, made themselves masters of Cerro de Pasco, where the inhabitants have been severely punished for their adherence to the Lima Government. The leaders of the Anti-Pierolista party have fled.

Alejandro assures me that the Chilian authorities will neither damage nor carry off the machinery of the Lima mint; on the other hand the destruction of the batteries in Callao continues, and of the Powder Manufactory, a few steps further out than the Pantheon, outside the Maravillas gate, not a vestige remains.

This evening Alejandro, wife, child and servant left us and returned to their house in the Calle de la Coca, after having lived with us about two months.

Since yesterday my nephew Limpricht has set up as Ajente Mercantil, presented himself to Graham, Rowe & Co., and has already sold some bills on London, for which he receives 1/4% brokerage. F [...] [862] he has sold \$1000 silver at \$12.50, and bought a bill of £190 from Graham, Rowe & Co. at 3 1/2d, which, after deducting brokerage on the "soles", gives an exchange of nearly 44d for the silver sol; the bills goes of course to Gibbs of London.

Wednesday, 27th of April. I finished my correspondence for Europe.

Rufino Echenique and Brierley, the latter hitherto clerk in the Banco de Londres, and the year before last for some time my lector in the evening have also established themselves as Agentes Mercantiles.

The day passed as quietly as every other day does.

Thursday, 28th of April. I am getting better, but always feel very weak.

Guillermo arrived this morning from Ica, by himself.

Thermometer at 10 a.m., 77° F.

Friday, 29th and Saturday, 30th of April 1881, exactly like Thursday; the one day I ventured to walk fourteen, the other, twelve cuadras, and both times came home fatigued.

On Thursday morning the exequies of the late Mrs. Elias, on Friday those of Enrique Higginson were solemnized; this last in the church of Belen, and to-day, Saturday, in the same church at 12 o'clock the marriage of Benjamina, one of the daughters of Melchor Velarde, with Juan Bazo y Mesa, not yet 19 years of age, son of the late Antonio Bazo, and consequently nephew of Juan Bazo and of Doña Josefa, Vicente Gonzalez's wife, both from his father

and uncle he has inherited a small fortune, but I fear he only knows how to spend and not how [...] it. I was not present at any of these [863] solemnities.

The clergyman Gregorio de la Rosa, who breakfasted with us, related that Francisco Bohorquez, owner of a "huerta" outside the Maravillas gate, has been murdered by his Chinese labourers. This Bohorquez's name has frequently turned up in my diary N° 7 in the years 1873 and 1874, when he was together with me one of the Directors of the Pasco Railway Company; he was by no means a pleasant man to deal with, he always found fault and was sure to be in opposition to the majority.

Thermometer at 5 p.m., 79° F.

Exchange, 3 1/2d.

Sunday, 1st of May 1881. Another murder, that of the Chaplain of the hospital of the Dos de Mayo; it took place at night time, otherwise I am not acquainted with the particulars.

I did not yet feel strong enough to make calls, but ventured out as far as the barber's, also took a short walk with Limpricht. On our return we played two games at chess, which to my surprise I fairly gained; then for more than an hour I lay on my sofa, listening to Ricardo's reading.

Vicente Gonzalez, who has come on business from Guayaquil, where he has left his family, dined with us.

Monday, 2nd of May. To-day embarked Pedro Gallagher for Buenos Ayres; the object of his voyage I do not know. His sister Alice is married to Mr. Carroll of the house of Bates, Stokes & Co., formerly head of the Lima firm, now in Buenos Ayres or in Monte Video.

All kinds of rumours are afloat, whether all true, whether partly true, whether all false it is difficult to say.

In Chancay three Chilia [...] [864] in the telegraph office have been assassinated, in punishment of which outrage Chilian troops have marched thither to burn the place.

The establishment of the Pflückers at Morococho, if not entirely destroyed, has been seriously injured, and plundered by the Chilians, and at the same time Gramatzski has received special orders to watch over the property of Charles Pflücker, the father, a German subject, in the same manner as Mr. St. John, now Sir Spenser St. John, has been instructed to protect the estates of the Swaynes, Peruvians by birth, but sons of a Scotchman.

In the valley of Cañete tranquillity seems to be restored, at all events the employés on Swayne's sugar plantation there who had fled to Lima are returning to their posts.

From Tuesday, 3rd to Thursday, 5th of May. Nothing new, everything dull, one day passes like the other. I recover my strength it is true, but certainly very slowly.

Friday, 6th of May. This morning Juan Garland returned from Chile; his passport says that he is placed in liberty without any conditions whatever, a favour, for this unconditional liberty is an exception to the general rule, we owe to the influence of Da Ponte, Margarita Aliaga's husband and Brazilian Chargé d'Affaires in Santiago. In the course of the day he related to me that immediately after the taking of Arica by the Chilians on the 7th June of last year a number of prisoners, he of the number, was ranged in a file on the summit of the Morro close to the water's edge, expecting to be shot by order of Colonel Lagos, when at the very last moment the counter-order was received from General Baquedano. Whilst in Santiago, where he resided the greater part of the time he was in Chile, he had hardly visited a single Chilean family. With the family of Da Ponte he had been very intimate, break [...] dined with them almost every day, also the [865] three sisters Codecido: Julia, married to Emilio Mora, Matilde, Bello's widow, and Josefina, Toro's wife, had shewn him much attention.

Nothing has been heard of the burning of Chancay, thus the rumour to that effect of which I spoke on the 2nd was a false one. Also the injury done to Morococho is not so great as at first stated.

At breakfast the young Garlands said that on the railway both to Callao and Chorrillos, also on the Oroya line, no paper money is admitted; the fare is the same as in former years, payable in silver, to and from Chorrillos, six reals each way, second class, three; Callao, four and two respectively; thus he who has got no silver cannot go. I hardly think that this measure can be kept up, at all events if persisted in the traffic will considerably diminish.

At one o'clock the five Directors, the two Gerentes and Dr. Ramon Ribeyro were assembled in the office of the Banco Hipotecario. Since our last meeting the Gerentes have not been able to do anything, they have sold no silver dollars, no bills on England, they have not received the amounts deposited by Graña and others, they have not bought any cédulas, which still keep at a discount. We repeated our instructions as to the recovery of the deposits, wherewith to buy cédulas, not above par.

It was nearly half-past two before I could get away to the Insurance Company, "Lima", where we were the Gerente, Gil, Canevaro, Prévost and I. We approved the last "acta", the monthly accounts, the transfer of some shares to Ceferino Rabago, and the choice which Elizalde had made of a certain Guerra, a late naval officer, to fill the place left vacant by Valdivieso, who has accepted a situation in the mining enterprise of Chilete.

Saturday, 7th of May 1881. Thermometer [...] [866]

Enriqueta had flattered herself that this day she would have all her children with her at dinner, which I believe since her marriage has not been the case more than once or twice, Ricardo however stayed away, I do not know why.

The usual correspondence from Europe arrived, by which Garland received some disagreeable advices, to which it is unnecessary to refer for the present. My letters from Juan and from Frances Cresswell of Winchmore Hill were full of news, as they always are; the latter also sent me a copy of the "Weekly Times" of 1st April, which is very acceptable.

In the evening Garland had with him three rocambor players: Luis Bryce, Dr. Middendorff, and Pedro Correa; they left off at a little past eleven, for the streets continue to be unsafe at a late hour.

Sunday, 8th of May. I did not yet feel sufficiently strong to pay visits, therefore remained at home and passed a dull and quiet day. Ricardo of course read to me, and with Limpricht I played chess for nearly three hours, gained the first, lost the second, the third stood over, because we could see no longer.

Monday, 9th of May. The dictation of my letter to Juan took up nearly the whole morning.

Mr. Ladd came in the evening; he has not yet finished reading to me any of the three books which we have in hand, and none of which is much to my liking, viz. Baker's "Ismailia", Charles Reade's "It is never too late to mend", and "Romance of London".

Tuesday, 10th of May. From the letters, newspapers and books read to me within the last few days I make a few [...] tracts On the 24th of March a dreadful accident [867] occurred in the Italian theatre in Nizza: A short time before the performance was to begin, when the gallery and the upper tier of boxes were already well filled, the gas exploded: all lights went out, flames burst forth, and more than a hundred persons were killed and wounded; they could not find the staircase, the one fell over the other, some were squeezed to death, others were suffocated. The loss of life would however have been much greater had the explosion taken place an hour later, when also the lower tiers of boxes would have been occupied. Juan had been requested by an acquaintance of his to accompany him to the Opera, but, he not feeling inclined, neither went, and thus escaped the danger they would have run. My cousin Frances writes that on the 18th January there was such a snowfall, mostly to the south of London, that this day will not be forgotten for a length of time. There were only three head of cattle in the cattle-market, milk was scarce, with Blackheath and other villages to the south the communication was interrupted, travellers by train had been shut up it is said for 58 hours instead of 6, on the 19th no mail arrived – either home or foreign. Now from the "Times": At the funeral of the

Czar Alexander II, amongst other high personages, the Prince and Princess of Wales and the Crown Prince of Germany had been present. The new Emperor, Alexander III, had given a law which in case of his death names his uncle Nicholas regent during the minority of his eldest son. The murderer of the Emperor Alexander II had been executed. With the Boers in the Transvaal the British Plenipotentiaries in South Africa had concluded a peace, which does not seem to give much satisfaction. In Afghanistan tranquillity seems to be restored, but also here the abandonment of Candahar by the English is not generally approved of.

The quantity of liquors, wines and beer c[_]ed in [868] Great Britain and Ireland in the year 1879 amounted in value to £128,000,000, in 1880 to £122,000,000, whilst the annual rent of cultivated land did not exceed £59,000,000, viz.: in Great Britain 32,000,000 acres at 30s per acre equal to £48,000,000, in Ireland 15,000,000 acres at 15s the acre equal to £11,000,000.

From Earl Stanhope's "Life of William Pitt" I see that the budget which Mr. William Pitt, Prime Minister and Chancellor of the Exchequer, laid before the House of Commons for the year 1784 shewed the annual expenses to amount to seventeen million pounds sterling, which included £9,000,000 interest on the National Debt, whilst the revenue fell short of this sum by £900,000. Consols, I do not know what interest they paid, stood at 56%, now in 1881 paying 3% they are at par. From Schlosser I take that St. Augustine, one of the principal Fathers of the Church, led a dissolute life in his youth; he was converted in the year 400, when he entirely changed his way of living. Himself a native of Africa, he became Bishop of Hippo on the Mediterranean. He teaches that, to be saved, only faith is required, good works go for nothing; he also teaches predestination. I need not say what I think of these doctrines.

Thermometer at 1.30 p.m., 74° F.

Wednesday, 11th of May 1881. Though my birthday it was no merry day for me. I was in the same low spirits as I have been for a long time past, and in which I may perhaps continue till the day comes when I am called off from this world. In former years there was hardly one of the family who did not present me with a trifle, in the same manner as I did not let one of their birthdays pass without making them a present. In these times none of us is in a position t[_] in[_] ur a not strictly necessary expense. In former [869] years the little girls used to run into my room with a nosegay in their hands, now even flowers are too expensive, each of them gave me one volume of Stanley's "Journey through the Dark Continent" and a black cravat. All the members of the family, Limpricht included, congratulated me, so did Rafael Velarde and George Knauer, who both came to see me. The latter brought me his mother's good wishes, and read me her two last letters to him: she has got very stout, and her brother Edward

is severely suffering from asthma. I much fear that also their deaths will soon be announced to me.

At dinner we were all together, with Hortencia and Limpricht and Alejandro's little Eloida. Afterwards we had a long visit from Dr. Middendorff, who also came expressly to see me.

Thursday, 12th of May 1881. Alejandro, who was with me this morning, told me that the Chilian authorities, who hitherto had been opposed to the embarkation of Peruvian troops, had at last given the desired permission, and that now in a day or two Colonel Recabarren with 300 or 400 Peruvian soldiers would without fail proceed northward either to Casma or Chimbote, thence to the department of Huaraz, perhaps still further northward, the object of this expedition being to free those parts of the Republic of the Piérolistas, and to reduce them to the authority of the Constitutional Government established in Lima.

The value of incas is fast declining; to-day a paper of five incas, the official value of which is forty "soles", is offered at seventeen without finding a purchaser. A few hours later incas were again up one or two per cent.

With Limpricht I finished the game [_]f chess which stood over from Sunday last, each of us h[_] [870] the king and two castles, he six pawns, I five, and this one pawn more gave him the game.

Friday, 13th of May. Geraldo told us at breakfast that yesterday had embarked for Europe viâ Panamá Juan Martin Echenique, and Tenaud with his entire large family, the former an unprincipled man, the latter, worse than the former, who has actually robbed his half sister Mrs. Cotes of perhaps more than half her fortune; she had lent to him her half brother and to Emilio Althaus her full brother hundreds of thousands of francs, which under some pretence or other they refused to pay. Thus scamps have the means to go to Europe, whilst honest people cannot afford to do so.

Saturday, 14th of May. It is by no means certain that Juan Martin Echenique has embarked, but Tenaud and family are gone.

Sunday, 15th of May. It was on the 3rd April that I made my last round of Sunday calls, to-day I ventured out for the same purpose, but certainly felt fatigued when I came home. I went to see Asuncion Santillana; Mrs. Higginson, the first time since her husband's death; the family of Dr. Ribeyro, not at home; J. P. Escobar, who was of opinion that if Perú were well administered we might soon have the exchange at 12d, very doubtful I should say; Dolores Puente, with whom were her sister Peta and Carlos Prévost; Rafael Velarde and family, who were in great tribulation, for the second daughter, Sofia, is lying dangerously ill of typhus fever; Dr. Muñoz, neither he nor his wife at home; and finally, Doña Mañuela Portillo, who was not in either, however, her grandchildren

Amalia and Carlos Alaiza were, and with them I remained a long while. Carlos Alaiza, Alejandro and Geraldo Garland have [871] entered into a cotton speculation: they have rented from J. L. Valdeavellano for a year or 15 months his farm "El Pino", close to Lima, sowed it with cotton, and expect of course a very favourable result. According to Alaiza a fanegada of land produces usually 40 quintals of cotton, 4000 lbs, worth in England at 7d the lb 28,000 pence, at the exchange of 4d seven thousand paper "soles", whilst the rent, interest on money, the cultivation of the land, the wages, the seeds and extraordinary expenses cannot possibly exceed \$4000 the fanegada; if this is correct the profit is manifest, but Federico Palacios, who himself has sown cotton for several years, told us at dinner that he has never been able to make a profit on his cotton plantation, for the plant is very delicate and subject to many vicissitudes, mostly to cold, "el hielo", and also to various kinds of insects. This gentleman, Palacios, had been out to Chorrillos, where, in the large barrack close to the village, very nicely arranged, the first preparatory session of the Deputies and of the Senators had taken place. Of Senators there was a greater number than required to form a quorum, of the Deputies, sufficient for the preparatory session, but of the number required to form the Chamber a good many are still wanting. Also Middendorff and Doña Jacinta were with us.

Monday, 16th of May 1881. Recabarren's expedition to Huaraz, so often postponed, is certainly to leave to-day on board the steamer "Arequipa". From Chile Patricio Lynch is daily expected. On Saturday night the Peruvian Government received a telegraphic dispatch from Goyeneche in Paris, who communicated that advice had reached him from Frederick Elmore, Peruvian Confidential Agent in Washington that the Government of that Republic has recognized Garcia Calderon as Provisional Constitutional President of Perú. Exchange on London is to-day 3 5/8d the paper sol. Incas have also risen; the paper of five incas, whose official value is forty "soles", has been sold to-day at twenty three.

[872]

Index

*A.D. 1879**Meetings*

Banco Hipotecario, 4, 6-7, 19-20, 26, 28, 29-31, 37, 45, 52-53, 64-65, 79, 84-85, 95-96, 104-105, 110, 112-113, 118, 133-134, 145-146, 159, 189, 206, 215, 225
 Lima Gas Company, 20-21, 197-198
 Banco "La Providencia", 26-27, 115-116
 Insurance Company, "Lima", 37, 44, 57, 64, 85-86, 105-106, 131-132, 159, 167, 178, 203, 220, 231-232, 241-242
 South American Insurance Company, 42-43
 Lima Water Company, 79, 96-97
 Delegates of German Relief Fund, 93-94, 218
 Walks and drives to the Chapel in the Pantheon, 4, 11, 17, 24, 31, 40, 46, 55, 62, 68, 72, 74, 80, 87, 91, 97, 102, 106, 111, 118, 121, 128, 132, 136, 141-142, 151, 154-155, 162, 169, 172, 176, 181, 188, 192, 202, 204, 207, 209, 216, 222, 226, 232, 241
 Exchange on London, 15, 28, 32, 40, 57, 77, 90, 108-109, 120, 133-134, 162, 170, 203, 226, 228-229, 236
 My suit against Juan Aliaga y Puente, 41, 44-45, 85-86, 103-104, 127, 13[-], 140, 159, 160, 179, 185, 193, 197

[873]

Deaths

General J. A. Pezet, 13
 Alexander Ruden, 68
 Jorge Velarde, 76
 Elizabeth Bobertag, 86-87
 Dr. Acosta, 86
 Andres Rey, 104
 Godfried Semper, 107
 Silvestre Guiroy, 107
 Mrs. Pfeiffer, 160-162
 J. F. Johnson, 176
 Manuel Mendoza, 186
 Gustavus Schmidt, 212
 Benjamin Santillana, 223
 Pancho Luzarraga, 227
 Dr. Mesones, 232

Marriages

Dr. Manuel Alvarez Calderon with Miss Roel, 102

Emanuel Bobertag with a young lady from Solingen, 212

Anton Hugues with Louisa Hintze, 212

Events of the Perú-Bolivia-Chilian War

1879

March

17 Two decrees of Daza, President of Bolivia 5

17 Meeting in Lima of the students of San Carlos
and others 6

27 Occupation of Tocopilla by the Chilians 15

30 Occupation of Calama by the Chilians 18-19

April

2 Chilian Government asks Congress for an
authorization to declare war against Perú 19

4 Chile declares war against Perú 22-24

4 Buendia General-in-chief of Peruvian army 22

4 Manifestation of enthusiasm in Lima and
Chorrillos 23-25, 32,
55, 82

7 Blockade of Iquique 26

8 Purchase of a steamer by Peruvian
Government, and other particulars 27-2813 Lizardo Montero Commander of Arica
batteries 32

15 Collections for the war 35, 41-42

16 Decree ordering Chilians to leave the country 36

17 Destruction of Guano loading apparatus by
the Chilians 3717 Running fight between the "Magallanes" and
"Union" and "Pilcomayo" 3[-]

[874]

1879

April

18 Bombardment of Southern Peruvian Ports 39-40

30 Protest signed by Foreign Diplomats 51

30 Lavalle's correspondence 51-52

May

1 Change in Chilian Ministry, and intercourse
with Chile prohibited 5310 Agreement between the Presidents of Perú
and Bolivia as to the command over army and
fleet 62

17 Departure of General Prado for Arica 67

22 Appearance of Chilian fleet off Callao 72-73

	24	Loss of the Chilean "Esmeralda" and Peruvian "Independencia"	74, 76-78, 80-81
June	4	Imprisonment of Godoy and Vial	83
	9	"Huascar's" doings in Antofagasta – dispersion of a battalion in Lima	88-89
July	15	Doings of the "Huascar" and "Pilcomayo"	113
	25	Capture of the Chilean steamer "Rimac" and other vessels	120, 125
September	3	News of the "Union" and "Huascar"	152, 157, 166-167
	21	Discontent in Bolivian army	169-171
October	9	Capture of the Peruvian "Huascar", and particulars	179, 182-184, 187, 193
	14	Subscriptions for a new iron-clad, "El Almirante Grau"	184-187
November	2	Landing of the Chileans in Pisagua	201-202, 214
	20	Defeat of the Peruvians at San Francisco	209, 215
	29	Prado's arrival in Lima from Arica	215-216
December	1	Arica blockaded	217
	3	Peruvian victory near Tarapacá	219
	5	Revolution again Daza, President of Bolivia	221
	6	Retreat of Peruvians to Arica	222, 224, 226, 230
	26	Capture of a torpedo launch by the Chileans	239
	26	Commercial communication re-opened with Chile	239
[875]		<i>Sundries</i>	
1879			
March	13	Plague in Russia	2, 4-5, 59
	14	Our family's removal to Chorrillos	2-3
	18	Something about Ancient Egypt	7
	19	Causes of A. Gonzalez's stoppage in London	7-8
	19	Something about Nitrate, Alpaca Wool and Bark	8-9
	22	Holy sacrament carried to General Pezet	10-11
	24	B. H. Strausberg, the German speculator	12
	24	Sketch of General Pezet's life	13
	25	General Pezet's funeral	14
	27	Commercial bubbles in Germany in 1871 and 1872	15

April	4	Confinement of Mrs. Guillermo Garland	22
	10	German colony decides to subscribe for the sufferers by the war	29, 36
	12	Banco Hipotecario makes a present to the Government, the other Banks, loans	30-31
	13	State of my fortune	32
	13	Collections for rebuilding the Church of Santa Rosa in Lima	33
	17	Re-appearance of Thomas Elliot, and departure of Alfred Böhl of Gibbs, whose place was taken by Henry Read	38
	17	Arrival of N. de Piérola and J. A. Lavalle	39
	23	Christening of Carlos Geraldo Garland	43
	24	Opening of Congress extraordinary	44
	27	Details about the Zulus, and defeat of the English	46-49, 56
	30	Something about Lord Brougham and Dr. Adam	52
	30	Export duty on Sugar, fifty cents per quintal	51
May	1	Scheel settles his accounts with Dreyfus	53-54
	6	Our family's return to Lima from Chorrillos	57
	7	Marriage of the Duke of Connaught with a daughter of Prince Frederick Charles of Pr[unseen]	58, 5[unseen]
[876]			
1879			
May	7	Nihilists in Russia	59, 63, 74-75, 88, 103
	9	Further emission of Bank notes, and how to be redeemed	60
	9	Arrival of Luis Martinez from Valparaiso	60-61
	9	Death of Dr. Livingstone	61
	10	Juan and Antonio Garland enter the army	62-63
	13	Law regarding Sugar-duty and poll-tax	64
	15	English clergyman in Lima turns Catholic	66
	16	Law regarding voluntary loan and issue of paper money	66-67
	17	General La Puerta President	67
	18	Falb's lectures	69-71 82-83
	23	New Ministers: M. Irigoyen and Rafael Velarde	74-75

	26	Prince of Batenberg chosen Prince of Bulgaria	77
	30	Something about General Santa Cruz	78-79
June	1	Urban Guard	81
	4	Question of the "Luxor"	83-84, 101, 186-187
	5	Visit of two North American officers of the "Pensacola"	84
	12	Antonio's departure for Bogotá	90
	15	Stoppage of the firm of Fletcher in Liverpool	91
	15	Interoceanic communication between the Pacific and Atlantic Oceans	92, 98, 169
	16	Meeting in the office of Finance Minister Izcue	94-95, 97, 101
	22	J. A. Lavalle, Peruvian Minister in Rio de Janeiro	97
	24	Lafayette's unsuccessful attempt to escape from prison	99-100
[877]			
1879			
July	1	Decree ordering duties to be paid in silver	103
	1	Death of the Prince Imperial of France	103, 107, 114, 121
	4	Government orders the Compañía Salitrera to pay interest on Nitrate Certificates	105
	5	Moscoso Melgar's opinion on said order	106
	10	Resignation of Ismaël, Khedive of Egypt	109, 117
	12	Something about Archbishop Goyeneche	111
	13	Dane von Moltke-Kofod	111-112
	15	Banco Hipotecario tenant of ground-floor of N° 96, Zarate	113
	15	Emilio A. de Solar, Minister of Finance	114, 120-121
	16	Extracts from Robertson's History of Charles V	114-117
	23	Juvenile concert on Corina's birthday	118-120
	25	José Maria Quimper, Minister of Finance	121
	27	Raffle for the sufferers by the war	122, 124
	28	Opening of Congress	122-123
	30	Stanley's start on his African Expedition	125-126
August	1	Wreck of the steamer "Illimani"	126
	2	Mutiny in Chuquisaca against General Sucre in 1828	127-128

	9	Lawsuits of L. Bryce and G. Garland against Althaus and Tenaud	130-131, 177
	12	Exchange of notes less than ₡1 for nickel	133, 171
	15	Flight from Paris of King Louis-Philippe in February-March 1848	135
	20	Maria Garland's first confession and communion	139
	23	Neat Ladd engaged as lector instead of Davies	140
	23	Fraudulent over-issue of notes by the Banco Nacional del Perú	141-145, 147-150, 199
	26	Celebration of Maria Garland's birthday	144-145
	26	Arrest of J. C. Basombrio, M. Espantoso, and R. P. Echenique	145-146
	28	Peace between Spain and Perú	147, 175
Sept.	3	Mr. Garland's birthday	153
	5	Illicit gains made by Thomson Bonar & Co.	154
[878]			
1879			
September	7	Dr. Pasos Minister of Finance in lieu of Quimper	155
	7	Antonio's account of his journey to Bogotá	155-156
	14	Visit to Miraflores	162-164
	17	Enriqueta's birthday	164-165
	18	Funeral of the Prince Imperial of France	165-166
	18	Roulette re-opened in Enriqueta's saloon	166
	20	Assassination of British Minister and suite in Cabul, and consequences	168, 171, 173, 243
October	7	Confirmation of Maria, Corina and others	178
	10	My forebodings, ponderings and reflections	180-181, 222, 244
	16	New Cabinets	186-188, 194, 196, 200
	19	Confinement of Corina Schutte: Mrs. Schön	188
	20	I engage a French lector: Perry	189
	21	Particulars of Beaconsfield's life	191
	25	I withdraw my funds from the Banco del Perú	192
	25	Closure of Congress and authorization for the emission of thirty-two million soles, paper money	192
	30	Departure of Julius Pflücker for Europe to procure an ironclad	195

November	1	Nordenskiöld's north-eastern passage	198-199, 231
	5	Arrival of German Chargé von Gramatzski	202, 204
	7	Juan Garland's departure as common soldier	203-204
	10	Espantoso, Echenique and Basombrio placed at liberty	205
	17	Enrique Garland's birthday	208
	22	First sentence against Montoya and accomplices	209, 21[...]
[879]			
1879			
November	25	Impost of 2 1/2% on my half yearly income	213-214, 216
Decr.	2/3	New Cabinets	220
	18	Prado's sudden departure	230
	21	Successful revolution of Nicolas de Pierola	233-238
	24	Piérola's seven Secretaries	238, 240-241
	27	Outrages committed by negroes in the neighbourhood of Pisco	239
	27	Juan Martin Echenique, Prefect of Lima	240-241
	29	Estatuto Provisorio	241
	30/31	Neat Ladd takes James Bryson's place	242
	31	Arrest of the editors of the Lima Papers	243
	31	Guillermo's departure for the copper mines near Ica	243

A.D. 1880

Meetings

Lima Gas Company, 247, 274, 338-339, 394-395
 Insurance Company, "Lima", 248, 254-255, 266-267, 283, 296-297, 307, 317, 330-331, 356-357, 365-366, 388, 403-404, 441, 694, 702, 707-708, 717-718, 726, 736-737
 Banco del Perú, 250, 287-288, 363-364
 Banco Hipotecario, 251, 263, 265-266, 270, 272-273, 277-278, 281, 315, 325-326, 331-332, 341, 359, 377, 402, 420, 423-424, 427, 433-434, 437, 448, 454-455, 693, 695-696, 703-704, 708, 713, 714-715, 721, 724, 731, 740-741, 746, 753
 Lima Water Company, 263, 434-435
 South American Insurance Company, 279-280
 Banco La Providencia, 289-290, 398
 Delegates of German Relief Fund, 253, [...]

[880]

My suit against Aliaga y Puente, 253, 265, 267-268, 320, 326, 333-334, 341-343, 360-361, 363, 367, 373, 375-377, 394, 408, 431, 435

Exchange on London, 248, 256, 264, 272, 277, 290-291, 298, 308, 312, 316, 329-330, 333, 341, 351, 356-357, 367, 372-374, 379, 382-383, 388, 397, 418, 425, 436, 438, 708, 720, 724-726, 745-746, 757

Walks and drives to the Pantheon, 247, 251, 256, 261, 264, 268, 271, 275, 281, 284, 288, 295, 300-301, 306, 311, 317, 322, 328, 333, 340, 342, 351, 359, 366, 373, 378, 385, 391, 409, 414, 419, 425, 429, 435, 440, 444-445, 452, 692, 695, 697, 700, 704, 710, 715, 719, 723, 728, 733, 741, 747, 749, 756

Deaths

Emilia Mendoza, 246
 José Luis Paz Soldan, 264
 Jules Favre, 266
 Paula Benavides, 273
 Dr. Aguila, 278-279
 Manuel Rosa O'Phelan, 280
 A daughter of G. A. Schön, 284
 Mrs. Basagoytia, 303
 Wife of Carlos Alaiza, 305
 B. Roca y Garzon, 308
 Pedro Ruiz, 322
 Ignacio O. de Zevallos, 341
 Oscar Lembcke, 346
 Doña Eusebia de la Fuente, 361
 Luciano Velarde, 367
 Empress of Russia, 376
 Father of B. Aranivar, 384
 Señora Benavente, 391
 Ferry, 398
 Mr. Leuthold, 409
 Mr. Andersen of Altona, 428
 Dr. J. Alvarez, 451
 Doña Juana Novajas, 722

Mrs. Francia, 725
C. W. Schutte, 751

Marriage

Henry Gildemeister with a Danish lady, 264

Decrees of the Supreme Chief

1880

January	1	Silver bars, gold and silver coin allowed to be exported	245, 258
	3	Toribio Sanz Peruvian Minister in Europe	246
	10	Contract between Dreyfus and Government	250-252
	11	Imp[er]st of 6% p.a. on Income – “Luxor” [...]	
[881]			
1880			
January	16	Pounds sterling to be the monetary standard – a paper sol to be worth 12d – export duty on sugar reduced – Concejos abolished, municipalities re-established	255-256
	19/24	Supreme Chief names all Judges	258
	19/24	Un Instituto de Bellas Artes y Letras	260
	26/31	Imposts on packages shipped and landed cancelled – Gas Co. prohibited to raise price of Gas – Council of State invested with powers of the Tribunal de Responsabilidad	262
February	24	Disapproval of Rosas and Goyeneche's contract with the Société Industrielle	276
	25	Ordains Quimper's arrest and trial	277
	27	Decrees fortifications round Lima	279
March	7/9	Claims large amounts from the Banks, and consequences	285-290, 293, 332-333, 336-337, 343-344, 363-364, 367
	20	Threats against shippers of Nitrate and Huano and holders of Peruvian Bonds	293-294
	25	New gold and silver coins called incas	299
	30	Regulations as to tribunals and burials	303

April	6	Nomination of a new Fiscal	308
	9	Respecting Sugar Planters	310
	14	Piérولا sole arbiter in the dispute with Dreyfus	314
	14	Maximum price for provisions, etc.	314-315, 336
	21	Resolutions regarding Dreyfus	320, 330, 344-345
May	23	Decrees against M. I. Pardo, M. Velarde and others – N. Piérولا Protector of Aborigines of Perú	344
	31	Establishment of Order of Merit, etc.	353-354
June	1	Export of Peruvian coin and bar silver prohibited – duty on various exports	357-358
	22	Coinage of incas – limits the number of bill brokers [...]	
[882] 1880			
June	29	Formation of Army of Reserve	379-380, 382-383, 388
August	9	Impost on immovable property, wherewith to clothe the army of reserve – the Supreme Chief constitutes himself last arbiter in all cases brought before a Court Martial	413-414
September	1	Proposed emission of Bonds for the amount of 3,000,000 incas or £600,000 nominal	431-432
	13	Prohibition to pay ransom to Chilians	441
	29	Issue of Government obligations in incas	454
November	16	Decrees relative to incas, billetes and new internal debt	720-721
	23	New division of army	751
<i>Events of the War</i>			
1880			
January	6/11	Landing of the Chilians in Ilo, and their re-embarkation	249-252
March	2 and 4	Landing of the Chilians at Pacocha, and Camarones	282-283

	21	"Union" breaks the blockade of Arica	295
	23	Moquegua occupied by Chilians	298
April	2	Retreat of Peruvians under Gamarra to Torata	305, 327
	10	Blockade of Callao	311-312, 316, 319
	22	Bombardments of Callao	320-322, 334-335, 337, 431
	28	Disturbance in Arequipa	326-327
May	12	Blockade of Ancon	336
June	1	Defeat of the Peruvians near Tacna	356, 358-360, 365, 385, 389-390, 421-422
	12	Arica taken by the Chilians	366, 368, 373, 384
	16	G[]l Campero chosen President of Bolivia	368
[883]			
1880			
June	17	Blockade of Chancay	371
July	3	Chilian "Loa" blown up by a torpedo	384
	8	Occupation of Tacna by the Chilians	388-389
August	4	Blockade of Chorrillos, La Chira and Lurin	411
	22	Destruction of vineyards in Locumba by the Chilians	425
Sept.	8	Combat in Callao bay	438
	11	Landing of Chilians in Chimbote	439
	13	Chilian "Covadonga" blown up	441, 443
	17	Perú accepts the mediation of the United States	443
	20	Destruction of the estate of D. Derteano, damage done to that of D. Laos, and to Chimbote	445
	21/22	Bombardment of Chorrillos, and furniture brought to Lima	446-449
	28	Damage done by Chilians in Payta	453-454, 694-696
	30	Ancon bombarded	455

October	1	Departure of Peruvian Peace Negotiators – Alejandro, one of the Secretaries – and further proceedings	695, 709, 711-714
	10	Abortive explosion of a torpedo in Callao Bay	697
	13	Proceedings of Chilians in Chiclayo, Lambayeque, Ferriñafe, and neighbourhood	698-699
	19	Proceedings of Chilians in the valley of Chicama	701, 707
	21	Proceedings of Chilians in Trujillo	704, 710
	28	First practice of fire arms by the Army of Reserve	709
	30	Proceedings of Chilians in Moquegua, Quilca, and re-embarking of the same	710, 714, 716
	19	Landing of Chilians at Paracas, at Tambo de Mora, at Chilca, and at Curayacu	722, 728, 750, [_]50
	21	Preparations for the defen[.]e of Li[.]	722, 731, 7[.]
[884]			
1880			
November	30	Remodelling of the army of reserve – to be “acuartelado”	730-731, 736
December	9	Blessing pronounced on the “Ciudadela Piérola”	739
	24	Position of regular army, and of army of reserve	754-755, 758-759
	25	Reconnoitring party of Chilians	755
	29	Peruvian cavalry defeated	758
<i>Sundries</i>			
1880			
January	1	Printing Office of “El Comercio” closed	245
	18	Extraordinary cold in Europe	257
	18	Failure of J. C. Godeffroy & Son in Hamburg	257
	18	First sitting of Council of State, and of Municipality	257-258
	19/24	How I passed the time	259-260, 702-703

	19/24	Part of Tay bridge destroyed by a storm	260
	19/24	Interoceanic communication	260-261, 306
February	3	Limpricht shuts up his cigar-shop	264
	8	Visit to Villacampa's "huerta"	268-269
	23	Contract between Rosas and Goyeneche and the Société Industrielle	275-276
	27	Charles von der Heyde embarks with the object of procuring coolies	279, 429-430
March	2	Nihilists in Russia	282
	11	Details about Banco de Lima	287, 345, 352, 362-363, 394
	15	Repairs in my Chorrillos rancho	296, 299, 306, 309, 371-372, 407-408, 435-436
	23	Defraudation by a clerk in Banco del Perú	297
	26	My fortune	300
	[_]	D[_]t[_]e of Joseph Macandrew and [...]	
[885]			
1880			
April	9	Forced loan in Tacna	310
	13	Our family's return to Lima from Chorrillos	313
	13	Establishment of "Edinburgh", and of "Quarterly" Review	313
	14	Departure of English families for Europe	315
	18	Immigration from Chorrillos and Callao	317
	19	Completion of St. Gothard Tunnel	318
	24	Antonio's return from Bogotá	322
	25	Casual explosion of torpedoes in Ancon and Callao	322-323
	26	Antonio's description of Bogotá	323-324
	27	The French Parliament closes all unauthorized religious establishments, those of the Jesuits included	325
May	3 and 5	Arrest of Dr. Bambaren – and of General Buendia	329, 347, 392
	10	\$5300 received from Aliaga y Puente	333-334

	11	My birthday	335
	12	Beaconsfield and colleagues go out, Gladstone and his come in	336
	20	Cilley lessee of Lima and Chancay Railway	343
	23	Claim of the Bergmanns against Dreyfus compounded	344
	27	Unsuccessful attempt to ascend San Cristoval	348
	27	Prince von Bismarck defeated in German Parliament	349
	27	Hostile encounter between a Chilian and a Peruvian launch in Callao bay, and heroism of young Galvez	349-350, 358
	30	A. Böhl partner in the Valparaiso, James Hayne in the London house of Gibbs	[_]
[886]			
1880			
May	31	Visit to Hospital of Dos de Mayo	354-355
June	1	Signature of my codicil	355
	3	Visit to Miraflores	357
	16/17	Project of Perú-Bolivian Confederacy	368-371
	18	Juan Garland wounded, and prisoner	372-373, 392
	26	Sale of my furniture	377-378, 381- 382, 393
July	10	Foreign Urban Guard	390-391, 401, 436, 757-758
	15	Gathering of the Germans in the club-rooms	395-397
	16	Sale of my shares in Banco de Lima	397
	16	Dinner at Alejandro's	397
	19	Drilling of Army of Reserve	399-400
	23	Juan Peña Prefect of Lima instead of J. M. Echenique	402
	23	Corina's birthday	402-403
	25	Taking of Duppel fortifications by the Prussians in 1864	404-405
	26	Sentence of Piérola in Mrs. Cotes suit against her brothers	405

	29	Dane Lindholm	407, 419, 443, 445
August	2	Sale of my and Rosa's shares in Banco "La Providencia"	410-411
	3	Arrival of Lizardo Montero	411
	10	Arrest of Garcia Maldonado, Treasurer of the Municipality	417
	13	Various merchants, amongst whom Alejandro, asked by Piérولا for their financial advice	419
	19	Maria Garland's birthday	423
	21	Dr. Tanner's forty days' fast	424-425, 427, 439-440, 753
	24	War in Afghanistan	426, 695
Sept. [887] 1880	[_]	Revival of literature under Charlemagne	433, 4[_]
Sept.	3	\$3000, last payment from Juan Aliaga y Puente	435
	13	Departure of Eliza, Guillermo's wife, for Pisco	440-441
	17	Mrs. Garland's birthday	443-444
	21	Sentence of Supreme Court on Montoya and accomplices	446
	22	The building of Cologne Cathedral completed	448
	23	Execution of Montoya	449
	24	I dined at Villacampa's "huerta", Garland fell ill	451
	27	Abstract of Israelitish history	452-453
October	2	Pedro J. Calderon Vocal of the Supreme Court in lieu of Gervasio Alvarez	691-692
	9	Quarrels between Italian naval officers and Editors of "La Opinion Nacional"	696-698
	11	First arrival of a Chinese vessel in San Francisco, California	698
	15	Severe shock of earthquake	699-700
	19	Visit to my Chorrillos rancho	701
	24	Day spent at the farm San Isidro, rented by J. Basagoytia	704-706

	24	Rafael Velarde's birthday	706-707
	27	Limpricht's departure for Unanue's estate in Cañete	708
	28	Degradation of General Daza by Bolivian Congress	709
Novr.	8	Receipt of my Heimaths-schein	716
	8	Betrothal of Magdalen Siemssen to Dr. Schröder	716
	9	Departure of J. V. Oyague and family for Europe	717-718
	13	Precautions to protect me and [...]	
[888] 1880			
Novr.	15	Emigration to Trujillo, and other places	720, 726, 729
	17	Shipments made in Ancon by Alejandro and Enrique	722, 724-726, 730-731, 736
	23	Disposal of my ready money	725
	27	Disraeli's opinion on some British orators	725-726
	27	Departure of Alejandro's wife	728, 730
	28	Dinner at Federico Palacios's	728
	29	Piérola's ulterior sentence in the suit of Mrs. Cotes against her brothers	729
Decr.	5	Ancient Greek tragic and comic writers	733-734
	5	Ancient Greek historians	738-739
	5	Ancient Greek philosophers	742-743
	6	Fundamental doctrines of Islam	735
	12	Partial ascents of San Cristoval	741-742, 747-748
	13	Derivation of the name of San Cristoval – some details about the Lima stone bridge, and arch	744-745
	18	Some details of Chaldean, Assyrian, and Babylonian history	746-747
	20	Some details about Jorge T. Pinto	749
	23	Carriages on Tramway cease running	751
	23	Some details about Mrs. Schutte's circumstances after her husband's death	752
	23	Last time of Enriqueta's Thursday reception	753-754

25	Hortencia Casós our inmate	755
25	Alejandro aide-de-camp of Secretary Federico Panizo	755
27	Alejandro lives with us	756
[889]		

A.D. 1881

Meetings:

Banco Hipotecario, 764-765, 825-826, 831, 837, 839,
842-843, 860-861, 865
Insurance Company "Lima", 797, 799, 824, 831, 835,
847-848, 865
Lima Water Company, 811, 821-822, 834-835, 848
South American Insurance Company, 812-814, 820-821,
826-827

Exchange on London, 760, 763, 787, 794, 798-799, 804,
820-821, 824, 832, 843, 851, 857, 859, 862-863, 871

Walks and drives to the pantheon, 761, 768

Deaths

Juan Bazo, 770
Colonel Arguedas, 772
Young Castilla, 772
Narciso Colina, 783
Nathaniel Sanchez, 783
Nathaniel Sanchez, 783
Our servant Juan Villanueva, 783
Enrique Lembcke, 783
Hernando Lavalle, 783
Dr. Maclean, 785
Manuel Palacios, 785
Son of General Vivanco, 787
Colonel Montero, 791
Emilio Cavenecia, 791
Wife of General Francisco Diez de Canseco, 791
Henry Higginson, 791
Oscar de la Barrera, 791
Mrs. Olavegoya, 793

Enrique Guimaraes, 801
 Two sons and a son-in-law of José Maria La Jara, 801
 Felipe Valle-Riestra, 804
 Dr. Fernando Casós, 805
 Widow of William Cox, 813
 M. M. Garcia, 815
 José Carrillo y Albornoz, 824
 Thomas Carlyle, 824
 Charles Semper, 838
 Widow of Domingo Elias, 839
 Doña Carmen Aliaga, 839
 Emperor Alexander II of Russia, 839
 Carmen, Rufino Torrico's daughter, 851
 Dr. J. L. Gomez Sanchez, 853
 Guillermo Garland's child Luis, 858
 Earl Beaconsfield, 859
 Francisco Bohorquez, 863
 Chaplain of the Hospital "Dos de Mayo", 863

[890]

Marriages

Justiniano Galvez with Amalia Barrenechea, 855
 Aucejo with a sister of Piérولا, 855
 Juan Bazo y Mesa with Benjamina Velarde, 862

Events of the War

1881

January	6	Chilian reconnoitring party	764
	9	Appearance of the Chilians at the Rinconada	767-786
	13	Battle of San Juan and Chorrillos	770-773
	15	Fruitless negotiations	776
	15	Battle of Miraflores	777-779
	16	Capitulation of Lima	780-781
	17	Lima occupied by Chilian troops	782

Sundries

1881

January	1	Dr. Solar's absurd decree given in Arequipa	759-760
	1	Incas	760, 766, 789, 794, 839, 857, 869, 871

	1	Foreign Urban Guard, and its dissolution	760, 766-767, 769
	2	Closure of William Gibbs & Co.'s establishments in Lima and Arequipa	761, 790
	2	Alexander the Great's successors and family	761-762
	5	State of Lima	763
	13	Lost battle – influx of strangers to our house	770-773, 817-818
	14	Quiet day – fruitless negotiations – return of Limpricht	773-776
	15	Chorrillos burned – interference of Foreign Admirals – second battle lost – Geraldo and Antonio come home – Alejandro rides off – Enriqueta and I awake the whole night	776-779, 817-818
	16	No bread – provisions scarce	780
[891]			
1881			
January	17	Incendiarism and plunder put a stop to by Foreign Urban Guard	781
	18	State of Lima – Miraflores and Barranco burned	782-785
	18	Our refugees begin to leave	784-785
	20	Lindholm our inmate – Peruvian men-of- war in Callao burned or sunk	786-787
	20	"La Actualidad"	787
	20	Chilian Authorities	785, 787, 858
	21	My Chorrillos rancho burned	787-788
	22	Chilian version of the battles	788-789
	22	Martial law	789-801
	24	Piérولا and his sub-chiefs in the Interior of Perú	790, 799
	30	State of Chorrillos	794, 799, 803
	31	Destruction and rapine committed by the Chilians	795, 832, 861, 863-865
	31	Want of security in Lima	795-796, 805, 824-825, 833, 837, 842, 844,
February	6	Visit to the hospital for wounded soldiers	798-799
	8	Juan Bazo Junr.'s payment on a/c of C. W. Schutte	799-800

	9	Result of Insurance Company, "Lima", for 1880	800
	11	Departure of Dane Lindholm	801
	16	My way of living	803-804, 818-819
	16	Departure of Vicente Gonzales and family for Guayaquil	804
	18	Attack by "monteneros" and "gendarmes" on Trujillo	805
	20	Visit to and destruction of Chorrillos	806-809
	20	Removal of Marriott's [...]	
[892]			
1881			
February	20	Meetings of Notables	809-812
	22	I elected one of the Directors of the Water Company – Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon chosen Provisional President of the Republic	811-812
	23	Result of South American Insurance Company for 1880	812
	24	Departure of the families of J. M. Peña and Felipe Barreda	813
	26	Alejandro and family take up their residence with us, till 26 th April	815, 861
March	2/4	Nomination of Dr. Francisco Garcia Calderon's Ministry	819
	6	Proceedings of Nicolas de Piérولا and of the Chilians	822-823
	6	War contribution of \$1,000,000 silver	823-826, 841
	7	Rising of Negroes in Cañete	824
	12	Installation of the new Constitutional Government in Magdalena	827-828
	15	I chosen President of Insurance Company, "Lima"	829
	15	Voluntary loan	829-832, 834-835, 846, 859
	16	Adhesion of Trujillo to Provisional Government	830

	24	Hortencia Casós, hysterics	835-836
	27	Josefa Cabezero	837-838
	29	Garcia Calderon's three new decrees	840
	30	My fortune	840-841
	31	New Municipality	841
April	8	Outrageous decrees of Solar and Piérola [...]	847-848, 851 849-85[...]
[893]			
1881			
April	13	Sketch of Dr. J. L. Gomez Sanchez's life	853-854
	13	Adherence of Cerro de Pasco to Lima Government – its re-occupation by Echenique	861
	18	Outlines of the murder of Alexander II of Russia, and consequences	856-857, 867
	26	Johannes Limpricht sets up as broker	861-862
	28	Arrival of Guillermo from Ica	862
May	6	Arrival of Juan Garland from Valparaiso	864
	6	Fares on railways payable in silver	865
	9	Interesting news	866, 868
	11	My birthday	868-869
	12	Departure for Europe of Tenaud and family, and of J. M. Echenique	870
	15	Cotton speculation of Carlos Alaiza, Alejandro, and Geraldo Garland	870-871
	15	First preparatory session of the two chambers of Congress	871
	16	Recabarren's expedition to the North	871
	16	Garcia Calderon acknowledged as President by the United States	871
		<i>A.D. 1823</i>	
1823			
January	1/7	Residence in Altona	456-463
	8/14	Journey to, stay in, and return from Eutin to Altona	463-465
	14/21	My last days in Altona	465-469

		<i>Journey from Altona to Paris in company with Jean Elmenhorst</i>	
January	22/28	Stay in Berlin	469-478
		Porcelain Manufactory	472-473
		Public Ball	474-475
February [894]	29 to 15 th	Journey from Berlin to Dresden	478-4[...] ³
		Wittenberg	478-480
		Leipzig	480-484
February	16/23	Masquerade at Gera	488
		Amalgamation works in Freyberg	491-493
		<i>Stay in Dresden</i>	493-500
		Picture Gallery	496-497, 503-505
		Rüstkammer	498
		Green vault	498-500
		Japanese Palace	505-507
		Moreau's monument	507
		23/25 <i>Journey from Dresden to Prague</i>	508-510
		26/28 <i>Stay in Prague</i>	510-516
March	1/3	<i>Journey from Prague to Vienna</i>	516
		<i>Stay in Vienna</i>	516-530
	3/18	Imperial Library	517-518
		Treasures in the Burg	519
		Prater	520
		Convent of Capuchin friars	520
		Two Belvederes	523-524
		Leopold-stadter Theatre	520-521
		Imperial Arsenal	526
		Anatomical Institution	527-528
		Palace in Schönbrunn	528
		Dinners:	
		at Mr. Müller's	519, 527-529
		at Lämél's	522
		at Mrs. Dr. Ehlers	524
	19/29	<i>Journey from Vienna to Frankfort on the Main</i>	530-535
		Regensberg	532-533
		Nuremberg	533-535

March	30 to	<i>Stay in Frankfort</i>	536-542
April	5		
		Chess Automaton	538-539
		Bethmann's Garden	540
		[_] at Mumm's	539-540
[895]			
1823			
		Dinner at Leerse's	541-542
April	6/8	<i>Journey from Frankfort to Cologne down the Rhine</i>	542-545
		Wiesbaden	542
		Mayence	543
		Coblenz	544
	9/12	<i>Journey from Cologne to Brussels</i>	
		Josephine Baudinet, Aix la Chapelle	546-548
		Maestricht	549
		Sandstone quarries	550-551
	12/13	<i>Brussels, and field of Waterloo</i>	552-555
	13/15	<i>Journey from Brussels to Paris</i>	555-557
	15/30	<i>Stay in Paris</i>	559-580
		Bazoldo	557-558, 578
		L. S. Macé	564-565, 569, 575-576
		Dinner and soirée at Bartoldi's	560, 578
		Theatres:	
		Opera Française	559, 562, 577
		Opera Italien	579
		Theatre des Variétés	557
		Opera Comique	564
		Theatre de Vaudeville	564
		Theatre Français	571, 573
		Odeon	574-575
		Palais Royal	559, 561, 566
		Gambling-house	569
		Louvre	560, 579
		Jardin de Tuileries	558
		Jardin de Plantes	563, 574
		Luxembourg	561-562
		Pantheon	563
		Gobelin	563

		Royal Library	563, 574, 579
		Royal Chapel	564-565
		Père La Chaise	5[-]-580
[896]			
1823			
		St. Cloud	572
		Sèvres	572-573
		Versailles	575, 577
		Le Grand and Petit Trianon	577
		Bois de Boulogne	578
		Column of Vendome	568
		Garden of Tivoli	568-569
		Chamber of Deputies	570-571
		Confinement of my sister Maria	566
		Hotel des Invalides	567
		Champs de Mars	567
		Elmenhorst's departure for London	566
April	30 to	<i>Journey from Paris to London</i>	580-584
May	4 th		
		Calais	581
		Dover	581-583
		Details about Paris	582-583
		<i>Residence in London from 4th May 1823 to February 25th 1824</i>	
May	4	Mr. and Mrs. Willink – Mr. and Mrs. Blacker – Mr. and Mrs. Grautoff	584-585
	5	Sadler, Guest & Co. – George von Dadelszen – the Charltons	585-587
	6	Duncan – Robert Cresswell – Dinner with Jean Elmenhorst	587-588
	7	I enter the counting-house of Sadler, Guest & Co.	588
	8	Dinner at old Mr. Cresswell's	588-589
	11	Dinner at Grautoff's – my plans for the future	589-590
	12	My routine of life – Mr. Koss	590-591
	14	Dance at old Mr. Cresswell's	591

	19	Messrs. Stolterfoht and Evers	593
	22	Arrival of Henry Baur from Altona	593
		[...] The[_]tre	594
[897]			
1823			
May	27	Drury Lane Theatre, Miss Stephens	595
	29	Epsom races	595-597
	31 to	Spent at Grautoff's in Dulwich	598-599
June	1 st		
June	9	Covent Garden Theatre, Mr. Macready	600
	13	Betrothal of Emily Reincke to George Knauer	601
	18	Dinner party at Mr. Willink's	602-603
	25	French Theatre, Madame La Port	604
	27	Arrival of Henry Sieveking	604-605
	28	Astley's Circus – Sieveking and I remove to Mr. Cochrane's, Kennington	605
July	6	Dinner at Grautoff's	607
	10	King's Bench prison	608
	13	Trip to Richmond	609-610
	20	Sketch of my various acquaintances	612-615
	21	Haymarket Theatre, Liston, Madame Vestris	615-616
	28	My engagement with Antony Gibbs & Sons	618
	29	My first day in Gibbs's office	618-619
	30	With the Cochranes to Vauxhall Gardens	619-620
August	1	Arrival of the family Donner	620-621
	2	Italian Opera, Signora Garcia	621
	4	Messrs. Gibbs dissatisfied with me – French theatre	622-623
	6	With the Donners to Vauxhall Gardens	624
	14	Evening party at my uncle's	625-626
	20	Arrival of Edward Reincke, who takes up his quarters with Sieveking and myself in Kennington	627-628
	31	Day spent in Woodford Wells and neighbourhood	630
September	1	Haymarket Theatre, Liston and Miss Paton	6[_]

[898]

1823

September	7	Excursion to the country with young Sadler	632
	25	Sadler's Wells' Theatre, Tom and Jerry	635-636
	28	Gibbs's future plans for me – Blundell	636-637
	28	Dinner party at Edward Sieveking's	637-638
October	1	Drury Lane Theatre	638-639
	18	Reincke and I remove to Westall's, Surrey Street, Blackfriars – Sieveking to Archdale's, Duke Street, Adelphi – my work in Gibbs's office	642-643
	25	Adelphi Theatre	643-644
	29	Party at the Archdales	644-645
November	1	Adelphi Theatre, Royal Saloon	645
	2	Service in Unitarian Chapel	646
	8	At the Archdales' – Miss Emery – Mrs. Oakley	647-648
	9	Dinner at Donner's	648-649
	10	Death of Samuel Charlton	649
	14	Evening at the Archdales	650
	15	Service in Unitarian Chapel	650-651
	18	Miss Emery's dancing party	651-652
	22	Covent Garden Theatre	653
	23	Evening party at the Archdales'	650
	24	Dance at the Emerys'	655-656
Decr.	1	Miss Emery's dancing academy	657
	4	Drury Lane Theatre – Liston	659-660
	5	Party at the Archdales' – I, tipsy	660-661
	22	Dance at Mr. Flagg's	664-665
	24	Christmas Eve: first at Donner's, then at Archdale's	666-667
	25	Christmas dinner at Grautoff's	667
	27	Royalty Theatre	668
	28	Dinner at Donner's	668-669
	[_]	D[_]e at Mrs. Kane's	669

[899]

1823

Decr.	31	Reflections	670-672
-------	----	-------------	---------

A.D. 1824

1824

January	1	Jean Elmenhorst established in London	672
	4	Dinner party at Donner's	673-674
	11	Dinner at Donner's	674-675
	12	C. H. Donner arrested in Glasgow	675-676
	20	My departure for South America fixed	677
	22	Dance at the Emerys	677-678
	24	Mrs. Grautoff's confinement	678
	25	Military chapel – dinner at Donner's	679
	26	At Covent Garden Theatre with the Donners	680-681
	29	Evening party at Mr. Willink's	681
February	2	With Miss M. Emery and Miss Patterson to Willis's Rooms	682-683
	7	With Miss M. Emery to the Italian Opera	684-685
	11	Wedding day of George Knauer and Emily Reincke – death of old Mr. Cresswell	686-687
	14	Covent Garden Theatre	687-688
	15	Dinner at Donner's	688
	19	Farewell visits	689
	20	Farewell visits – departure from London	690

A-g-1. OA-g-1-1

A-g-2. OA-g-2-1

The House of Commons appointed to inquire into and report on the advisability of substituting the electric light for that of gas have just concluded their labours. They have reported that the electric system has been sufficiently developed to allow it to be used, even economically, for public lighting, but not enough for the purposes of domestic consumption in houses. On the question of the right of Municipalities to break up streets to enable wires to be laid down, the Committee recommend that there should be some legislation to make that right clear, as it has been impugned by a recent decision of the Court of Queen's Bench.

A-9-3. OA-9-3-1

A-9-4. OA-9-4-1

A-9-5, OA-9-6-1

A-9-6. OA-9-7-1

A-9-7. OA-9-13-1

A-9-8. OA-9-14-1

A-9-9, OA-9-15-1

A-9-10. OA-9-16-1

A-9-12. OA-9-9-2

A-9-13, OA-9-10-1

A-9-14. OA-9-10-2

A-9-15, OA-9-8-1

A-9-17. OA-9-12-1

A-9-18. OA-9-17-1

cadavre devint noire; la langue s'enfla au point qu'elle remplissait la bouche qui resta ouverte.

La bière dans laquelle il fallait mettre le corps se trouva trop pîetite; on l'y enfonça à coups de pioings.

Les restes du pape insultés par ses domestiques furent portés dans l'église de Saint Pierre, sans être accompagnés de prêtres ni de torches, et on les plaça en dedans de la grille du chœur pour les dérober aux outrages de la populace." Prescott's *History of Ferdinand and Isabella*, Chapter XIV, foot-note.

"Et des vovaux du dernier prêtre serrez le cou du dernier roi." Bulwer's *Sanoni*, 5th Book, 6th Chapter.

"Fraternité ou la mort,"— interpreted into "Sois mon frère ou je te tue." Bulwer's *Sanoni*, 5th Book, 6th chapter.

"Who shall argue with the most stubborn of all bigotries,— The fanaticism of unbelief." Bulwer's *Sanoni*, 5th Book, 7th chapter.

"A farthing candle is more convenient for household purposes than the stars." Bulwer's *Sanoni*, 5th Book, 9th Chapter.

A-9-19. OA-9-17-2

A-9-20. OA-9-17-3

"We are such stuff

As dreams are made of, and our little life is rounded
by a sleep." *Eclectic Magazine, January 1879, at foot*

9th page.

Kennt Du das Land von Gott veracht,

Wo man aus Bäumen Schuhe macht,

Wo man aus Erde Töpfe brennet,

Wo man den Teufel Fannen nennt."

(Fanden is the Devil in Danish, but as the ~~word~~ "d" is not pronounced, the sound is fannen.) The Schleswiger's opinion of Jutland. — From *Memories*.

"Fain would I climb,

But that I fear to fall." } *Walter Raleigh.*

"If thy heart fail thee,

Do not climb at all." } *Queen Elizabeth.*

Sir Walter Scott's "Kenilworth", 17th Chapter.

"Love is the business of the idle, and the idleness of the busy." Bulwer's "Rienzi", 7th Book, 5th Chapter.

"Why dost thou shiver and shake, Gaffer Gray,

Why does thy nose look so blue?"

"Tis the weather, that's cold —

That I'm grown very old,

And my doublet is not very new."

From *Memories*.

'Revenge is profitable, gratitude - expensive.'

Sibbon.

'Man - the symbol of eternity imprisoned into time?'

Unknown.

'It is not what we earn, but what we save, that makes us rich. It is not what we eat, but what we digest, that makes us strong. It is not what we read, but what we remember, that makes us learned. It is not what we intend, but what we do, that makes us useful.'

'It is not a few faint wishes, but a life-long struggle, that makes us valiant. - Anon. From the Eclectic Magazine of July 1880, page 128.'

King. - 'My words fly up, my thoughts remain below, -

Words without thoughts never to Heaven go.'

Hamlet. 3rd Scene of the 3rd Act.

A-9-22. OA-9-17-5

N^o 18. Page 455.

— Chippers of Flint. —

The hundreds, nay thousands of centuries which have preceded the, what is called Historical Times, are divided by archaeologists into three periods, namely, — The Stone, Bronze, and Iron Periods, which means that the human beings who then peopled the Earth successively made use of stone, bronze, and iron weapons and domestic implements.

The writer is of opinion that the first of these, the Stone Period, ought to be divided into two halves, of very unequal length; the first, which he calls that of the "Chipped Flint" or Palaeolithic, the other that of the "Ground Stone" or Neolithic. During the first, the Palaeolithic Period, which he calculated began about two hundred thousand years before our times, the human beings who lived in the western and northern part of Europe, for only in England and France a few of their weapons and implements have been discovered, dwelt in caves, and had to dispute with the wild beasts of the forests, amongst which the elephant, the rhinoceros, and the mammoth, for their daily sustenance. Few bones and skulls belonging to this race have

A-9-23. OA-9-18-1

been found, the author suggests that the corpses may have been burned, or even devoured by the living; their foreheads were uncommonly depressed, and their jaw-bones provided with a fine set of canine teeth. The few weapons, mostly hatchets, which have come to light seem to have been chipped off from the rock, they are not ground. However, some well polished bone needles have been found, also sketches of the mammoth well drawn on pieces of bone.

The writer, judging from astronomical observations, gives as his opinion that the palaeolithic period lasted nearly a hundred thousand years previous to the great geological era, called the Glacial Period.

Glaciers, such as exist in Switzerland, and masses of ice and snow covered the north and western part of Europe, and swept away both the human beings and the fauna of the Chipped Flint Period.

After the Glacial Epoch we come to the second half of the Stone Period, that of the Ground Stone or Neolithic, when we find the inhabitants of Europe, who may probably have come from other parts of the globe, in a more civilized state. Their

A-9-24. OA-9-18-2

weapons were of ground stone, they were acquainted
 with ordinary pottery, they lived in villages, obeyed
 chieftains, erected tumuli for their illustrious dead, in
 which they placed such articles as they believed might
 be of use in another world, from which it is to be
 inferred that they believed in the immortality of the
 soul. Also the animals had changed, they were
 no more the mammoth and others, but the same as
 those we are acquainted with at the present day.

This, the second half of the Stone Period, as well
 as the Bronze and Iron Periods, which the writer
 thinks may be counted, not by hundreds of thousands,
 but merely by thousands of years, and bring us quickly
 to the Historical times.

A-9-25, OA-9-18-3

A-9-26. OA-9-19-1

A-9-27. OA-9-5-1

COSTO DE 1879

en hora desgraciada tu-
en esos hombres.

por mas tiempo la
compa-
asegu-
tas que
ar so-
son ni-
iones y
lan pa-
y que
a H.

a el
dis-
bro
(00)

que se constitui-
para su clausura y liqui-
gobierno procederá, en ejerci-
a, a hacer capturar y po-
ra del juez competente, á
cómplices del delito á que
conclusiones anteriores, cu-
to, urgentemente reclama-
neta pública, es perfecta-
virtud de tratarse de actos
cuerpo está comprobado,
responsables, y que es un
to sorprendido infraganti.
za, como uno de los actua-
del Banco Nacional hizo
historia de las operacio-
s en él, del modo como se
emision clandestina, de la
por este hecho firmaron los
tores: de las medidas to-
mediar el mal, y concluyó
inculpabilidad de su se-
complicados de Directo-

odio á la emision de billetes, que mas de
una vez nos ha hecho la solemne y hala-
gadora promesa de no emitir por *ningun
concepto y en ninguna circunstancia* un
solo billete mas; el señor ministro que ha
querido presentarse ante el pais como un
redentor y que nos ofrecia el pronto res-
tablecimiento de la circulacion metálica,
ha venido á hacer algo peor que emitir
billetes;—ha patrocinado una emision
clandestina y procurándose recursos de
una fuente espúrea, comprometiendo así
el crédito de la Nacion, el decoro del go-
bierno de que forma parte.

La junta de vigilancia dice que el ex-
ceso de emision pasa de 2 millones y nos
revela que el ministro prestando fé al di-
cho de los directores, que aseguran haber
incinerado mas de S. 700,000—hace con
ellos un arreglo por 1.300,000 soles y los
otra de la responsabilidad que tienen por
706 mil soles restantes.

La ley dice, Excmo. señor, que los
tos de alta importancia, las graves
iones de hacienda, el giro de letras
a ser tratados en consejo de mi-
ros. Sin embargo el señor Quimper
lo no ha consultado á sus colegas,
que ni siquiera los *ha* puesto al cor-
do de lo que pasaba, y *ha* procedido
como si él solo constituyera el gobierno.
Pero lo que mas me extraña, Excmo. se-
ñor, es que el gabinete no haya protesta-
do contra semejante proceder, en cuanto
tuvo noticia y desecho como era de su
deber los vergonzosos pactos ilegales
celebrados por el Ministro de Hacienda.

Estoy cansado Excmo. señor, y mas
H. Consejo de Ministros. Voy á concluir,
pues, resumiendo en dos mis interpela-
ciones y haciéndolas tan claras y termi-
nantes como es posible, á fin de que el H.
Presidente del Consejo, se digne contestar-
me con la misma precision y fran-
queza.

No créa el señor Presidente del Conse-
jo que todo lo concerniente á la emision
clandestina há debido ser puesto en no-
cia de ello el señor Ministro de Ha-
cienda. Consejo y no al ministro del
ranco, la discusion y solucion de este asun-
to? ¿No cree en señorita que su colega de
H. cuela ha salido de sus atribuciones le-
gales al practicar el arreglo en cuestion y
hacerlo por consiguiente de la con-
fianza del Gobierno?

El señor *Cudlipp* dió por terminadas
las interpelaciones.
El señor *Jimenez* solicitó que se pasase
á discutir las proposiciones que sobre el
particular estaban á la órden del día.

El señor *Leon*—E. S.—De lo dicho se
deduce que los ladrones quedarán impu-
nes!—Este es el hecho—Hemos perdido
tantas horas para sacar en limpio esta con-
clusion!

El Gobierno ha debido tomar una acti-
tud enérgica y poner á los culpables en la
cárcel esta misma noche.
Dijo, despues que desde hace un año
se venian cometiendo estas defraudacio-
nes, apesar de haberse nombrado inspec-
tores fiscales para los Bancos.

Opinó porque no solo debía ponerse en
la cárcel á los ladrones sino tambien á los
Inspectores fiscales, exigiendo de éstos la
devolucion de los sueldos que indebidamente
habian percibido, y para terminar,
dirigió la siguiente pregunta:

¿Dado caso que no se capturo esta no-
che á los Directores culpables y á los Ins-
pectores fiscales, los señores Ministros se-
guirán formando parte de un Gobierno que
así protege el crimen?

El señor *Mucedo* (E.) indicó que de-
bía excusarse toda pregunta qua enco-
rrase algo de personal.
S. E. dió explicaciones.

El señor *Ministro de Gobierno* dijo: que
el Gabinete no omitira medio para ha-
cerlo digno de la confianza del pais; que
miró con energia, y que el Congreso lo
ceder inmediatamente contra ellos.

El señor *Leon* expuso: que si no se to-
maba á los culpables esta misma noche, el
arbitrio que se iniciara, de articulacion en
los aprehension, duraría siete años; pero si
terminaba, se garantizaba que estar-

fera de sus atribuciones al celebrar ese
contrato con el Banco Nacional sin acuer-
do del Consejo de Ministros; y que si el
Gobierno prometia que en este asunto
asumiria una actitud decidida.

El señor *Ministro de Guerra* contestó
que este asunto era de la exclusiva com-
petencia del Ministro de Hacienda que
el gabinete siempre que se reunia en Con-
sejo cumplia estrictamente con su deber;
pero que en la presente cuestion no tenian
responsabilidad alguna, ninguno de
los señores Ministros que se encontraban
presentes.

El señor *Cudlipp* dió por terminadas
las interpelaciones.
El señor *Jimenez* solicitó que se pasase
á discutir las proposiciones que sobre el
particular estaban á la órden del día.

A-9-29. OA-9-21-1

DE DICIEMBRE DE 1889.

ocho años á dicho caballero pa-
bleser la línea férrea que es hoy co-
con el nombre de «Ferro-carril de Eten».
La mencionada concesion se entendió
hasta permitir al señor García y García
la transferencia de su privilegio con el
previo conocimiento y consentimiento del
gobierno; consentimiento que obtuvo en
Octubre 19 del mismo año, pero con la
expresa condicion enunciada en la cláusula
la 18 de su peticion de privilegio de 9 de
Marzo de 1867, de que la sociedad que se
hiciera cargo del ferro carril como así mis-
mo la empresa, que la representara, no
pudiera cambiar jamás su carácter perma-
nente DE SOCIEDAD NACIONAL PERUANA, ni
recurrir en ningún caso á reclamaciones
diplomáticas; condicion que debia ser
aceptada previamente por los adquirien-
tes de su derecho, porque de otra manera
deberia entenderse que no se ha efectuado
transferencia alguna.

Con tales bases generales el ferrocarril
de Eten ha sido transferido en varias oca-
siones, perteneciendo últimamente á los
señores Dartano, Candamo y Canevaro,
como únicos accionistas.

El señor Luis Lopez, gerente de la em-
presa y representante de dichos señores,
refiriéndose á la invasion de mis fuerzas,
les decia en carta oficial de fecha 13 del
presente mes, de la cual tengo copia au-
téntica en mi poder, la que trascribo á
continuacion:

«Invasion.—Como ustedes sabrán ya, el
viernes de la semana pasada, han desem-
barcado por Chimbote dos mil dos cien-
tos hombres del ejército enemigo, que
no dando vendrán hasta aquí, mi intencion
es retirarme oportunamente con todo el
material rodante hasta Pátapo y una vez
en ese punto quitarle á cada locomotora
una pieza para que no puedan hacer uso
de ellas: desgraciadamente no es posible
tomar ninguna otra medida. Como es pro-
bable que quieran imponerle á la em-
presa alguna contribucion de guerra, so pe-
na de incendiar la estacion, carros, etc.,
sirvase decirme qué debo hacer llegado
el caso.»

A la carta del gerente de la empresa
contestaron los señores empresarios remi-
tiéndole un certificado de V. E., de fecha
15 del presente mes, y otro del ministro
de S. M. B., en los cuales se declara que
las dos terceras partes del ferrocarril de
Eten pertenecen al señor conde de Cane-
varo, y la otra tercera parte á la casa de
Graham Rowe.

En el copiadur de cartas de la empresa,
algo menor, aparecen las trans-
ferencias hechas al

valle de Chicosma, que tuvo lugar en pre-
sencia del señor secretario general de la
division de mi mando, en la hacienda de
Casa grande, de propiedad del distinguido
ciudadano alemán don Luis G. A. Brecht,
con el objeto de acordar entre ellos la cuo-
ta que á cada cual correspondiera en la
contribucion de guerra impuesta á las ha-
ciendas del valle, se presentó don Carlos
d'Ugari como representante del señor
John W. Grace, pidiendo que no se con-
sideraran para los efectos de la distribu-
cion del impuesto á Chiclin y Hacienda
Nueva, por la consideracion que me ha
hecho presente V. E. La peticion del se-
ñor d'Ugari fué combatida por la tota-
lidad de las haciendas presentes, por el
señor vice-consul de los Estados Unidos
de Norte América en Lambayeque, don
S. C. Montjoy, quienes sostuvieron que,
aun cuando pareciera de un certificado de
propiedad expedido por V. E. que las di-
chas haciendas eran del señor Grace, en
realidad de verdad esos fundos habian
sido y continuaban siendo del mismo
exclusivo del ciudadano peruano don Vi-
cente Alzamora. A esa afirmacion, agre-
garon los señores hacendados que en el
caso improbable de que se existiera la
contribucion á Chiclin y Hacienda Nueva,
ellos no respondian por la cuota que cor-
respondiera á esos fundos, / que protes-
taban desde luego por los danos que de
ellos les proviniera. Como razon de su
protesta, los señores hacendados manifes-
taron al señor secretario que no era justo
que ellos se perjudicaran por la oportu-
nidad con que el señor Alzamora habia
ocurrido al expediente de ocultar sus bie-
nes por medio de una transferencia ficticia
á un ciudadano neutral, por que, si tal
cosa fuera conducente y digna, á ellos les
habria sido muy-fácil ocurrir al mismo
expediente.

Las razones de los hacendados y del
señor vice-consul Montjoy, hicieron que la
mencionada asamblea no concluyera á
Chiclin ni Hacienda Nueva del pago de la
contribucion de guerra impuesta, y se fijó
á ambas, como cuota, la cantidad de 1.500
libras esterlinas, que asegura á V. E. seran
cobradas y pagadas, ó en caso contrario,
castigadas las mencionadas haciendas.

Aprovecho la ocasion para ofrecer á
V. E. mi mas distinguida consideracion.

Dios guarde á V. E.—(Firmado)—P.
Lynch.

A-9-30. OA-9-21-2

A-9-31. OA-9-22-1

A-9-32. OA-9-23-1

A-9-33, OA-9-24-1

En el término de seis meses de la
 frag. prepare al L. G. Enríquez
 1992 la cantidad de dos mil 100
 y el me va a hacer el tercio de
 prestarme, al interés de cuatro por
 ciento mensual y a cargo de
 quedará en oblijo en formaliza
 Lima, Marzo 19 de 1870
 Dr. Juan V. Sánchez

ad. 2000 }

A-9-34. OA-9-25-1